



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
AMERICAN COLONIAL CHURCH.

MASSACHUSETTS.



BR
520
.P6
H8
v.3



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018 with funding from
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries

<https://archive.org/details/historicalcollec03perr>

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

RELATING TO THE

AMERICAN COLONIAL CHURCH.

EDITED BY

WILLIAM STEVENS PERRY, D.D.



Volume III.—MASSACHUSETTS.

PRINTED FOR THE SUBSCRIBERS.

MDCCCLXXIII.

BOSTON COLLEGE LIBRARY
CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.

OVERSIZE

BR

520

.P6

H8

V.3

Two hundred and fifty Copies Printed.

No.

THE CHURCH PRESS,
Hartford, Conn.

INTRODUCTION.

MANY causes have contributed to delay the appearance of this volume. Its preparation has been attended with not a few difficulties arising from the imperfection of the transcripts made, under the direction of the late Rev. Dr. Hawks, from the originals of these papers on file, abroad. The occasional evidences of the incompetence or carelessness of the copyists, which these pages betray, in no case affect the integrity of the documents, or their historical value, and are often such as would naturally arise in the transcription of various and often difficult styles of handwriting, or in deciphering the involved signatures not uncommon a century since. To have attempted the correction of these slight blemishes would have hazarded too much. Without access to the originals—many of which, it is said, exist no longer—it would have been often difficult to decide whether the copyist or the writer were at fault. It has, therefore, been deemed wiser to reproduce these transcripts with all their errors and omissions, as accurately as was possible, and to note, in the brief annotations, such probable blunders of the copyists as might possibly affect the sense, or leave an erroneous impression on the reader's mind.

The Appendix will be found to contain some additional documents of interest and value, copied for the Editor from original MSS. in the Bodleian

Library, Oxford, England. Further additions might have been made from unpublished MSS. in the Editor's possession, but the volume has attained undue proportions, and the more important of these unused papers will, without doubt, see the light in other ways.

TRINITY RECTORY, GENEVA, NEW YORK,

Monday in Easter-week, 1873.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGES.
THE Present State of New England. By Mr. Randolph,	1-24
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 745).</i>	
To the King's most Excellent Majesty. A short Narrative, touching the delivery of His Majesty's Letters to the Magistrates of Boston in New England. By Edward Randolph,	25-35
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 745).</i>	
Mr. Secretary Morris, his Answer to a Petition of the Council of Boston, etc.,	35-39
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 745).</i>	
An account of the Colonies and Provinces of New England in general, more particu- larly of that of the Massachusetts,	39-53
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 841).</i>	
A Particular Account of the late Revolution at Boston, in the Colony and Province of Massachusetts,	53-64
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 1025).</i>	
The Memorial and Petition of Thomas Coram,	64-67
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	
An Act for Incorporating Harvard College at Cambridge in New England,	67-71
<i>From an attested MS. copy.</i>	
Col. Lewis Morris, of East Jersey, to Mr. Archdeacon Beveridge (extract),	72, 73
<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts (Vol. 1).</i>	
Mr. John Brown, of Swansea, to the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury,	73, 74
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Governour of New England, & other Members of the Church at Boston, to his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury,	74, 75
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Samuel Myles to the Rev. Dr. Beveridge,	75, 76
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Mr. Ew ^d Bromfield to Mr. Thomas Bromfield,	76-79
<i>Ibid. (Vol. 2).</i>	

	PAGES.
The Rev. Christopher Bridge to the Secretary of the Venerable Society,	79, 80
<i>From MSS. of the Ven. Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts (Vol. 3).</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Myles to the Secretary,	80
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Gov. Joseph Dudley to the Secretary,	80, 81
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Bridge to the Secretary,	81
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Vestry, &c., at Boston, to the Bishop of London,	82
<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 4).</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Myles to the Secretary,	83
<i>Ibid.</i>	
An Answer of the Church of England in Braintree, to a Charge laid against them by Mr. Newman, &c.,	84, 85
<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>	
Petition for Protection in building the Church at Newbury,	86, 87
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. John Lambton, of Newbury, to Gen. Nicholson,	87, 88
<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 9).</i>	
The Same to the Same,	88
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Same to the Same,	89
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Same to the Secretary,	89, 90
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Gen. Nicholson to the Secretary,	91
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Thomas Eager, of Braintree, to the Secretary,	91-93
<i>Ibid. (Vol. 8).</i>	
The humble Address of the Minister, Churchwardens, Vestrymen, and Inhabitants of the Church of England in the West Precinct of Newbury in New England,	93, 94
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Memorial Concerning Braintree, &c.,	95, 96
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Secretary of the Venerable Society to Gov. Dudley,	96
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Gov. Dudley to the Secretary,	97, 98
<i>Ibid. (Vol. 9).</i>	
The Rev. Gershom Rawlins to the Lord Bishop of London,	98, 99
<i>Ibid.</i>	

	PAGES.
State of the Church at Newbury,	99-108
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Case of the Churchmen at Newbury,	109, 110
	<i>Ibid.</i>
A Memorial of the People of Newbury to Gen. Nicholson,	111
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Remonstrance of several Inhabitants of Newbury to Gen. Nicholson,	112, 113
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Church at Marblehead to Gen. Nicholson,	113, 114
	<i>Ibid.</i> (Vol. 10).
The Rev. Henry Lucas, of Newbury, to the Secretary,	115
	<i>Ibid.</i> (Vol. 11).
The Lord Bishop of London's Instructions to the Rev. Henry Harris, Assistant to the Rev. Mr. Myles, at Boston,	115, 116
	<i>Ibid.</i> (Vol. 10).
The Rev. William Shaw, of Marblehead, to the Secretary,	116, 117
	<i>Ibid.</i> (Vol. 11).
The Rev. Mr. Lucas to the Secretary,	117-119
	<i>Ibid.</i> (Vol. 10).
Lt.-Gov. William Tailer to the Secretary,	120
	<i>Ibid.</i> (Vol. 11).
Gov. Samuel Shute's Memorial,	121-126
	<i>From an original MS.</i>
Churchwardens & Vestry of Marblehead to the Secretary (extract),	126, 127
	<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society</i> (Vol. 12).
The Rev. Mr. Lucas to the Secretary (extract),	127, 128
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Shaw to the Secretary (extract),	128, 129
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. William Guy, of Rhode Island, to the Secretary (extract),	129
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Churchwardens and Vestry of Marblehead to the Hon ^{ble} Society (extract),	130
	<i>Ibid.</i> (Vol. 13).
The Rev. Mr. Shaw's Memorial to the Society,	130, 131
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Mr. John Bridger to the Secretary (extract),	131, 132
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Mr. Bridger to the Rev. Mr. Lucas (extract),	132
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Lucas to the Secretary,	132, 133
	<i>Ibid.</i> (Vol. 14).
Mr. Bridger to the Secretary,	134
	<i>Ibid.</i>

	PAGES.
The Rev. David Mossom, of Marblehead, to the Secretary (extract),	134, 135
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Mr. John Usher's Memorial to the Hon ^{ble} Society,	135
	<i>Ibid.</i> (Vol. 16).
The Rev. Mr. Mossom to the Secretary,	136-138
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Mr. John Checkley's Petition to the Society,	138
	<i>Ibid.</i> (Vol. 17).
The Rev. Mr. Mossom's Petition to Gov. Shute,	139
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Gov. Shute's Order upon Mr. Mossom's Petition,	140
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Mossom's Petition to the Justices at Salem,	140, 141
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Matthias Plant, of Newbury, to the Secretary,	141
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Minute of Action of Council in Boston, on the Publication of "A Short and Easie Method with the Deists,"	142
	<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>
The Rev. Dr. Timothy Cutler, of Boston, to the Secretary,	142-144
	<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 17).</i>
The Rev. Mr. Harris to the Hon ^{ble} William Dummer, Lt.-Gov., and Action upon the Same,	144, 145
	<i>From an attested contemporary MS.</i>
Gov. William Dummer to the Secretary,	146, 147
	<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 18).</i>
Queries to be Answered by Every Minister:	
Christ Church, Boston,	147-149
Marblehead,	149-151
Newbury,	151, 152
	<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>
Queries to be Answered by Commissaries:	
The Rev. Samuel Myles, for New England,	153, 154
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Churchwardens and Vestry of Trinity Church, Newport, Rhode Island, to the Sec- retary,	154, 155
	<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 18).</i>
The Rev. Mr. Harris to the Bishop of London,	156-162
	<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	162-165
	<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 19).</i>
The Secretary of the Ven ^{ble} Society to the Rev. Mr. Mossom (extract),	165
	<i>Ibid.</i>

	PAGES.
The Bishop of London to the Rev. Mr. Myles,	166, 167
<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Mossom to the Bishop of London,	168-170
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Memorial of the Rev. Dr. Cutler and the Rev. Mr. Myles to the Lt.-Governor, .	170, 171
<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 19).</i>	
The Address of the New England Ministers,	172, 173
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	
Extract from the New England Courier,	173-175
<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 19).</i>	
The New England Clergy to the Bishop of London,	175, 176
<i>From the Original MS.</i>	
The Clergy of New England to the Secretary,	177, 178
<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 19).</i>	
Copy of Letter from the Bishop of London to the Duke of Newcastle,	179
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	
Extract from the Boston News Letter,	179, 180
<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 19).</i>	
The Bishop of London to the Duke of Newcastle,	180, 181
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	
Dr. Cutler's Representation to Mr. Dummer, Lt.-Gov.,	182, 183
<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 19).</i>	
The Bishop of London to the Duke of Newcastle,	184
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	
Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	184, 185
<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 18).</i>	
Advice of the Council of Boston upon Dr. Cutler's Representation,	186
<i>Ibid. (Vol. 19).</i>	
Letter from the Lords Justices to the Lord Bishop of London,	186, 187
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	
Letter from Charles Delafaye, Esq., to Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor General, .	187, 188
<i>Ibid.</i>	
From the Same to the Same,	188
<i>Ibid.</i>	
From the Same to the Gov ^r of New England,	189, 190
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Petition of the New England Clergy to the King,	191-200
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Messrs. Harris & Mossom to the Lord Bishop of London,	200-202
<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>	
Acc ^t of the Steps which were taken on the Petition of the Rev. Timothy Cutler and others,	202
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	

	PAGES.
The Rev. Mr. Plant to the Secretary,	203, 204
<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 19).</i>	
Dr. Cutler to the Secretary (extract),	205
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Papers enclosed in Rev. Mr. Plant's Letter, Dec. 20, 1726, relating to the Members of the Church of England being Rated or Taxed to pay Dissenting Teachers,	205-207
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Plant to the Secretary,	207, 208
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Some Members of the Church of England at Braintree to Gen. Nicholson,	208, 209
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	210, 211
<i>Ibid. (Vol. 20).</i>	
Dr. Cutler's & Mr. Myles's Memorial relating to their Sitting as Overseers of Har- vard College,	212-214
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Memorial of sundry Ministers and Others of the Church of England to the Hon ^{ble} Lt.-Gov. & the Hon ^{ble} Council, &c.,	214-216
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Orders of the General Court relating to Harvard College, 1648 & 1650, enclosed in Dr. Cutler's Letter,	216-219
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Ebenezer Miller's Papers,	220, 221
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	222, 223
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Pigot to the Secretary,	223, 224
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Clergy of New England to the Secretary,	224-227
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to Gen. Nicholson,	227, 228
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	228-232
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Plant to the Secretary,	232, 233
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to Gen. Nicholson,	234, 235
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Answer of the Overseers of Harvard College to Dr. Cutler's and Mr. Myles's Memo- rial, &c.,	235-245
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Harris to the Lord Bishop of London,	245, 246
<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>	

	PAGES.
The Rev. Mr. Harris to the Lord Bishop of London,	246-248
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Mr. Benjamin Colman to the Lord Bishop of London,	249
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Mr. John Checkley to the Lord Bishop of London,	250-252
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Ebenezer Miller to the Bishop of London,	252
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Pigot to the Secretary (extract),	253
	<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 21).</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Bishop of London,	253, 254
	<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>
The Rev. Mr. Mossom to the Secretary,	254-256
	<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 20).</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	256
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Overseers of Harvard College, Cambridge,	257-259
	<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Bishop of London,	259-261
	<i>From the original MS.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Pigot to the Secretary (extract),	262
	<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 23).</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	263
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to Captain John Delapp,	264-266
	<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>
The Rev. Thomas Harwood to the Bishop of London,	266-269
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Gov. Belcher to the Lord Bishop of London,	270, 271
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Memorial of Roger Price, Clerk & Commissary of y ^e Episcopal Churches in New England, to His Excellency, Jonathan Belcher, Esq.,	272, 273
	<i>From an attested contemporary MS.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	273, 274
	<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 24).</i>
Opinion of Messrs. Yorke & Talbot respecting certain Grievances complained of by the Church of England Clergy in the Massachusetts Bay,	274-288
	<i>From the original MS.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Plant to the Secretary,	288, 289
	<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 24).</i>
The Rev. Mr. Miller to the Secretary,	289, 290
	<i>Ibid.</i>

	PAGES.
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary (extract),	290, 291
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Clergy of New England to the Secretary,	291, 292
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Gov. Belcher to the Lord Bishop of London,	292, 293
	<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>
The Rev. Commissary Price to the Bishop of London,	293-295
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	295, 296
	<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 24).</i>
The Rev. John Pierson to the Secretary,	296, 297
	<i>Ibid. (Vol. 25).</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	297, 298
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Mr. W ^m . Williams & Others to the Ld. Bp. of London,	299-301
	<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>
Mr. Benj ⁿ . Colman to the Lord Bishop of London,	302, 303
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Pigot to the Secretary,	303, 304
	<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 25).</i>
Com ^{tee} of Members of the Church of England at Salem to the Society,	305, 306
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Same to the Lord Bishop of London,	306
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	307
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Addington Davenport to the Secretary (extract),	308-310
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Mr. David Shaw to Gov. Belcher,	311, 312
	<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>
The Rev. Jon ^a Arnold to the Lord Bishop of London,	312
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Commissary Price to the Lord Bishop of London,	313, 314
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Pigot to the Secretary (extract),	314
	<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 25).</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	315
	<i>Ibid. (Vol. 26).</i>
The Rev. Commissary Price to the Lord Bishop of London,	315-317
	<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>
Mr. Matthew Ellis to the Society,	317, 318
	<i>Letter Book of the Ven. Society (Vol. 26).</i>

	PAGES.
To Abp. Potter, in favour of Rob ^t Auchmuty, Esq.,	318, 319
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	
Petition from the Inhabitants of Scituate, Hanover, &c.,	320, 321
<i>From MSS. of the S. P. G., Letter Book No. 2, "Bearcroft."</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	321, 322
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Commissary Price to the Secretary,	322, 323
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Same to the Lord Bishop of London,	323, 324
<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>	
The Same to the Secretary,	325
<i>MSS. of the S. P. G., Letter Book No. 2, "Bearcroft."</i>	
The Same to the Same (extract),	325, 326
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Eben ^r Miller to the Secretary (extract),	326
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Churchwardens of Scituate to the Secretary,	327, 328
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Commissary Price to the Archbishop of Canterbury,	328, 329
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	329, 330
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Same to the Bishop of London,	330, 331
<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>	
The Rev. Commissary Price to the Secretary (extract),	331, 332
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Soc., Letter Book No. 2, "Bearcroft."</i>	
The Rev. Ch ^s Brockwell to the Secretary,	332
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Same to the Same (extract),	333
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Commissary Price to the Bishop of London (extract),	333, 334
<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>	
From the United Vestries to the Secretary,	334, 335
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Soc., Letter Book No. 2, "Bearcroft."</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary (extract),	335, 336
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Bearcroft to the Lord Bishop of Oxford,	336-338
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	
The Same to the Same,	338, 339
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Commissary Price to the Archbishop of Canterbury,	339, 340
<i>Ibid.</i>	

	PAGES.
The Rev. Commissary Price to the Bishop of London,	340, 341
<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>	
The Same to the Secretary (extract),	341
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Soc., Letter Book No. 2, "Bearcroft."</i>	
Mr. Thomas Coram to the Secretary,	342-345
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Bishop of London,	345-348
<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>	
The Same to the Secretary,	348-350
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Soc., Letter Book No. 3, "Bearcroft."</i>	
The Same to the Bishop of London,	350-352
<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>	
The Rev. Commissary Price to the Secretary (extract),	352
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Soc., Letter Book No. 3, "Bearcroft."</i>	
The Rev. Ch ^s Brockwell to the Secretary (extract),	353, 354
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	354, 355
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Ch ^s Brockwell to the Bishop of London,	356
<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>	
The Same to the Secretary,	356, 357
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Soc., Letter Book No. 3, "Bearcroft."</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	357, 358
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Addington Davenport to the Bishop of London,	358, 359
<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary (extract),	359, 360
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Soc., Letter Book No. 3, "Bearcroft."</i>	
The Rev. Eben ^r Miller to the Secretary (extract),	360
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Commissary Price to the Secretary (extract),	361, 362
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	362, 363
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Plant to the Secretary,	364
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Stephen Roe to the Secretary (extract),	364-366
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary (extract),	366-368
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Plant to the Secretary (extract),	368
<i>Ibid.</i>	

	PAGES.
The Rev. Mr. Plant to the Secretary,	369
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Soc., Letter Book No. 3, "Bearcroft."</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	369, 370
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Alex ^r Malcom, of Marblehead, to the Secretary (extract),	371
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Gov. W. Shirley to the Secretary,	371, 372
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. James Macsparran, D.D., to the Secretary,	373
	<i>Ibid.</i> (No. 4).
The Rev. Commissary Price to the Secretary,	374
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Mr. Lawton's Deed of Gift,	375
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Bearcroft to Mr. John Meadows,	375, 376
	<i>Ibid.</i> (No. 5).
The Rev. Mr. Plant to the Secretary,	376, 377
	<i>Ibid.</i> (No. 4).
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Archbishop of Canterbury (extract),	377, 378
	<i>Ibid.</i> (No. 5).
The Rev. John Checkley to the Secretary (extract),	378
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Churchwardens of St. Paul's, Newbury, to the Secretary (extract),	379
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Alex ^r Malcom to the Secretary (extract),	379
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	380
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Commissary Price to the Secretary (extract),	380-382
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary (extract),	382
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Brockwell to the Secretary (extract),	383
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Commissary Price to the Secretary (extract),	383, 384
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Brockwell to the Secretary,	384-387
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary (extract),	387, 388
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Churchwardens, &c., of Salem, to the Society (extract),	388, 389
	<i>Ibid.</i>

	PAGES.
The Rev. Mr. Miller to the Secretary (extract),	389
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Malcom to the Secretary (extract),	390
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Mr. Nathan Prince to the Secretary,	391-394
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary (extract),	394, 395
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Commissary Price to the Secretary (extract),	395, 396
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary (extract),	396
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Commissary Price to the Secretary,	397
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Same to the Bishop of London,	398
	<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>
Gov. Shirley to the Secretary,	398-402
	<i>MSS. of the Ven. Soc., Letter Book, Vol. 7, "Bearcroft."</i>
The Same to the Same,	403, 404
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	404, 405
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Will ^m McGilchrist, of Salem, to the Secretary (extract),	406
	<i>Ibid. (Vol. 8.).</i>
Churchwardens of Braintree to the Secretary,	406, 407
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Churchwardens of Newbury to the Secretary (extract),	407
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Gov. W ^m Shirley to the Secretary,	407-411
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Malcom to the Bishop of London,	412, 413
	<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>
The Rev. W ^m Hooper, of Boston, to the Secretary,	413-415
	<i>MSS. of the Ven. Soc., Letter Book, Vol. 8, "Bearcroft."</i>
The Rev. Mr. Plant to the Secretary,	415-417
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	417-419
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Same to the Same (extract),	419, 420
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Same to the Same,	420, 421
	<i>Ibid.</i>

	PAGES.
Church at Mansfield to the Secretary,	421, 422
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Soc., Letter Book, Vol. 9, "Bearcroft."</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Thompson to the Secretary,	422, 423
<i>Ibid.</i>	
A Letter from Sir Harry Frankland to his Uncle, about the State of Religion at Boston,	423-425
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	
Vestry of Newburyport to the Society,	425, 426
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Soc., Letter Book, Vol. 8, "Bearcroft."</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	427, 428
<i>Ibid. (Vol. 9).</i>	
A List of the Churches in Massachusetts, &c., 1748,	429, 430
<i>Ibid.</i>	
President Edward Holyoke, of Harvard College, to the Secretary,	430
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Plant to the Secretary (extract),	431
<i>Ibid. (Vol. 10).</i>	
Commissary Price to the Secretary (extract),	431
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Churchwardens, &c., to the Society,	432
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary (extract),	433
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Plant to the Secretary (extract),	434
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Commissary Price to the Secretary (extract),	434
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Malcom to the Secretary (extract),	435
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Same to the Same (extract),	435
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Marblehead Vestry to the Secretary (extract),	436
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Plant to the Secretary (extract),	437
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Commissary Price to the Secretary,	438, 439
<i>Ibid. (Vol. 11).</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary,	439, 440
<i>Ibid. (Vol. 13).</i>	
The Same to the Same,	440, 441
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Brockwell to the Bishop of London,	441, 442
<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>	

	PAGES.
The Rev. Dr. Miller to the Secretary (extract),	442, 443
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Soc., Letter Book Vol. 13, "Bearcroft."</i>	
The Same to the Same (extract),	443
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Bearcroft to the Rev. Dr. Miller (extract),	444
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Cutler to the Secretary (extract),	444, 445
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Same to the Same (extract),	445
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Commissary Price to the Secretary (extract),	446
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Caner to the Secretary (extract),	446
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Brockwell to the Bishop of London,	447, 448
<i>Fulham MSS. (unbound).</i>	
Extract from a Letter from Rev. Tho ^a Prince,	448-450
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	
Samuel Colburn's Will,	450-452
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Society (unbound letters).</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Caner to the Archbishop of Canterbury,	452, 453
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	
Letter from the Archbishop of Canterbury to Dr. Caner,	453
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Churchwardens & Vestry of Christ Church, Boston, to the Secretary,	454
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Society (unbound letters).</i>	
The Rev. Edw ^d Bass to the Secretary (extract),	455
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Thompson to the Secretary (extract),	455
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. M ^c Gilchrist to the Secretary,	456
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Peter Bours, of Marblehead, to the Secretary,	456, 457
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. East Apthorp to the Secretary (extract),	457
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Thompson to the Secretary,	458
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Caner to the Secretary (extract),	458
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Same to the Same,	459-461
<i>Ibid.</i>	

	PAGES.
The Same to the Same,	462, 463
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Society (unbound letters).</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Apthorp to the Secretary,	463, 464
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Bass to the Secretary,	464
<i>From the original MS.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Thompson to the Secretary,	465
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Miller to the Secretary (extract),	465, 466
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Society (unbound letters).</i>	
The Rev. Mr. M ^c Gilchrist to the Secretary,	466
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Bours to the Secretary (extract),	467
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Bass to the Secretary,	467, 468
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Churchwardens of Queen Anne's Chapel, in Newbury, to the Secretary,	468, 469
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Bass to the Secretary,	469
<i>Ibid.</i>	
Inhabitants of Amesbury to the Secretary,	469, 470
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Price to the Secretary,	470, 471
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Caner to the Archbishop of Canterbury,	471, 472
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	
The Rev. Messrs. Bass & Browne to the Secretary,	473
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Society (unbound letters).</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Apthorp to the Secretary,	473, 474
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Rev. Dr. Caner,	474-476
<i>Lambeth MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	
The Bishop of London (Obaldiston) concerning the N. E. Society,	476, 477
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. W ^m Smith, D.D., to the Archbishop,	477-481
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Caner to the Archbishop,	482-489
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Same to the Same,	489-491
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Apthorp to the Secretary,	491, 492
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Society (unbound letters).</i>	

	PAGES.
The Rev. Dr. Caner to the Secretary,	492, 493
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Society (unbound letters).</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Thompson to the Secretary (extract),	493
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Bass to the Secretary (extract),	494
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Rev. Dr. Caner,	494-496
<i>Fulham MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	
Extract from the Council Books, concerning the Act of the Assembly at Boston, for a Society to Propagate Christian Knowledge among the Indians,	497
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Caner to the Archbishop of Canterbury,	497, 498
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Same to the Same,	499
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Apthorp to the Secretary (extract),	500-502
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Society (unbound letters).</i>	
The Rev. Mr. M ^c Gilchrist to the Secretary (extract),	503
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Caner to the Archbishop of Canterbury,	503-505
<i>Fulham MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Bass to the Secretary (extract),	505, 506
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Society (unbound letters).</i>	
Mr. Tho ^s Barnard to the Rev. Mr. Hooper, concerning Mr. William Walter,	506-508
<i>Fulham MSS. (No. 1123).</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Caner to the Archbishop of Canterbury,	508, 509
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. W ^m Hooper to the Same,	510, 511
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Joshua Wingate Weeks to the Secretary (extract),	511
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Society (unbound letters).</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Apthorp to the Secretary (extract),	512
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Bass to the Secretary (extract),	512, 513
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Thompson to the Secretary (extract),	513
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Caner to the Secretary (extract),	513, 514
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. M ^c Gilchrist to the Secretary,	514, 515
<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Weeks to the Secretary (extract),	515
<i>Ibid.</i>	

	PAGES.
The Rev. Edw ^d Winslow, of Braintree, to the Secretary (extract),	516, 517
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Society (unbound letters).</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Weeks to the Secretary (extract),	517, 518
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Caner to the Secretary (extract),	518, 519
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. M ^c Gilchrist (extract),	519
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Churchwardens, &c., of Christ Church, Boston, to the Secretary (extract,)	520
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Winslow to the Secretary (extract),	521, 522
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Caner to the Secretary,	522, 523
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Thompson to the Secretary,	523
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Wingate Weeks to the Secretary (extract),	524
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. M ^c Gilchrist to the Secretary (extract),	524
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Winslow to the Secretary (extract),	525
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Churchwardens of Christ Church, Boston, to the Secretary,	526-529
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Thompson to the Secretary (extract),	530
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Clergy of Boston, &c., to the Secretary,	530-532
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Winslow to the Secretary (extract),	532, 533
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. James Greateon, of Boston, to the Secretary,	534, 535
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Winslow to the Secretary (extract),	535, 536
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. John Graves to the Secretary,	536, 537
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Churchwardens of Christ Church, Boston, to the Secretary,	537-539
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Wingate Weeks to the Secretary (extract),	539
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. M ^c Gilchrist to the Secretary,	540
	<i>Ibid.</i>

	PAGES.
The Rev. Mr. Wilson to the Secretary (extract),	540, 541
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Society (unbound letters).</i>	
The Clergy in Convention to the Secretary (extract),	541
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Bass to the Secretary (extract),	542
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Winslow to the Secretary (extract),	542
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Winwood Serjeant to the Secretary (extract),	543
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Winslow to the Secretary (extract),	543, 544
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mather Byles, of Boston, to the Secretary (extract),	544, 545
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Thompson to the Secretary (extract),	545, 546
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Wingate Weeks to the Secretary (extract),	546
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. M ^c Gilchrist to the Secretary,	546, 547
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Winslow to the Secretary (extract),	547
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. W ^m Clark, of Dedham, to the Secretary (extract),	548
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Thompson to the Secretary (extract),	548
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Wingate Weeks to the Secretary (extract),	549, 550
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Clark to the Secretary (extract),	550, 551
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Wingate Weeks to the Secretary,	551
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Clark to the Secretary,	552, 553
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Wingate Weeks to the Secretary,	553, 554
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. M ^c Gilchrist to the Secretary,	555
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Winslow to the Secretary (extract),	556
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Byles to the Secretary (extract),	556, 557
	<i>Ibid.</i>

	PAGES.
The Rev. Mr. Winslow to the Secretary,	558
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Society (unbound letters).</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Clark to the Secretary (extract),	558-561
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Thompson to the Secretary (extract),	561
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Jacob Bailey to the Secretary (extract),	561, 562
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. M ^c Gilchrist to the Secretary (extract),	563
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Winslow to the Secretary (extract),	563, 564
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Same to the Same (extract),	564, 565
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Messrs. Caner & Byles to the Secretary,	565
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Winslow to the Secretary (extract),	565, 566
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Clark to the Secretary (extract),	566, 567
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Petition of the Members of the Church at Dedham,	567, 568
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Serjeant to the Secretary (extract),	569
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Clark to the Secretary (extract),	570-572
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Winslow to the Secretary (extract),	572, 573
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Same to the Same (extract),	574-578
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Caner to the Secretary,	578, 579
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Byles to the Secretary (extract),	579, 580
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Caner to the Secretary,	580, 581
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Winslow to the Secretary (extract),	582, 583
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Dr. Caner to the Secretary,	583, 584
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Winslow to the Secretary (extract),	584, 585
	<i>Ibid.</i>

The Rev. Dr. Caner to the Secretary,	. . . . .	585, 586
	<i>MSS. of the Ven. Society (unbound letters).</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Byles to the Secretary (extract),	. . . . .	587, 588
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Winslow to the Secretary (extract),	. . . . .	588-591
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Clark's Address,	. . . . .	591, 592
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Clark to the Secretary (extract),	. . . . .	593-596
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Same to the Same (extract),	. . . . .	596-598
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
State of the Church in 1778, by the Rev. Mr. Weeks,	. . . . .	599-601
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
State of the Evidence against the Rev. Mr. Bass,	. . . . .	602-604
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Winslow to the Secretary,	. . . . .	604-606
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Clark to the Secretary,	. . . . .	607, 608
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Walter to the Secretary (extract),	. . . . .	608-610
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Dr. Byles to the Secretary (extract),	. . . . .	610, 611
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Clark to the Secretary,	. . . . .	611-613
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Walter to the Secretary,	. . . . .	613-615
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Same to the Same,	. . . . .	615, 616
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Bass to the Secretary,	. . . . .	616, 617
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Same to the Same,	. . . . .	617, 618
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Walter to the Secretary,	. . . . .	618, 619
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
Declaration of Churchwardens of St. Paul's, Newburyport,	. . . . .	620
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
Declaration of Mr. Wentworth & Mr. Jaffray,	. . . . .	620, 621
	<i>Ibid.</i>	
The Rev. Mr. Bass to the Secretary,	. . . . .	621, 622
	<i>Ibid.</i>	

	PAGES.
The Rev. Mr. Bass to Governor Wentworth,	622
<i>MSS. of the Ven. Society (unbound letters).</i>	
The Rev. Sam ^l Peters to the Secretary,	622-624
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Affidavit of Mr. William Miller,	624, 625
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Mr. Sam ^l White's Declaration,	625
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Peters to the Secretary,	625, 626
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Same to the Same,	627
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Col. S. Frye to the Secretary,	628, 629
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Gov. Wentworth to the Secretary,	629
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Peters to the Secretary,	629, 630
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Same to the Same,	630, 631
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Bass to the Secretary,	631-633
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Mr. Sam ^l Hale to the Secretary,	633, 634
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Account of Mr. Hale,	634
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Declaration of Henry Atkins,	635
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Reasons Humbly Offered, &c.,	635-637
	<i>Ibid.</i>
Mr. Joseph Cutler to the Secretary,	637, 638
	<i>Ibid.</i>
The Rev. Mr. Bass to the Secretary,	639
	<i>From the original MS.</i>
The Secretary to the Rev. Mr. Bass,	639, 640
	<i>MSS. of the Ven. Society (unbound letters).</i>



PAPERS RELATING
TO THE
HISTORY OF THE CHURCH
IN MASSACHUSETTS.

The Present State of New England.

BY M^R. RANDOLPH.

To the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords of his Majesty's most Hon^{ble} Privy Council,
appointed a Committee for trade and plantations.

Whereas, amongst the Severall Colonies, and plantations settled there, that of the Massachusetts Bay, commonly called the Corporation of Boston, is the most flourishing & powerfull, & and at present gives laws to a great part of this Country, by a pretended Charter from his late Majesty.

It is first in relation to this Colony most humbly answered:

To the *First Enquiry*—

Where the Legislative & Executive powers of the Government of New England are seated?

The Legislative power is seated in a general Court, from which there is no appeal, consisting at present of a Governour, Deputy Governour, & ten Magistrates, with the Deputies of the Severall Towns in that Jurisdiction: all which are yearly elected.

This Court is the Supreme Judicature of the Colony, & only hath power to make Laws, raise money, & lay taxes upon the whole Colony, dispose lands, give and confirme proprieties, impeach, sentence & pardon, & receive appeals from all inferiour Courts, & cannot be adjourned or dissolved without the Consent of the major part.

The Governour, Deputy Governour, & Magistrates are chosen by the majority of votes of the Freemen of the Colony, who are to attend at Boston either in person or by proxy, without any Summons, the last Wednesday in Easter Terme, & upon that day to consummate the Election, which is done by writing the names in paper. But no person that hath been a Magistrate the year before is to be left out at the New election and is to have the precedency in nomination before all others.

The Deputies for the General Court are chosen by the Freemen of every Town, which have the full power of all the freemen transferred to them. No Town can send more than two Deputies, & where a Town hath but Twenty freemen, that Town can send but one, Deputy, & where not ten freemen that Town sends none. No person being an Attorney is to be chosen a Deputy.

No person is admitted to be a freeman of the Colony, or to have vote in any election, but Church members who are in full Communion & approved of by the General Court.

The Governour & Magistrates sit apart, & act all business by themselves, by drawing up Bills & orders, which haveing agreed upon, they send to the Deputies to be considered, & accordingly to give their consent or dissent thereunto.

The Deputies likewise sit by themselves, & consult about such matters as they shall find meet for the Common good—which being agreed on they present to the Magistrates to be considered, who may give their Consent or Dissent.

No Law is made without the consent of the major part of the Magistrates & greater number of Deputies. The Governour hath a casting vote in all Courts & assemblies, & can call a general Court or any other Court, or Councill at his pleasure.

The Executive power is in the Governour & Council, whereof seven make a Quorum, the Governour or Deputy Governour to be one. But where the business is urgent the acts of so many as do assemble are accounted valid & sufficient & can impress souldiers, seamen, ships, all manner of ammunition

& provisions, & all other necessities, & gives warrants to the Treasurer to make payment or the same.

The Council sits twice a week constantly & is summoned at the pleasure of the Governour, & oftener if it need be.

There be two Courts of Assistants yearly kept at Boston by the Governour or Deputy Governour, and the rest of the Magistrates upon the first Tuesday in March, & the first Tuesday in September, to hear & determine all actions of appeal from inferiour Courts, & all Capitall & Criminall causes, extending to life member or banishment.

There are also County Courts held in General Towns of the Colony, upon set days, by such Magistrates, as the general Court shall appoint for to hear & determine all causes civil & criminall, not exceeding to life, member or banishment, to make & constitute needful officers, and to Summon Juries of Inquest; the time of holding the said Courts is always upon a Tuesday.

The Governour and Deputy Governour jointly agreeing, or any three Magistrates consenting, have power to reprieve a condemned person, until the next General Court.

Every Magistrate is a Justice of the peace and can determine any cause under fourty shillings, can commit to prison & punish offendours for breach of Laws, & impose fines according to discretion.

The Secretary of the Council signs all warrants for the execution of persons sitting the general Court or Court of Assistants.

The Governour and Magistrates at all Courts, meetings & Assemblys, have a public Table kept & their necessary expences borne at the charge of the Country.

And for keeping all persons in perfect obedience to their authority it is enacted,

That whosoever shall revile the person of any Magistrate or Minister, or shall defame any Court of Justice, or the sentence & proceedings of the same, or the Judges of any such Court, in respect of any Act or Sentence therein passed, shall be punished by whipping, fine, imprisonment, disfranchisement, or banishment, as the quality or measure of the offence shall deserve.

And whosoever shall conspire & attempt any invasion, Insurrection or public rebellion against their Commonwealth, or shall endeavour to surprise any Town or Forts, or shall treacherously & perfidiously attempt the altera-

tion & subversion of their frame of polity or Government fundamental, he shall be put to Death.

And as a mark of Sovereignty they coin money of four sorts, viz.: shillings, sixpence, threepence, & twopence, which are stamp'd with this Inscription: Mathathusets, & a tre on the Centre on the one side, & New England with the year 1652 and the value of the piece on the other reverse.

Their money is of the standard of England for fineness; the shillings weigh three pennyweight Troy, which is in value of English money Ninepence farthing, & the smaller Coins proportionable. These are the Current Moneys of the Colony, & not to be transported thence (except twenty shillings for necessary expences) on penalty of confiscation of the whole visible Estate of the transporter.

All the money is stamped with these figures, 1652, that year being the era of their Commonwealth wherein they erected themselves into a Free State, enlarged their Dominions, subjected the adjacent Colonies under their obedience, & summoned Deputies to sit in the General Court, which year is still commemorated on their Commissions.

All Commissions are made in the name of the Governour, with the consent of the Councill, but all Passes for Ships & Certificates are in the name of the Governour only in these forms :

“ John Leveret, Esquire, Governour of the Massachusetts Jurisdiction in New England, with consent of the Council,

“ To A. B., CAPTAIN.

“ Whereas you are chosen and appointed to be Captain to a foot Company under the command of C. D., General & Commander of the Forces now to be sent forth in this expedition against the treacherous, barbarous enemies. These are therefore to will & require you to take care and charge of the said Company as their Captain & diligently to attend the same charge of exercising the inferiour officers & souldiers, and with your best skill & endeavour to pursue, kill & destroy the said enemies, commanding your Company to obey you as their Captain, for the service of the Country, & you to observe and obey all such orders & directions as from time to time you shall receive from your superior officers, the General, the Council, or General Court of the Massachusetts Jurisdiction in New England. At Boston, the 13th of June, 1676.”

It is Sealed with the Seal of the Colony.

“To all unto whom these presents shall Come, Greeting—I, John Leverett, Esquire, Governour of his Majesty’s Colony of the Massachusetts in New England doe testifie & make known that I. W., Master or Commander of the Sarah, Frigat, hath appeared before me, & hath declared by solemn oath, that the said ship or vessel of which he is at present Master or Commander, containing about one hundred Tuns, doth belong to the Inhabitants of the City of London, within the Dominions of the Most Serene & Mighty Prince the King of England, Scotland, France & Ireland, Defender of the Faith, so help him God. And in regard it would be most acceptable unto me, that the said Master or Commander be assisted in his just & lawful affairs, I do request you & every of you wheresoever the said Master or Commander shall arrive with his ship, & the goods laden on board & arrived in her, that you would please to receive him Courteously; use him kindly, and admit him upon paying the lawful and usual Customs and other duties to enter into, remain in & pass from your ports, rivers & dominions, & there to enjoy all kind of right of Navigation, traffick & Commerce in all places where he shall think fit, which I shall most willingly & readily acknowledge upon all occasions. In testimony & confirmation whereof, I have with my hand signed these presents, & caused them to be Sealed with the publick seal of the Colony above written. Dated in Boston April the 29th, anno-dom. 1676 and in the 28th year of his Majesty’s reigne.”

Second Enquiry. What Laws & Ordinances are now in force there derogatory or Contrary to those of England, and what Oath is prescribed by the Government?

The Laws & ordinances made in that Colony are no longer observed, then as they do stand with their convenience, the Magistrate not so strictly minding the letter of the Law when their publick Interest is concerned, in all cases more regarding the quality & affection of the person to their Government, than the nature of the offence. They see no evil in a Church member and therefore it is very difficult to get any sentence or Verdict against them though in the smallest matters.

No Law is in force or esteeme there, but such as are made by the General Court, & therefore it is accounted a Breach of their priviledges, & a betraying of the Liberties of their Commonwealth to urge the observation of the Laws of England or his Majesty’s Commands.

The Laws most derogatory & contradictory to those of England.—All

persons of the age of one and twenty years being excommunicated or condemned, have liberty to make, will, & dispose Lands & Estates.

In Capital cases, as dismembering or banishment, where no Law is made by the General Court, or in case of a defect of a Law in any particular Case, the offender to be tried by the Word of God, and to be judged by the General Court.

Ministers are ordained by the people, and no injunction to be put upon any Church Officer or member in point of Doctrine, Worship or Discipline, whether for substance or circumstance besides the Institution of the Lord.

Whosoever shall observe Christmas Day or the like festivals by forbearing Labour, feasting or any other way, shall pay 5 shillings, & whosoever shall not resort to their meetings upon the Lord's Day, & such days of fasting & thanksgiving, as shall be appointed by authority shall pay five Shillings. No days commanded to be observed by the Church of England are regarded.

No person shall be impressed or compelled to serve in any wars, but such as shall be interprized by that Commonwealth by the Consent of a General Court or by Authority derived from the same.

No person whatsoever shall join any persons in Marriage, but a magistrate, it being an Honourable Ordinance and therefore should be accordingly solemnized.

All strangers professing the true Christian religion shall fly to them for succor, from the tyranny or oppression of their persecutors, or from any or compulsory cause, they shall be entertained & protected amongst them according to that power & prudence God shall give them. By which Law, Whaley, Goffe & other Traitours were kindly received & entertained by Mr. Guggins & other Magistrates.

Whosoever shall be in possession of any land 5 years, altho' the grant of the said Lands was to another person, & the possessor having nothing to shew for the alienation thereof but his possession, the possessour shall have the Land confirmed unto him.

No oaths shall be urged or required to be taken by any person, but such oaths as the General Court hath considered allowed & required.

The oaths of Allegiance & Supremacy are neither taken by the Magistrates, or required to be taken by the Inhabitants, only an oath of fidelity to their Government is imposed upon all persons, as well strangers as Inhabitants upon penalty of £5 for every week they shall refuse the said oath.

THE OATH OF A STRANGER.

“You, A. B., do acknowledge yourself subject to the Laws of this jurisdiction during your residence under this Government, and doe Swear by the great name of the Everlasting God, & engage yourself to be true and faithful to the same, and not to plot, contrive or conceal anything that is to the hurt or detriment thereof. So help you God in our Lord Jesus Christ.”

THE OATH OF AN INHABITANT.

“Whereas I, A. B., am an Inhabitant within the Jurisdiction. Considering how I stand obliged to the King’s Ma^{tie}, his Heirs & Successors by our Charter, & the Government Established thereby, doe swear accordingly by the great & dreadful name of the Everlasting God, that I will bear faith & true allegiance to our Sovereign Lord the King, his Heirs and Successors, and that I will be true and faithfull to this Government, & accordingly yield assistance thereunto with my person & Estate as in Equity I am bound. And will also truly endeavour to maintain & preserve all the liberties & priviledges thereof, submitting myself unto the wholesome Laws made & Established by the same.

“And farther that I will not plot or practice any evil against it, or consent to any that shall soe do, but will timely discover & reveal the same to lawful authority now here established for the speedy preventing thereof. So help me God in our Lord Jesus Christ.”

These and all other Oaths are taken by holding up the hand, and not by laying the hand upon the Bible.

Third Enquiry. What number of Church Members, freemen, Inhabitants, Planters, Servants or Slaves there are, of what Profession & Estates, & how many of them are men able to bear Arms?

The Magistrates & all other Officers in the Civil Government in any place of profit or advantage, are Church Members and so consequently freemen. But the number of the Church members & freemen compared with the rest of the Inhabitants of that Jurisdiction (who are termed the dissenting party), is very Inconsiderable, not being reckoned above one sixth part, the most wealthy persons of all professions being men of good principles, & well affected to his Majesty. It is nothing but Interest & designe that draws most of that people into their Churchmembership & to think well of that religion & Government they thrive under.

The Inhabitants within that Government including Hampshire & Maine are computed to be upwards of 150,000 Souls.

The Chief professions are Merchants who are principally seated at Boston, Salem, Charlestown, & Portsmouth, & wealthy Shop keepers or Retailours who dwell in most Towns of the Colony, & got good Estates. There are rich men of all callings and professions, & all mechanical Arts and Occupations thrive very well.

The Farmers are numerous & wealthy, live in good houses, are given to Hospitality, & make good advantage by their Corn, Cattle, poultry, butter & Cheese.

There are thirty merchants that are esteemed worth from 10 to 20,000 pounds; most have considerable Estates & very great trades, & are industrious & thriving people.

There are no Servants but upon hired Wages, except some few who serve four years for the charge of being transported thither by their masters and not above two hundred Slaves in the Colony, & those are brought from Guinea & Madagascar.

There are men able to bear arms between Thirty & forty thousand, & in the Town of Boston is computed about four thousand.

Fourth Enquiry. What number of horse & foot, and whether they be trained bands or Standing forces, & what Old & Experienced Officers they have amongst them?

They have no Standing Army but the trained bands & twelve troop of Horse & six thousand foot, each troop consisting of sixty Horse besides Officers, are all well mounted, & compleatly Armed, with Back, breast, head-piece, & Buff Coat, Sword, Carbine, & pistols, each troop distinguished by their Coats.

The foot also are very well furnished with swords, muskets, bandeleers. There are no pikemen, they being of no use in the Wars with the Indians. The late Wars have hardened their Infantry, made them good freemen, and taught them the ready use of their arms.

The soldiers in time of peace are exercised six days in the Year, when the Captain or Chief Officer shall appoint.

The pay in time of War to a Captain of Horse is six pounds a Month, to a Captain of foot, four pounds, & to a Common Souldier, One shilling per day, besides victuals, and in time of peace the Officers have an allowance for their Expences upon the days of Muster.

The present Governour M^r. Leverett is the only Old Soldier in that Colony. He served in the late Rebellion under the Usurper Oliver Cromwell, and was a Captain of Horse. The Governour of the Colony is always General, & out of the rest of the Magistrates is chosen the Major General. They are places of good profit and no danger; they stay at home and share the Spoil, while younger Command the Army in the field against the Enemies.

Fifth Enquiry. What Castles & forts are in New England, and how situated, and what store of provisions they are furnished withall?

Three miles from Boston upon a small Island there is a Castle of stone lately built, & is in good repair, made with Four Bastions and Mounted with 38 Guns whereof Sixteen are whole Calverins commodiously seated upon rising ground, sixty paces from the Water side, under which at high Water Mark is a small stone battery of six Guns. These command all the Ships or Vessels sailing up or down the Channel of Boston. There is six fathom Water by the Castle & no good going up any other way.

The present Commander, is one Captain Clapp, an old man; his salary Fifty pounds a year. There belong to it Six Gunners, each ten pounds a year, no souldiers are there, and seldome above the Captain and a Gunner, who upon sight of any Vessels coming up set up his Majesty's Flag, the only demonstration of his Ma^{tie} in those parts, to which all Vessels are to strike, & none are to sail out from Boston, but they must send their pass to this Captain, which is signed by the Governour for which is paid ten shillings & if it be a Bill of health then fourteen shillings.

There is a small Brick Fort lately made at the South end of Boston, with Two Tier of Guns, Six in each Tier. As it is made, it is of little use, there are no Officers or Soldiers belonging to it.

One platform on the North side of the Town commanding the River going to Charlestown is made of loose Stone & Turf mounted with five demi Culverins & two small Guns; no Officers belong to it.

There is a small Fort at Marblehead lying upon a Neck of land, going up to the Bay of Boston, but of little use.

Upon the Western point of Great Island at the Mouth of the River of Piscataway is a small fort in good repair very commodiously seated & mounted with five Guns, formerly built by John Mason Esquire. From this River is brought all the Masts and planks that come for England.

Every Vessel above Twenty Tuns not belonging to the Inhabitants of that

Colony pay p^r tun half a pound of powder, or nine pence in money, which amounts to a considerable stock.

There are in the public Stores commonly 1000 Barrels of powder, and other Ammunition and Arms proportionable, besides Six thousand Small Arms that came lately from England.

At Dorchester seven miles from Boston is a powder Mill in good repair & well wrought; there is in the Country great quantities of Saltpetre, especially upon Islands where Fowls frequent, & in Bramps where pigeons usually roost, the powder is as good & strong as the best English powder. The Master of the work is one Eneisdon formerly of Battle in Sussex.

Great Guns have been formerly cast in the Country, but at present there are none, the Undertakers quarrelling among themselves, & so the Works fell.

There is great plenty of Iron Ore, & as good Iron made as any in Spain. There are six forges for making of Iron in that Colony.

The Town of Boston the Metropolis of the Colony, & the residence of the Governour & Council is seated upon a peninsula, which with a small charge might be made very strong, it being by nature favoured from any sudden attempt, and encompassed by the sea, except a small neck of land of One hundred rods at low water, but not twenty at high. The town contains about two thousand houses, most built of timber, and Cover'd with Shingles of Cedar, as are most of the houses in the Country. Some few are brick buildings and covered with tiles.

Sixth Enquiry. What are the reported boundaries and Contents of land?

The Ancient bounds of the Massachusetts Colony was not above twenty miles upon the Sea Coast, but the present limits are as large as that Government please to make them having some years since taken in the two provinces entire of Hampshire & Maine, by them now called after their names, and divided into four Counties, Norfolk, Suffolk, Middlesex and Yorkshire, besides several considerable Towns in the other Colonies of New Plimouth & Connecticut, for the Massachusetts having the preëminence in trade, strength & riches, they take the liberty to claim so far as their convenience or interest directs, never wanting a pretense of right to any place that is commodious for them, declaring they do not yet know the boundaries of their Commonwealth.

And altho' his Majesty's Commissioners in the year 1665 did settle the

limits of several Colonies, especially the Provinces of Hampshire and Maine, and declared to the Inhabitants that by his Majesty's Commission and Authority they were taken off from the Government of the Massachusetts, to the general satisfaction and rejoicing of the people, and did constitute Justices of the peace, & other Officers (with the consent and approbation of the proprietors) to act and Govern according to the Laws of England, & by such Laws of their own as were not repugnant thereunto, untill his Majesty should take further order therein. Whereupon his Majesty by his declaration to the Corporation of Boston of the 10th of April, 1666, did approve of the Actings & proceedings of his said Commissioners, & did require & command that no alteration be made either in the boundaries or government of those Colonies, and that all determinations made by His Majesty's Commissioners should be observed and continue until his Majesty should make his own final determination.

Yet nevertheless no sooner were his Majesty's Commissioners returned for England, but M^r. Leveret the present Governour, M^r. Tyng, Captain Pike, and some others, entered those provinces in an hostile manner with horse & foot, & subverted the Government, those settled by the Commissioners, imprisoned several persons, & compelled the Inhabitants to submit to their usurpations. And thus taking all opportunities & advantages to improve their dominions & authority, the Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts is swelled into a very large territory.

Seventh Enquiry. What Correspondence do they keep with their Neighbors the French on the North, & the Government of New York on the South?

The French upon the last treaty of peace, concluded between the two Crowns of England and France, had Nova Scotia, now called Acadie, delivered up to them, to the great discontent and murmuring of the Government of Boston, that his Majesty without their knowledge or consent should part with a place so profitable to them, whence they drew great quantities of Beaver and other peltry, besides the fishing for Codd.

Nevertheless the people of Boston have continued a private trade with the French and Indians inhabiting those parts for Beaver skins and other Commodities, & have openly kept on their fishing upon the said Coast tho' often forbid by the French King Laivetenant in Acadie. Last year Mons^r La Bourne, Governour for the French King there, upon pretence of some affront &

injuries offered him by the Government of Boston, did strictly inhibit the inhabitants any trade with the English, and moreover laid an imposition of Four hundred Codfish upon every vessell that should fish upon their Coast, & such as refused had their fish & provision taken away.

The French have held a civil Correspondence with the Inhabitants of Hampshire & Maine & the Duke's province, although the Government of Boston is upon all occasions imposing upon the French, and encouraging an enterloping trade which causeth Jealousies & fears in the Inhabitants bordering upon Acadie, that the French will suddainly some time or other fall upon them to the breach of the National peace. The Government of the Massachusetts hath a perfect hatred for the French because of their too near Neighborhood, & loss of their trade, and look upon them with an evil eye, believing they have had an hand in the late Wars with the Indians.

As for New York there were several things in matter of trade that occasions a difference between the two Governments, which at length rose so high that it came to a stop of trade the Governour of New York, not permitting any European goods to be imported into that Colony from Boston, that had not a certificate or other Sufficient proof to have paid Customs in England, which hath ever since occasioned a misunderstanding between them.

In the late Indian War the Government of Boston did greatly complain of Fort Albanies, that from thence the Indians were supplied with Arms & Ammunition & were encouraged to begin and prosecute the War. But this great outcry is judged by the Wiser & Sober part of people, to be without any just cause or ground, but rather a report raised out of malice & envy, for the Government of Massachusetts loves no Government that is not like their own, & therefore they were more kind and friendly to the Dutch (even in time of war) when they were possessed of New York, than they are to their countrymen the English. However the Governour of New York hath proved very friendly & serviceable to the Massachusetts in this War, and had the Majistrates of Boston either conferred with, or hearkened to the advice of Coll. Andross, the Indian War had either been diverted or proved less destructive, for he offered and would have engaged the Mohawks and Maquot Indians to have fallen upon the Sachem Phillip and his confederates, but his friendship, advice and offers were slighted. Nevertheless Col. Andross' act of his duty to his Majesty kept the aforesaid Indians from taking any part with the Sachem Phillip.

Eighth Enquiry. What hath been the original cause of the present war with the Indians; what are the advantages or disadvantages arising thereby, & will probably be the final end thereof?

Various are the reports & conjectures of the causes of the late Indian War. Some impute it to an imprudent zeal in the Majistrates of Boston to Christianize those heathens, before they were civilized, & enjoining them to the strict observation of their Laws, which to a people so rude & licentious hath proved even intolerable & that the more, for while the Majistrates for their profit severely put the laws in execution against the Indians, the people on the other side for Lucre & gain enticed & provoked the Indians to the breach thereof especially to Drunkenness, to which those people are so generally addicted, that they will strip themselves to the skin to have their fill of Rum and Brande, the Massachusetts Government having made a Law that every Indian being drunk should pay ten shillings or be whipped according to the direction of the Majistrate. Many of those poor people willingly offered their backs to the Lash to save their money, whereupon the Majistrates finding much trouble & no profit to arise to the Government by whipping did change that punishment of the whip into a ten days' work for such as could not or would not pay the fine of ten shillings, which did highly incense the Indians.

Some believe that there hath been vagrant & Jesuistical priests, who have made it their business & designe for some years last past to go from Sachem to Sachem to exasperate the Indians against the English & to bring them into a confederacy, & that they were promised Supplies from France & other parts to Extirpate the English Nation out of the Continent of America.

Others impute the Cause to Arise from some injuries offered the Sachem Phillip for he being possessed of a tract of Land called Mount Hope, a very fertile pleasant & rich soil, some English had a mind to dispossess him thereof, who never wanting some pretence or other to attain their ends complained of injuries done by Phillip & his Indians to his Stock and Cattle whereupon the Sachem Phillip was oftentimes summoned to appear before the Majistrates, sometimes imprisoned, & never released but upon parting with a considerable number of his Lands.

But the Government of the Massachusetts (to give it in their own words) do declare these are the great & provoking evils for which God hath given the barbarous heathen Commission to rise against them.

The woful breach of the fifth Commandment, in contempt of their Authority

(which is a sin highly provoking to the Lord), for men wearing long hair & perriwigs made of Woman's hair, for Women wearing borders of hair & for cutting, curling and laying out their hair and disguising themselves by following strange fashions in their apparel, for profaneness in the people in not frequenting their Meetings, & and others going away before the blessing be pronounced, for suffering the Quakers to live among them, & to set up their thresholds by God's thresholds, contrary to their Old Laws & Resolutions.

With many such reasons, but whatever was the cause the English have contributed very much to their misfortunes, for they first taught the Indians the use of Arms, and admitted them to be present at all their musters and trainings and showed them how to handle, mend & fire their muskets, & have been constantly furnished with all sorts of Arms by permission of the Government so that the Indians are become excellent firemen, & at Natick a Town not far distant from Boston, there was a gathered Church of praying Indians, who were exercised as a trained bande under Officers of their own. These have been the most cruel and barbarous enemies to the English, above any other Indians, Captain Tom, their leader being lately taken & hanged at Boston with one other of their Chiefs.

That notwithstanding the Antient Law of the Country made in the year 1633 that no persons should sell any Arms or Ammunition to any Indian upon the penalty of Ten pounds for every Gun, Five pounds for a pound of powder, & forty shillings for a pound of shot. Yet the Government of the Massachusetts in the year 1657, upon designe to monopolize the whole Indian trade to themselves did publish and declare that the trade of Furs & peltry with the Indians within that Jurisdiction solely and properly belong to their Commonwealth, & not to every indifferent person, & did enact that no person should trade with the Indians for any sort of peltry except such as were authorized by that Court under the penalty of one hundred pounds for every such offence, giving liberty to all such as shall have license from them to sell unto any Indian, guns, swords, powder & shot, paying unto the Treasurer for the same these rates (viz.): three shillings for each Gun, three shillings for a dozen of Swords, six pence for a pound of powder, and six pence for every ten pounds of shot, by which means the Indians have been abundantly furnished, with great store of Arms and Ammunition to the utter ruin & undoing of many families in the Neighbouring Colonies, for to enrich some few of their relations & Church members.

No advantages but many disadvantages have risen to the English by this war, for about six hundred men have been slain, and twelve Captains, most of them stout & brave persons, & of loyal principles, whilst the Church members have liberty to stay at home & not hazard their persons in the wilderness.

The loss to the English in their several Colonies in their habitations & Stocks is reckoned to Amount unto one hundred & fifty thousand pounds, there having been about Twelve hundred houses burned, Eight thousand load of Cattel great & small Killed, & many thousand bushels of Wheat, pease & other grain burned, of which the Massachusetts Colony hath not been damaged one third part (the great loss falling upon New Plimouth and Connecticut Colonies), and upwards of three thousand Indians, men, women & children destroyed, who if well managed would be very serviceable to the English, which makes all manner of labour dear.

The War at present is near ended, for the Sachem Phillip not being able to support his party or Confederates hath left them to make the best terms they can, he himself sculking in the woods, with a small party of two or three hundred men, being in despair of making his peace.

In Plimouth Colony the Indians surrender themselves to the Governour Winslow upon Mercy, & bring in all their arms, & are wholly at his disposal, excepting life & transportation, but for all such as have been notoriously Cruel to women & children so soon as discovered they are to be executed in the sight of their fellow Indians.

The Governour of Boston has concluded a peace upon these terms:

1. That there be from henceforward a firme peace between the English and Indians.

2. That after publication of the Articles of peace by the General Court, if any English shall wilfully kill an Indian, upon due proof he shall dye for the fact, & if an Indian kill an Englishman & Escapeth, the English are to produce him, & he to pass tryal by the English Laws.

That the Indians shall not conceal or entertain any known enemies to the English, but shall discover them, & bring them to the English.

That upon all occasions the Indians are to aid & assist the English against their Enemies and to be under English Command.

That all Indians have liberty to sit down at their former habitations without any let or Interruption.

Ninth Enquiry. What are the Commodities of the production, growth & manufacture of the Country, & what are those imported from other places, & particularly how the trade & Navigation is carried on, whether directly to & from England or otherwise, what number of ships do trade thither yearly, & of what burthen they are, where built, & lastly, what notice is taken of the Act of Navigation?

The commodities of the production, growth & manufacture of New England are all things necessary for shipping and naval furniture in great abundance, as excellent Oke, Elme, Beech, Firr, Pine for masts, the best in the world, & iron not inferiour to that of Bilboa; clapboard, pipe staves, planks & deal boards, so that his Majesty need not be beholding to other Nations for supply of Naval Stores.

It abounds with Horses, Beefs, Sheep, Hogs, & Goats, with mighty numbers of wild beasts, as Beaver, Otter, Moose, Dear, Staggs, Foxes, Musquash & several other sorts whose skins produce great profit yearly.

Also great plenty of Wheat, Rye, Barley, Oats and Pease, fruits of most kinds, especially apples whereof they make very great quantities of Excellent Cider—fish of all sorts, Chief Cod, Mackarel, Herring, which are very large and fat.

These are the Staple and Merchantable Commodities and are exported, viz.: To Virginia, Jamaica, & Maryland,—Beef & pork salted, pease, flour, bisket, & mault, Codfish & Salt Mackarel.

To Barbadoes, Mevis, St. Christopher, Antego and the other Islands, the above said Commodities, together with Horses, deal boards, pipe staves and houses ready framed.

To Spain, Portugal, & the Straights, Maderas & Canary Island,—Fish & timber, pipe staves & Deal boards.

To England,—Masts & yards for ships, fir & oak planks with all sorts of peltry.

The Commodities imported from the plantations, are Tobacco, Sugar, Indico, Cotton, Wool, Ginger, Logwood, Fustick, Cocao & Rum, the which are again transported to other parts.

The trade & Navigation is carried on by a general traffick to most parts of Europe, as England, Scotland, Ireland, Spain, France, Portugal, Holland, Canaries, and the Hans Town in Germany, carrying to each place such Commodities as are vendible, either of their own growth & manufacture, or those

of the other plantations, & do make their returns in such goods as are necessary, useful & vendible, either in New England or in any other of his Majesty's dominions in America, as Brande, Canary, Spanish & French wines, Bullion, salt, fruits, oyles, silks, Laces, Linen of all sorts, Cloths, sarges, Bays, Kersayes, Stockings & many other Commodities which they distribute into all parts of the West Indies, so that there is little left for the merchant residing in England to import into any of the plantations. Those of New England being able to afford their goods much cheaper than such who pay the Customs and are laden in England, by which means this kingdom hath lost the best part of the Western trade, there being very little exported hence, but only such Commodities as are properly the produce & manufacture of England & cannot be had in other parts.

It is the great care of the Merchants to keep their ships in constant employment, which makes them try all ports & places to force a trade, whereby they abound in all sorts of commodities and Boston may be esteemed the Mart Town of the West Indies.

There are some ships lately sent to Guinea, Madagascar & those Coasts, & some to Scanderoon laden with masts & yards for ships.

There are several vessels yearly built there & sould in England & other parts by way of merchandize, which they Build very cheap. There are built in and belonging to that Jurisdiction,

30	}	Vessels from	{	100	{	To	{	250	{	Tuns.
200				50				100		
200				30				50		
300				6				10		

There are about thirty Master builders of ships, & Ship Carpenters, & other workmen and artificers proportionable.

The Chief places for Building are, Boston, Charlestown, Salem, Upswich, Salisbury, & Portsmouth. Good ships are built for four pounds the Ton.

There is no notice taken of the Act of Navigation, Plantation Act or any other Laws made in England for the regulation of their trade, all Nations having free liberty to come into their ports, & vend their commodities without

any restraint, and in this as well as in other things, that Government would make the world believe they are a free state and doe act in all matters accordingly, & do presume to give passports to ships not only belonging to that Colony but also to England without any regard to those rules prescribed by his Majesty.

Tenth Enquiry. What are the Taxes & fines laid upon the Country? What rates & duties are laid upon goods exported & imported? What public revenue doth arise to the Government? Of what nature it is, and how and by whom it is Collected & Exacted?

The taxes layd upon the Country & duly collected are,

1. Poll Money.

Every male person of sixteen years of age & upwards, both Inhabitant, Lodger, Child, Servant or Slave, pays yearly one shilling and eightpence the head.

2. Land Tax.

Upon all Estates real & personal there is paid one penny for every Twenty Shillings value, upon lands, houses, mills, ships, goods, cattle & all other known Estate whether on shore or at sea.

The Estates of merchants & shopkeepers being Inhabitants are rated by the rule of Common Estimation, according to the will and doom of the assessours.

All handycraft men are rated for their returns and gains in their calling, proportionable unto others.

Every Merchant Stranger's Estate is rated & pays according to the Cargo he brings into the Country.

3. Law Suits.

All actions of the value of two pound pays at entry	10 ₤
“ “ ten pound pays	15 ₤
“ “ twenty pound & upw ^d	20 ₤

Petitions to the Court to obtain a debt or favour pay	10 ₤
---	------

Magistrates, Ministers, & Church Elders pay no poll money or other taxes upon lands or personal Estates.

4. Customs, upon all goods imported either by sea or land.

All goods, wares, and merchandizes, living cattle, & provisions doth pay for every hundred pound value,	-	-	10 s. 0 d.
Fyal wines or of the Western Islands, per Tun,	-	-	10 0
Maidera Wine,	-	-	13 0
Canarie, Sherry & Malaga Wine,	-	-	£1 0 0
French Wines,	-	-	10 0
Brande Wine,	-	-	2 0 0
Every ship of 200 Tuns & upw ^{ds} pays	-	-	10 0
And smaller vessels each voyage,	-	-	6 8
Strangers' vessels according to their burden p ^r Tun,	-	-	0 6
Every vessel above 20 Tuns not built in that Colonie pays each voyage half a pound of powder p ^r Tun or in money,	-	-	0 9

5. Excise.

Upon all Liquors retayled in public houses, Cider, Beer and Ale per Hogshead,	-	-	2 6
Rum the Hogshead,	-	-	15 0
Vintners & retailours of Wine do pay p ^r Tun,	-	-	5 0 0
Brande & all strong Liquors the Gallon,	-	-	0 8
All publick Houses are licensed by the Magistrates and are obliged to clear their Accounts of Excise Monthly upon Oath.			
For Arms & Ammunition sold the Indians, for each Gun,	-	-	3 0
For a dozen of swords,	-	-	3 0
Powder the pound,	-	-	0 6
Shot, for every ten pound,	-	-	0 6
No customs for anything exported except horses, which pays	-	-	0 6

The public revenue of the Colony is very considerable, and is computed to Amount unto upward of Twenty thousand pound, and is disposed of as the Governour and Magistrate think fit, without giving any account to the Country, by which means whosoever comes into the magistracy hath an opportunity of growing rich and advancing his relations, it being exceeding profitable to be a Magistrate of that Corporation.

It was generally believed there was a great Bank of money in the Treasury, there having been large sums collected from the year 1652 & little occasion of public expence besides salaries to the Magist^{rs} and other officers, and maintaining a public Table. But upon occasion of a present supply for carrying on the late Indian War, it was desired by several of the principal Inhabitants, that moneys might be issued out of the public Treasuries. But upon examination it appeared that stock had been otherwise disposed of, & not one penny to be found, so that for defraying the Charge of that War, the sum of Fifty thousand pound hath been raised upon the Colony.

The poll money & land taxes are paid in money and collected by the Constables of each Town.

The Customs are most commonly paid in money, or else in the best of the specie at price Current, and are collected by officers purposely appointed, the present Collector being the Governour's Son in Law—& the late Treasurer's Son.

The excise is collected by such persons as the Treasurer doth depute, and is paid in money.

There is a reasonable quantity of Silver money in the Colony but no Gold.

Eleventh Enquiry. How they generally stand affected to the Government of England, what persons are the most popular, and at present in the Magistracy, or like to be at the next Election?

The Inhabitants are generally well affected to his Majesty & his Government, as well the Merchants, Farmers, as the meaner traders & Artificers who groan under the yolk of the present Government, & are in daily hope and expectation of a change, by his Majesty reassuming the authority, & setting a General Government over the whole Country, without which it is feared civil wars will in a short time break out between the Colonies. The Government of the Massachusetts imposing & encroaching upon their neighbours, and therefore the Loyal Colonies of New Plimouth, Connecticut & New Hampshire & Maine, seeing these inconveniences daily increasing by a divided government are very desirous of submitting to a General Governour to be Established by his Majesty.

Amongst the Magistrates some are good men & well affected to his Majesty, and would be well satisfied to have his Majesty's authority in a better manner Established, but the major part are of different principles, having been in the Government from the time they formed themselves into a Commonwealth.

These direct and manage all affairs as they please, of w^{ch} number are M^r. Leveret the Governour, M^r. Simmons, Deputy Governour, M^r. Danforth, M^r. Ting. Major Clark & Major Hawthorne still continued a Magistrate, altho' commanded by his Majesty upon his allegiance to come to England, yet refused, being encouraged in his disobedience by a vote of the Court, not to appear for some reasons best known to themselves. These with some few others of the same faction, keeps the Country in subjection & slavery, backed with the Authority of a pretended Charter.

These Magistrates have continually disobeyed all his Majesty's commands contained in the Royal Letters of 1662, 1664, 1665, 1666 and those of March last, ever reserving to themselves a power to alter, evade or disanul, any law or command not agreeing with their humour or the absolute authority of their Government, acknowledging no superiour or admitting any appeal to his Majesty, whose arms are not set up in any of their Courts, meetings or public Assemblies.

The most popular & well principled men are Major Dennison, M^r. Brodstreet, & M^r. Dudley in the magistracy, and of military men, Major Savage, Captⁿ Curwin, Captⁿ Saltenstall, Captⁿ Brattle, Captⁿ Richards, Captⁿ Gilham, Captⁿ Mosely, Major Champernoon, Major Shapley, Major Phillips, with many others who only wait for an opportunity to express their duty to his Majesty.

The Present Magistrates are—

M ^r . Leveret—Governour,	M ^r . Stoton,
M ^r . Simmons—Deputy Governour,	M ^r . Pinchon,
Major Dennison,	Major Hawthorn,
M ^r . Ting,	Major Clark,
M ^r . Danforth,	M ^r . Dudley,
M ^r . Brodstreet,	M ^r . Russel (lately deceased).

Whoever are in the Magistracy do for the most part continue till death by the help of persons of their faction, and of a Law commanding that at every new Election the former Magistrate be first put to vote upon penalty of Ten pound.

The Clergie are for the most part very civil, & inclining to his Majesty's Government being held in subjection by the ruling Elders who Govern all affairs of the Church.

Twelfth Enquiry. What is the present state of the Ecclesiastical Government, how the Universities are at present filled, & by whom governed?

The Ecclesiastical Government is in the hands of lay Elders; these being the Laws & Constitutions, no person is permitted to gather a Church without the approbation of three of the Magistrates and the Elders of the neighbour Churches.

Every Church hath liberty of Election & Ordination of Officers and Ministers.

To exercise all the Ordinances of God according to the Rule of the Scripture.

To Celebrate days of fasting, prayer & thanksgiving, according to the Word of God.

No Injunction to be put upon any Church, Church officer, or member in point of Doctrine, Worship, or Discipline, whether for substance or circumstance besides the Institution of the Lord.

Hath liberty of admission, recommendation, dismissal & expulsion of their officers and members, with free exercise of the Discipline and censures of Christ according to the Rules of the Word.

The Civil authority hath power to see the peace, ordinances and rules of Christ observed in every Church, & to deal with any Church member in a way of Civil Justice, notwithstanding any Church relation, office, or Interest.

No Church censure shall degrade or depose any man from any civil Dignity, office or authority he shall have in the Commonwealth.

Whosoever shall interrupt any Minister in his preaching, or charging him with any error that he hath not taught, shall pay five pound.

The Ministers in Boston are paid by a Collection weekly made in the several Congregations by the Elders, who give the Ministers what they think fitt, but in other Towns they have a settled maintenance by a rate laid upon every Inhabitant, & houses are provided for them.

There are three Colleges built in Cambridge, a Town seven miles from Boston. One Built of Timber & Covered with Shingles of Cedar at the Charge of Mr. Harvard and bears his name. A small Brick building called the Indian College, where some few Indians did study but now converted to a printing House.

New College built at the publick Charge, is a fair pile of brick building, & covered with tiles, by reason of the late Indian Warr not quite finished; it contains twenty Chambers for Students, two studys in a Chamber; a Large Hall which serves for a chappel; over that is a convenient Library, with some

few Books of the ancient Fathers & School Divines. But in regard Divinity is the general study, there are many English Books of the late non-conformist writers, especially Mr. Baxter & Dr. Owen's works.

Here they teach Hebrew before they well understand Latin, no formalities or distinction of habits, or other decencies, as in England, much less those Exhibitions & supports for Schollars; they take no degree above Mr. of Arts.

Their commencement is kept yearly the second of August in the meeting house at Cambridge, where the Governour & Magistrates of the Colony are present attended with throngs of illiterate Elders & Church Members, who are entertained with English speeches & verses; most of the students are come from England, & at present no settled President, but one Mr. Oakes, a rigid Independant, supplies the place.

The allowance to the President is one hundred pound p^r An^m & a good house; there are but four fellowships, the two Seniors have each thirty pound per An^m. The two Junior fifteen pounds, but no diet is allowed. These are Tutors to all such as are admitted students. Mr. Thomas Graves, an ingenious and worthy person, was put by his fellowship by the late president Dr. Hoare, because he would not renounce the Church of England.

The Government of these Colleges are in the Governour & Magistrates of the Massachusetts, and the President of the College for the time being together with the teaching Elders of the six adjacent Towns.

As to the Colonies of New Plimouth & Connecticut it is
Humbly answered.

The Laws of England are there observed, with such of their own as are not contradictory thereunto.

The oath of allegiance is taken by every Magistrate & officer, whether civil or military, & by all freemen; all Commissions, proclamations, Writts & Summons are to his Majesty's name.

The Number of Inhabitants in both Colonies are computed to be about four score thousand Souls. There are no Slaves, only hired Servants.

The Chief professions are Farmers, Grasiers and fishermen, very few merchants, they being supplied with all foreign Commodities from Boston.

The Militia consists of four troops of horse & five Regiments of foot who are well armed & disciplined, no old Soldiers among them. The number of men fitting to bear arms are reckoned about Twenty thousand.

The Country is very fertile and pleasant, & abounds in corn & Cattle &

produces very good horses, the best in all New England, which are sent into several parts. There is great abundance of tare and excellent good hemp, & there is made good quantity of Whale Oil, which Fish they take upon their Coasts.

The act of Navigation is duly observed, no stranger is permitted to come into their ports; they have no Ships of Burthen, but only small Ketches and Barkes to trade along the Coast and to take fish.

They are generally a very Loyal & good people, and doe upon all occasions express great love to the person & Government of his Majesty and do heartily wish that his Majesty's authority were established over the whole Country.

The present Governour of New Plimouth is Josiah Winslow, Esquire, a person eminently popular, and beloved in all the Colonies of New England, & was General of the United forces against the Indians.

The Governour of Connecticut is William Leat, Esquire, a very worthy person, as are most of the Magistrates of both Colonies.

The losses which these Colonies have sustained by the Indian war is very great, being estimated to be near one hundred thousand pound.

This is, may it please your Lordships, the best account I have been able to gather during my short stay in those parts, as well from my own observation, as from the information of others, & for what passed particularly between the Magistrates of Boston and myself, upon the delivery of his Majestie's letters, & with the inhabitants of that & the other Colonies, I have presented his Majesty with a short narrative, a copy whereof is hereunto annexed.

EDWARD RANDOLPH.

12 Oct^r, 1676.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

A short narrative touching the delivery of your Majesty's letters to the Magistrates of Boston in New England. By EDWARD RANDOLPH.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

Having received Your Majesty's letters for the Governour & Magistrates of Your Majesty's Town of Boston in New England, dated the 20th of March last, with my particular instructions from the Right Hon^{ble} Mr. Secretary Coventry, upon the 30th of the said Month I sailed from the Downs & after a tedious passage of ten weeks arrived at Boston the tenth of June.

At my landing I went immediately to the Governour, John Leveret, and shewed him your Majesty's pass, & acquainted him with the cause of my coming, & that I had brought a letter from your Majesty unto the Magistrates of that Colony, & did therefore desire him that with what convenient speed might be, the Magistrates might be assembled to hear your Majesty's letters read, the Governour answered that the Council was to meet that afternoon upon other business, & that then I should be sent for to deliver your Majesty's said Letters. I was accordingly sent for by the Marshall of their Court, where being come and admitted into their Council, I delivered your Majesty's Letters to the Governour, there being six of the Magistrates & their Secretary assembled with him, and there being a chair placed purposely for me, I was desired by the Governour to sit.

The Governour having opened your Majesty's letters, said to the rest of the Magistrates it was a letter from your Majesty, & looking to the bottom of the letter he read, By his Majesty's command, Henry Coventry,—the Governour asked me, who that Mr. Coventry was. I told him he was your Majesty's principal Secretary of State.

At the beginning of the reading of Your Majesty's letters, the whole Council being covered I put off my hat, whereupon three of the Magistrates took off their hats, and did sit uncovered all the time your Majesty's letters were reading, but the Governour with the rest continued to keep their hats on.

Your Majesty's Letters with the enclosed petitions of Mr. Mason & Mr.

Georges being read in my hearing, the Governour told the Council that the matters therein contained, were very inconsiderable things and easily answered, & it did no way concern that Government to take any Notice thereof. I acquainted them that your Majesty had commanded me to require an answer of your Majesty's said letters, & for which your Majesty had ordered me one month to attend, the Governour answered that they should consider of those things; whereupon I withdrew.

Then I delivered the particular letters of Mr. Mason, which he had writ unto several of the most Eminent Inhabitants of Boston, some whereof are the principal officers in the Militia. Those Gentlemen received me with much kindness, & expressed great loyalty to your Majesty. The letters he writ were to give an Account of the contents of your Majesty's letters, his own complaint against the proceedings of that Government, with the occasion of my coming into those parts, desiring them to communicate the same to others, the which was soon spread abroad, to the great pleasure & satisfaction of all those who are well wishers to your Majesty.

Within a day or two after my arrival, I met with a report which seemed artificially raised to amuse & distract the people, about domestique troubles, here in England, the summe whereof amounted to this, that the Duke of York with divers of the Nobility upon discontent had left the Court, and had apply'd themselves to the City for assistance, & that all was going to confusion at home. This was reported with much confidence, & said to be writ from some very good people in London, and therefore must be true. I soon confuted this report, & by many arguments shewing them the falseness of it, & so in a short time that report vanished.

After two days' consideration it was resolved in their Council, that thanks be returned to your Majesty for your gracious letter, and that an answer be forthwith sent by a Master of a ship in that harbour & ready to sail for London.

The 15th of June I was sent for to the Council, the Governour asked me if I intended for London by that Ship that was then in harbour, and ready to sail, if soe that I should have a duplicate of their letter to Your Majesty, the original being to accompany his own particular answer to a letter he had received from Mr. Secretary Williamson by the same Master of the Ship I came with. I told him I had other matters of concern under my charge, & that I should not return so soon, & withall assured them if they had well con-

sidered of your Majesty's letters, & the enclosed petitions in so short a time, & had concluded on their Agents, & the time of their going for England, to which they gave me no reply. But the Governour asked me if I had anything further to offer them from your Majesty. I told them I had nothing farther to communicate unto them, whereupon the Governour said that they looked upon me as M^r. Mason's Agent, & that I might withdraw.

The day after I went to visit the Governour at his House, & among other discourse I told him, that I took notice of several Ships that were arrived at Boston, some since my being there, from Spain, France, Straits, Canaries, & other parts of Europe contrary to your Majesty's Laws for encouraging Navigation & regulating the trade of the plantations. He freely declared unto me that the Laws made by Your Majesty & your Parliament obligeth them in nothing but what consists with the Interest of that Colony; that the Legislative power is & abides in them solely, to act & make Laws by virtue of a charter from your Majesty's Royal Father, & that all matters in difference are to be concluded by their final determination, without any appeal to your Majesty. And that your Majesty ought not to retrench their Liberties but may enlarge them if your Majesty please, and said that your Majesty had confirmed their Charter and all their priviledges by Your Majesty's letter of the 28th June, 1662. And that Your Majesty could doe no less in reason than let them enjoy their Liberties & trade, they having upon their own charge, and without any contribution from the Crown made so large a plantation in that wilderness, & that during the Dutch wars your Majesty sent ammunition to New York for defence of that place, but sent them word they must shift for themselves, and make the best defence they could, and that notwithstanding their Colony had many enemies yet they did believe your Majesty to be their very good Friend, for that your Majesty had by several letters expressed your great kindness unto them.

Within a few days after I met with one M^r. Harris, a Gentleman who arrived there from England about 6 months before, who told me that at his arrival in Boston, he was according to their Law conducted to the Governour which enjoyns all masters of Vessels to bring all passengers to the Governour under the penalty of twenty pounds, who enquiring of him if he knew M^r. Mason, & whether he was coming over, & what commissioners were coming with him, M^r. Harris told him that there was a report that M^r. Mason was to come over. The Governour then told him that he had received information

from England, that Commissioners had come over the last Summer or this Spring, but that your Majesty had not money to defray that charge and set them forth, and did therefore no Commissioners come.

The 23rd of June I gave in a Memorial to the Governour, the Council being then assembled at his house, wherein I acquainted them, that in pursuance of my instructions I did remind them of your Majesty's commands of sending over Agents, that might be sufficiently qualified and empowered, and did desire that, seeing a General Court seemed much more proper for dispatch of matters of soe great and weighty concerns, that a General Court might on this occasion be assembled, that soe I might receive their deliberate & solemn answer to your Majesty's letters, for the which I would attend. But hereunto they gave me no other answer than, that when I was ready to sail for England, I should have a Copy of their letter which they had writ unto Your Majesty.

About the beginning of July I went into the province of New Hampshire belonging unto Mr. Mason, but now divided by the Bostoners into three Counties, and by them called Norfolk, & Suffolk, & Middlesex, and travelled through most of the considerable Towns, acquainting the Inhabitants with the occasion of my coming into the Country & read Mr. Mason's letters unto them, which gave them great satisfaction,—the whole country complaining of the oppression & usurpation of the Magistrates of Boston, imposing Ministers upon them, not admitting them to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, denying Baptism to their Children, & liberty of choosing their own Majistrates & officers, because they are not members of their Congregations, & as a farther mark of their power and sovereignty over them, they send twice every year Magistrates from Boston to keep Courts for hearing of causes, & that they lay at pleasure what impositions, fines, & taxes, they think fit upon their Estates, persons & trade, contrary to the Laws of England, and that they have been for a long time earnestly expecting to have been delivered from the Government of the Massachusetts Bay, and do now humbly hope Your Majesty will not permit them any longer to be oppressed, but will be graciously pleased to give them relief, according to the promise made them by your Majesty's Commissioners in 1665, who were then in that province and declared them not to be under the Government of Boston.

And being at Portsmouth, a Town of very great trade lying upon the river of Pascataway in the northermost part of New Hampshire, about 70 miles

from Boston, several of the principal Inhabitants of the province of Maine, belonging unto Mr. Georges, & now by the Bostoners, since their seizing thereof called Yorkshire, came unto me making the same complaints with those of New Hampshire, entreating me to represent their condition to Your Majesty, & are passionately expecting relief, some of them having been suffered to be ruined by the Indians for having formerly expressed their duty to Your Majesty, when Your Majesty's Commissioners were in that Country, & having taken Commissions from them to act as Justices of the Peace.

At my return to Boston I received a Message from Josiah Winslow, Esquire, Governour of Your Majesty's Colonie of New Plimouth, desiring I would give him a visit before I left New England, whereupon I made a Journey to him, being about forty miles to the Southwards of Boston, whom I found a Gentleman of Loyal principles & hath shewed himself a person of great Courage & Conduct in the management of the Indian War, those barbarous people being chiefly overcome by his conduct & troops, which makes him to be feared but not loved by his Neighbours the Bostoners. In his discourse he expressed his great dislike of the Carriage of the Magistrates of Boston to Your Majesty's royal person and your subjects under their Government, of their encroaching upon the rights, trades & possessions of the Neighbouring Colonies, laying what rates & Impositions they please on the Commodities & products of the other Colonies imported into their harbours, their daily breach of your Majesty's Laws concerning trade & navigation, trading with & encouraging all nations to trade with them, to the great prejudice and detriment of Your Majesty & this Your Kingdom. And that he finding the inconveniences of a divided Government daily arising did say that New England could never be secure, flourish, nor be serviceable to your Majesty, until the several Colonies & plantations were reduced under your immediate Government, & that the Colonies of New Plimouth & Connecticut would readily and willingly submit to your Majesty's pleasure & commands in the disposal & Settlement of the Civil Government.

That during my stay at Boston I made acquainted with many of the Chief Inhabitants, & some of the Magistrates & did particularly inform myself of the humour, dispositions & affections of the People, & found the principal Inhabitants, some whereof are the chief officers of the Militia, & the generality of the people complaining of the Arbitrary Government and oppression of their Magistrates, and do hope your Majesty will be pleased to free them from the

bondage by Establishing your own Royal Authority among them, and govern them according to your Majesty's Laws, & many of the better sort did entreat me to represent this their Condition to your Majesty, not daring publickly to express their desires or complaints by Petition, because of the severity & Arbitrary proceedings of their Rulers, and that many of them have been sufferers for petitioning formerly unto the great Court in October, 1666, upon occasion of Your Majesty's letter & Declaration of the tenth of April in the said year, which petition was subscribed by upwards of one hundred of the principal Inhabitants of that Colony, wherein they did assert your Majesty's right of Jurisdiction & Sovereignty over them, a copy whereof is hereunto annexed being given me by some of the Chief persons that had subscribed it, desiring that your Majesty might see the same. These Gentlemen for delivering did then receive a severe check—the Petition voted scandalous, they styled the betrayers of the liberties of that Colony, & ill affected to that Government, for which some of them have been greatly prejudiced in their Estates & fortunes, and still lye under many ill conveniences & are not admitted into any offices of the Government or choice of the Magistrates.

Being ready to returne for England, the time allotted by your Majesty being expired, I went to the Governour upon the 20th of July for my dispatches, & was by him entertained with a sharp reproof for publishing the substance of my Errand into those parts, contained in your Majesty's letters as also in Mr. Mason's Petition, & what he represented unto his friends there with that of Mr. Georges, unto the Inhabitants of Boston, New Hampshire & Maine, telling me that I designed to make a mutiny and disturbance in the Country, and to withdraw the people from their obedience to the Magistracy of that Colony and the authority thereof. I told him if I had done anything amiss upon complaint made to your Majesty he would certainly have justice done him.

The Governour then gave me the duplicate of a letter directed unto the Right Honourable Mr. Secretary Coventry, which he told me was the Answer the Council thought fit to give to your Majesty's letters, the original being sent for England a month before.

At my departure from him both he & some of the Magistrates severally entreated me to give a favorable report of the Country, and the Magistracy thereof, adding that those that blessed them God would bless, and those that cursed them God would curse, and withall desired me to acquaint your Maj-

esty that whatever reports were raised against them by wicked & evil minded men to draw away your Majesty's grace & favour from them, yet they were a people truly fearing the Lord, and very obedient to your Majesty.

So that altho' by your Majesty's command I was sent to the Magistrates of Boston, and was named in your Royal letters as one who should solicit a fit determination in the business depending, and bring back the answer thereof, yet I must only refer myself to their own answer, they not having thought fit to acquaint me with the Contents thereof.

All which I do most Humbly Certify.

20th Sep^r, 1676.

To the Honourable General Court now Assembled in Boston.

MAY IT PLEASE THIS HONORED COURT,

Your Humble Petitioners being informed that letters are lately sent from his Majesty to the Governour and Council expressing his ill resentment of the proceedings of this Colony with his commissioners lately sent hither, and requiring also some persons particularly therein named with command upon their allegiance to attend his Majesty's pleasure in order to a final determination of such differences & Debates as have happened between his Majesty's said Commissioners & the Government here, which declaration of his Majesty your Petitioner looking at as a matter of the greatest importance and justly calling for more serious consideration, that they might not be wanting to yourselves in withholding any encouragement that their concurrence might afford in soe arduous a matter, nor to themselves & the Country being involved by their silence in the dangerous mistakes of some persons (tho' otherwise well minded) inclining to disloyal principles, they desire they may have liberty without offence to propose some of their thoughts and fears about that matter unto your most serious consideration.

Your petitioners humbly conceive that they who live in this age of the World, are not less than others concerned in that advice of the Wise Man, to keep the King's Commandment because of the Oath of God, & not to be hasty to go out of his sight, who doth whatsoever pleaseth him. Wherefore they desire that seeing his Majesty hath alreadie taken no little displeasure

against us, as if we disowned his Majesty's Jurisdiction over us, effectual care may be taken least by refusing to attend his Majesty's orders for the clearing pretences unto right favour in that particular, we should plunge ourselves into greater disfavour and danger.

The receiving of a Charter from his Majesty's Royal Predecessour for the planting of this Colony with a confirmation of the same from his Royal person by our late address sufficiently declare this place to be part of his dominions & ourselves his subjects, In testimony of which also the first Governour Mr. Matthew Cradock as we are informed stands recorded *Juratus de fide & obedientia* before one of the Masters of Chancery whence it is evident that if any proceedings of this Colony have given occasion to his Majesty to say that we believe he hath no Jurisdiction over us, what effectual course must be taken to free ourselves from incurring his Majesty's further displeasure by continuance in so dangerous an offence, and to give his Majesty all due satisfaction on that point, such an assertion would be no less destructive to our welfare than derogatory to his Majesty's honour, the doubtful interpretation of the Words of a patent, which there can be no reason to believe can ever be construed to the divesting of a Sovereign Prince of his royal power over his natural subjects & liege people, is too frail a foundation to build such a transcendent immunity and privilege upon.

Your petitioner shall ever be willing to acknowledge to the utmost how much they are bound to Yourselves & others in the like capacity for your abundant care & pains in carrying on the Government of the Colony and endeavouring to uphold the Liberties thereof, and should not be unwilling to run any hazard with you for the regular defence and security of the same & would be most unwilling to reflect upon the persons of them they so much honour & respect, by a necessary dissenting from them in some things wherein they could not approve the reasons of their proceedings. But in matters of so great concernment as is the matter now in agitation wherein the honour of God the Credit of Religion as well as the Interests of our own persons & Estates are all concerned. They earnestly desire that no party will so irresistibly carry on any design of so dangerous consequence as to necessitate their Brethren equally engaged with them in the same undertaking to make a particular address to his Majesty, & declaration to the World to clear themselves from the least imputation of so scandalous an evil as the appearance of disaffection or disloyalty to the person & Government of their lawful Prince & Sovereign would be.

Wherefore your Petitioners do here humbly entreat that if any occasion hath been given to his Majesty so to resent any of Your former Actions as in his last letter is held forth, that nothing of that nature be further proceeded in but contrariwise that application be made to his Majesty by meet persons immediately to be sent to that end to clear the transactions of them that Govern this Colony from any such construction, least otherwise that which duly improved might have been as a cloud of the latter rain, to be turned into that which in the Conclusion may be more terrible than the roaring of a Lyon.

Thus Craving your favourable interpretation of what is here humbly presented, Your Petitioner shall ever be obliged to thankfulness.

This petition was signed by upward of one hundred of the principal Inhabitants of the Massachusetts Colony and presented by them to the General Court at their meeting in Boston in October, 1666, upon occasion of his Majesty's Declaration of the 10th of April in the same year.

These Gentlemen for delivering this Petition did then receive a severe check, the petition voted Scandalous, they styled the betrayers of the Liberty of that Colony, & ill affected to that Government, for which some of them have been greatly prejudiced in their Estates & fortunes and still lye under many inconveniencies & are not admitted into any offices of Government or choice of the Majistrates.

CHARLES R.

TRUSTY AND WELL BELOVED,

We greet you well. Whereas we have lately rec^d an humble address & petition from the General Court of our Colony of the Massachusetts in New England, presented unto us by Simon Brodstreet & Jo: Norton we have thought it agreeably to our princely Grace & Justice to let you know that the same hath been very acceptable to us, & that we are well satisfied with those expressions of Loyalty, Duty & good affection made to us in the said address which we doubt not proceeds from the hearts of our good Subjects and we are therefore willing that all our good Subjects of that plantation do know that we do receive them into our gracious protection, & will cherish them with our best encouragement. And that we do preserve & thereby confirm the Patent & Charter heretofore granted to them by our Royal Father of blessed memory, and that they shall freely enjoy all the privileges and liberties granted to them in and by the same & that we will be ready to renew the same Charter to them under our great Seal of England whensoever

they shall desire it & because the license of these later times hath otherwise had an influence on that our Colony in which they may have swerved from the rules prescribed, & even from the Government that is instituted by the Charter, which we do graciously impute rather to the iniquity of that time than to the evil intention of the hearts of those who exercised the Government there. And we do therefore here publish & declare our free and gracious pardon to all our Subjects of that our plantation for all crimes & offences committed against us during the late troubles, excepting only such persons who stand attainted by our Parliament here of high treason if any such persons have transported themselves into those parts the apprehending of whom & the transporting them into this Kingdom, & delivering them into the hands of Justice, we do expect from the duty, affection and obedience of our good Subjects of that our Colony, if they are found within the limits & Jurisdiction thereof. Provided always, and it being our certain expectation, That upon a review of all such Laws & Ordinances as are now or have been during these late troubles in paradise there & and which are contrary and derogatory to our Authority & Government, the same may be Annulled & repealed & the rules & prescriptions in the said Charter, for the administration & taking the Oath of Allegiance be henceforward duly observed & that the administration of Justice be in our name. And since the principal end & foundation of that Charter was & is the freedom of liberty of conscience, we do hereby charge & require you, that freedom & liberty be duly admitted and allowed, so that such as desire to use the Book of Common Prayer & perform their devotions after that manner as Established here be not denied the Exercise thereof or undergo any prejudice or disadvantage thereby, they using their Liberty peaceably without disturbance to others, & that all persons of good and honest lives and conversations be admitted to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, according to the said Book of Common Prayer, and their Children to Baptism.

We cannot be understood hereby to direct or wish that any indulgence should be granted to those persons commonly called Quakers, whose principles being inconsistent with any kind of Government we have found it necessary by the advice of our Parliament here to make a sharp Law against them & are well contented that you do the like there.

Altho' we have hereby declared our expectation that the Charter granted by our Royal Father & now confirmed by us shall be principally observed

yet if the number of the Assistants enjoyned thereby be found by Experience & Judged by the people inexpedient (as we are informed it is) we do then dispense with the same & declare our will & pleasure herein for the future to be, that the number of the said Assistants shall not Exceed 18 nor be less at any time than 10.

We assuring ourselfe, & obliging & commanding all persons concern'd, that in the election of the Governour, Assistants, there only be consideration had of the wisdom, virtue, & integrity of the persons to be chosen & not of any faction in reference to their opinions & outward profession, & that all the Freeholders of competent Estates not vitious in their conversations, & orthodox in Religion tho' of different perswasions concerning Church Government may have their votes in the Election of all Officers both Civil and Military.

Lastly our Will & pleasure is that at the next General Court of that our Colony that our letter & declaration be communicated & published, That all our loving subjects within that our plantation may know our grace and favour to them & that we do take them into our grace & protection as our loving & dutiful subjects, & that we will be ready from time to time to receive any application or address from them which may concerne their Interest or the good of that our Colony, and that we will advance the benefit & trade thereof by our utmost endeavour & Countenance, presuming that they will still merit the same of their duty and obedience.

Given at our Court at Hampton Court Ye 28th day of June in the
14th yeare of our reigne,

By his Maj^{tie's} Command,
E^D NICHOLAS.

*Mr. SECRETARY MORRIS, his Answer to a Petition of
the Council of Boston, &c.*

SIRS,

His Majesty hath heard this Petition read to him and hath weighed all the expressions therein & the temper & spirit of those who framed it, & doth not impute the same to his Colony of the Massachusetts, amongst whom he

knows the Major part consists of men well affected to his service & obedience to his Government, but he hath commanded me to let you know that he is not pleased with the petition and looks upon it as the contrivance of a few persons who have had too long Authority there & who use all the artifice they can to infuse Jealousies into his good subjects there, & apprehensions as if their Charter was in danger, when it is not possible for his Majesty to do more for the securing it, or to give his subjects there more assurance that it shall not in any degree be infringed than he hath alreadie done by his late Commission and Commissioners sent thither, who are so far from having the least Authority to infringe any claim in the said Charter, that it is the principal end of their Journey (so chargeable to his Majesty) that the Charter be fully & punctually observed.

His Majesty did expect thanks & acknowledgment from that his Colony of his Fatherly care in sending his Commissioners thither, & which he doubts not but he shall receive from the rest of his Colonies in those parts, & not such unrational & groundless complaints as is contained in your Petition, as if he had thereby intended to take away your privileges, and to drive you from your habitations without the least mention of any misdemeanour, or mis-carrying in any one of the said Commissions or in any one particular. Nor can his Majesty comprehend (except you believe that by granting the Charter he hath parted with his Sovereign power over his Subjects there) how he could proceed more graciously, or indeed any other way, upon so many complaints presented to him by particular persons of injustice done contrary to the Constitution of that Government from the other Colonies, for the oppression they pretend to undergo by the power of that of the Massachusetts by extending their bounds & their Jurisdiction further than they ought to doe as they pretend from the natives, for the breach of faith & intolerable pressures laid upon them, as they allege contrary to all kind of Justice, & even to the dishonour of the English Nation, & Christian faith, if all they allege be true. I say his Majesty cannot comprehend how he could apply proper remedies to those evils if they are real or noe by any other means than by sending Commissioners thither to examine the truth & ground of all those allegations, & for the present to compose all differences the best they can untill a full & clear representation thereof to his Majesty who cannot but expect the same from them, his Majesty's own final Judgment & Determination may be had. And it hath pleased God alreadie so far to bless that service that it is no

small benefit, his Majesty & his English Colonies in these parts have already received by the said Commissioners in their removal of so inconvenient neighbours as the Dutch have been for these late years & which would have been a more spreading & growing Mischief in a short time if it had not been removed.

To conclude I am commanded by his Majesty to assure you again of your full & peaceable enjoyment of all your privileges & Liberties granted to you by his Charter, which he hath heretofore and doth again offer to renew to you if you shall desire it, & that you may farther promise yourselves all the protection, continuance & encouragement that the best subjects ever received from the most gracious prince. In returne whereof he doth only expect that duty & cheerful obedience that is due to him, & that it may not be in the power of any malicious person to make you miserable by entertaining unnecessary & unreasonable Jealousies that there is a purpose to make you soe. And since his Majesty hath too much reason to suspect that M^r. Edicot who hath during all the late Revolution continued to govern there, is not a person well affected to his Majesty's person or Government, his Majesty will take it very well if at the next Election any other person of good reputation be chosen in the place & that he may no longer exercise that Charge. That is all I have to signifie unto you from his Majesty and remain, Your very humble
 Servant, WILL. MORRIS.

WHITEHALL, Feb^y 25th, 1664.

CHARLES R.

His Majesty haveing received a full information from his Commissioners who were sent by him into New England of their reception & treatment in the several Colonies and provinces in that Plantation in all which they have received great Satisfaction but only that of the Massachusetts, & his Majesty likewise having been fully enformed of the Account sent hither by the Council of the Massachusetts under the hand of their present Governour, of all the passages & proceedings which have been there between the said Commissioners and them from the time of their first coming over, upon all which it is very evident to his Majesty, notwithstanding many expressions of great affection & duty, that those who governe that Colony of the Massachusetts do believe that the Commission given by his Majesty to those Commissioners

upon so many & weighty reasons & after so long deliberation is an apparent Violation of their Charter, & tending to the dissolution of it, and that in truth they do upon the matter believe, that his Majesty hath no jurisdiction over them but that all persons must acquiesce in their Judgments & determinations how unjust soever, & cannot appeal to his Majesty which would be a matter of such high Consequence as every man discerns where it must end. His Majesty therefore upon due consideration of the whole matter thinks fit to recall his said Commissioners w^{ch} he hath at this present done to the end he may receive a more particular account of the state & condition of these his plantations, & of all particular differences and debates they have had with those of the Massachusetts that so his Majesty may pass his Judgment & final determination thereupon.

His Majesty's express Charge & Command is that the Governours & Council of the Massachusetts do forthwith make choice of five or four persons to attend upon his Majesty whereof M^r. Richard Bellingham & Major Hawthorne to be two, both which his Majesty Commands upon their Allegiance to attend the other three or two to be such as the Council shall make choice of. And if the said M^r. Bellingham be the present Governour another fit person is to be deputed to that Office till his returne, & his Majesty will then in person hear all the allegations, suggestions or pretences to right or favour that can be made on the behalfe of the said Colony. And his Majesty expects the appearance of the said persons as soon as they can possibly repair hither after they have notice of his Majesty's pleasure, & his farther Command is that there may be no alteration in reference to the Government of the Province of Maine till his Majesty hath heard what is alleged on all sides, but that the same continue as his Majesty's Commissioners have left the same until his Majesty shall further determine. And his Majesty further expressly charges and commands the Governour & Council there, that they immediately set all such persons at Liberty who have been or are imprisoned only for petitioning or applying themselves to his Majesty's Commissioners, & that no man hereafter be imprisoned or molested for showing respects to his Majesty's Commissioners; And for the better prevention of all differences and disputes upon the bounds & limits of the several Colonies, his Majesty's pleasure is that all determinations made by his Majesty's said Commissioners with reference to the said bounds & limits may still continue & be observed till upon a full representation of all pretences his Majesty shall make his own

final determination; & particularly that the present temporary bounds set by the Commissioners, between the Colonies of New Plimouth & Rhode Island, until his Majesty shall find cause to Alter the same and his Majesty expects that full obedience be given to this signification of his pleasure in all particulars.

Given at the Court at Whitehall the 10th day of April, 1660, in the 18th year of his Majesty's reigne.

By his Majesty's Command,

WILL. MAURICE.

Notwithstanding the strict injunction of his Majesty to have Mr. Bellingham & Major Hawthorne appear, yet they were voted by the General Court to stay at home, upon which Contempt of his Majesty's Command, the Merchants & Gentry in that Colony delivered their dissent to the present proceedings of the Government.

AN ACCOUNT of the Colonys and Provinces of New England in general, More particularly of that of the Massachusetts.

SIR,

He that stirs a nest of Hornets, will have a confused din about his ears, and if not well guarded against the invenom'd stings, be severely wounded and tormented by those angry insects: Noe better treatment must I expect from those waspish creatures of N. E. for laying them open to the world, and publishing their wicked designs & unwarrantable practises, they will make an hideous noise of "Rogue," "Lyer," & "Slanderer of good People & precious Protestants," & use all endeavours to wound my credit, & reputation, for which reason I should silently have passed from them, and left them just as I found them, had not you required me to give some account of the Country, & the late revolution at Boston, together wth the Indians; whose commands are of so great authority with me, that I dare not frame arguments to shun the work, or plead an excuse of sickness, much less fear of a brutal noise, which for many years I have patiently heard & endured: against their stings

(I hope), I have made sufficient provision by not writing anything, but what I perfectly know, or have received from persons of known worth & Integrity.

For which reason I assure myself, you sir will take in good part this draught of the Country & people, which altho' not soe polite as some others, full of painting and daubing, yet is more exact & agreeable to Truth.

That large tract of land, which lays between the degrees of forty & forty-five, is know by the generall name of New England, but divided into many Provinces & Colonys, most of which in times past had distinct Governm^{ts}, & made such Laws, as seem'd best, & most agreeable to their particular frames, & constitutions, which interfering with the interest of their Neighbours, & indeed prejudicial to the public good, they lived not in that peace and quiet, which was necessary for the preservation & good establishment of those Young Settlements, but had continual pelts & differences amongst themselves, till in the year 1687 they were all happily united & cast into one Governm^t which was committed to the care of Sir Edmond Andross.

The names of the severall Colonys & Provinces are these that follow: Road Island, Plymouth, Narragansett Country, Connecticut, New Hampshire, Province of Maine, & the Massachusetts Colony.

Road Island is of a considerable bigness, & justly called the garden of N. E. for its fertility & pleasantness; it abounds with all things necessary for the life of Man, is excellent for sheep, kine, & horses & being invironed by the Sea, it is freed from the dangers of bears, wolves, & foxes, which much molest and damnifye those who live on the Continent.

This people for some tract of time had a charter to themselves, lived under a Governour of their own choosing, and laws of their own making, which altho' they might not be very usefull to this Old World, yet it would bee very diverting to see what they doe in the New. But in the year 1686, upon serving the *Quo Warranto* they freely resigned up their Charter to his Majesty, and continue soe well satisfied with the surrender, that they doe not soe much as petition for the Charter again.

Here is a medly of most perswasions, but neither Church nor meeting house, except one built for the use of the Quakers, the Grandees of the place, who are very numerous, & who have here annually a generall Meeting from all quarters.

Many of the others regard neither time, nor place, nor worship, and even some very Sober Men have lived so long without it, that they think all insti-

tuted Religion useless, quoteing Deuteronomy 30: 11-14 for their Justification.

The people live in great plenty, send Horses & provisions to Barbados & the Leward Islands, & sell great numbers of fatt oxen and sheep to the Butchers of Boston.

The settlement of this Colony was somewhat strange, and therefore I shall give a brief Narrative of the same.

The People of Boston (who always had a perfect hatred against those who differed in opinion from them, & if any have bin persecutors, they may bee said to bee bloody ones), had some Quakers in the land, & how to rid themselves fairly of them, they had many consultations which at last ended in this result: They would banish them to some place, or other, from whence they might bee sure to be never troubled with them again. Their hearts were then somewhat tender, & not sufficiently hardened for those barbaritys & murders, they afterwards committed; but yet their Mercys were very crueltys, for they banished these Quakers to this Island, where in all probability they must have perisht with hunger, or else bin destroyed by the heathen. Hither these poor creatures being come, they dig them caves in the Earth, & by the kindness of the Indians outlive the severitys of a long and sharp winter. The spring coming on they obtaine leave from the Sachem to manure the Ground, & in a little time wraught themselves into good Estates, which some even of the first settlers injoy even to this day. Being thus happily seated they petitioned King Charles, that they might have a Charter to themselves, fearing lest they should fall under the lash of the Bostoners againe, who had bin soe inhumane & barbarous to them in their banishment.

Plymouth compared with the former is but a poor & mean Country, as I have often been informed by the chief of the Inhabitants, yet the ground well compensates the husbandman's labor with good crops of Corn. And being washt by the Sea, they make great benefit by Fishery, as alsoe their Bay of late years is very much inricht by great numbers of whales which come into it, & even the rocky mountains yield them considerable profit, for on them grow plenty of pine trees, out of which they make plenty of Tar for their ships.

The Religion of the Country is exactly after the model of Boston, and the Massachusetts, from which they receive directions & ministers. As is their religion, such is their temper, crabbed & morose; haveing charity for none but themselves.

This people being without law & without Governm^t from England, chose Governours & made Laws for themselves, of all which Hinckley's is the most infamous, whereby they plundered the poor Quakers of all which many of them had, for not coming to their meetings.

In this state they continued till King James ordered them under the Government of Sir Edmond Andross, soe that from hence may be plainly discovered the gross falsehood of a scandalous Pamphlett lately put forth, which saith the Colonys had their charters violently wrested from them, whereas Road Island freely resigned theirs & Plymouth never had any.

The late Address they made to their Majesties acknowledges as much, & withall plainly shews the minds of the people, for in all humble manner they (as it were), in one hand bring a petition for their Majesties' Grant to be a distinct Governm^t & in the other they hold forth a law book, & quote the Authority of the Lord Cook to Justifie their setting up for themselves; pleading the possession of 60 years against the right of the Crown, which being somewhat singular is thought worthy of observation.

Of the Narragansett Country I never had a particular account, only in Generall, that it is a large Tract of Land little Inhabited, but the greatest part of the Country taken up by several persons, some of the Bostoners claime a property for many miles together, but never take care to make the least improvement. Churches here are none, & but few Houses. I cannot say there is one English Town in the whole Province.

What is most considerable in the Narragansett Country is the Settlement of the French Protestants, who on the violence of the persecution left their Country, came over to N. E. & took up their habitation in this wilderness, where they have made good improvement, live comfortably & have planted great numbers of vines, which they say thrive well. I hope they will be very beneficial to them.

As also the hospitality of Maj^r Smith, who lives like one of the old Patriarchs, hath his Doors open for the reception of all strangers, which pass the Country, & preserved the French Protestants, in the first settlem^t when they had little or nothing of their own.

This Wilderness leads to a very fertile & pleasant Country called Connecticut, which may be truly styled the Glory of the Main for richness of soil, & product of the ground, there being great plenty of Wheat, Barley & graine, with abundance of Sheep, Kine, & horses.

It may well be called, as many will have it, the Egypt of America, from its wonderfull fertility, & that from the overflowing of the great River Connecticutt, which like Nilus annually overfloweth its Banks and thereby inricheth the soil.

This Country hath many Inhabitants, who live in great plenty & communicate largely towards the support of Boston whither they send annually great quantities of Wheat, & other grain with many droves of fed Cattle.

As N. E. in general is very healthy, so this Country shares in that inestimable blessing. However after great glutts of rain, the Feaver & Ague make some unwelcome visits among them.

Here are many Towns and villages, the greatest of all is called Hartford, where they have their general Meetings, keep Courts of Judicature & transact publick affairs. In this Town are two meeting houses for public Worship, which shews it is large & well peopled.

In religion they generally follow the Modell of the Massachusetts Independants, by whom they are managed, & governed in all things.

This people for some time lived under a charter Government, but in the year 1687 resigning their Charter, desired to bee put under Sir Edmond Andross's Govern^t, whom at his arrivall amongst them they received with great joy & lived very quietly under him till the grand revolt in Boston which spread its accursed Malignancy as far as New York, & not a little infected that Country, but wrought such miserable effects on this poor deluded Colony that they threw off all duty and allegiance & in a frantick humour erected their idol charter againe.

New Hampshire is another Province, very healthy & well settled, hath an excellent Harbour for ships, where they may ride very securely in all weather. Their soil is none of the best, nor the Country the most pleasant in the world, but yet, as it is, they raise abundance of corn & provision, & the meanness of the soil is fully compensated another way. For in this & the Neighbouring Province of Maine grow those stately trees, which make as good Masts as any in the world, & in such abundance that scarce any part of the world can shew the like. They send many for England & have wherewith to supply, not only their Majesties' Navy but if well Husbanded the whole Nation. 'Tis pity there should bee such havock made of those stately trees, which without number they yearly cut down, & saw into boards.

The people live friendly together, freer in conversation than most of their Countrymen, & given to hospitality.

What Religion they have comes from Boston or the Conn^t. At present the Chief Town, Portsmouth, is destitute of all publick worship, for their Teacher with whom they entered mutuall Church Covenant hath ingratfully forsaken them, haveing workt himself into a richer Church at Boston to the apparent prejudice of his Brother, & the great scandall of their profession.

This people for many years have lived under the immediate Governm^t of the Crown of England, & being in the late revolt stirred up by that Old Incendiary, go to assume a Government to themselves, answered that they were well & easy and desired soe to continue. They knew the bad effects of being troublesome & therefore should rest contented under the present Government.

The Province of Maine is an excellent tract of land, but I am afraid at this time without Inhabitants, the people being either killed or carried away Captives by the Indians or else fled to Boston for the preservation of their lives.

As in N. Hampshire, soe here grow the trees for Masts with all other sorts of Timber for shipping, upon which account it is preferable to any part of N. E. The soil is very rich, well requiting the husbandman's labour & paines, so bountiful hath Nature been to the land, & no less kind to the Seas. For on these shoars is the best fishing ground in all the English Dominions, where we annually caught Ship loads of Cod & other great fishes.

For harbours it may compare with most Countrys in the world,—having those that are spacious & secure against all storms, as if God Almighty had designed it for a great & mighty people.

I lament the present desolations of this Country, for it had Towns, villages & forts till now very lately, but the Towns are burnt & the Forts demolished, for which devastations in great measure they are bound to thank the new Lords of Boston.

The Governour had so covered the Country against the Incursions of the Indians, that all the time the Government rested in his hands, the people were in the greatest safety, & not the least Mischief happened unto them; but upon the revolt of the people of Boston, the Patriots there recalled the Forces from hence & left the whole Country a prey to their savage enemies; so that from the time those mad Phactions took the reins of Gover^t in their hands to the 30th of July there were above an hundred of the poor Country people killed, or carried away Captives, houses burnt, Forts razed, & all their Goods plundered.

It remains to give a description of the Massachusetts, which is the least of all the Colonys, but would be accounted the greatest, nay, they are very desirous to appropriate the name of New England to themselves, & endeavour what they can to extend their Commonwealth over the greatest part of that Continent.

For they claime a right to a great part of the Narragansett Country, that the land belongs to them because they bought it of the Natives, soe there is an Indian purchase, & the Crown of England hath nothing to doe there; this is the plea for their usurpation.

In like manner they say the Province of Maine is theirs for Mr. Usher bought the Government as well as soil of the Proprietor & they bought it of Mr. Usher, soe that they make themselves all Kings or Princes, for no private Men can buy Govern^t & I think the Lord Cook (an Author they much quote), gives this reason for it, because 'tis prejudiciall to the King's Crown and Dignity.

By and by, I question not, but they will plead a little to Connecticutt & Plymouth, because there the generality of the people are of the same perswasion with them of Boston, & those Colonys have all along bin governed and managed by the Massachusetts. And when a fair opportunity presents they may seize on Road Island, for the Quakers are a sort of Canaanites, & that Good land *de jure* belongs to the Saints and precious people of God.

This, Sir, may Sound a little Romantick, but some such extravagant pranks they will play, if ever let loose to follow their exorbitant lust after encroachments & unjust usurpations. *Ex pede Herculem.*

It is therefore highly necessary, that their Majesties put forth an order *de Finibus regundis*, and confine the Massachusetts to the bounds of their Charter, which are Merrimack and Charles Rivers. Then their poverty will be a check to their pride, & their Care for a livelihood will prevent their vain thoughts of government. For should their Majesties think it advisable to form Pemaquid, Province of Maine & New Hampshire into a Government & commit the Care of the same to some worthy & active Generall & grant those their Charter againe, the greatest part of the people would run away from them, & the remainder if possibly prevented from breaking the Acts of trade, would in a few years bee reduc't to extream poverty, & crumble into their *primo principis* again, and then as earnestly beg to bee under the immediate Govern^t of England, as they are now desirous to erect their Independant Commonwealth.

The Country in some parts is very Stony & Mountainous soe that for many miles together little else is to be seen but shrubs, a few scattering trees & the grizly heads of Rocks : in other places it is very drye and sandy, little profitable to the husbandman without great plenty of raine & showers.

The soil is but poor of itself, & to this natural barrenness is superadded an annual blasting of their Wheat & an inbred worm in the pease. In the first settlement the Countryman's labor was well rewarded with good crops of Wheat, excellent pease, and other graine, but for many years the wheat hath bin continually blasted & the pease breed a worm in themselves, which eats out the heart, & leaves only the husk for the planter.

For the generality the people there are very censorious & ready on all occasions to Judge one another & some there are among themselves, who attribute this plague to the immediate hand of God for the Cruelty of the people against the Quakers. This cause is given in secret, but 'tis a generall observation, that much about that time, when the Quakers suffered, came the blasting on the Wheat, & the worm in the Pease. Indian Corn is the staff of the Land, & on which they have the greatest dependance, for if that failes, all is gone. The sins committed in husking of it are very great & notorious, 'tis much to bee feared God will enter into Judgment with them for it, & smite the Indian Corn with a curse. Indeed the present poverty of the land would eat up the people, were they not supplyd from other Countries.

The Commoditys of the Colony are quickly reckoned, for they boast indeed of the Trade they can drive with their Fish and Lumber goods, but they have but little Lumber & less fish, except what they receive from their slaves, the fishermen & Inhabitants of the Province of Maine & New Hampshire, & not one Tree in all the land, that will make a Mast for a ship, as if God & Nature had designed that land for some extraordinary people.

'Tis true the Massachusetts build many Ships, and other Vessels, but they bring most of the materials from other Countrys, as also they send abroad many Vessels, loaden with boards, pipe staves & provisions, all which are but as borrowed goods. Should the neighbouring Colonys keep all to themselves they would well bee resembled in Æsop's Crow, when the other birds had taken away all their fine feathers from her.

This Colony hath many Towns & Villages of which the greatest is Boston, large & well peopled, where are kept the Courts of Judicature & the Publick Records of the Country.

The people are naturally courteous, affable & obliging, but for the generality of them that are of the gathered Churches, their Religion spoils them, makes them morose & unsociable, proud & conceited, looking on others as mean, abject creatures, who deserve their pity rather than company.

In their dealings they are very crafty and subtle, out-doing even Jews themselves, who (as I heard one of those N. E. Men boasting say), could not live amongst them. They are watchful of all advantages over them that they deal with & when they have a Man within their clutches gripe him unmercifully. In their treats they are very lavish and expensive. Where they conceive a prejudice they are as revengeful and very religiously pray for destruction on their Enemys. Hence some that knew them very well, have given this caution to their children,—above all persons take heed of a Professor.

This I say for the generality of them, not but that there are many worthy, charitable & religious people among them who (as I am fully perswaded), serve God with a perfect heart, & love their Neighbour with love unfeigned.

In the late Revolution many abhorr'd the faction, & did heartily grieve in secret for the violence & barbarity of the Zealous people.

As in all other places, so among the Massachusetts vice greatly abounds, & there is no Sin in Old England but that is practised in New. However some are of greater credit & reputation, than others; swearing, cursing, & Blasphemy are discountenanced as unprofitable vices; but they who scruple an oath, will make no conscience to lye or cheat for advantage. The capitall vices are sloth & Idleness, cheating & Censoriousness. Prone they are alsoe to a sin of frailty (as they term it), & lasciviousness, which appears too much in their common conversation.

The trade of the Country is well known, & for the most part unlawful. Of all the Colonys this hath bin most prejudicial to the King's Customs and the trade of England; which has bin sufficiently proved against them. Of themselves they bring no considerable revenue to the Crown. Of which more in the remarks, as also of their superexcellent goodness & Piety, unknown to all the world, but themselves, with an account of their famous Colledge & great work of Evangelizing Indians.

The laws of England are of noe credit among them, & when pleaded in their Courts never regarded; but they have composed a body of Laws for themselves, upon the First of which some would have tried the King's Officer, because (as they said), he went about to alter the Government fundamentally.

They are printed in a thin folio, & of them this may bee said, some are soe fantastic and childish, that they will make a Sober Man laugh; some are so cruell and barbarous, they will make a Christian Weep; & others are so destructive and repugnant to the Laws of England, it will make a Modest Man blush for the Compilers who with an unaccountable impudence stand upon their innocence & justifie their Actions, when their own laws witness against them.

The Government was first by way of Charter, which was chiefly managed by the preachers, who by their power with the people made all the Magistrates & kept them so intirely under obedience, that they durst not act without them. Soe that whensoever anything strange or unusuall was brought before them, they would not determine the matter without consulting the preachers, for should any bee soe sturdy as to presume to act of himself without takeing advice & directions, he might bee sure of it, his Magistracy ended with the year. He could bee noe Magistrate for them, that was not approved and recommended from the pulpit, & he could expect little recommendation who was not the Preachers' most humble servant. Soe they who treated, caressed & presented the preachers most, were the Rulers & Magistrates among the People.

The world justly condemns the usurped power of the popish clergy over the laity: yet the Priests even in Italy have not a greater ascendant over the people, than the preachers in New England. And that they might perpetuate the Government to themselves, they soe brought things about (as indeed they might doe what they listed), it was past into a Law, that none should have anything to doe with the Government, that was not a freeman of the Country, & none should be made a freeman, who was not in full communion with their Churches. That is none should be free who would not dance to their fiddle, & in all points agree with the preachers' opinion.

The way of making free men was after this Manner: hee that desired the freedom of the Country came, & made known his requests to the Court, who tho' never so Sober in life & conversation, if he favored not the Independant perswasion, he was certainly rejected either as an enemy to the Church or State, but whoever came with such powerful credentials as these, "The bearer is a pious, good Man, & in Communion with such a Church, given under my hand, N. N. Teacher," or under the hands of his Deacons, such a Man needed not to seek for other arguments to gaine the favour of the Magistrates, for

without any other formality he might be sure, to have the grant of his freedom ; soe that out of Church, out of favor, & that beyond all possibility of giving, & receiving any office in the State.

For this reason many formall Hypocrites, who were ambitious of Honor & Governm^t would work themselves into the favor of the preachers. To this end besides many costly treats & presents they would in the meeting houses frame storys of their conversion, acknowledge the God of their Fathers, & enter into Church Covenant (as the Phrase is), & make a long Cant, how the work of Grace was wrought on their hearts by the Sermon, or paines of one of the leading preachers. Whereupon such were admitted into the Fraternity, & made Church Members, & then they were in a very fair way to the highest preferment.

It was pleasant to behold poor Coblers & pitifull Mechanicks which had neither House nor land, strutting & making noe mean figure at their elections & some of the richest Merchants & wealthiest of the people stand by as insignificant Cyphers, or, in the words of one of their Own, who thought he characterized them ingeniously, "as so many Asses to bear the loads that should be laid upon them."

In the late revolt there were many divisions among the People what Government to erect. Many of the Councill (as they termed themselves), were for declaring themselves a free State. But M^r. Stoughton well knowing their weakness, would not subscribe the Summons sent the Governour, unlesse dependance on the Crown of England should bee inserted into the declaration. Some were for a Court Martial and Military Governm^t because what they got by the Sword they ought to keep by the Sword, Others were for an Election of Governour & Majistrates by all the People; but the preachers, who all along were Chief in the Councils, & carried the ballance in their hands, dislik'd such proposalls, for then they should loose the Regency, which was the cause of all the confusion, & therefore they moved that the Old Governour & Majistrates formerly of their own making might be restored with the addition of some trusty Rogers, whom they had proved & found faithfull to supply the Vacancys of those Majistrates which were dead, to whom all bowed & paid obedience. So that the Govern^t is safely lodged in the hands of the Ecclesiastics again.

'Tis hard to give an Account of the Religion of a Colony, where so many know not what Religion they are of, & when demanded a reason of their faith

can say little more than that they are hearers of M^r. Mather, or Members of the Old Church, or are under the Watch of the South Meeting house.

But having promised an Account of the Country, I shall write what I best know of the religion thereof, because it is a large Topic of their discourse, that which makes the great noise among the People.

The first Settlers were a serious good sort of People, who had the fear of God before their eyes & firm assurance of his providence ; otherwise they had never undertaken that hazardous design. I cannot say what perswasion they were of, but this I know, they styled themselves children of the Church of England & counted it their glory to bee called after her name & at their departure from hence in all Humble duty they desired the prayers of the Bishop of London & his Clergy for them, who came out of their own bosomes, & who should continually offer up their prayers to the Throne of Grace for the prosperity of the Church, all which with a great deal more to the same effect was written in a letter sent to the Bishop of London from on board the Arabella & subscribed by Governour, Majistrates & Ministers.

I wish their posterity had imitated their Charity & followed their religion. The worship then of the Established Church would not bee decreed as heathenish, Jewish, Superstitious and Popish, & her Members misrepresented for papists. The Church lately erected there for the exercise of y^e Established Religion would not have been used as it was at the late Insurrection : The Church Windows would not have been broken in pieces, & the whole fabric threatened to be pulled down to the ground.

They had not bin long in the New World before all sorts of people flocked unto them of as different principles as places, which caused noe small trouble to the Inhabitants, for one was for this Modell, another for that platform, soe that the People were likely to bee scattered and destroyed by Religion, which should have united & preserved them.

It was therefore thought necessary something should be establish'd that they might not always bee a confused Babel, whereupon as the Jewes when they cast off the true God & would have other Gods to goe before them had at length a Calf come forth of the fire, to be their God, so when the people would leave the religion of their Fathers, & set up a new religion amongst them, after much strife & contention, came forth Independency ; which hath indeed a show of much purity & holiness, but hath in it that which is highly superstitious, as M^r. Willard, one of their own, declared on a publick

convocation; & as another non-conformist long since termed it "paganizing Independency": For three fourths of the Country never participate of the Lord's Supper, & if any should beg it as for the Salvation of his Soul, yet he could not obtaine his requests without comeing up to their terms, & telling storys of the time of his conversion, & when the work of Grace was wrought on his heart. Even in the space of little more than one Generation, near one half of the people are unbaptized, & let Parents doe what they can, give never so good account of their Faith, & live never so uprightly towards God and towards man, yet their children shall not be admitted to Baptism, unless one of the Parents bee of their Communion, & promises to walk after the Church Covenant. So that in a few ages by their Independant Practise, Paganism will a second time overspread the land, & there will be as much need of Evangelizing the English as there is now of the Indians.

This overtopping perswasion would have none to grow under it, if continually dropping could prevent it yet its naturall issue Anabaptism sprouts out amaine. However tho' soe nearly related, the Independants have treated the Anabaptists very unkindly, fined them for not coming to the Independant Assemblys, nailed up the doors of their Meeting house & turned them adrift in the streets.

Besides these there is another sect arrived to greater perfection, who are for none but king Jesus. They are not many in number, but upon all occurrences ready to advance the Scepter, & set up their kingdom.

As also there are others, who are got to the very top of all perfection, but by the Men of the World are called Quakers, who have suffered very grievous things from their domineering bretheren. And if suffering be a true mark of the Church, these are the best Christians in the Colony.

Soe that that is most true, w^{ch} my Lord of Salisbury hath in his Sermon: Every party cries out for Liberty & toleration, till they get to be uppermost, & then will allow none. Witness those of N. E. where they have sufficiently proved the Truth of the Doctrine & have showed their tenderness to dissenters in the plainest manner by Acting such Cruelties, which are hardly to bee paralleled in Heathen persecutions.

For which & many other gross Enormitys after a *scire facias* issued out of the high Court of Chancery & timely Notice given for appearance (but they well knowing their own guiltiness, never took care that any should appear & defend the suit but sent their Agents with a power to lavish out four or five

thousand pounds to corrupt Justice), Judgm^t was ent'red against them, and the then king Charles the 2nd resumed their Charter grant, that their hands might bee tied up from persecuting their Brethren & doing more Mischief.

Whereupon a great cry was made, that the Witnesses were slaine, but they are revived as all, that differ in Opinion from them, will sadly feel, if ever they have power to exercise their Cruelty again. Therefore all who love peace & Moderation ought earnestly to pray their Majesties that they may be sheltered from the hands of such unreasonable men by keeping the Colony under their immediate Government. Otherwise there will be a kind of Second Inquisition set up in the land, & many of his Majesty's good subjects must prepare their Estates for fines, their backs for the whip, & their necks for the halter.

All sober and unbiassed Men are for the Laws and Governm^t of England, that Justise may bee impartially administered, & not have the old way come in fashion againe of Judging the Men, more than their causes. Only the preachers and their Bigotts who have long Lorded it over the people and reigned as kings, can hardly brook the Mildest Governm^t & care for no laws, but such as are enacted by themselves. As is plain from the case of Sir Edmond Andross, who came over in the year 1686 & took on him the Government of the Country, wherein he carried himself Courteously, affably & obligingly to all, gave an excellent pattern of sobriety, & temperance, made the Laws of England the Standard of his power, & in all things performed the duty of a good Governour; but because he would not let the preachers have their Wills in all things & follow their directions in every matter, therefor they raised false accusations against him, envied his greatness, lessened his actions & misrepresented his Governm^t to the people as illegal & arbitrary; and not contented herewith, hither come the heads of the party, & charge him with injustice, oppression & violence, make addresses to King James, promising to doe whatsoever he would have them, & bee instrumentall to pull down the fence against Popery and repeal the Laws; Particularly they courted William Penn, & made their humble application to Father Peters to have the Governour recalled; & their old Charter restored. But when all those accursed Methods proved ineffectuall, what the Quaker could not doe, & what the Popish priest would not, impatient of any further delays, they barbariously attempted themselves, & on the 18th of Aprill in a most Savage Manner wrested the Government out of Sir Edmond's hands, made Him & all others

of the Church of England by Law Established, prisoners, who were in any office Civill or Military, committing him & some other Gentlemen to the fort, others to the Castle, & more to the Common Goal.

A Particular Account of the late Revolution at Boston in the Colony and Province of Massachusetts.

(AUTHOR UNKNOWN.)

This Revolution making a great noise in the world, & being variously reported, I shall with all Sincerity endeavor to give a brief account thereof.

Who should have thought that in a land of Righteousness (as the Massachusetts would be accounted), Men should work wickedness & that Professors of the greatest sanctity should have anything to doe with Plots & Conspiracys; yet, alas! this wild design I must lay at the doors of y^e Preachers & their Adherents, & it is too notorious, that some who had sworn to maintaine the Governm^t & discover all Plotts & Conspiracys against the same ought to bee reckoned amongst the Principall Conspirators. For this was not a sudden heat, or violent passion of the Rabble, but a long contrived piece of wickedness. A great while travailed they in Mischief, ere that detestable Monster came forth.

Some few Strugglings it made in January, but two things prevented the birth: the first was the Governour's longer stay to the Eastward than they expected, to prevent the incursions of the Indians, and reduce them to their former obedience. Whilst we in the Sharpest Season of Winter was endeavouring their Safety and preservation, they in Boston were Contriveing the Subversion of the Government & the ruin of the Governour, and with his, the ruine of the best part of the Colony. The other was this: The People were not fitted for the faction, in order, therefore to prepare their minds, & draw the ignorant Multitude after them, they scattered abroad many foolish & nonsensicall storys, & pretended wonderfull discoveries of horrid Plotts against the Country, libells alsoe were carried up & down against the Gov-

ernm^t & those in Authority,—how the Governour had confederated with the freemen, Mohoques & other Indians to destroy the Colony & cut off the People. For the confirmation of this, a report was spread abroad of an Indian, whose heart smote him (as the Phrase was), & who confessed the design & for his part he would not joine in it. The English had done him noe hurt, neither would hee doe them any mischief. Wth these & the like false storys the Country was miserably distracted, & when any came to Town, some secretly told them the same things & others shook their heads and made ugly faces, whereby they concluded all to bee true, which was reported amongst them: So that it was but sounding a Trumpett or beating a Drum, & the Majority of the People was ready to rise against the Governour, who, as they were made to believe, was the great Enemy of the Country.

And that there might be an universall hatred against him, it was whispered about, that the Governour had drawn all the Youth of the Country to the Eastward, on purpose to destroy them, that all the rum they drank was poisoned, & when any were sick, he commanded his Doctor to despatch them. That the Indian war was but a sham, for hee design'd noe evil to the Indians, but the destruction of the Country. That he admitted the Squaws dayly to him; or else he went out and lodged with them, that noe Soldier durst kill an Indian because the Governour had given positive orders to the Contrary.

Whereas never could Man do more to reduce the Indians to obedience or show greater kindness to the Soldiers. This all publickly declared at their return, that hee was a father unto them & took care that they had what was necessary & convenient for them in their Sickness, visited them in their marquees, went to every marquee, tent or lodging, & if he found them uncovered, would cover them, if he found them sleeping with their knee strings bound, would untie them himself, that all the time he was amongst them hee never spared any labor or paines, but in all things behaved himself among them like a tender Father in his family.

His prudence against the Enemy was admirable, for he soe covered the Country that the Indians were not able to doe any considerable mischief to the Inhabitants, likewise he blockaded all the Rivers, whereby the Indians were prevented from fishing & hunting; besides all this he routed them out of their forts & strongholds, whither they concluded the English could never come, took from them their Stores, many bushels of Indian Corn, their powder, some pistols and Musquet barrels & about thirty of their Canons, whereby

they were reduced to very great poverty & forct to the use of their bows & arrows again, soe y^t in a little time they must have rendered themselves to his Mercy, or else have perished for lack of bread & provisions, for the French, if they had the will, yet were not in a possibility to relieve their urgent necessities, being plundered of all their Stores by the Privateers & as necessitous as the Indians. So that in all probability that troublesome war was drawing near to a fair conclusion.

But in this juncture some of the Bostoners understanding the wants of the Enemy & knowing how to make their advantage of such a time, when for goods & provisions they could make what returns pleased them best, loaded Vessels with Ammunition and provisions, cleared them for Bermudas & other parts, but sent them to the Eastward amongst the French & Indians, & supplied them with all such things as they wanted, whereby they put weapons in the Enemy's hand to destroy hundreds of the King's Subjects & lay the whole Country desolate.

There are Men now in Town, that can name some of the Bostoners who were so damnably treacherous and wicked, yet are reputed great Patriots of the Country & Restorers of English Liberties & Privileges.

The tales & Scandalous Storys answered the end for which they were invented, & highly intraged the minds of the People against the Governour, inso-much that on his return they were so far from welcoming him home for his good Services, that they were rather for tearing him in pieces.

However lest the design should be abortive, the Heads of the Faction thought it necessary to conceal their Mischief, before they had made triall how ready the People would bee for their Service when called to Action.

In order to do this a false alarum is made in the Town, that a body of Indians was at Spiepond three miles distant from Boston: Therefore what should they doe? All to Arms without acquainting Governour, Colonell, or Captaine, but presently tideings came, there were only six poor Indians a fishing & there was no danger at all; whereupon all was husht, & every one retired to his own house. This gave the heads of the Conspiracy a perfect demonstration of the frowardness of the people.

Hitherto the accursed embryo moved onely in the womb. That it might exceed all other Monsters, it was thought advisable, that it should have not only claws, & teeth & bristles but alsoe come into the world speaking malicious words, notorious lies, & reproachfull slanders, which could not bee in a

more taking manner than by way of a Declaration, which cost much time & no less paines ere it could bee adapted in any tolerable manner for the mouth of the Speaker.

At length comes the 18th of Aprill, the fatal day wherein the Monster was brought forth, & if ever any of that kind forebode evils & calamities this portended noe less than war, fire, surprise, murder, ruine, & devastation of the Country.

Many hands were ready for the Midwifery, as always the Multitude is prone to doe mischief.

About nine in the morning, Green a Ship Carpenter with some others of the Same profession basely & cowardly seiz'd Captaine George, Commander of the Rose Frigat just as he came on Shoar about some matters relating to his Ship, which immediately alarmed the whole Town. The Sherfff hearing the tumult, went to appease the Multitude, whom they forthwith Secured. From him they goe to the Major of the Regiment & demanded his Colours & Drums, who chec't their Insolence & they threatened to shoot him down & forcing themselves into his house obtained at length their demands & confined him prisoner setting Guards before the doors. By this time numbers were gathered together & formed themselves into companys, w^{ch} were commanded by Nelson, Waterhouse, Foster & others. About ten they were come to the middle of the Town, where they seized Justice Bullivant, Justice Foxcroft, Captain Ravenscroft, & after sometime forc't themselves into Captain White's house whom also they apprehended & with the former conveyed to the prison doors, which they found Shut & the Gaoler would by no means give them admission, whereupon they forc't open the doors set at liberty those who were in upon execution for debt & also a Crew of Privateers who were imprisoned for Piracy & Murder, made a new keeper, committed those Gentlemen with many others to his charge, & that they might bee in safe custody set a guard of Musqueteers to prevent all escapes. By eleven having secured most of the Church of England (who were the only persons sought for), except some few, who were gone to the Governour in the fort, they went to the Council House, & there read the false & slanderous declaration, which had been contradicted in every paper since published, & backt that with a proclamation, that every man should appear in arms on the greatest penalty. Some they forc't to goe with them, others they left to this choice: Either bear arms, or go to gaol. Many for fear bore arms, which detested the action, those who would not joine with them were sent to the Prison.

About 2 in the afternoon the Chiefs of the Conspiracy (prevailing with some easy & good natured persons to subscribe their names for Company), sent a summons to the Governour in the style of Kings' *Ourselves*, telling lies in hypochrisy, that they knew nothing of the people's takeing to arms, which was a perfect contradiction to the Declaration & the knowledge of the leading Men of the faction. For Dr. Winthrop, whom all along they confided in & design'd for their Generall, had bin with the conspirators of the North end very early that Morning to whom the intentions of the people were very well known, but when the uproar was made, & they came to his house requesting Him to bee their Commander & lead them, with abundance of Modesty & no less hypochrisy refused the offer. But at length pretending he was wearied with their importunitys & to doe the Governour a signall kindness, he condescended to accept of the office, & walk'd before them.

In like manner Shrimpton shewed himself Shrimpton. When the Government sent for Him in the beginning of the Tumult, the good Man was not at home, but gone over to his Island; yet all the while was within the walls of his house, had true intelligence how the number increased, and when they entred the Town house, was pleased very bodily to appeare amongst them, & make one of their Council.

The Governour haveing received the Summons from the Conspirators, consulted these Gentlemen that were with Him (who saw the miserable circumstances they were in, for by this time the rabble headed by their new Captains had drawn themselves round the fort), It was thought advisable to overlook all the others & regard only the names of the Councillours, who were appointed that very day to meet his excellency the Governour at the Town house; so that the answer was to this effect: Seeing the Gentlemen of the Council were assembled, the Governour would meet them according to appointment.

Pursuant to which leaving the command of the Fort with Captaine Tressey, the Governour attended by M^r. Randolph, M^r. Palmer, M^r. West, M^r. Graham, & M^r. Lydgett goes to the Town house. At the door y^e Governour was received into Custody by Captain Townsend, who very officiously led them up to the Council Chamber forbidding the other Gentlemen to attend him any farther. The Governour was no sooner entred, but he was smartly check't & reprimanded by some of his own councill. And whilst he was despitefully treated above, the Gentlemen below, who came with him, had their swords taken from them, & were made the Sport of the Multitude. At

length they were also commanded up to be the objects of the Council's rage & fury. Shrimpton abused Mr. Graham & Mr. West in the grossest manner, & all their mouths were opened against Mr. Randolph for being soe instrumentall in condemning their charter & making West his Deputy who answered it was not he but they themselves that destroyed the charter, for he only told what they acted. As to the disposall of his office, they ought not to bee angry thereat, for none was a looser but himself.

After much talk, the Conspirators (who were pleased to call themselves the Council of Safety), told them they were prisoners & demanded the Governour to give orders for the Surrender of the fort, who told them as a prisoner he could not give orders, but if Mr. Randolph pleased, he might goe & acquaint Captain Trefry with his circumstances. Mr. Randolph accepted that employ^t; but on his way to the Fort, the Rabble resisted him & some of them threatened to wash their hands in his heart's blood. Not long after the Rabble entered the Fort without opposition, and carried away Captain Trefry prisoner to the Councill, & Nelson was appointed Commander thereof. On this they ordered the Governour & the other Gentlemen to withdraw to Mr. Usher's till they had further considered of Matters. Thither they come guarded with a full company of Musqueteers, & for the prevention of escapes, Foster was for placing Sentinells on the top of the house that the Prisoners might not run over the walls.

They had not bin long in the house till Waterhouse, another young Captain, came to order them to several prisons. That house was appointed for the Governour, the Common Gaol for Mr. Randolph & the Fort for the other Gentleman.

So passed away the 18th of Aprill. Nothing happened that night worthy of remark, but the Captain to shew his extraordinary care of the Governour came with a Guard of Soldiers to visit him in his Chamber, where he happened to be then in his bed. The Captain understanding this, & desiring to bee sure, would needs see the Governour's face to know whether Hee was really in bed or noe, & that he might not run from him & his guards, was for securing his stockings & shoes.

The next day the violence of the people increased & nothing would serve the Heads of the Faction but the possession of the Rose Frigat, & Castle. The ship upon demand was delivered by the Lieutenant, & immediatly stript of her sails; but the Castle caused them noe little trouble, for Ensign Pipon

would not surrender it without an order from his Superiour Officer. It was therefore resolved, that they would storm it, & endeavour'd to take it by force. To this end many Boats & other small vessels were prepared for the transportation of soldiers, who had certainly done & suffer'd great mischief, had not Captain Trefry at the request of the pretended Council of Safety gone down with advice from the Governour to the Ensign; who thereupon followed such measures as the present necessity required. Soe the Castle was delivered & Pipon brought up, & clapt among the prisoners in the fort.

This seemed to please the People & all things were in great quiet. But alas! this was but like a short calm before a destroying hurricane, for about eleven the Country came in headed by one Sheapherd, Teacher of Lynn, who were like soe many wild bears & the leader mad with passion, or rather drunk with Brandy, more savage than any of the followers. All the cry was against the Governour & Mr. Randolph. The Governour they would have delivered into their hands or secured in the fort, otherwise they would pull down the house about his Eares & tear him in pieces.

This scared the pretended Council of Safety, for they were like young conjurers, who had raised a Devil they could not govern. Away they come trembling to the Governour, & told him the violence of the people & his present danger. To whom he replied with a smiling countenance, they should not bee so much concern'd for him, but rather pity themselves, their wives & children, their posterity & Country, for they might assure themselves, there must be an account of that day's uproar, adding withall that whilst he had the Governm^t none of them suffered in person, or Estate, & if they had raised the Rabble, which they could not govern, it behoved them to look to it. Whereupon they desired him to goe to the fort, who answered, he was their prisoner, & must goe whither they would carry him, & could freely goe at the head of those, who (as they said) were so extremely mad against him.

At their desires, tho' sick in bed, he gets up & goes along with them to the Fort, but instead of that outrage w^{ch} was pretended, not one of the whole rout opened his mouth against him.

This done, & Mr. West, Mr. Palmer, Mr. Graham, & Mr. Trefry sent down Prisoners to the Castle, away goe the Country people to their respective homes & our Council of Safety take the management of Governm^t to themselves, of which, that they might shew how well they deserved the name, they first of all recalled all the forces from the Eastward, & left the poor Inhabitants

to the severity & cruelty of the Indians, who a little after came down upon them, destroyed the cattle, plundered & burnt the houses, killed many & carried others into Captivity. Next they sent some considerable men to Pemaquid & those parts, which are far beyond the limits of their Commonwealth to seize on the Officers of the Army, whereby tampering with & corrupting the Soldiers, at length they accomplished their design and barbarously treated them, tied their hands behind their backs, brought them as the vilest malefactors to Boston, & immediately committed them to Gaol which was all the thanks they had for their winter's labor & service against the Indians.

On this some of the poor Inhabitants out of the Country came to the Councill & petitioned for Succours, otherwise they & their Familys were inevitably ruined; but the Patriots were not at leisure to commiserate their condition, & grant their requests. The next news from those parts gave an account of miserable devastations & ever Since all the posts from the Eastern Country have bin like Job's Messengers, bringers of Evill tidings.

'Tis thought the Bostoners, out of policy, doe not take care to prevent these Mischiefs that they may the easier continue the Inhabitants their slaves & keep the Country in extreme poverty, for if rich men settle in those Parts, and the People grow great, they of Boston must of necessity bee low.

These new Governours were hardly warm in their Seats, before the people were extreemely weary of them & their Governm^t, & therefore were for erecting a court martiall, or returning to the rules of the old charter. Which being promoted by the Preachers, was carried with a *nemine Contradicente*, so that many of the new upstart Dictators were turned off with a feather in their Caps; the thanks of the Country for their past services.

Many alsoe dislikt Nelson's civility to the Governour & were highly incens'd, that he permitted his friends to come & visit him. And besides this prevented two villains of the Guard from their Bloody design of Murdering the Governour; insomuch that they cashired him from his office, & constituted an old, sullen, morose, single eyed hypocrite, formerly a rum-punch maker to the privateers in Jamaica, Captaine in Nelson's place, who sometimes would not suffer the Governour's servants to come near him, nor his Chaplain to visite him, but would search even his very dishes of Meat, lest there should be letters hid amongst them.

Under this close confinem^t the Governour laboured till at length the country weary of the sport would watch & guard no longer. Whereupon

they resolved to send the Governour to the Castle, & turn West into the Common Gaol, & thereby ease themselves of any more watching at the Fort, which some would have immediately razed to the ground pursuant to which resolve the Governour was carried down to the Castle, & continues Prisoner in the Custody of Captaine Fairweather, who was very respectfull to him, gave him liberty to walk about the Island, on which the Castle is built, and freely admitted his friends to him; but of late there is come forth a peremptory Decree from the pretended Governour, that no Man shall be allowed so much as to visite him, & the Captaine is commanded to straiten his liberty, otherwise they will Nelsonize him, & turn him out of Commission.

Leaving the Governour, I shall shew what has become of the other Prisoners. Mr. White, Mr. Ravenscroft with many others who were clapt up because they would not bear arms & guard the Governour, after five or six days unjust imprisonment without any warrant, or colour of Law, they would have perswaded to steal (as it were) out of Gaol, paying only their fees, but they refused the kindness & were for standing a tryall, or else would goe out as publickly as they came in. Which at last was granted, after they had been cried about Town to know, whether any person had ought against them. Justice Foxcroft after a long time was admitted bail; Justice Bullivant, & Lt. Coll. Lydgett got out by giving bond for their appearance. Captaine Trefry & Ensign Pipon were dismis't by beat of Drum. All the others continue close prisoners, except two notorious & profest Papists, whom they freely dismis't & took care to convey them safe to their own homes. Only the poor Church of England Men continue Sufferers, & can find neither mercy nor common justice.

Thus, Sir, you have a brief account of the detestable design, which was conceived in malice, nourished by falsehood & lies, & brought forth in Tumult & Rebellion, every way odious & detestable. Yet I must add how ugly soever it appears to the world, not half soe horrid as some intended, & as it would most certainly have bin, had the least blood bin spilt in the Revolution. For one of the Preachers was for cutting the throats of all the Established Church & then (said he very religiously), wee shall never bee troubled with them again. Another seriously declared to a Gent^l. in person, that if any blood had been spilt, they would have spared none of that Communion. "How," said the Gentleman, "what if a soldier should get drunk, quarrel & fight, must all have Suffered?" The party made answer: "Had there bin

any blood spilt, all of that Communion had Suffered." Others affirmed: "It was no more sin to kill such as they were, than to cut off a dog's neck."

I shall presume to give you a signal instance of their tender kindness to the Church of England. On the 16th of May about four in the Morning there happened a fire at the North end of the Town which caused a great Tumult among the Inhabitants. A person of noe mean quality of that Communion hearing a bustle in the street, opening the Casement looked out at the Window, which a Man full of gray hairs observing, immediately vented his rancour against the Church of England & reviled her Members, adding withall "This is one of their gang hath don the Mischief." Another said "Wee shall never bee quiet whilst any of the Church of England are left amongst us." The widow woman, tenant in part of the house which was burnt, was of the same Communion, who in the time of the fire prayed the help of the people to save her goods; but received this Religious answer, "Hang the Popish whore, let her and her goods perish." Afterwards there was a contribution made, & the Man whose house was burnt, had above an hundred pounds given him, but this poor woman, which was a Widow, had two small children & nothing to relieve herself withall, had not so much as a single penny of the whole collection. Here is charity, & such a spirit of Christianity as was never known in the whole world, but N. E.

This is all, Sir, that occurs to my remembrance of the late Revolution at Boston, & I would not have any think mee partial in this narative, because I make no mention of the Governour's cruelty & wickedness, of his great furnace to torment the people in, & his dreadful mines (as some reported), to blow up the Town, as also of his endeavours to make his Escape, his passing two guards in womens apparell, but being at last discovered by his shoes (as the worthy Mr. Byfield reported).

All which storys, Sir, have not the least foundation of Truth, & soe gross & palpable, that wise Men will not credit, & to undeceive the too credulous world (if willing to bee undeceived), I doe declare upon certaine knowledge, are falsehoods, & lies, the Inventions of wicked men spread abroad on purpose to render the Governour odious to his people. Like these are many other aspersions, which are cast upon him, & therefore, I hope, will not bee entertained as Credible by sober & thinking persons, before they have firmer grounds for belief, than the words of some few angry & peevish animals, who, to gratifie their revenge, have learnt this property of the Devil, *fortiter calumniari*, & make no scruple to tell lies for advantage.

Had the Governour written after their Copy, taken directions from the preachers, permitted the privateers to have their wonted resort amongst them, and allowed them freely to break the Acts of Trade, hee had bin the best of men, little less than a reputed God. For the prohibition of these irregularitys made his Government intolerable, which will bee plainly demonstrated from their words & practices since the revolt.

Their discourse was much about their valour & greatness, that now they were a free people, & should the Crown of England send them a Governour, they would not receive him. For they wanted not the assistance of England, neither had England any thing of dominion over them. They had got the Government by the sword, & they would keep it by the sword. If it should come to the worst, they could make it a free port & the Privateers would defend them.

More villanys were committed in Six weeks after the Revolt, than in the whole time of Sir Edmond's Governm^t. Houses were frequently broken open & robb'd. Men set at liberty, who were imprisoned on Execution for debt, & known Pirates and Murderers freely discharged the goal. No man safe in person or Estate, noe relief for the greatest injury, or wrong. The Acts of trade were publickly broken, & boats loaden with hogsheads of Tobacco went up the River at noon-day. That they might not plead ignorance in the matter, one of the Gentlemen imprisoned in the Castle desired the Captaine to take notice of it. They sent vessells amongst the French & Indians with Ammunition & Provision, altho' in open hostility against us, who in all likelyhood have with the same powder & bullets, which they bought of the Bostoners, killed many of their Majestys' Subjects & destroyed the best part of the Country. Fosters & Waterhouse's trading amongst them was the publick discourse of the Town, & that in little more than two months with a small bark they gained £500. Captaine Nicholson found another Bostoner trading amongst them, as he was on his voyage from New York. Two select Companys stole vessells, and went out a privateering, & a third was preparing. There was certaine intelligence that the first had done a great deal of Mischief, & pillaged vessells on the Coasts of Virginia.

A Pirate lay just without the harbour between the Capes, & the Rose, Frigatt, would not be permitted to goe out & take him, or so much as to chase him away from the Coast. But the Man of War must lay in the Harbour like an old wreck stript of all her sails & apparell, altho' 20 Thou-

sand pounds security was offered, & the Captaine not allowed so much, as to command his Men, but y^e Pirate at liberty to doe what he listed with the ships on the Coasts.

All this, Sir, is notoriously true, and I can further add many discoursed of sending Ships to Holland & Scotland, and upon very credible information, there is lately arrived in Scotland directly from Boston a vessel loaden with the enumerated Commodities of the Plantations. And if they shew themselves soe early, what may a Man judge, will be their actings, when they come to be warm in Governm^t. Especially if it bee considered, that those who are Lords paramount are the greatest offenders, & some of the chief in Government the very Men, which most notoriously break the Acts of Trade.

*To the Most Reverend His Grace The Archbishop of
Canterbury.*

THE MEMORIAL AND PETITION OF THOMAS CORAM, MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That your Memorialist hath in the prime and best part of his Life, had long experience in North America, where he resided Ten successive years in the several Reignes of their late Majesties King William and Queen Anne, To promote carry on and conduct Ship Building, at His Majesty's Plantations of New England, on account of some considerable Merchants of London, and he carryed for that purpose from thither divers Shipwrights & other proper and necessary hands, and also a great quantity of Merchandize for the better carrying on Ship building and commerce in & from those parts.

That your Memorialist by his long experience in those parts was enabled and has contributed towards somethings for promoting the Honor & advantage of His Majesty's Crown and Kingdoms, and he does most humbly conceive and greatly hope that by the favour of your Grace he may be enabled now to do somewhat else which will doubtless prove for y^e Honor & service of His Majesty, and the advantage of the British Nation, and y^e future security of many British Subjects in those parts of His Majesty's Dominions.

That your Memorialist on his first coming into those parts 54 years past, observed the Inhabitants, from y^e Highest to y^e Lowest of y^e whole country then settled with English Inhabitants Six or Seven hundred Miles in length all along y^e Sea Coast from Virginia Northward through ten or more separate Governments, were different sorts of Discentors from the Church of England (chiefly Independants) and they have large privileges by their respective Grants or Charters from the Crown; The Independants were y^e most numerous and y^e most malignantly inveterate and so they governed in Church & State Affairs, no care being taken to have it otherwise and those Independants from their first settling in those parts were always very Zealous & careful to establish Schools and Learning in their own way and have a Free School with an able School Master to it, in every Township, so they call it (They will not allow it to be called a Parish), and they very early established, with Independent Officers and Tutors a College for University Learning, which they named Harvard College from the Principal Founder of it; and an additional College since named Stoughton College, was founded about Fifty years past by M^r. Stoughton their late Lieu^t Governour (who formerly had been an Independent Teacher) and a Third College of the same sort is erected there since, all near to each other, at a fine healthy pleasant place named Cambridge within a very few miles of Boston, their Metropolis in the Province and under y^e Government of y^e Massachusetts. And a College since of the same sort is established at New Haven in the Colony or Plantation of Connecticut in New England; and there are measures now taking for establishing such a College in y^e New Jerseys; But no care has yet been taken to establish Learning in those Northern parts of America for y^e Honor and advantage of the Church of England.

That in the years 1693 and 1694 and some time after there was but one Minister of the Church of England in all y^e Inhabited part of y^e English Empire in America, settled by ten or more different Colonies, contiguous but under different sorts of Government 600 or 700 Miles in length or more on the Sea Coast from Virginia Northward to the utmost extent of the then settled and Inhabited English Country on the Main Land of America. The said Minister whose Name was M^r. Hatton, was a very worthless Man, he resided at Boston and was utterly unfit to Gaine or Reconcile to the Church such Descentors so strongly inveterate against it; but he was far from ever attempting to do so, for he would frequently on Saturday Nights set up and

play at Cards all or the greatest part of the Night in company with an Irish Butcher and an Irish Barber, & another or more of such his acquaintance, whereby he was usually so much disordered which prevented him from officiating next day at Church which gave its numerous Enemies great opportunities to ridicule against it, and those few Inhabitants of y^e large Town of Boston who were desirous to go to Church were very often disappointed & greatly discouraged.

That your Memorialist from his long experience most humbly conceives it would be greatly for y^e Hon^r & advantage of The Church of England, and also be a certain means of causing a continual increasing great benefit to this Kingdome as well as perpetual future security to the British Subjects in those parts of His Majesty's American Dominions, if that by His Majesty's Authority, a proper & comodeous quantity of Ground in some part of the fore-said pleasant & healthful place named Cāmbridge in New England should be purchased and thereupon be built and properly Furnished a good College to be named The King's College and be properly established for promoting the best Learning whereby His Majesty's Subjects in and near those parts of North America may for the future have the advantage of the best & most effectual Education. And moreover for the said College to be encouraged & enabled to Gaine and bring over and secure to the British Interest the Nations or Tribes of Indian Natives Inhabiting in the Wilderness nearest to the said British Colonies or Settlements and also to maintain & properly to instruct a fit number of y^e children of those Natives which would doubtless produce perpetual security & advantage to His Majesty's Subjects in those Northern parts of America; for that those Indians are grateful and kind if well used. But through y^e want of care and good usage from y^e English in times past to those Indians they therefore became Enemies and do continually embrace all opportunities to Joyne the French against y^e English, greatly to their destructive damage, as too often has appeared in all those parts of North America.

That if the King will be most graciously pleased to countenance & encourage an undertaking for y^e accomplishing these good purposes many of His Majesty's good subjects would doubtless most chearfully contribute towards carrying forward so good a work: Your Memorialist doth therefore most humbly hope that upon the King's happy return to his Kingdom your Grace may be pleased to move His Majesty to be graciously pleased to countenance and encourage this conceived so necessary an undertaking for the vast advantage of the Church and State.

That if your Grace shall approve of this foregoing proposal and will on y^e King's happy return be pleased to move His Majesty for to countenance and encourage y^e undertaking of this good work, your Memorialist will in the meantime (without desire or view of interest or advantage thereby to himself), gladly endeavour to y^e utmost that his old age and decayed strength will permit him, for to engage a number of His Majesty's wealthy good Subjects to joyne in subscribing a proper Instrument whereby they may declare they will redily contribute towards the carrying on this good work to perfection, Provided the King will be most graciously pleased to approve the undertaking of it and to authorize and appoint a fitt number of Honourable proper Persons well qualified to conduct & manage all y^e affairs for & towards y^e erecting and establishing the said College in the best and most proper manner and that they will duely receive, faithfully apply and truely account for all the Monies that shall be given and shall cause it to be apply'd to the best advantage for & towards executing y^e good purposes of erecting and properly establishing y^e said proposed College of University Learning at Cambridge in New England for the Honor and advantage of the Church of England in those parts of the British Empire in America.

May it therefore please your Grace to take the premises into mature consideration and vouchsafe to instruct yo^r Memorialist how he may properly act for & towards y^e setting forward the aforesaid good purposes as to your Grace in your great wisdom may seem meet.

And your Petitioner shall as in duty Pray, &c.,
THOMAS CORAN.

*An Act for Incorporating Harvard Colledge at Cambridge in
New England.*

PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY :

Whereas, There hath been for many Years in the Town of Cambridge in the County of Middlesex within His Ma^{tie's} Province of the Massachusetts Bay

in New England, A Society Commonly known by the Name of Harvard Colledge where many persons of known Worth have by the Blessing of Almighty God been Educated, and the better Fitted for publick Employments both in the Church and in the Civil States. *And whereas* due Encouragement of good Literature, Arts and Sciences will tend to the Honour of God, the Advantage of the Christian Protestant Religion, and the great Benefit of His Ma^{tie's} Subjects inhabiting this Province both in the present and Succeeding Generations. And Considering that many persons have bestowed Legacies, Gifts, Hereditaments and Revenues on the Said Colledge

Be it Enacted and Ordained by the Lieutenant Governour, Council and Representatives in General Court Assembled and by the Authority of the Same, That the S^d Colledge at Cambridge in the County of Middlesex afores^d Shall henceforth be a Corporation Consisting of Seventeen persons, That is to Say a President, Vicepresident, fourteen Fellows and a Treasurer, And that Increase Mather shall be the first President, Charles Morton Vice-President, and James Allen, Michael Wigglesworth, Samuel Torrey, Samuel Willard, Nehemiah Hobart, Peter Thacher, John Danforth, Cotton Mather, John Leveret, William Brattle, Nehemiah Walter, John White, Paul Dudley & Benjamin Wadsworth, Masters of Art, shall be the fourteen Fellows; and Thomas Brattle Master of Art The Treasurer, All of them Inhabitants within the S^d Province. And the first Seventeen persons whereof the Said Corporation shall Consist, Which Said Increase Mather, Charles Morton, James Allen, Michael Wigglesworth, Samuel Torrey, Samuel Willard, Nehemiah Hobart, Peter Thacher, John Danforth, Cotton Mather, John Leveret, William Brattle, Nehemiah Walter, John White, Paul Dudley, Benjamin Wadsworth and Thomas Brattle and their Successours shall for Ever hereafter be one Body Politick and Corporate in Fact and Name to all intents and purposes in Law by the Name of the President and Fellows of Harvard Colledge in New England. And that by that name they shall have perpetual Succession & by the Same name they and their Successours shall and may be Capable and Enabled as well to implead as to be impleaded and to prosecute demand and Answer, And be Answered unto in all and Singular Suits Causes Quarrels and Actions of what nature and kind soever. And also to have take, Acquire and purchase or Receive upon free Gift or Donation any Lands Tenements or Hereditaments within the Province afores^d not exceeding the Value of Three thousand Pounds per ann. And any Goods Chattels Sum or Sums of Money

whatsoever to the use and behoofe of the S^d Corporation And the Same to Lease Grant Demise imploy and dispose And the Revenues Issues and Proffits thereof for the Incouragement of Learning and of the President, Fellows and Schollars and Officers of the S^d Colledge as also for Accomodation of Buildings, Books and all other necessary provisions and Furniture as may be for the Advancement and Education of Youth in all manner of good Literature, Arts and Sciences, *Provided*, That all the Said Disposalls be according to the Will of the Donours. And the S^d President and Fellows and their Successors may have for Ever one Common Seal to be used in all Causes and Occasions of the Corporation And the same Seal may Alter change breake and new make from time to time at their Pleasure.

And be it Further Enacted and Declared by the Authority afores^d That the Said Corporation shall be and are hereby Authorized and impowred to Elect a new President, Vice President, Fellows and Treasurer when and so often from time to time as any of the Said persons shall Dye or be Removed. The President, Vice President, Fellows and Treasurer or any of them being Removeable for Disability or Misdemeanour and may be displaced by the Corporation, Saving to the party Grieved his Appeals to the Visitors. A Vice President to be Annually Elected altho' not occasioned by Death or Removeal as aforesaid. And when any of the members of the S^d Corporation Shall Settle himself without the Bounds of this Province he Shall be *ipso facto* Dismist and no longer continue to be of the Corporation and his place be Supplied by the Election of a new Member. And the President for the time being or in case of his Death or Absence The Vice President shall and may from time to time appoint and order the Assembling and meeting together of the said Corporation to Consult, debate, advise of, and direct the Affairs and businesses of the S^d Corporation to choose Officers and Menial Servants for the Said Colledge; and them also to Remove and upon Death or Removal to choose such others. And to make Statutes Orders, and By Laws for the better ordering the Affairs and Government of the S^d Colledge or Accademy So as Such Orders Statutes and By Laws be not Repugnant to the Laws of this Province. And any Nine or more of the Members of the Said Corporation together with the President or Vice President being so assembled Shall be taken held and reputed to be a full Suffitient and Lawful Assembly for the handling Ordering and Directing of the Affairs Businesses and Occurrences of the S^d Corporation. And in Case of the Death, Removal or Absence of the

President & Vice President the Senior Fellow for the time being may Call and hold a Corporation Meeting untill the Return or new Election of a President or Vice President. *Provided* nevertheless that no meeting shall be held for the displacing or new Election of any Member or Members of the Corporation Fellows of the House or the making of Statutes Orders and By Laws for ordering of the Affairs and Government of the Said Colledge without Summoning a Generall Meeting as aforesaid for Such purpose. Each Member of the Corporation to be notified either Verbally or in Writing eight days at least beforehand of the time and Occasion of Calling Such Meeting. And in the Passing of all Votes and Acts of the S^d Corporation in any of their Meetings the Determination shall be made by the major part, the President to have a Casting Voice in case of an Equivote. *And it is Further Declared* by the Authority afores^d, That after this Act shall be confirmed the President as well as all the Fellows receiving Salary shall Reside at the Colledge. And that no one shall Enjoy a Fellowship with Salary for more than Seven Years, Except continued by a new Election. And that the Housing and Lands in Cambridge afores^d belonging to the S^d Corporation and being in the personal Occupation of the President and Fellows residing at the Colledge shall be free from all Province or Country Rates and Taxes. And that the President, Fellows and Scholars with the Servants and necessary Officers to the President and Schollars appertaining who shall reside at or be constantly imployed in Services for the Colledge (which Servants and Officers are not to Exceed Ten viz: Three to The President and Seven to the Colledge belonging) shall be Exempted from all personal Civil Offices, Military Exercises, Watchings and Wardings.

And whereas It is a Laudable Custome in Universitys whereby Learning has been Encouraged and Advanced to confer Accademical Degrees or Titles on those who by their good manners and Proficiency as to knowledge in Theology, Law, Phisick, Mathematicks or Philosophy have been Judged worthy thereof.

Be it further Enacted by the Authority afores^d That the President and Fellows of the S^d Colledge shall have power from time to time to Grant and Admit to Accademical Degrees as in the Universities in England Such as in Respect of Learning and good manners they shall find worthy to be promoted thereunto.

And whereas There have been at Sundry times and by divers persons

Gifts, Grants, devises of Houses, Lands, Tenements, Goods, Chattels, Legacys and Conveyances* are hereby for ever ratified and confirmed according to the true intent of the Donor or Donors, Granter or Granters, Devisor or Devisors. And in Order to the preventing of Irregularities, and for the more Assurance of the Well Government of Said Colledge.

Wee Pray his Ma^{ty} that it may be Enacted,

And it is hereby Enacted and Declared That His Ma^{tie}'s Governour and Commander in chief of this Province and the Council for the Time being Shall be the Visitors of the Said Colledge or Accademy and shall have Use and Exercise a Power of Visitation as there shall be Occasion for it.

BOSTON June 4th 1697.

Passed by the House of Representatives.

PENN TOWNSEND, Speaker.

Die prædict.

Passed by the Council.

IS^A ADDINGTON, Secry.

And Consented unto.

W^M STOUGHTON.

Exam^d.

Ⓟ IS^A ADDINGTON, Secry.

Copy Examined Ⓟ J. WILLARD, Secry.

* Heretofore made unto the Said Colledge or to the President or Fellows thereof Successively The Said gifts, grants, Devices, Legacys, & Conveyances.

*Col. LEWIS MORRIS of East Jersey to Mr. ARCH-
DEACON BEVERIDGE.*

(EXTRACT.)

* * * Mr. Keith is very busy; the following extract will give your Reverence some account of him, viz:

BOSTON 27 July, 1702.

"I prevailed with Mr. Keith to stay here til our commenc^{mt} was over, where the good man met with very little university Breeding, and with less learning, but nothing disturbed him so much as the disagreeable doctrine he heard there maintained, the last Thesis disputed by the masters was, *Immutabilitas Decreti divini non tollit Libertatem cræture*, the opponents urged, and both the President Mr. Willard, and the Respondent assented to these two following propositions: 1. *Adami lapsum vi decreti divini fuisse necessarium.* 2. *Omnem actum liberum creaturæ Rationalis determinari adeo, sic, ut quicquid agat Creatura rationalis libere id quoque agat necessario;* and their manner of arguing hereupon did clearly evince their opinion to be that the bad as good actions of men were necessarily determined; the day being far spent was the main reason why M^r. Keith did not publickly oppose them, but when he returned to Boston he drew up in Latin an answer to the President's arguing of a full sheet of Paper wh^h is transcribed ready to be sent to M^r. President upon M^r. Keith's return. He went hence to the Eastward the 8th instant. At Lyn he found a generall meeting of Quakers but they refused to hear him speak to them so that he made no long stay there, but went on to Hampton where he had severall discourses with Quakers, some whereof were moderate. On the 16th he was at their meeting where besides Quakers were about 100 other persons; he heard them preach much false doctrine, which afterwards he refuted very fully and to the satisfaction of many, but the preaching Quakers refused conference with him. The Sunday following he preached at Salisbury church by the invitation of the minister, and last week went to Dover, and this week we expect him back. I have preacht three severall Sundays at Brayntry, a town ten miles hence, where we had the first time about 30, the 2nd time about 50, and the 3rd above 60 hearers, above $\frac{1}{4}$ of

them were marry'd persons & of good fashion & repute & well resolved to encourage a Church of England ministry. Reverend Sir, you'll I hope pardon me for trespassing so long on your patience. I intreat your Interest in sending good ministers into America but more especially to East Jersey, which wants very much, the whole province not having one of the Church, many Dissenters of all sorts, but the Greatest parts generally speaking cannot with truth be called Christians. Braintry should be minded; it is in the heart of New England and a learned and sober man would do great good, and encourage the other towns to desire the like. If the Church can be settled in New England it pulls up schisme in America by the roots, that being the fountain that supplyes with infectious streams the rest of America.

Reverend Sir,

Your affectionate Friend & Servant,

L. MORRIS.

Mr. BROWN to the Lord ARCHBISHOP of CANTERBURY.

SWANZEY, 23rd Feb^y, 1703.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

Having formerly sent a petition for a minister for our town of SwanzeY, and desired such maintenance for him as might be comfortable & encouraging, our circumstances being such as at present we are not able to do anything considerable that way and having now an opportunity by M^r. Barklay, I do in all humility request that we may be supplied as soon as conveniently may be.

M^r. Myles of Boston has been very diligent & much concerned for our good settlm^t and to inform our people in the Way of the Church has not only several times preached among us, but put such Books as Bishop King's & D^r. Beveridge's Usefulness of the common Prayer, &c. into the hands of the people in our Town, and having sent a considerable quantity of Books to me I Lent them severally according to his direction and my direction so that many among us are better informed than formerly by M^r. Myle's assistance, who has likewise been unwearied in his endeavours for the good of the people in severall towns: and being of a kind and condescending temper is ready to embrace all occasions that may present to oblige people & has this advantage

to recommend him above some others, that he has never been under the imputation of any scandal in the country (I have known him from his childhood). And now if it may please your Grace since by what hath been allready done we are in so good a forwardness towards a settlement, I humbly desire your Grace's fatherly care & concern for us as shall be thought best & fittest. This together with the tender of my duty and thanks for the Bible and Prayer Book sent us is what is offered by

Your Grace's

Most Humble Serv^t,

JOHN BROWN.

The Governour of New England & other the Members of the Church at Boston to his Grace the Lord ARCHBISHOP of CANTERBURY.

BOSTON, 23rd December, 1703.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

The Reverend M^r. Bridge one of the ministers of our congregation who hath faithfully served his cure and station among us has obtained the consent of the Reverend M^r. Myles & the vestry to take a voyage into England to wait on your Grace and we should be wanting to our duty to Religion and to him, if we should not recommend him to your Grace's favor, having in all things in his doctrine and manners been an honor to the Church. Our hopes are by your Grace's favour to him & ourselves, that your Grace will obtain for him a good establishment of his maintenance here. M^r. Myles we hope will be well supported by the Contribution, and if M^r. Bridge, by the Queen's Bounty might be well assured of his support, they would with great honour carry on the service here.

We have further to pray of your Grace that since our congregation is increased in number (tho' not so much in estate) that our church is too little for us we may obtain assistance for the building a new one. The French Congregation here have no convenient place to meet in & if we might be assisted with what may be necessary for a new stone church ours would be of convenient use for them.

In all other things relating to an account of our Present State we humbly refer your Grace to his attendance. And we humbly ask yo^r Grace's Favour for him & for ourselves and are,

My Lord,

Your Grace's most obedient Serv^{ts},

J. NELSON,	J. DUDLEY,
THO. NEWTON,	— POVEY,
FRA. FOXCROFT,	EAST APTHORP, ✓
ED. LYDE,	WM. TAILER,
CYPRIAN SOUTHACK,	JOHN INDECOTT,
GYLES DYER,	THO. CREESE,
GEORGE TURFREY,	LANCELOT LAKE,
JOHN COOKE.	

Mr. MYLES to Dr. BEVERIDGE.

BOSTON, N. E., 4 Jan^y, 170⁴.

REV'D S^r,

I formerly wrote by M^r. Honyman (who is since returned hither) to forward the sending ministers to several towns in this Country & I hope you will be mindfull & concerned about the same. My Lord of London and D^r. Bray can inform what pains I have taken not only where I am settled, but in many places in this Country and I bless God with very good success. But the Dissenters are so busie and indefatigable that I fear the delay in sending ministers according to the Petitions may be Prejudicial. And therefore I do now agen renew my request having this opportunity by a very worthy person of our church & vestry, the Hon^{ble} Col^l Charles Hobby, who has exercised the power and authority he has been invested with both civil & military with great integrity, justice & prudence. And as he has been enabled by a very plentiful fortune; so has his charity & beneficence been very large on all proper occasions to the poor & needy, & his behaviour and deportment so affable, Gentle, Corteous & obliging to all as has purchased him a fair esteem and reputation, respect and honor, especially from all affairs of his regiment, and

as on the account of his personall worth & desert. I take myself obliged on this occasion to do him this justice so to express my gratefull sense of his great and constant Kindness and Friendship to me. I can do no less than earnestly intreat all Favour & respects to be shewed to him and that he may be brought acquainted with such as may assist in any of his Interests & concerns, he being altogether a stranger in England.

And because Mr. Bridge my assistant is now coming for England without my Lord of London's Orders, Leave or knowledge, and has left the whole work on me without my consent, he not complying with the conditions I proposed nor allowing time to provide any other assistant and during his stay here has caused much trouble and uneasiness among us to the prejudice of our Church & Interest, I do humbly & earnestly pray you would use your interest with my Lord of London to send some other worthy person in his room and to supply his place who may go on unanimously with me in all our undertakings & performances be a comfort to me and maintain and set forward Love and peace among our people instead of encouraging any that have pique or disaffection and so make parties and cause division among us to the great prejudice of our Publick Interest. If I obtain these my requests you will highly oblige your

Most humble Servant,

& most Faithful Friend,

SAMUEL MYLES.

P. S. I humbly intreat you to be vigorously concerned about these matters and if possible to prevent Mr. Bridge's coming here again, who has been full of Falsehood & Dissimulation & has done us more mischief than our open enemies.

Mr. EDW^D BROMFIELD to Mr. THO^S BROMFIELD.

BOSTON IN N. ENGLAND, Oct^r 9th, 1704.

SIR,

The Societies lately erected for the Service of Religion in London, and in some other parts of Europe, by their laudable Example had an Influence upon

a Country as far distant from them as New England in America. We thought it might be some satisfaction unto you and other good Men with you, to have a Summary Acco^t of the Good which is daily doing among us; in Imitation of the Examples that you have given us. We shall accordingly Inform you that a Number of Gentlemen who make the best Figures in the place, did (a few months ago) establish a voluntary Conversation once in a fortnight, the Design whereof is, to Consider what is the present Estate of our holy Religion at home and Abroad and what methods they might use to serve the glorious Interests of that holy Religion.

The Gentlemen of that Society for the Propagation of Religion have Already had a sensible Blessing of God upon their Consultations and Undertakings.

They have Published and Dispersed many Books adapted unto such Religious Purposes as they saw needful in that way to be prosecuted.

By such means they have handed unto many parts of the Country, proper Directions and Encouragemens for household Piety.

They have sent to every Town of the Provinces Treatises to animate the Observation of the Lord's Day. In a time of Epidemical Sickness they have Lodg'd a sheet of Instructions for sick Families in all the Visited Houses.

They have Addressed the Remoter Ungospelized Plantations not only with a printed sheet for their awakening out of their Stupid Condition, but also wth other Endeavours to get Ministers among them.

They have conveyed unto such People among ourselves as frequently and prophanely absent themselves from the Public Worship of God, a sheet of Considerations to reclaim them from that profanity.

They have in another Sheet acquainted every Town in all these Colonies wth the present State of the Church, that so the prayers and Thoughts of Godly men in these American Regions may be quick'ned in that Relation to that Subject.

They have attempted to send the Notices of the true Christian Protestant Religion into the midst of the Spanish Nation, by a Sheet which one of their Number did in the Spanish Language fit for that Intent. Because many French Roman Catholicks came in their Watch especially by Captives brought among us, they did in the French Tongue (with a brief Treatise prepared for that Intent) lay the Nets of Salvation for them.

They compiled and Emitted an Abstract of Laws against all punishable

Wickedness and Armed their Officers in the several parts of the Province therewithall.

They are now endeavouring to introduce into our Seafaring Tribe, and season our vessels wth better Orders than have been generally practised.

These are but some of the good things w^{ch} they have done in a very little time. We shall superscede the Mention of the Rost wth one very Comprehensive Service, w^{ch} the glorious Lord has accepted from them. They produced in Boston, our chief Town, a Society for the Suppression of Disorders. Many good offices have been done for the Town in a little while by that Society. They Printed a sheet of Methods and Motives for such Societies; the Sheet they scattered throughout those Colonies; in many Towns they have Erected such Societies and conformed unto the Advice that has been set before them. New England is a country of such Character that in many Towns there is hardly one Visible disorder or one person known to be disorderly and yet in these Towns the Ministers find the Societies with w^{ch} they have accommodated themselves to be admirable Engines for the promoting and maintaining of all good Order among their people. We receive Letters from divers Quarters wherein they do even with some Raptures give thanks to God for the advantage they have already rec^d by their Societies. 'Tis true they do not all take the same Measures in pursuing the noble design because the Circumstances of the Towns are various, and in some Towns they have hitherto been too slothful to do anything remarkable. They generally carry on their Design wth Prudence and Silence and Modesty, with a wonderous Efficacy, and tho' N. England be a country where the body of the People are honest and sober and Virtuous and Religiously disposed, beyond what they are in other parts of the World, Yet there has been Reformation wanting here and there about the Country in divers Instances wherein the Progress made by the Societies has been far from contemptible.

Now inasmuch as this Account of things cannot but be gratefull unto the Serious and sincere Lovers of Religion in the most Vital and Essential Part of it (who do imagine that all Religion lies in a Zeal for their own little Byways about it), we are willing to communicate unto you this brief Relation of our New English Proceedings, and we confess that we owe unto you the Relation, because we are beholden unto you for the Examples that have been here followed in our feeble Essays to do what we can for the Advancement of the Greatest interests.

May the God of graces prosper all your and our Essays, thus to do what Good we can the little time we have to Sojourn in an Evil World.

I am

Sir,

Your Affectionate Brother, &c.,

EDW. BROMFIELD.

Mr. BRIDGE to the Secretary.

SIR,

I have yours of Febr^y by which I am very glad to understand that the Hon'ble Society are willing to give encouragements to the Young Students of this College, having by familiar conversation knowing some of them to have very good parts, sound principles, and to be well affected both to the Government and Worship of our Church, and I believe every way as capable of serving the interest of it here as any that may be sent hither, and are only kept back from offering themselves by the censures and reproaches of some few leading men. I shall be very careful to observe the cautions I have received as to the Qualifications of such as shall be found willing to go over that the Society may not be disappointed in their expectations. I shall improve their propositions amongst our Students so soon as I shall have an opportunity which as yet I could not, having been wholly imploy'd since the arrival of the Ships in providing for my removal to Narraganset, whither it has pleased my good Lord of London to order me and where I must at the first expect to undergoe many & great difficultys, they being at present not capable of providing any comfortable Habitation for a Family; and dwelling at so great distances that they cannot meet together in any one place, I must be obliged to spend much of my time in travailing amongst them; but especially on the account of whom I shall have to do with, when by means of lewd & illiterate fellows that have set themselves up for Teachers and undervaluing the Holy Scriptures have propagated only their own unaccountable notions, are overrun with the grossest errors and heresies and sunck into the depth of wickedness. To reduce such will be a work to which I know myself very unequal and should be glad to see one of better abilities employed in it. I

humbly pray the Society will be pleased to give me what assistance they shall think convenient particularly in sending me over such Books as 'tis usual for them to allow, and whatever commands I shall receive from them shall be punctually observed.

I am Sir,

Your very Humble Servant,

BOSTON, Oct^r 7, 1706.

CHRIS. BRIDGE.

Mr. MYLES to the Secretary.

SIR,

* * * And because the People of the French Church in this Town are so few in number that they are not able to afford a competent maintenance to their present minister (a very worthy good man) my hopes are the Society will please to take his case and circumstances into their serious consideration and make such provision for his comfortable subsistence as in their wisdom they may judge expedient, referring to their prudence and pleasure. I shall in all things shew how much I am, &c.,

SAMUEL MYLES.

BOSTON, Octob^r 9, 1706.

Gov^r. DUDLEY to the Secretary.

SIR,

I hereby acknowledge the receipt of your Letters and Directions from the Hon[']ble Society for the Propagation of Religion in Foreign parts referring to the encouragem^t of young Scholars to enter into Holy Orders, which I shall lawfully communicate and encourage as the Ministers here of the Church of England have assured me they will also do. I am greatly importuned by Mr. —, Minister of the French Congregation in this Town to recommend him to the favour of the Society. He is an Honest Man and good Preacher, has long shew'd his loyalty and peaceable temper toward the Governm^t. His

Congregation is poor and I believe he has not more than £30 per ann^m. His own Letter to you and application to the Society is enclosed, which you will use as you see meet and I perceive M^r. Myles writes to you also.

I pray you to offer my Duty at the Board and to assure My Lord Archbishop & that Reverend Society that I truly desire by all methods of their Directions as well as by a good example personally to put forward Religion and the Church of England as I ought.

I am,

Sir,

Your very Humble Serv^t,

BOSTON, Oct^r 10, 1706.

J. DUDLEY.

M^r. BRIDGES to the Secretary.

SIR,

M^r. Daillè the Minister of the French congregatⁿ in this Town is necessitated to intreat the Assistance of the Hon^{ble} Society for an addition to his Maintenance which is at present very small, he not receiving above £30 p^r ann^m from his people besides the yearly interest of what the late King gave them, which is about £20 a year more. He was Episcopally ordained and many years past sent into these parts by the Lord Bishop of London and is a Man of great Learning and sobriety and very Industrious in his Ministerial Functions. I understand he hath applied himself to you by other hands which might have excused me and I heartily wish his addresses may meet with success.

I am, Sir,

Your Humble Serv^t,

BOSTON, Oct^r 15th, 1706.

CHRIS. BRIDGES.

Vestry &c. at Boston to the Bishop of London.

To the Right Reverend Father in God, Henry, Lord Bishop of London.

The humble address of the Vestry and
Churchwardens of Her Majesty's
Chappel in Boston, New England.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIP,

We most humbly crave your Lordship's acceptance of our unfeigned and grateful acknowledgements for all your expressions of favour and kindness and your tender care and concern for our peace and welfare, and our hopes and prayers are that according to our exigencies we shall ever experience the continuance thereof.

And with all submission we are humbly of opinion that our remaining as we are by the prudent and diligent performances of our Minister with whom we are well contented and satisfied and only occasional assistances from our neighbouring Ministers, our peace and welfare will be best continued and secured, and humbly pray that such part of the Queen's Bounty as to your Lordship shall seem meet may be allowed him for that his Salary is very precarious, depending upon the unsteady humour of the congregation, some of which (as we find by experience) upon the least ungrounded disgust withdraw their contribution.

And we crave leave to assure your Lordship that it shall be our utmost care and endeavour to give all the assistance and encouragement we are able to our present Minister and inasmuch as in us lies, efface all feuds and animosities and concert such measures as may preserve our quiet and engage and unite in mutual love and friendship, and in confident assurance of your Lordship's paternal care and kindness, and hearty prayers for your Lordship's good health and happiness, are

Your Lordship's

Most Obed^t and dutiful Serv^{ts}

J. DUDLEY & others.

Mr. MYLES to the Secretary.

 BOSTON 16th Dec^r, 1708.

SIR,

My Lord of London writes me that the Society press him to send an Assistant here, but I trust that the addresses late sent, will sufficiently satisfy that it will be more for our advantage to remain as we are and then if some part of the Salary as £70 be allowed, the product whereof here is near £200, or if I may not have 20 or £30 (which indeed will be a great help to me since the last Sabbath I had not £40, and many times far less), rather than have an assistant I would desire that a Minister sent to Braintree or Swansey, should have the whole £100 who might be ordered occasionally to assist here.

And I humbly pray you to show kindness in using utmost endeavor that the Society may move this to my Lord and then two Churches will be supplied and the other I hope be as we are now, in peace and very good order, as our Governour hath writ.

And if my Lord hath thoughts of sending one here, that the order may be revoked, and the settlement be in some other Town, with direction occasionally to assist here. If in this I shall obtain my request by your interest and favour, I shall most earnestly own the favour, and wherein I may witness how much I am

Your hearty and much obliged

Friend and Servant,

SAM. MYLES.

P. S. The Governour tells me you are his friend and that on my writing to you, you will oblige me. He hath warranted my late applications to you. I pray the favour of a Line, as soon as may be. You will excuse my hasty writing and communicate the contents of this to the Society. I pray if my Lord will not let me be easy here, I must come to England.

An Ans^r of the Church of England in Braintree, to a Charge laid or uttered against them, to my Lord our Reverend Father in God, Lord Bishop of London, by Mr. NEWMAN & signified unto Mr. MYLES by his LORDSHIP in a LETTER, bearing date Dec. 19, 1709.

MY LORD,

We have chosen to offer into your Lordship's hands a declaration of our innocence in all those things wherewith we are hardly & heavily charged, least our silence should be taken as an argument that we lack what to speak truly in our own defence.

1st. We are charged to be only a company of people, that for contradiction sake pretend to set up a Church of Engl^d Meeting.

2^d. That we ourselves are now grown weary of our project,—our own ans^r is as followeth: that were this Charge true, we cannot think on it but with greatest horror & detestation that we should be so impious & hypocritical towards God & so surly & unframeable towards man, that for contradiction sake pretend to set up a Church of Engl^d Meeting, now we have the witness of God Almighty & our own consciences that we are sincere; & do it heartily unto the Lord, as knowing from Him we must receive our reward; we trust also that we have the witness of men as Mr. Bridge, Mr. Talbot, Mr. Barclay, & Mr. Bartlett, which can all say with what outward demonstration of sincerity, we worshiped God in the way of the Church of Engl^d & how glad we were of it, & desirous to obtain it: & Mr. Vesey, Minister of the Church of N. York, when he was a youth can say that he with his parents & many more were communicants of the Church of Engl^d & that in their Family at Braintree Divine Service was daily read, which things to mention would argue great pride & vanity were it not in our own defence, also we leave it to your Lordship to judge, how contrary to reason it is, that a fit of contradiction in us should last more than 20 years; & that we that have it cannot at all be bettered by it, nor obtain the least good but procure to ourselves many & great evils, & that Mr. Newman should know when the spirit of contradiction come upon us & that we are now weary of our project as he termeth it, which we know is our

reasonable serving God; the 2nd part of our Charge is & we ourselves are now grown weary of our project, this which is here fastned upon us is partly a charge & partly a scoff; we are indeed weary of having ourselves & children exposed to scorn & contempt, in being often called Papists, & Idolators & what not, for only cleaving to the Church, our holy religion ridiculed & called the Mass, with great scorn & contempt, our estates forcibly taken from us by those whose wills are the measure of their actions, for the support of Dissenting ministers, of these things we are indeed weary, but we are not weary of worshipping God in the way of the Chh of Engl^d, & Cleaving to it & we do heartily thank our heavenly Father that He hath called us to this state of salvation & so we hope we have sufficiently cleared ourselves from the Scandals of contradiction & Hypocrisy preferr'd against us by M^r. Newman & to his scoff at us we say nothing, & whereas M^r. Barclay our minister to our great grief & trouble & the unspeakable wrong of the Church, went from us to Engl^d with promises to return to us with all possible speed but yet failed.

My Lord, we beseech you to extend pity & compassion unto us in our sad & exposed state & we humbly pray that we may have a minister sent unto us, to administer unto us the holy sacraments & to have usual maintenance, we being unable wholly to support him, & that we may be freed from supporting Dissenting Ministers, that so our beginnings may not be utterly quashed & that we may have some reviveings, some remnant & remainings left, our prayer to God Almighty is, that He would keep us steadfast in our holy profession, that we may increase in Divine Grace & that our faith & Patience may be strengthen'd that we may be ornaments to the Church on Earth & blessed Saints in Heaven.

For the which we humbly beg your prayers & crave your fatherly benediction. This with our humble submission we take leave to subscribe ourselves your dutiful & obd^t children,

W^m VESEY,

JN^o. CLEVERLEY,

& several others.

BRAINTREE, Sept. 1, 1710.

Petition for Protection in Building a Church.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

NEWBURY, Jan. 28, 1711-12.

We your Grace's most humble Petitioners Pray leave in the behalf of ourselves & others, to lay before your Grace in as few words as the matter will admit of in relation to building our Church with admission. In the first place our meeting house was pull'd down by rude hands which to our satisfaction we had enjoy'd many years past; since that & opposite parties had levied by Tax on our estates, to the building another meeting house so far distant from us & many others that we nor they were able to go so far, which renders it wholly unserviceable to all, notwithstanding we was the greatest part of the whole. These proceedings obliged us to build a Church & did & now do declare it to be the Queen's Chapel built on our own land. Yet cannot proceed thereon by reason of a warrant from the general assembly signed by the Gov^r & Sec^y, a Copy of which pray leave to inclose. This put an entire stop to our proceedings, till John Bridge, Esq^r, Surveyor general of her Majesty's woods & Land, &c., heard of our troubles & sent us several letters & encouraged us to proceed but he is now come to our relief & has put us in this way of Petitioning your Grace from whom, wee by M^r. Bridges are fully persuaded, & pray a satisfactory & speedy ans^r, being without any Parson to preach to us. We have made M^r. Bridges our agent, & have given him the Land for the Church, & have enable him with workmen & materials to finish the Church & is really a Patron to us & has engaged himself to us & to go on in that work against all opposers whatever, & as he has, so he will stand in the Gap for us. We most heartily pray his addresses may be acceptable to her Majesty & your Grace & that her Majesty would establish him nearer us, which would be of great service to the Church in these parts aswell as strengthen him, in her Majesty's Service & interest. Humbly praying your Grace to lay before & intercede with her Majesty in these our humble Petitions & with humble submission pray leave to subscribe,

Your Grace's most Obd^t Dutiful Servants,

JOHN BARTLETT,
JOSH BROWNE,
JOSEPH AMIS,
SAM^l BARTLETT.

At a Session of the Great & General Court of Assembly held at Boston Aug. 22, 1711, in Council Aug. 24, 1711, upon reading an information offered by Capt. Hugh March & Sundry others inhabitants of the Town of Newbury that several persons living in the west Precinct of Newbury have raised & in part covered a house, intended for a meeting house, notwithstanding the advice & direction of this Court the 19 of July past, to desist their proceeding therein until there had been a hearing. Ordered that Samuel Bartlett, Jn^o. Ordeway, Deacons, Joshua Brown & Joshua Baylie, Skipper Lunt, & Pennell Tilecome, be anew served by the Sheriff with a Copy of the order of this Court of the 19 July Past strictly forbidding them and their associates proceeding in the work of their intended meeting house until there be a hearing of that affair as by the S^d Order is directed, & that the S^d Persons be summoned by the Sheriff to attend this Court, on the 2nd Wednesday of their Session, in the fall to answer for their contempt of their order. Concurr'd by the representatives,
ISAAC ADDINGTON, Secretary.

Consented to, DUDLEY.

Mr. LAMBTON to Gen^l NICHOLSON.

NEWBURY, Jan^y 1, 1713.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

I thought it my duty to inform you of the state of the Church here at Newbury, which is now in a hopeful way of being very numerous, and I hope firmly established, but all of a sudden some of the people are struck with terror at the threats of our Neighbors above us who are resolved to come down and strain upon them to help to defray the charge of their Ministry when they pay to their own Church here below. This mightily gauls the people who has no body to redress their grievances but your Excellency under whose wing they fly for shelter and protection and a word or two from your Excellency's mouth would cheer poor drooping spirits. Their adversaries are daily contriving what methods to take to be troublesome so that they live here in a continued uneasiness, and I am afraid unless you Excellency's wise administration restrain these headstrong people we shall have some relapse into their former schism. Thus much I made bold to lay before your Excellency

concerning the people's grievances. Humbly begging your pardon for giving your Excellency so much trouble, wishing you a happy new year and many of them, is all from

Your Excellency's
Most obedient humble Servant,
JOHN LAMBTON.

Mr. LAMBTON to Gen^l NICHOLSON.

NEWBURY, Jan^y 27, 1713.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

The neighbors who have long threatened to trouble the Church of England here, have now put them in execution and summoned John Merrill to appear before Justice Juet (the others not careing to meddle) to pay a rate which was made after they had publickly declared themselves of the Church of England and it is the same rate for which Thomas Brown was carried to Prison last May and badly used there, but upon complaint to the Governour was set at liberty by the Justice that committed him being ordered to release him himself and pay the charges. They intend to trouble several more of our neighbours for the same and how they will be relieved they know not unless your Excellency be pleased to interpose having it in your power to decide all such matters.

They have come upon them in a very bad time, just when we were about to receive the ever blessed Sacrament having deferred it till a fitter opportunity and troubles ended for w^{ch} they wholly depend upon your Excellency's goodness. Pray pardon the boldness of

May it please your Excellency, &c.,
JN^o. LAMBTON.

The troublesome people speak so much
ill language, nay treason, against
her Majesty and rail so against your
Excellency that I am ashamed to
mention it.

Mr. LAMBTON to Gen^l NICHOLSON.

NEWBURY, Feb. 3^d, 1713.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

The bearer hereof comes to inform you of the imprisonment of John Merrill for a rate made half a year after the erection of the Queen's Chapel here which our adversaries takes no notice of they being now resolved to persecute the Churchmen and make them pay to the support of their Ministers, saying that nobody has anything to do to defend us and if they are permitted to go thus resolutely on I am afraid the Church will suffer abundantly by it. But the hopes we have of your Excellency's favour and protection (who has always been a true and zealous Member of the Church) mightily inspirits and enlivens us, that though now trodden under foot we shall rise again more glorious when the truth and justice of our cause comes to be known. Herewith comes the copy of his commitment that your Excellency may fullier see how unjustly they proceed against us, which is all at present from

Your Excellency's most obedient

Humble Servant,

JOHN LAMBTON.

Mr. LAMBTON to the Secretary.

NEWBURY, NEW ENGLAND, Feb. 12, 1713.

SIR,

I do myself the honour to acquaint the Ven^{ble} Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts that from the fourteenth day of November last I have served the Church of Newbury, being appointed to take care of that place by the Hon^{ble} Francis Nicholson, Esq^r., by virtue of a power granted to his Excellency by the Society to settle a Missionary either at Newbury or Brantry; as for the latter of these places there is not the least prospect of reviving the Church, but in the former a very considerable congregation is formed already and by the blessing of God will dayly increase. I think it therefore my duty

to send you the following acc^t that the Hon^{ble} Society may be fully informed with the circumstances and condition of the people who have so earnestly begged the favour and encouragement of their superiours in England.

Upon my arrival at Newbury I found a handsome building raised & finished at the sole cost and expence of the Inhabitants in that place for the service of Almighty God according to y^e way of worship prescribed in our excellent Church. There is a considerable auditory every Sabbath Day to the number of 200 & upwards and would daily increase only they are imposed upon by y^e neighbourhood to pay to the Independent Ministers by us. Our adversaries here insinuate that they are a frivolous and inconsiderate ill people w^{ch} is quite otherwise as Rev^d Mr. Harris who has lived among them and myself now present wth them can testifie. They are a sober good people & were settled in their principles by reading Dr. King's books & others w^{ch} have been dispers'd among them by y^e Ministers of y^e Church of England here. The case as to the support of the Minister is a little intricate at present but hope to lay it more fully before the Hon^{ble} Society the next opportunity. The Hon^{ble} Francis Nicholson, Esq^r., has through his great care retained most of the Council in this Country that he may by his regular proceedings understand what laws are in force here for or against the Church that if he cannot by them support this excellent work began he may appeal to our good Laws at home. All the troubles we lay under are imposed upon us by our adversaries to discourage many well disposed people from joining wth us being afraid by y^e increase of y^e Church their interest here will be diminished we lyin in y^e very heart of the Country where there is y^e greatest prospect imaginable of a flourishing Church.

This is what at present I thought fit to lay before the Hon^{ble} Society hoping to receive due encouragement that such a good work as is begun among us so numerous and well dispos'd people may not come to nothing.

Your humble Serv^t,

JOHN LAMBTON.

Gen^l NICHOLSON to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, N. ENGLAND, Feb^y 17th, 1713.

SIR,

I herewith send you letters &c. which I rec^d from the Rev^d M^r. Lambton concerning the Church at Newbury numbered from 1 to 6. He returned to Newbury yesterday. I have feed his Majesty's Attorney General here, and three other Lawyers in that affair. I expect next week or soon after a full acc^t of M^r. Lambton and his Parishioners which I shall (God willing) transmit to the Society y^e first safe opportunity after. The Rev^d M^r. Bradstreet can give you a full acc^t of this affair and all others of the like nature and by virtue of what act of Assembly here they disturb the Church of England People, and I hope the Society will do what in them lyes to prevent the like disturbance. The Gentlemen of the Church of England and others in these parts are under all the discouragements imaginable in all respects for very few or none are in any places of either profit or honour.

I desire my humble duty, service &c. to the Society and am in hopes to have the honour of receiving their commands very soon which shall be most readily complied with by

Their most obedient, &c.,
FR. NICHOLSON.

M^r. EAGER to the Secretary.

BRAINTREE, NEAR BOSTON, IN NEW ENGLAND,
Aug. 12th, 1713.

SIR,

Whether my former of the first of March has reached your hands I know not, no answer being sent me. I prayed at that time that M^r. Brooks near the May pole in the Strand might receive my half year's Salary due the 20th March

last which I hope has been paid him. I have had a very hard way of living since my abode in this place, provisions being very scarce and people generally very poor. This whole province has been very much disturbed on the account of my coming to this place, and accordingly have not failed to affront and abuse me wherever they meet me; atheist and papist are the best language I can get from them. The people are Independents, and have a perfect odium to those of our Communion. Those few which adhere to our Church are taxed and rated most extravagantly to support the dissenting Clergy. Had this province been called New Creet instead of New England it had better suited, for the people are very great strangers to truth and I do really believe that I have not passed one day since my arrival, without one false Report or other raised upon me. Thus you see my case is very pitiful, yet by the assistance of God's Grace I shall have constancy and resolution enough to put forward the good work that I was sent about.

There are two main impediments to the growth of our Church in this place, one is, That the Members of our Church are constrained to pay rates to the support of Independent Ministers; were this matter redressed a great number would join with those of our Communion immediately, besides we cannot find that any of our Communion upon this Northern part of this Continent are obliged to support the Dissenters, but this poor handful of this Town only. Another hindrance is the want of a place of worship, for several have satisfied me that they would attend our worship, but they are afraid of being censured as conventiclers if they should attend Divine Service in a private house.

The Number of my hearers is uncertain; sometimes 30, sometimes fewer; but yet I am pleased to tell you that here are above 12 Communicants who receive monthly; pious and devout people they are and have been suffering on account of their Religion above 20 years, Mr. Vesey's father now Minister of New York in particular.

I make no doubt but that this people use their interest to break our little community by sending home false Reports of my people, and of myself in particular. But we rely on the wisdom of the Hon'ble Society to discover their little artifices, which if taken notice of, will I fear prevent our Church ever getting footing in Braintry. This Town consists of 120 families and has been divided some few years since into two districts as I am credibly informed, to prevent a Church of England Minister to come among them.

Swansea and Little Compton are each of them about 60 Miles from this

place, both which I have visited and could not meet one person who would give me any countenance, Capt. Brown being dead and his Children having entered into Covenant with the independent Minister of that place where they dwell.

My people have addressed His Excellency the Governor in order to be cleared of the rates which are forced from them yearly to support the dissenting Clergy; but they were turned to the Dissenting General Assembly and therefore can see no hopes of redress.

Thus worthy Sir I have given you a state of our Case and I earnestly beseech you, to use your utmost endeavours with the Hon'ble Society, that they will be pleased to pity our poor Condition and find out some way to redress our grievances, as in their goodness and wisdom may seem most convenient to their Honours,

I am your most humble

Obed^t Serv^t,

THOMAS EAGER.

SIR,

I have given one Captain Moses Thomas a Bill of Exchange for £30 which will be due to me the 25th of next month. I pray Sir that he be discharged that money, or I shall be in a poor Condition.

The humble address of the Ministers, Churchwardens, Vestrymen and Inhabitants of the Church of England in the West precinct of Newbury in New England.

TO THE HON'BLE & VENERABLE THE SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATING THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.

We out of our ardent Love and affection that we have for the Worship of God now professed amongst us according to the Liturgy of the Church of England humbly lay before you the necessity we have of a long time had of a Minister duly qualified according to your instructions in that behalf directed to read and preach the Word of God unto us. We return you humble thanks

for the Twenty pounds we have received from General Nicholson whose piety and unbounded Charity needs no encomium, whose arrival has cheered our drooping spirits and in some measure released us from the oppression of our adversaries, as likewise for the Ten pounds given to Mr. John Lambton, Chaplain to her Majesty's Ship Phoenix which is appointed to attend this Government, who is willing to officiate here till further orders from the Hon'ble Society praying that he may have the Salary during the time he is as Missionary here. We are not so fixed as we desire as to our number, but hope our increase will answer the ends expected. For the present we are only able to give Forty pounds per annum, the Minister but just come among us but hopes in a small time to advance that sum.

The Books and other things which are usually sent along with the Missionary would be very useful for the continuance and establishing us in the true worship of God and Instrumental in bringing others over who are inclining that way that in all human appearance here will be a flourishing Church. We only beg your Gracious speedy and satisfactory answer, Beseeching Almighty God to bless all your pious undertakings in the prayers of

JOHN LAMBTON, Minister.

JOSHUA BROWN,	}	Church Wardens.
ABRAHAM MERRILL,		

SAMUEL BARTLET,	}	Vestrymen.
ABIEL LONG,		
SAM ^L SAWYER,		
JOSHUA BROWN, Jun.,		
JOHN BARTLET,		
JOSEPH BAYLY,		

TRISTRAM BROWN,
 JOSIAH WEAVER,
 NATH^L BARTLETT,
 RICH^P WILLIAMS,
 THOMAS BROWN,
 THOMAS BARTLETT,
 JOSEPH ANNIS,
 SKIPPER LUNT,
 JOHN EAYR,
 ISAAC ROGERS,
 JOHN BARTLET,
 JOHN BARTLET, 3rd,
 RICHARD BARTLET,
 DAN^L OSITAWAY,
 JOHN MERRILL,
 WM HUSE,
 ROBERT ROGERS,
 NICH^O. DAVISON,
 BENJ^A. SAWYER,
 THOS FOLLANSBE.

MEMORIAL Concerning Braintree, &c.

BOSTON, N. ENGLAND, Dec^r 9th, 1713.

Some years since several persons well affected to the Church of England made application for a Minister to be sent among them, but their earnest desire not being answered for many years, to prevent the establishing the Church in that Town, there was erected a New Meeting-house besides one before in the Town, and thither not a few have resorted, and (as far as I can learn from the most credible information), are in firm purpose and resolution to keep close to the Meeting. How dissatisfied those who have professed themselves to be of the Church have been with the conduct of M^r. Eager lately sent among & how prejudicial to the interest and increase of the Church may be very easily concluded from those evidences given into his Excellency Gen^l Nicholson by some communicants of the Church and Inhabitants of the Town. I shall therefore say no more concerning Braintree.

As for Tiverton near Rhode Island:

Those people petitioned for a Minister as many other Towns, and I find they are most of them resolved to have a Churchman or none, as is evident by what Col^l Church of New Bristol told me lately, viz.:

That he had built a Meeting house at Tiverton and had procured two dissenting Ministers, but neither could prevail with the people to come and hear them, which his son (an Inhabitant of the Town) observing desired his father to make application for the Settlement of a Church Minister among them, which as he told him was far better than to be wholly destitute.

From this account it may be concluded that those who were of the dissenting party before, are now willing to concur and join with the rest in having a Church Minister among them and I am humbly of opinion that if a sober, Religious and prudent person be speedily sent among them he will find his labours encouraged by a considerable Number of persons attending on his Ministry and in some short time fixed in the way of the Church of England.

A more full account of this place and of Little Compton may be given by M^r. Honyman, both not far distant from Rhode Island where M^r. Honyman resides.

SWANZEY.

A considerable Number of the Inhabitants of this Town petitioned for a Minister for 7 or 8 years ago or more, but not supplied at all. A Dissenter now preaches to the people, and Captain Brown being dead and some others of the Church, and others removed upon these accounts there is not such ground to hope for the selling a Church there as formerly. Thus I have (in what I think necessary at present) given an account of the aforementioned places. Witness my hand,

SAMUEL MILES.

The Secretary to Governor DUDLEY.

18th Dec^r, 1713.

HON^d SIR,

I am commanded by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts to inform your Excellency that they have lately received a letter from M^r. Eager lately sent Missionary by them to Braintree in which among other things he takes notice of and complains. That those few who are of the Church of England Communion are rated and taxed most extravagantly to support the dissenting Clergy. The Society conceive this to be a very great hardship and apprehend it is very much in your Excellency's power to do and procure to be done that which is just and equal to such who are so oppressed, and the rather because they observe in a Letter from your Excellency to the late Lord Bishop of London of the 19th December last, you are pleased to say, that as to such Inhabitants who had declared for the Church of England you had at their request exempted them from payment of taxes to any other Ministers but of the Church. The Society therefore entreat you Sir to interpose in the present case of complaint; justice may be done & kindness shewn by your favour and protection. They present their humble service to your Excellency. I am, &c.

Governor DUDLEY to the Secretary.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, May 1st, 1714.

S^r,

I have the honour of your letter of the 18th December 1713, wherein I have the commands of the Hon^{ble} Society for Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts w^{ch} are most acceptable to me at all times. I very well remember what I last year wrote to my Lord of London referring to giving easement from the taxes for the support of the Ministers in this province to all such as attended the worship after the Church of England, which I have brought to pass at Newbury where there is a chappel and a good number of auditors well establish'd M^r. ——— their Minister. Upon their first Meeting I wrote to the Magistrates of the Town to direct that nothing should be collected from the Members of that Congregation which has been observ'd ever since, saving that there was an arrear due to the Presbyterian Minister of the Town for some time past before the Chappel was erected, which after some trouble they have agreed among themselves for which arrears nevertheless y^e Collectors of Newbury sued some of the Church of England before y^e Justices who gave costs to the said Church party & dismiss the complaint & all is quiet.

There has been the same trouble at Braintree ab^t the arrear, w^{ch} I hope is over also, but I have a sorrowful account from every body referring to M^r. Eager. I had heard of his rude life in his passage hither being frequently disguised in drink & fighting wth y^e Saylor's even to wounds & taring his cloaths and during the few months of his stay here he was frequently in quarrels and fighting and sending challenges for duells, that at length the auditory at Brandry were quite ashamed & discouraged, & he is gone to Barbadoes without any direction or order; and the Congregation without any Minister. General Nicholson has been here & seen y^e process of the affair as above.

I am sorry for this harsh acc^t but more is true and the Church is greatly hurt by him as well as y^e other people who are almost universally of another perswasion.

I pray you to give my duty and service to the Society wth this account and if there be any thing wherein I can put forward the maintenance of y^e Mis-

sionarys and Religion and good manners in all part of these Provinces, I shall be glad to be commanded by y^e Society.

I am, S^r, &c.,
J. DUDLEY.

Mr. RAWLINS to the Lord Bishop of London.

SIDNEY STREET, NEAR LEICESTER FIELDS, MAY 17, 1714.

MY LORD,

The uneasiness which my personal address seemed to give your Lordship yesternorn has obliged me to take this method to acquaint your Lordship that I last night performed y^e last office for my late friend and countryman M^r. Bradstreet who I may venture to say was very deserving of the favour and esteem wherewith your Lordship was pleased to honour him whilst alive. Your Lordship not being at leisure to hear me explain myself upon the favour I came yesterday to entreat for him since his death, I beg leave to do it here. There are people my Lord in New England who will not fail to say (perhaps from the pulpit) when they hear of M^r. Bradstreet's death, that it was a Judgment on him for his Apostacy; for so they qualify conformity. And tho' I fear this can no way be prevented yet I humbly conceive your Ld^p may easily prevent their triumphing over him and the glorious cause in pursuit whereof he died, by sneering that the Church of England was not so fond of her new Proselyte but that his carkass loathsome as it was might have remained above ground had not the charity of a few of his countrymen provided for its interment, who I can assure your Lordship are so far from expecting to be reimbursed out of his Estate, that on the contrary they think his Family stands in need of their further charity.

I know, my Lord, they would be glad of such a story in New England and would carefully improve it to defeat the hopes we have that several of the young Students in that Country will follow his example. The method in which I conceive your Lordship might remedy this and which I promise myself from your Lordship's known goodness is by procuring £20 from the Illustrious Society in whose cause he lost his life, w^{ch} will be sufficient I hope to

pay his debts & defray the charges of his Funeral. The Society have obliged themselves to defray the charges of those who come over to be ordained and embrace their Mission, as appears in their printed acc^t Page 74-75 and therefore cannot refuse this when recommended by your Lordship. This is the only favour I have to beg of your Ld^p unless it be that your Lordship will pardon the trouble w^{ch} nothing but my concern for y^e honour of our most excell^t Church could have tempted me to give you.

I am, My Lord, &c.,

G. RAWLINS.

State of the Church at Newbury.

TO his Excellency FRANCIS NICHOLSON, Esq^r., Governour of the Province of Nova Scotia or Accadia in North America, and of the Town and Garrison of Annapolis Royal, also Gen^l and Commander in Chief of all Her Majesty's forces as employed in Nova Scotia and in y^e Island of Newfoundland.

The Memorial of JOHN BRIDGES of the State of the Church at Newbury in New England, this following being the first letter he ever wrote to them on the Church affair:

PORTSMOUTH IN NEW HAMPSHIRE IN NEW

ENGLAND, Xber 4, 1711.

GENTLEMEN UNKNOWN,

This with great satisfaction and joy that I am soe pleasingly surprized to hear of your good affection, zeal and resolution toward the established Church of Great Britain, which if it please God to continue and strengthen your minds and hearts in so holy and good a work I will by God's assistance soon see you and defend you from all damages you shall fall under or suffer by such a Church's being built, in any Court or Assembly in New England, they having no power over the Church; and I dare engage to procure from the Bishop of London a good sober orthodox Preacher if agreeable to you; otherwise if you have any good man amongst you that will go over & receive

Orders I will put you in a method, and how to get a Salary from home for the Minister from y^e Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, or from y^e Bp of London. I shall not be further troublesome at present, only wishing and praying to Almighty God to continue you in your good desires to the Church promising you to stand by you against all opposers whatever, and am

With faithfulness and sincerity,

Your affect. friend & Servant,

(This is a copy of my first letter sent
to the People of the Church in New-
bury.)

J. BRIDGES.

To the Right Hon^{ble} and Right Rev^d HENRY, LORD BP OF LONDON, and the
Right Hon^{ble} the LORD DARTMOUTH, Principal Secretary of State.

The Petition of several Gentlemen and others, Inhabitants of y^e West Precinct
of Newbury in New England, in America,

Humbly sheweth:

That we your Petitioners most humbly pray leave in behalf of ourselves and others to lay before your Lordships in a few words as our troubles that we have gone through will admit of. In the first place our Meeting house was pulled down by rude hands, which stood on our own land built at our own expence thirty years since and our Neighbors have by a tax on our Estates &c. built another Meeting house so far distant that renders it unserviceable to us.

The proceedings obliged us to build a Church and at the Erecting or raising the frame we did then declare it to be the Queen's Chappel in the hearing of a great number of people. In this we had proceeded but a little time before a warrant was sent to forbid our doings, signed by the Govern^rs Secretary (& General Assembly concurred), a copy of which pray leave to insert.

This put an intire stop to us all till her Majes^{ty}'s Surveyor General of all her Majesty's Woods on the Continent of America, John Bridges, Esq^r., heard of our trouble and is now come to our relief and has put us in the way of Petitioning your Lordship from whom we by M^r. Bridges are fully persuaded of a satisfactory and a speedy answer from your Lordship; and the said Bridges we have made our Agent and will enable him by men and materials to finish the Church, he having engaged unto us to go on to build the Church

against all opposers whatever ; and as he has so he will stand in the gap for us. We humbly pray his services may be acceptable to her Majesty and to your Lordship being the only friend the Church hath in these parts, humbly begging your Lordship's favour to her Majesty in our behalf.

And your Petitioners as in duty bound
shall ever pray, &c.

This Petition was signed by 32 on behalf of themselves and others.

What follows is a copy of the aforesaid order :

At a session of the great and Gen^l Assembly or Court held at Boston y^e 22d of August 1711, In Council 24th August 1711, upon reading an information offered by Captⁿ Hugh March and sundry other Inhabitants of the Town of Newbury, that several persons living in the West Precinct of Newbury have raised and in part covered an house intended for a Meeting house, notwithstanding the advice and direction of this Court of the 19th July to desist their proceedings therein until there had been a hearing—

Ordered, That Samuel Bartlett, John Ordeway, Deacon Joshua Brown, Joshua Bayley, Skipper Lunt & Penuel Titcomb be anew served by the Sherriffe wth a copy of y^e Order of this Court of the 19 of July past, strictly forbidding them and their Associates proceeding in the work of their intended Meeting house until there be a hearing of that affair as by the said order is directed and that the said persons be summoned as by the Sherriffe to attend this Court on the second Wednesday of their Session in the fall, to answer for their contempt.

Concurred by y^e Representatives.

Consented to,

J. DUDLEY.

Is. ADINGTON, Secretary.

SIR,

A copy of the Letter to my Lord Bp I cannot find nor the Petition to my Lord Dartmouth, but I have the Letter to my Lord Dartmouth and is as follows, tho' that Petition was to the same sense as that to the Bishop of

London was, and when I had got these two Petitions drawn I left the people and returned to my duty at Piscataqua, whither they sent their Petitions for me to send to my Lord of London and my Lord Dartmouth:

PISCATAQUA, February 2^d, 1711.

RIGHT HON^{BLE},

It is my greatest honour and happiness to be known by your Lordship so is it my greater duty to be truly thankful for all favours rec^d from your Lordship.

Next to that my Lord is I have been and may be more instrumental in enlarging and promoting our truly Apostolick Church of which your Lordship will be informed by the inclosed Petition from a people bred in Schism from their Infancy, your Petitioners I encouraged well knowing they would meet with a favourable reception from your Lordship.

They are a people of Innocent conversation and good reputation and estate two of these were Deacons to the Meeting (viz^t.) Abraham Merrill & Joshua Brown and first settlers of this Town both 70 years of age. There are many more besides the Petitioners that have not yet courage enough to your Lordship but so soon as they see us go on, and finish the Church and that we have a good man to preach then they will joyne them and with submission am well assured most of the neighbourhood will come to our Church, if a man of example temper courage to face and dispute those schismatics and good conversation such a man my Lord I am sure would bring all the three Miles round and many from the Town. These people's estates are not abounding nor are they wanting and if her Majesty would be graciously pleased to give an allowance to y^e person sent That these people may not be taxed to pay the Minister's rate they would give as much more voluntary. We only stand at the Church door with a Plate and receive what they please to give which pleases those people and will be a means to bring many to our most holy and mother Church.

My Lord this is a thing without precedent I presume to have a body of people to leave their schism at once and if it meets with your Lordship's favour will be an effectual way to draw that Schismatical curtain from before those people's eyes but the greatest fear is that the Church was never known to flourish under a dissenting Governour; but these things being out of my

instructions most humbly pray your Lordship's pardon, begging your Lordship's favour to her Majesty in these people's favour and our Infant Church and that they be furnished wth books and ornaments which would very much engage them to see her Majesty's favour bestowed on such poor people as they (this I know to be the temper of them) I most humbly beg your Lordship's pardon to intrude on your Lordship's time when Great Britain attends such wisdom Council and direction as your Lordship daily dispences to its well-being. I am with all possible difference and great submission,

Your Lordship's most dutifull,

J. BRIDGES.

SIR,

I had dispatched the Petitions to my Lord of London and Lord Dartmouth and my letters with said Petitions and my business permitting I went to Newbury to those people and encouraged them to go on with the Church but were discouraged by that order from the Court. At length I was forced to give the workmen under my hand to indemnify them from all that should happen on them for their proceeding to work on the Church contrary to an order of the Court which I at last persuaded them to and got them into obligations under hand and seal to compleat the Church, a copy of which follows, but first crave leave to say, I wrote to my Lord Weymouth and to your Excellency at the same time when I sent the Petition, &c.

NEWBURY, 28th Jan., 1711.

We whose names are hereunto subscribed do by these presents promise and declare that we will provide and furnish Workmen and materials to finish and compleat the Church now standing on Mr. Brown's land called the Queen's Chappel and we do hereby desire John Bridges, Esq^r. to take into his care and management the entire finishing and compleating the said Church fit for the preaching the Gospel therein and do again declare that we will supply y^e said Bridges with all necessaries and materials that such a work may or do require; and we do further declare that this writing shall be good and valid in y^e law as if each of us had given our distinct and separate Bonds for the performing of the work before mentioned. As Witness our hands and seals

this 28th day of January in the tenth year of her Majesty's Reign, Annoq. Domini 1711.

JOSEPH ANNIS,
JOSEPH BAILEY,
JOHN BARTLET,
JOSHUA BROWN, Jun^r.
JOHN MERRILL, Jun^r.
JOSIAH SAWYER,
THOMAS BROWN,
THOMAS BARTLET,
ROBERT ROGERS,
DAN^l OSITAWAY,
WILLIAM HUSE,
EPHRAIM DAVIS,
NATH^l BARTLET,
JOSHUA SAWYER,
JOHN BARTLET,

ABRAHAM MERRILL,
JOSHUA BROWN,
SAM^l BARTLETT,
RICH^p WILLIAMS,
SAM^l SAWYER,
SKIPPER LUNT,
RICH^p BARTLET,
TRISTRAM BROWN,
JOHN EAYR,
JOHN BARTLET,
JOHN ROGERS,
JOHN SAWYER,
JOHN HEWES,
NICH^s DAVIS,
SAM^l BARTLETT.

S^r,

After I had got their obligations signed for finishing the Church, I gave directions and I answered all their objections and question concerning both the principles and form of Worship so well as I was capable, which however gave them good content for that time tho' they had many lyes told them concerning the worship of our most holy Church. Some time after this I came and visited them again and gave them all the encouragement possible by assuring them that the Bp of London would answer their Petition and would take care of them. In this manner I kept up their good inclinations towards the Church and as they had obliged themselves to me they desired me to give them my obligation viz^t.

NEWBURY, February 20th, 1711.

Whereas, Abraham Merrill and Joshua Brown of the West Precinct of Newbury, Gentlemen and others have obliged themselves to me the subscriber by a writing under their hands and seals bearing date the 28th of January last past to furnish provide & find me with men and materials to finish & compleat the Church now standing on the Subscriber John Bridges' land fit for the performance and worship of Almighty God according to the established Church

of Great Britain. Now KNOW YE, That by these presents I do oblige myself to finish & compleat the said Church when the said Abraham Merrill, Joshua Brown &c. shall furnish provide and find me with men and materials and that I in their stead or behalf will bear them harmless and answer for them for their so building the Church in any action or cause of actions that shall arise therefrom & appear & defend them in any of their Courts in this Province. The Church to be finished in or before July next ensuing this date, provided they furnish me with men and materials as aforesaid to compleat the Church as aforesaid. IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

J. BRIDGES. [Seal.]

SIR,

Before I gave this obligation I bought y^e land that the Church stands on to prevent their alienation of said land and Church and I have bound myself to them never to alienate neither Church nor land to any other use whatever. I have not as yet made over the land but design to do it very soon.

I also intend to settle on that Church 200 acres of good land that lyes upon the same River of Merimade by which River the Church now stands, so soon as the land is divided amongst the proprietors, which I hope to do this Summer being one of them. As witness my hand this 19 April 1714.

J. BRIDGES.

SR,

In March following I wrote a Letter to y^e Rev^d M^r. Harris one of the Ministers of the Queen's Chapel at Boston desiring him to give his assistance to these people at Newbury which he immediately did and stayed with them 14 days the first time. After this he made them many visits and took a great deal of pains in instructing them in y^e doctrine and worship of God in the Church of England; he gave them a dozen common prayer Books at his own expence: many more was given them and the Church at Boston reprinted Doctor King's Book of the Inventions of men in the worship of God and Doctor Williams's defence of the Common Prayer, one hundred copies whereof were disposed of amongst them at first and more since.

These methods succeeded so well that when M^r. Harris preached at Newbury the number of his hearers often amounted to three hundred persons and upwards so considerable a body of people was thought worth the Church's care and the Gov^{nt} protection and therefore a Petition was presented to his

Excellency Col. Dudley that he would be pleased to exempt them from paying of rates to the independent Ministers which he did give as his opinion tho' no order written.

This encouragement enabled them to go forward towards the finishing the Church. Your Memorialist therefore prays your Excellency to fix a Minister among them and to procure from the Society for Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts a Salary of Sixty pounds per Annum for his maintenance, nothing having happened like this in the Plantation which so well deserves the Hon^{ble} Society's care. Most humbly begging your Excellency's smiles on this Infant Church, and that your Excellency would be pleased to be a friend to it well knowing that your Excellency's representation will prevail effectually, I am with all possible deference and great submission,

Your Excellency's, &c.

J. BRIDGES.

At a great and general Court of our Assembly for her Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England begun and held at Boston upon the 30th of May 1711, and continued by several Prorogations unto Wednesday the 17th day of October following being their fourth Sessions, November 2^d 1711 The following order passed y^e Council read and concurred by the House of Representatives viz^t. Upon hearing the case of Newbury referring to the House lately pretended to be raised for the publick worship of God on or near Deacon Joshua Brown's Land contrary to the directions of this Court of w^{ch} there is no present necessity, It is ordered that y^e building of the said house be not upon any pretence whatsoever further proceeded in but that y^e division of the Town into two Precincts between y^e old Meeting house and that upon Pipestaves Hill be y^e present division of the auditory and is hereby confirmed and established and all persons concerned are to yield obedience accordingly and that the disorders that have been in the proceedings about the said house on Brown's land be referred to the next Sessions of the peace in Essex.

Consented to,

J. DUDLEY.

To His Excellency JOSEPH DUDLEY, Esq^t. Captain General and Govern^r in Chief in and over her Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England.

The humble Petition of several Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the Town of Newbury in behalf of themselves and others.

Whereas, your Excellency's Petitioners have declared themselves Members of the Episcopal Church of England as by law established and have raised a building of Almighty God according to y^e manner of worship prescribed in the said Church. We humbly desire your Excellency's protection and encouragement in our just and laudable undertakings. We are convinced that the Church of England is a pure orthodox Church and are resolved to continue no longer in that separation which has so unhappily prevailed among the mistaken and prejudiced Inhabitants of this Country. This resolution has occasioned the ill-will of our Dissenting Brethren who lay upon us more than ordinary rates for the maintenance of their Minister and other purposes of that nature, which act of theirs is very great hardship and grievance to us since we have addressed our right Reverend Diocesan the Bishop of London to send us a Minister whom we shall most gladly receive, but think ourselves under no obligation to any other, it being a thing unknown in her Majesty's dominions that the members of the Church of England should be forced to contribute to the support of the tolerated dissenting Teachers. We therefore pray your Excellency that we may not be molested for the future upon this acc^t, and beg leave to subscribe ourselves

Your Excellency's most obedient

humble Servants,

John Eyre,
John Bartlet,
Sam^l Bartlet,
Rich^d Williams,
Robert Rogers,
Tho^s Brown,
John Bartlet,
Joseph Bayley,

Will^m Huse,
John Merrill,
Joseph Annis,
Tho^s Bartlett,
Tristram Brown,
Sam^l Sawyer,
Joshua Brown, Jun^r,
Abraham Merrill,

Joshua Brown, Sen^r,
Josiah Sawyer,
Nath^l Bartlett,
Joshua Sawyer,
John Bartlet,
Sam^l Bartlet.

BOSTON, 28 February, 1711-12.

I rec^d yesterday an address and Petition signed by twenty-two persons Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Town of Newbury setting forth that they are declared Members of the Episcopal Church of England as by law established and that they have raised a building for y^e service of God according to the manner of worship prescribed in the said Church, desiring protection and encouragement therein accordingly.

And that they have addressed the Right Rev^d the Bp of London to have a Minister sent to them and that thereupon they may not be obliged to contribute to the subsistence of the other Ministers of any other profession as at large is set forth in y^e said Petition.

I am also further informed by the Rev^d M^r. Harris one of the Ministers of the Church of England in this place that at their desire he has visited and preached to that new Congregation and had a very considerable auditory and that he will continue so to do until their said address to the Bp of London shall be considered and orders given therein.

I am therefore of opinion that the said Petition^{rs} and others that join with them ought to be peaceably allowed in their lawful proceedings therein for their good establishment and ought not to be taxed or imposed upon for the support and maintenance of any other public worship in the said Town, of w^{ch} I desire all persons concerned to take notice accordingly.

Given under my hand,

J. DUDLEY.

To Her Majesty's Justices of Peace
for the County of Essex, Massachu-
setts Bay.

This paper contains the Govern^{r's} opinion and not an order from him as was desired. The Independents had no regard to this opinion as will appear by their proceedings set forth in the following papers.

The Case of the Churchmen at Newbury.

A considerable number of sober thinking and well disposed persons of the independent Church at Newbury meeting with very severe and unchristian treatment there and being well satisfied in their consciences of y^e excellency of the discipline and worship of the Church of England and well confirmed and established therein by y^e vigilant and industrious endeavours of the Episcopal Ministers of Boston left independency and at their own charge built a church for the worship of God after the mode used in the Church of England at which the Independents took great offence and occasion of Quarrel with them using all the arts of discouragement they could devise to frustrate their designs, and in order to compass it at a Town Meeting at Newbury held the 21st day of March 1709, they voted to make rate for M^r. Belcher their Minister and for all other necessary charges relating to the Ministry against which the new converts objected, making known their purpose of quitting Independency and erecting a Church as aforesaid, which they compleated about June or July, 1711. But the Independents in pursuance of that Town vote (tho' even at the time the Churchmen opposed and entred their dissents against it) rated these men (among the Independents of the Meeting) to support the ends of that vote and afterwards as their manner is made their Bills or lists of rates, and on the 5th of January, 1711 appointed a collector who had a warrant with the rate bills delivered him an order to collect the same the tenour and nature of which warrant is that if any of the persons whose names are inserted shall refuse to pay to the Collector the sum or sums they are rated at he then has an arbitrary authority to levy on the goods of the party and for want thereof to commit him to Goal till satisfied.

This done the Collector goes entirely out of the method of his warrant and against law and purely to put these poor people to excessive charges commences original actions before a Justice of Peace against some of these Churchmen and founds all on the rate bill which being of y^e same nature with a Judgment and so being sure to cast the Defendants obtains a bill of charge in each suit often surmounting the first sum of tax demanded the poorer sort are forced to submit. But it happened lately that M^r. Bayley and Brown two Churchmen appealed from Judgments severally given against them by one

Justice Jewet, to the inferior Court of Common Pleas at Ipswich and filed their reasons of appeal according to the course of such proceedings by appeal and had counsel sent 30 Miles employed and paid by Col^l Nicholson to appear for and defend them in those actions who when the causes were called urged and argued several things against the nature, manner and the illegality of the proceedings as partly appears by their reasons in that behalf but more especially That the Collector having an executive power by his Warrant (if any cause of action be had against the appeal^{ts}) the remedy was in his own hands and therefore he could not in this arbitrary manner prosecute the appeal^{ts}, and commence actions *de novo*. That this was litigious savoured of malice and was a great oppression of the subject, and against the duty and office of a Collector and the Charter; and established Laws and divers other things were at large offered in point of Law to quash the process. The Judges advised till next day and then drew up and declared their Judgments (*viz^t.*) The Judgments given by the Justices were erroneous. Reversed the same and awarded the appealant costs (or to that effect).

But still these poor persecuted Churchmen are subject to the menace terrour and execution of that Judicial warrant (tho' at present freed from the apprehension of it) whilst under the Patronage of Col^l Nicholson but when he leaves this country they will be left in some distress and have reason to fear the Independent's force of that dormant Warrant.

The Laws by which the election maintenance and affairs of the Ministry are Governed are entitled as follows (*viz^t.*)

An Act for the settlement and support of Ministers and Schoolmasters.

An Explanatory Act concerning the same.

An Act in further addition to the Act intituled an Act for y^e settlement and support of Ministers.

An Act more effectually providing for y^e support of Ministers.

A Memorial of the People of Newbury to Gen^l NICHOLSON.

In the year 1711 we raised our building and on the 24th day of July we proclaimed it the Queen's Chapel and have defrayed all the charges relating to our former Minister M^r. Belcher which was Sixty pounds a year only that small arrear which is due from May 31st till the erection of our Chapel. The Collector then chosen was for the year ensuing, for we always paid him yearly and if they will but calculate what is due for that small time we are willing to pay it but intermixing other charges with the Minister would force us to pay both for the whole year notwithstanding we declared our dissent against their proceedings in the year 1705-6. We have paid all since we entered our dissent but y^e above mentioned arrear which has put us to some charge and no small trouble, and now the thing is set in a fair light we hope your Excellency will lay it before the Governor & Council.

We are,

Your Excellency's

Obliged and humble Servants,

THOMAS BROWN,

JOHN MERILL,

JOSHUA BROWN, Sen^r.,

SAM^l SAWYER,

SAM^l BARTLET,

In behalf of the rest of the Church.

*Remonstrance of several Inhabitants of Newbury to Gen^l
NICHOLSON.*

TO HIS EXCELLENCY FRANCIS NICHOLSON, Esq^r.

The Remonstrance and Petition of Sundry of the Inhabitants of y^e West Precinct of the Town of Newbury in New England who worship God agreeable to the usage of the Church of England as by law established,

HUMBLY SHEWETH:

That your Petitioners ever since their endeavours for a settlement have struggled with very great and almost insuperable difficulties on the acc^t of their religion from their unquiet and fractious Neighbours the Independents of Newbury with some of which (for they cannot recount them all but desire to forget and forgive) they beg leave to acquaint your Excellency, viz^t.: Their design and endeavour has been to possess the people that the Church is Popish and Superstitious.

To utter and publish disrespectful and seditious speeches against the Government and Ministry at home.

Their malicious usage of some of them particularly John Bartlet and his Brethren—The imprisonment of Thomas Brown for rates and taking a parcel of cloth from W^m Huse for other taxes—shows that they have wanted even Christian charity and mutual forbearance (brings to our minds the vote of the House of Commons in the year '47 when they gave indulgence to all but those who used the Book of Common Prayer.

Their unjust rates taxes and impositions and multiplicity of suits thereupon against some of the Petitioners for supporting and maintaining an Independent Minister after they had separated themselves from that way of Worship and erected a Church for Divine service at their own charge and then y^e Combination wth y^e Ministers to represent and decry your Petition as a factious wicked people whose religion was grounded in prejudice without principles.

And your Petitioners could heartily wish that the persons of Character and post who are presumed to be abettors of these men in their unjust and vigorous proceedings might be found out in their plots and machinations to check

the growth and wholly to extirpate the Church of England that they might receive the demerit of their deeds which 'tis hoped time will discover.

And now your Petitioners humbly implore your Excellency's protection to whom as to their Asylum or refuge in distress they apply whom above all others they rely on not only because your Excellency has above all others exceeded in bounty for the Establishment of the most Excellent (tho' distressed Church) and most generously at your own charge sustained & defended them in many malicious and expensive lawsuits prosecuted against them by the Church's enemies, but also as you are of that Noble and exemplary virtue (imitating therein the glorious pattern of Her Majesty the head of the Church) as with open arms to relieve and cherish the oppressed but we forbear to proceed to mention y^e numerous instances of your beneficence lest we offend.

May it therefore please your Excellency to lay the case of your distressed Petitioners at her most sacred Majesty's feet and please to communicate the same to such persons of Honor and State in such manner as to your wisdom shall seem meet.

That strict orders may be given to the Govern^t to redress our Grievances in the premises that so for the future we may be happy in y^e exercise of our most holy Religion and partage in the common benefit Her Majesty vouchsafes to bestow on all her subjects especially the Church of England,

And your Petitioners shall ever pray.

SAM ^L SAWYER,	ABRAHAM MERRILL,	} Churchwardens.
SAM ^L BARTLET,	JOSHUA BROWN,	
	and others.	

Church at Marblehead to Gen^l Nicholson.

Nov. 27, 1714.

SIR,

We the Subscribers and Benefactors of the Church of England erected in Marblehead do understand that your Excellency being bound for Great Britain which pray God protect & send you safe is the humble & hearty

prayers of your dutiful children. Returning our Father & founder of the Church among us humble & hearty thanks for your generous benevolence towards erecting of said Church. Honored Sir we think it our bounden duty to acquaint you further of our proceedings which is as followeth Viz^t. July 20th at a Meeting of the majority of the Benefactors at the House of Mr. Geo. Jackson in order to Incorporate Viz^t. The Society made choice of Captⁿ John Calley Moderator & Bartholomew Jackson Clarke in carrying on this affair & proceeded further to make choice of Mr. Geo. Jackson, Mr. John Oulton, Captⁿ John Calley, Captⁿ James Calley to be a standing Committee for the carrying on that affair in building a Handsome Church, Mr. Geo. Slackom & Mr. H^y Humpries Surveyors of the Work, Mr. Thomas Searle, Mr. John Taalmon, Mr. Tho^s Candish, Mr. Sam^l Martyn & Mr. Bartho. Jackson Collectors; further the Society obligeth themselves to pay one third part of their Subscriptions when the Timber & other Utensills being on the spot & one third part more when covered & the other third part when finish'd. Pursuant the Committee erected and raised a Church Sept^r 2^d of the dimensions following Viz^t. 48 foot square, 23 foot had the Tower being 50 foot from the Ground & 17 foot square And we design the Spire 53 foot above the Tower. October 16 the Church being now inclosed & followed & the most part shingled & shut up and we have agreed for finishing the whole having all things in place. But the weather proving extream hard has put us by at present but hope by the blessing of God to compleat & finish the whole by the last of June ensuing at the furthest & we pray your Excellency's further assistance for procuring an able Orthodox Minister for us whose conversation may be according to his doctrine without which it will be impossible for the Church of England to flourish amongst us in this Town considering the many Enemies we have against us. So with due respects we beg leave to subscribe,

Your Excellency's most dutiful and

Obedient Children to command,

GEO. JACKSON,

JN^o. CALLEY,

JAMES CALLEY,

In behalf of the Society.

Mr. LUCAS to the Secretary.

Sept^r 12, 1715.

SIR,

We had a very long passage not arriving here till the 12th at Even. I shall be (God willing) at Newbury this week. I am like to meet with a great deal of trouble there at first for the Dissenters have taken possession of the church and robbed it of its Ornaments, Vestments and Books, but upon their being called to an account for these things they told the Gentlemen that they would restore both it and them as soon as any Missionary was come so their farther prosecution was stopt; you shall know the state of the Church there as soon as possible. I return you my hearty thanks for former kindnesses and with my service to you,

I am, Sir,

Your very much obliged

humble Servant,

HENRY LUCAS.

*The Lord Bishop of London's Instructions to Mr. HARRIS,
Assistant to Mr. MILES at Boston.*

Upon the reading at the Vestry this day My Lord Bishop of London's Instructions to M^r. Harris Assistant to M^r. Miles, ordered that the same be entered Verbatim as followeth viz^t.:

Having appointed M^r. Harris to go over Assistant to the Minister at Boston for his better satisfaction I have thought fit to declare That as he is not to go under the absolute command of M^r. Miles yet he is to pay a respect to him in all reasonable things and take an equal share with him in supplying the Church but not to meddle in any thing that relates to perquisites whether for Marriages Burials or Christenings and to be contented with what is allotted him from hence & by all means to avoid the insinuation of any that shall attempt to make matters uneasy betwixt him & M^r. Miles who I do

likewise require to receive this his Assistant with all fair & good usage & that they both conspire so good an understanding that nothing may creep in to make a breach between them: And that they do agree to relate all stories that shall be whispered to them publickly in the next Vestry that such little make bates may be discouraged & made ashamed of such base behaviour & therefore I desire likewise that this Paper may be read in a full Vestry that they may be witnesses of your sincere conformity to what is appointed. I do also declare that M^r. Harris shall have the full allowance of the appointed bounty by Midsummer next come twelve Months at furthest, as not being yet fully informed to what degree and upon what ground M^r. Bridge hath committed that insolent Riot upon the Church of Rhode Island which so soon as I am ascertained of I intend the full allowance shall commence from that time.

Given under my hand this 28th day of May, 1708.

H. LONDON.

Aprill 6th, 1709.

BOSTON IN NEW ENGLAND, Dec^r 27, 1714.

A true copy then compared wth y^e Entry in the Church Book.

JOHN JEKYL, }
THO^s NEWTON, } Churchwardens.

Mr. SHAW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, Jan^y 13th, 1715-16.

MAY IT PLEASE THE HON^{BLE} SOCIETY,

According to the obligation I am under I have enclosed an account of my Parochial Proceedings since my arrival at Marblehead w^{ch} was upon the 20th day of July last; my accounts would have been far more considerable had we not grappled with, & did we not still labour under several difficulties. There is a certain number of persons that have separated themselves from an old place of Worship, & have as some of their chief members have openly declared,

built a meeting house in Damnable spite & Malice against our Ch, this house is close by our Ch, & the persons thereto belonging are so inveterate against us, that they omit no abuses nor indirect practices to seduce my people; defaming, lying, & backbiting is their daily practice, they know very well if they could once suppress the growth of this Ch at Marblehead w^{ch} they have with indefatigable industry endeavoured to do they thereby would intirely frustrate the designs of the Hon^{ble} Society in these parts of America: to prevent the general envious purposes of those and other ill wishers to our pure religion, I can inform myself of nothing that is more likely to prove effectual, than for his excellency the governor upon his arrival to put those persons in office that are members of our Ch. If this were gradually proceeded in our Ch would mightily increase, if this be omitted we shall find it very difficult if at all to attain to any perfection, there is another stratagem w^{ch} the members of both meetings have made use of to obstruct my Ch, that is by reporting my people should be tributary to their Ministers, my flock being very poor are mighty uneasie at it, for the majority these people are so inveterably bent agst us that in some parts if a man professes himself a member of our Ch, he shall meet wth nothing but persecution, & very oft his estate confiscated, & all this to satisfy the avarice of their Ministers. These are but a small part of the many difficulties we labour under.

WILL^M SHAW.

Mr. LUCAS to the Secretary.

NEWBURY, July 6th, 1716.

SIR,

Fearing mine hath miscarried I send this to desire you to let the illustrious Society know, that on the Friday the 4th day after our Arrival I set out for Newbury & about 12 the next day was there. I found the Ch broke open the people at variance & one of their teachers possest the pulpit every Sunday, the next morning the ornaments were restored with the books, & I did my duty. He continued teaching them in their way in an house so nigh us that we could hear him, for about two months, & then left them. The reconciling of the people was a very difficult thing and laborious (yet by the Blessing of God) I effected it (tho' it was look't upon as a thing impossible, &

by our enemies wanting to render my endeavours fruitless) & bro't two of their made deacons (on whom they relyed to dissolve us) to receive the communion the 2^d time I gave it w^{ch} was in 3 weeks after; I effected it not till on the Saturday before it, Our town being above 9 miles long & the houses (unless where they built their ships) vastly distant, is the reason why at present I can give no better account of the number of inhabitants than this, that it is great.

I have baptized only two, one was an infant, the other a person of 48 years of age, whom upon his earnest desires after examination I admitted to partake of the communion & with him 2 more. I hope in my next to give you an account of a considerable number, I have not had above 20 communicants as yet but the number will be greater, when the people are settled. I administer the Lord's Supper every first Sunday of the month, & give them, the Thursday before, a suitable lecture. The number of the dissenters is great, I know not any profest Papists, of Heathens and Infidels we have but a few, there are 26 families, or the greatest part of them that profess themselves of the Ch of England & we have generally upwards of a 100 at Ch & it increases.

I have so far convinced my people that Good Friday was religiously to be observed, as that several of them would not permit any servile labour to be done on that day from before 9 in the morning untill after 8 in the evening, for their encouragement I gave them a passion Sermon. It will require time to bring them to other days they being a prejudiced people. I have been over at Amesbury 2 several week days & preached to the people, that live in the woods about 4 miles from us, & had about 100 present each time some Quakers, one has declared since for the Ch, & altho' I have preached 9 times & had 10 within 14 days, if I could have crosst the water, I shall continue it. The people are very ignorant, they exprest a great satisfaction in hearing the service, & desired me to continue it, they are extremely poor most of them, & can do nothing for a Minister of the Church. Some small tracts would be heartily accepted & do great service among them, several of their houses have not so much as a book in them.

We are in great want of Bibles & Prayer books from Brantill yet. I have called several Ch Meetings, but can get them to no resolutions of doing for me anything, neither to build an house nor to lay out ground, nor settle an allowance. I have had some small matters of provisions of them but very inconsiderable. Our contributions (unless some of our Cant are at Ch) are

so mean that I blush to mention them, sometimes 7^d never above to my remembrance 1^s 6^d, thus have I been forced to supply my own wants out of the Society's bounty, they are not able to allow the £40 per Ann they mentioned to the Society, the richest having left them to themselves long before I came, without w^{ch} I am assured that a person that has a family can save nothing, tho' he can live himself without one, things are extremely dear that we have from England, so also are provissions & scarce. I most humbly leave this to the consideration of the illustrious Society. I believe when the people are settled, this Ch will be very large, & that in about a 12 month's time when our enemies perceive that the poverty of its members can't be its Ruin w^{ch} is their dependance, not a few of them will also come into it & the people put into a condition to do something.

I set apart every Friday in the afternoon for expounding our most excellent catechism, & tho' for the encouragement of the children, I always give them money yet can at present prevail upon but few to come. The enemies of the Ch make use of their utmost endeavours to make me leave my people, but, as hitherto they have been in vain, so I heartily beg the prayers of the Society that they may always prove so. I need not tell the Society, that wise & learned body what a man must undergo, that hath to do wth such a prejudiced people as these, but do most earnestly beseech them in their prayers to crave the Divine assistance to enable me to bear it, & to render my endeavours successfull.

We are now considering what greatful returns are justly due to the Society for your favours & altho' we cannot worthily yet as well as we are able shall speedily make them. I humbly hope the imperfections of this will be overlook't the post waiting for it, Be pleased to assure them that

I am, Sir,

Your most dutiful Servant,

HENRY LUCAS.

Mr. WILLIAM TAILER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, August 30th, 1716.

SIR,

I am favoured with yours of the 14th May last w^{ch} came to hands the 27th inst, wherein you Signify the request of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts to me to inform them if any of the Missionaries within this government of the Massachusetts Bay be disaffected to the Government of his Majesty King George, & that if there be any such, I would acquaint them with it. Sir, we have but 4 gentlemen of the clergy of the Ch of England in this Government whereof there is but 2 missionaries, & I think I can justly recommend all of them to the Society as gentlemen in all respects well affected to the present constitution & bear great affection & zeal to his Majesty King George.

As I have the honor to be an unworthy member of the Ch of England & Lieutenant Governor of this province w^{ch} enables me to shew a more particular regard to that community, So I shall esteem it the happiest circumstance of my life to have it in my power for to be any ways instrumental to promote the Ch as by Law established, tho' some ill designing men have struck at me at home to get me displaced w^{ch} I presume is only for my being a Steady Churchman. I refer you to General Nicholson for my character who has the honor to be of that Society & has a personal knowledge of me.

I am, Sir,

Your humble Servant,

WILLIAM TAILER.

Gov. SHUTE'S Memorial.

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

The Memorial of Samuel Shute Esq^r. Governour of your Majestie's Province of the Massachusetts Bay In New England.

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That Soon after your Majestie was pleased to appoint me Governour of the Said Province I proceeded on my Voyage thither where I Arrived in October, 1716.

I soon called the General Assembly of the Said Province together. I found the House of Representatives, who are chose Annually Poss'ed of all the Same powers of the House of Commons of Great Brittain, and of much more Greater, They having the Power of nominateing once A year the Persons that constitute Your Majestie's Council of Said Province which is the other House of Assembly there, And giving the Salary of the Gov^r and Lieut^t Gov^r but from Sixmonths to Sixmonths, and likewise given Such only as is no ways Suitable To the Rank of Your Majestie's Gov^r and Lieut^t Gov^r or to the known abilities of the Province, and this notwithstanding Your Majestie's Instructions Directing them to Settle a Salary Suitable to their Stations, and for Such Time as they shall continue in 'em.

The said House Likewise appoint y^e Salary of the Treasurer every Year whereby they have in Effect the sole Authority over that Important office, which they often Use in Order To Intimidate the Treasurer from obeying the proper Orders from Issuing money, If Such Orders are not Agreeable to their Views & Inclinations. By all which means the House of Representatives are in a manner the whole Legislative and in a Good measure the Executive Power of the Province.

That this House consist of about one Hundred who by an act of Assembly must be Persons residing in the respective Towns which they represent, whereby it happens that the Greatest part of them are of Small fortunes & meane Education, men of the best Sence and Circumstances generally residing in or near Boston. So that by the artifice of a few designing membours together

with the Insinuations of Some people in the Town of Boston, the Country Representatives are Easily made to believe y^t the House is bearily Supporting the privileges of the People, whilst they are Invading the undoubted Prerogative of the Crown. Were it not for this Act the Assembly would Certainly consist of men of much better Sence temper & fortunes than they do at present.

That the Assembly usually Sit at Boston the Capital of this Province, a large and Populous Town Supposed to Contain about Eighteen thousand Inhabitants under no magistracy by the want of which many of the Inhabitants become too much disposed to A Levelling Spiritt too apt to be mutinous and disorderly, and to Support the House of Representatives in any Steps they take towards Encroaching on The Prerogatives of the Crown. That this is too much the prevailing Temper in the majority of the Inhabitants of the Town is Plain from hence, That if I have at any time according to the known power Vested in Your Majestie's Governour of that Province with the Strongest Reasons Given my Negative to any Person Nominated to be of Your Majestie's Council there, The Said Town have hardly Ever fail'd to Choose Him their Representative. Three Negative Councillours are the present Representatives of the Town of Boston. This practice is So notoriously known and Justified y^t it is a Common maxim, that A Negative Councillour makes A Good Representative.

That the House of Representatives thus constituted and accepted notwithstanding the many Uncommon priviledges they Enjoy by Virtue of their Charter, far from being contented therewith, have for Some years Last past been makeing Attempts upon the Prerogatives that have been Reserved to the Crown, which for that reason as well as from the obligation of my oath and the Trust Reposed in me by Your Majesty, I have Endeavoured to my utmost to maintain against all Invassions Whatsoever.

I would humbly beg leave to lay before Your Majesty some Instances in which they have Endeavoured to wrest those Prerogatives out of your Royal hands.

The House of Representatives have Denied your Majesty's Rights to the Woods in the Province of Maine, Contrary to the Reservations in their Charter to an act of Parliament of Great Brittain and the Instructions I have Received from your Majestie on that head. And the said House having Received an Account of a Great Quantity of Trees that were fell'd and cut into Loggs in the County of Yorke many of them fitt for masting the Royal

Navy, Voted that a Committee of that House should be Joyned with a Committee of the Council to make Enquiry into that Affair, and to dispose of those Loggs for the Use of the Province, To which the Council at my Instance made the following Amendment (Viz^t.) Saving to His Majesty His Rights; but the House of Representatives refused to agree to that Amendment after which without either my Consent or the Council's they Sent a Committee of their own with orders to dispose of the Said Loggs for the use of the Province. The House of Representatives would have refused me the Power of a Negative on the choice of their Speaker, which I thought it necessary to make Use of against M^r. Cooke when He was choosen to that office He having Publickly opposed your Majestie's Known Right to those Woods and the Said House Insisting on their Choice notwithstanding the Negative I Had given it I dissolved that assembly and then made a Representation of the whole matter to the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords for Trade and plantations Who sent me the opinion of Your Majestie's Attorney Generall upon Consulting the Charter under his hand, That the Power was Vested in Your Majestie's Governour for the Time being, And when they Acquainted me at the Next meeting of the House of Representatives by a message that they had Choozen M^r. Clarke for their Speaker and I had returned them for Answer that I Approved of their Said Choice the House of Representatives Sent me this message (Viz^t.) That they did not Send up the foregoeing message for my Approbation but for my information only. And Since that time whenever the Speaker has been Absent by Sickness or otherwise, they have Never failed to choose y^e said M^r. Cooke Speaker *Pro Tempore*. The House of Representatives Voted a Publick Fast, throughout your Majesty's Said Province, a thing never attempted by any of their predecessors, It being very well known, That that power was allways Vested in, and Exercised by your majestie's Governour in that and all other Colonys In America.

Though the Royall Charter has Vested in the Governour only the Power of Proroguing the General Assembly, Yet the House of Representatives Sent up a Vote to the Council adjourning the General Assembly to the Town of Cambrige, To which I refused to give my Assent, and yet after this they adjourned themselves for Several Days without my Consent or Privity, and did not meet me on the Day to which I had adjourned y^e General Assembly.

I had hoped that the House of Representatives upon makeing due reflection on the Several Attempts they had Unwarrantable made against these your

Majestie's Undoubted Prerogatives, and the Constant opposition they had met with from me therein, would have dissisted from any further Attempts of this kind but to my great Surprize they Have Endeavoured to wrest the Sword out of your Royall hands as will appear by the following Instances:

Though the Charter as well as your Majes^{ty's} Commission gives the Commands of all the Forts in the said Province to Your Majestie's Governour, and the Sole power of building and Demollishing Such Forts, Yet the House of Representatives Voted that a Committee of their House should goe down to your Majestie's Castle William to take an acc^t of all the Stores there and to take receipts from the officers for the Same without any application made to me for my leave and in the same Manner without asking my Consent ordered the Treasurer that he should pay no more Subsistance money to the officers and Soldiers of the Fort Mary at Winter Harbour, and Directed Him to take Speedy Care that the provissions of Ordnance Arms & Ammunition and all other Stores of Warr at the Fort should be transported to Boston and lodged with Him. Upon which I must beg leave to observe to your Majestie, that the least of these is the only Fort and Harbour that can Secure the fishing Vessells of your Majestie's Subjects in the Esterne Parts the Inhabitants have been So Sensible of the danger of Dismantling this Fort that One Hundred thirty two persons at Marblehead &c., have Petitioned the House of Representatives Since my Departure that the Said Fort may not be dismantled. Whereupon the House has dissisted from any further Attempts that way & ordered it to be supported. This Instance may Serve at the Same Time to Shew the Disposition of the House To wrest the Sword out of your Royall hands and that by their assuming this Undue power to themselves the People are taught to address them in Cases where they should only apply to Him that has the Honour of Commanding in Chief over your Forces there.

The House of Representatives Voted that M^r. Moody a Major in your Majestie's Forces there should be suspended and that Even Unheard, w^{ch} Vote they Sent up to the Council for their Concurrence but the Council not concurring the Said House of Representatives ordered that the Said Major Moody should be No longer paid and upon my Expostulation with the House on their proceedings against a major in your Majestie's Service So manifestly contrary to the rules of Justice, They Sent me a message Justifying their proceedings against Him in Terms that have not been Usually given to one that has the Honour of being your Majestie's Governour in that Province and to

make your Majestie's Gov^t there of Less weight they have of Late addresst the Chair in Terms much less than any of their Predecessors.

The House of Representatives ordered a Committee to Command the officers of the Eastern and Western parts of The Province to draw out their Forces, and muster them only under Colour of an order Signed by their Speaker, and y^e Said House has been so far from Returning to a Just Sence of Their Duty and from acknowledging this Unprecedented Violation of the Most Important and Undoubted Right of your Crown that they have Since my departure from the Said Province by your Majestie's leave, repeated their Unprecedented attempts by pretending to the power of draweing of the Forces from the place where thay were which bold pretence of theirs has not gone without a proper animadversion and reprimand from your Majestie's Lieut Governour These Charges may be made Good by their own Votes.

I would with humble Submission further lay before your Majesty that upon my arival I had Good reason given me to Expect that they would allow me for my Salary fifteen hundred pounds pr Annum and of the money Currant there but they gave me no more the first Year than Twelve hundred pounds of that mony at w^{ch} time one hundred and Sixty pounds there was Equal in Vallue to one hundred pounds Sterling, and they did likewise Continue the Same allowance for two years after, and though provissions have been much dearer Since they have given me no more than a Thousand pounds per Annum And of that mony which is now so much Reduced in its Vallue that two hundred and Sixty pounds is but Equall to one hundred pounds Sterling, and therefore is now above a Third less in Vallue than when I first Arived there So that Three hundred Eighty five pound Sterling pr annum is all which they in reality now allow. They Vote me that Sum by moyetys at each Sessions of their assembly which is once in Six Months, but Even that they don't give me till I have passed the Bills in the Respective Sessions, thereby to Constrane me as far as they can to Consent to any Bills they Lay before me.

In the Last Session of the Assembly they have voted me no Salary at all So that I have been and must be without any Support from 'em for Some time, And because I did all in my power to prevent their Encroachments on Your Majestie's Just Prerogative, they have Endeavoured to make me Uneasy by other wayes as well as by Reduceing the Salary or Allowance which they formerly gave me, as appears by compareing the Salery of the three first years with the Salery or Allowance of the three Last years, and as might be made appear to your Majestie by other Instances if that was necessary.

That they have Voted the Lieu^t Gov^r for His Sarvice of three Years no more than Thirty-five pounds of that Country money which He Thought below the Honour of His Commission to Accept, for which Unjust Treatment I know no other reason than that He is firmly Attached to the Just Prerogative of the Crown.

'Tis but Justice to the Province after makeing these observations on the House of Representatives, and on too Great a part of the Town of Boston humbly to acquaint your Majesty that the whole Clergy of the Province as well as the Generallity of the People are Zealously affected to your Majesty's Person & Government and the Succession of the Crown in your Majestie's Royal Family, and that the Unjustifiable proceedings of the House of Representatives are disapproved by those in the Provinces who are most Distinguished for their wealth, understanding and probity though by reason of the constitution of that Govern^t which in Effect Excludes many of the Richest People from being of the House of Representatives are not able to prevent or Redress them.

I am allso humbly of opinion that This Province may deserve your Majestie's Attention the rather because it is of Great Extent, well peopled, capable of being made a Strong Fronteer to Several of your Majestie's other Colonys, furnishes Pitch, Tar, mast and Plank for your Royal Navy with other Valuable Commoditys which They Exchange for British Manufactures.

(Signed,)

SAMUEL SHUTE.

Examined by

WILLIAM HASKINS.

Churchwardens & Vestry of Marblehead to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, NEW ENGLAND,

SIR,

10th May, 1717.

The reason we have not answered your Letter sooner is the small difference that has been between the members of our Church and the dissenting

Churches of this place: occasioned by their insisting upon our being under obligations of contributing towards the support of their Ministers by virtue of their Provincial Laws. This we looked upon as a severity and an imposition, and therefore would not submit to it, but remonstrated this Grievance to his Excellency our present Governor, who out of tender regard to the Interest of the Church of England and its discipline, by his seasonable interposition hath accomodated the differences by giving us a discretionary power of contributing this year what we shall think most proper.

Mr. LUCAS to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SIR,

As to your other which is concerning the Foundation of this Church and succession of Ministers I can only say that the first foundation was grounded upon Faction. The meeting House being decayed (which stood very convenient for this corner of the Town) and consequently wanting to be repaired. The majority rather than they would do that, agreed to pluck it down and build a new one upon Pipestave Hill three miles from us, whereupon this Corner being disgusted was resolved to have one of their own, and began to build it; upon this the majority (as I apprehend it) makes application to the Governor representing them to be but a small number and not able to maintain a teacher. By this they obtained of the Governor an Order that it should not be built upon any pretence whatsoever. But Mr. Bridges being here & telling that if they would declare for the Church of England he would secure them from trouble. Now they rather than lose their Ends, viewed the Book of Common prayer & make their Declaration, and vigorously set themselves to work upon the house, and having raised it, they called it Queen Ann's chapel. In the mean time several of them no more designed to be Churchmen than I intend to be a Pagan, for they thought the Society would never send a Missionary over to them and if so in time they by making friends could turn Queen Ann's chapel into a Meeting House for when they saw my Credentials 'twas a very hard matter to make them believe them, And some

wholly withdrew themselves from the Church, but several families that stood by her in the sad condition I found her in, which I represented to you in my first letter, continued steady ever since, and the more they know of her the more they love and contend for her, but they are a poor people.

Being desired to go over to Jamaica a place so called in the town of Salisbury 4 miles off to Baptize 2 Children of one who comes to Church, the weather being exceeding Cold that they could not be brought, I went and Baptized them; this was the cause of great appearance of People that deny water & Infant Baptism. There were a great many Quakers Annabaptists and Presbyterians or Independents which came out of Curiosity to see the performance. Upon this, having read the Common prayer and Baptized the Children I preached a Sermon upon John the 3rd & the 5th which had such an Influence (by the Blessing of God) upon some of them that they are resolved to have their children Baptized & I gave them directions how to prepare them for it. I intend as soon as the season will permit (if Please God) to continue my Lectures to them and catechise the Children. Some small Tracts would be very gratefully accepted.

Mr. SHAW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, May 15th, 1717.

SIR,

Our people are generally speaking poor, the purchasing of the Land and the Building of the Church have reduced our chief founders to a low ebb. They notwithstanding the threats of their Native Country, their Losses and deprivations of honor, adhere stedfastly to the Gospel; they Hold fast the profession of their faith without wavering and when apparent dangers are at hand are not afraid of prosecution. Now the people of this Province, not only exclude the persons who profess themselves members of our own Church from Public Offices but also industriously labor to lay double payments upon them. The Conclusion of your Letter concerning Mr. Phillips I have carefully observed. The 2nd Letter I received from you bearing date May the 14th,

1716, includes our Missionary's Convention. I am to the best of my knowledge the only one in this Province of the Massachusetts Bay, and in my submissive Judgment & conformable Behaviour to the present Established Government, cannot find after my Oath before the Bishop of London in that case provided the necessity of a query. In your last Letter dated the 11th June, 1716 you give me Notice of two Orders lately made touching the Missionaries corresponding. You advise us to take a Receipt of the Master for the Ship for every Letter purposed for the Society, that is what we may and do meet with great difficulty in because few of the commanders who come here are truly affectionated to our happy Constitution, and it is almost what, in my humble opinion, seems impracticable.

Mr. GUY to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON IN NEW ENGLAND,

14th June, 1717.

SIR,

Since the 10th of this Instant I have met with some persons who live near the places I am ordered to officiate in, & upon the best information, I shall be capable of doing most good at Tiverton, it being the center of the Free town & Little Compton, whereas if I was to reside at Narragansett, all the winter time, the three other Cures would be left unsupplied by reason of its distance from them (it being above thirty miles and several ferrys to cross over which are impossible upon the Account of the hard frosts and snows which generally happen at that season). I thought it my duty therefore not to neglect this opportunity but acquaint the Honorable Society with it from whom I humbly beg an answer that I may know where I am to reside with my family when that cold season comes on, till when I shall alternately supply all the Cures. The generality of the people (as I am well informed) are almost (in all these places) as ignorant as the very Heathens upon which score my mission will be mighty difficult and laborious.

Churchwardens and Vestry of Marblehead to the Honorable Society.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, Feb^y 17, 1718.

GENTLEMEN,

* * * The reason of our not Intimating to your Honors sooner of our Church's being destitute of a Minister was because that we was in expectation of a Gentleman of this Country because there are several Young Gentlemen here whose Inclination leads them to our holy Constitution but being surrounded by so many enemies and the thoughts of being wholly respected as a cast off or Lost Sheep strayed from his Flock and the distance between this and Great Britian is a very hinderance to their undertakings but could they receive here Holy Orders as in Great Britian the Church would soon flourish in America beyond any Capacity to Express. * * *

Mr. SHAW'S Memorial to the Society.

March Ultimo, 1718.

In obedience to the Honorable Society's given me at their last Convention I have here briefly represented one great obstruction of my Ministerial duty in the Episcopal Church at Marblehead in New England.

Having by the blessing of God and the kind assistance of our present Governor Colonel Shute obtained an exemption from the oppressions of the Natives and all things seeming to favor our pious intentions, one Charles Johnson, Clerk of the said Church contrary to the Canons thereof sets up (though illiterate as his Letter which I have delivered to Mr. Humphreys will

plainly evince) for an expounder and preacher of the Gospel. My hearers generally speaking being new converts and having too many of them itching ears are too subject to be led out of the way by his seducing doctrine. This Man's method did not only cause divisions and create great animosities among the Members of the Church, Inhabitants of the aforesaid Town, but caused several to abstain from the Communion, and for some time refrain the Church; and also put an absolute stop to the Masters of Ships their Charity, who before had signalized themselves by their generous donations, myself together with some of the chief Inhabitants belonging to our church and several Masters of Ships having in vain endeavoured to dissuade him from such proceedings and being convinced that in process of time such actions would tend to the unspeakable prejudice of the Church, I was entreated, and by importunity prevailed upon to return home and represent this (as I humbly conceive) great impediment to the Venerable Society, desiring their seasonable advice in so important an affair, withall submissively requesting they will be pleased not to impute my return without leave, as a crime unpardonable, since my design therein was nothing more than the promotion and benefit of my People and also since they are not left destitute of a supply. I humbly beg the Honorable Society will be pleased to consider of some speedy way to suppress this dangerous seducer and your Honor's humble servant as in duty bound will not cease to implore the blessing of Almighty God to shower down upon your endeavours.

W^M SHAW.

Mr. BRIDGES to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, May 19th, 1718.

M^R. HUMPHREYS,

* * * I pray give my duty to my Lord of London and acknowledge his favor to the Church of Newbery for the Bell he was pleased to give them. They are a good sort of People and would increase very much, were there as much care and application made to encourage, Instruct, and Exhort these People in our most Holy Religion: as there is pains and Labour

taken for the vending and administering of Physick, and other Irregular practice unbecoming a Missionary Teacher.

This I was obliged in conscience to hint at and if I give any offence thereby I heartily beg pardon of the Society, to whom my regards and service I pray may be given. I am, &c.,

JOHN BRIDGES.

Mr. BRIDGES to Mr. LUCAS.

(EXTRACT.)

PORTSMOUTH, October 7th, 1718.

SIR,

* * * for the last Sessions at Boston passed an Act that obliges every Congregation to support their Respective Minister which will oblige them to do it; if not I have an obligation under Twenty-six Persons' hands to support, Maintain, and Encourage the Minister and to keep the Church in the true Established Religion according to the Church of England under the Penalty of forfeiture of fifty pounds each subscriber to me or my assignee, which by the help of God I will put in Execution upon their non-compliance or refusing to pay such rate as shall be lay'd on them to pay and all such as shall not comply, and yet come to church should not have the Church for their Clock to save their Taxes to the other Ministers, and a list should be taken of all their names and sent to the next proper place nearest to that they live. By this You will see who are truly religious from the false ones. * * *

Mr. LUCAS to the Secretary.

NEWBURY, June 19th, 1720.

SIR,

Be pleased to let the Society know that I received the books, and have disposed of them according to the best of my judgment, but now they have

them they are best to them at home, few used them in the church, although they are liberally supplied with them.

Sir, when my family came they promised great matters, as a house, glebe, &c., but I found it quite contrary, being put into a house a mile from the church, to which belongs no manner of conveniency for the keeping any creatures & it is but two habitable rooms. They tell me I have enough from the Society & that Mr. Bridges made them believe, that though the person the Society should send them would come with such a salary, that would not want their assistance, only they might if they would, when they had any fresh provisions & they could not tell what to do with it, then might send him some; as for what they promised to give I never received anything & they declare it some of them that they would never have made a declaration but in expectation that they should have a minister for nothing, & indeed what I have of them is next to nothing. I have not so much as a conveniency for anything. They seemed Mighty Churchmen till I asked them for a house. And the Church lyeth in the same condition I found it which is very miserable they can never agree when they meet together to do anything but to Quarrel one with another. Godfathers, godmothers and the sign of the ✕ they utterly abominate and sure and certain hopes in the office for the burial of dead, are looked upon by them to be very wicked. True Churchmen we have very few, not above six.

The canons of the Church has frightened them very much & severall saying they could not join with such a Church that owned them, separated so that what by their withdrawing them others removing them from hence, & by the death of some of our numbers there are not now above 25 Communicants. No person could endeavour more than I have done to persuade them to bring their children to be catechized. I could not get above three or four to be sent, although I read them lectures thereon 7 weeks to encourage them, I have baptized three, only one adult. The number of Inhabitants is very great but few live nigh the place, we can hardly call ours an handfull in comparison with the rest. No. of Dissenters I know not but 'tis very great & what religion they are of I cannot find. It is an admixture of several opinions Quakers few: No. of heathens and infidels I know not any a few blacks there are in town these people separated upon a disgust they could not build a meeting house without a declaration for the Church which declaration laid the foundation of the church. With all due respect I am Sir

Your most humble Serv^t, HENRY LUCAS.

Mr. BRIDGES to the Secretary.

 PORTSMOUTH, NEW HAMPSHIRE, Augst 31st, 1720.

SIR,

The preservation and continuance of the church at Newbury is the only cause of this information that on the 23^d of this Inst. the Rev^d Mr. Henry Lucas died, whose church was much declined.

I do in behalf of these people humbly beg of the Venerable Society, that if they design the Church shall be supported there, that a person truly religious sober and exemplary in his life and conversation be soon sent over to that place which if performed I am in hopes such a man in a little time, by his sound and good doctrine, his preaching, his prudent carriage, in humility, diligence & perseverance in the way of virtue & a holy life would save that poor sinking infant church, otherwise it will certainly fall and come to naught.

We are here like a candle set on a hill, not to be hidden in the midst of enemies to our most holy religion (Lovers of themselves only) reviled, abused hated & dispised, who wait for our halting, yet it may please God to bless the labour of a Good man and that church flourish amongst thorns.

I am, Sir, your most humble S^t,

J. BRIDGES.

Mr. MOSSOM to the Secretary.

 (EXTRACT.)

SIR,

I take this opportunity by the Rev^d Mr. Harrison to write to you a third time & should have been very glad to have received one from you, I'm therefore still to acquaint you that as to the state of our Church by the blessing of God on my endeavours It seems to prosper having considerably increased since I came & the number of communicants is near double to what was in the town, besides several that I have brought from the neighboring towns & many more as I understand would come in, were they not deterred by this

effectual bar to the growth of the Church their being obliged to pay to the dissenting Minister, and even upon the first notice of their design to come to Church, they are immediately loaded with heavy taxes, which if possibly could be removed & we of the Establishment set on an equal foot with the dissenters I beg leave to tell sir, 'twould be one of the most ready expedients to promote the Interest of our most holy mother and bring many into her communion.

I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

D. MOSSOM.

Mr. USHER'S Memorial.

TO THE HONORABLE AND REVEREND THE SOCIETY FOR THE PROPOGATION OF THE
GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS,

SHEWETH,

That he was educated at Harvard College in New England and being desirous of taking orders in the Church of England he came over to Great Britain for that purpose and has made application to the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of London for Ordination.

Wherefore he prays this Honorable Society to entertain him as their missionary in some part of New England if a vacancy can be found there; if not to St. George's parish in South Carolina to the first of which places he is more inclinable it being his native place and will be near his friends and relations and your petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

JOHN USHER.

*Mr. MOSSOM to the Secretary.*MARBLEHEAD, June 11th, 1722.

SIR,

Yours by Captain Janverin together with a Box 50 Bp Beveridge's Thoughts, Dr. Mapletoft's principles and forms of prayer I have received according to the Society's orders the principles and forms of prayer I reserve for my own and the use of my Successors. Bishop Beveridge's thoughts I have distributed where I believed them wanting and might be made good use of the Society's Book committed to me by Mr. Bridges I delivered to a gentleman in Boston as Mr. M^c Sparran ordered whose receipt I took for them but have not yet got Mr. M^c Sparran's which when I do shall transmit to the Society by the first conveyance. I have shewn your Letter to Mr. Miles and Harris as they were desired to inform the Society concerning the Books sent Mr. Shaw hither to which they have answered that they never knew or saw what he brought and therefore can give the Society no satisfaction in the matter and Captain Calley his wife's Father assures me there were no more left than the six I have viz^t 3 vol^{ms} Archbishop Tillotson's Sermons, Bp Andrews on the Decalogue and Bishop Pearson on the Creed and Dr. Hammon on the New Testament of which I gave the Society an account before and as to Braintree they have neither of them been there of a considerable time past but Mr. Myles informing me that a Library was there belonging to the Society which he believed had but little care taken of it I went to see in what order it was, the Books lay in a very dirty manner the greater part rarely or never made use of as I suppose upon examining the Catalogue many I found wanting and of which no account could be given others lent out which they said would be returned again but the truth is that if Mr. Vesey should die and he is an infirm old man there will be but a very poor account to be given of them. When I was last there I prevailed on the old gentleman to lend me some of the Books which were never used giving him a note of my hand to return them on demand but I hope that since there are no more Books in this Library than those above mentioned left by Mr. Shaw the Society will be pleased to empower me to receive what are there and make them a standing library for this Town. This Sir I give in answer to yours. I have now to

acquaint you with the state of our Church which by the blessing of God on my poor labours continues to maintain its ground maugre the opposition it meets with which cannot be supposed small when it is seated in the midst of a Country of rigid Independants who alone have the countenance of the Civil powers. I have always endeavored that my demeanour should be uniform and that my life and conversation might bring no dishonour on my function both for the Church's as well as my own sake for 'tis a received maxim with these people to esteem a Minister far more for his personal than relative Character and the respect for the Church rises or falls in proportion to that of the minister. Whether I may have contributed in this instance to the service of the Church I shall not presume to determine but shall only say that I sincerely and honestly intended it, and as such is the temper and disposition of the people and that few of them have any other sense of us or our labors among them than that we are obliged to them for coming to Church; nay some have told me that the Society account themselves obliged to them for admitting their missionaries and will frequently tell me to my face that as I can demand so they will give nothing and they not only tell it but as frequently practice it and this year they have discharged themselves from doing anything for my support except their capricious humours shall put them upon voluntarily contributing towards it. I have lived from my first coming in an house which the Churchwardens and vestry hired for me (here being no Glebe nor Glebehouse) at the charge of the Church but now they have thrown the rent off from themselves and put it upon me so that I am at £20 per annum certain charge and not one penny certain income. I persuade myself some of the many difficulties I meet with might be removed would the Society be pleased now and then to honor me with a line and write to the people and give them juster notions of the vast kindness done them in providing them with ministers and withall require that we may be treated with the reverence to our Order and the regard to our persons which our Religion commands. If the Society would as occasion may offer ask of our Governor to favor us which he may do by interposing on the behalf of our people when they are taxed to the Dissenting Ministers it would be of no small service to the Church and I believe he would do it were it asked of him for his predecessor Governor Dudley did it for the Newbury people and relieved them when taxed insomuch that they have been exempt ever since, whereas our people have never obtained such a favor to this very day; but this I humbly submit

and do assure the Society that whatever difficulties or troubles surround me I am by the Grace of God resolved steadily to pursue their pious ends and design of the mission while I continue in it and as they have been pleased to show me such distinguishing marks of their regard and good will for which I return them my most humble thanks I hope I may in some measure prove myself not wholly unworthy of what has or may hereafter be done for,

Sir,

Your most obliged humble serv^t,

D. MOSSOM.

Mr. CHECKLEY'S Petition.

TO THE SOCIETY FOR PROPAGATING, &c.

Imprimis—He prays that the Society would employ an Itinerant Missionary in New England who should be vested with a Commission to preach throughout the Provinces of the Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Mayne, the Colonies of Rhode Island and Providence plantations and the Colony of Connecticut and that this Missionary be obliged once a year to visit the utmost limits of New England.

2^{dly}. He prays that the Society would send over a Library of proper Books (not to be given away) but to be lent to the poor deluded people of that Country, which Books be kept at Boston and under the care and direction of the said Missionary.

Mr. MOSSOM'S Petition to Governor SHUTE.

June 27th, 1722.

That it is with the greatest concern I am obliged to address your Excellency in this manner but upon the continual repeated complaints of the people belonging to the Church of England in Marblehead of which my Lord Bishop of London has appointed me the Minister that the selectmen assessors of the said Town rate and assess them towards the support of a dissenting Minister. I can no longer sit easy because it is a burthen which for many substantial reasons I can't account but unjust and from which I ought to seek for that relief for the people which they could never yet obtain from this Town. I therefore humbly represent to your Excellency & pray that you will be pleas'd effectually to interpose in this affair and require of the Justices of the Peace and selectmen that henceforward the people who at present do or hereafter shall belong to the said Church in Marblehead may be absolutely and entirely exempted from paying those rates or assessments which are made for the support of any dissenting Minister, so that we of the Establishment may stand at least upon an equal footing with Dissenters, and since they are so far indulged as to be under no obligation to contribute towards the maintenance of the clergy of the Established Church. Those who are Members of her & as such have undoubtedly a title to indulgence may be freed from the imposition of contributing towards the support of their Teachers your Excellency's concurrence with this request I humbly depend upon because it is the common concern of the Church, & for this & other your favors towards her I shall not cease to pray for the welfare & prosperity of your Excellency.

DAVID MOSSOM.

Governor SHUTE'S Order upon Mr. MOSSOM'S Petition.

GENTLEMEN,

The Rev^d Mr. Mossom, Minister of the Established Church in your Town, having this Morning presented me with a Petition praying that those who at present are or hereafter shall become Members of the s^d Town may be by authority absolutely exempted & freed from contributing towards the support of any dissenting Minister whatsoever or paying any rates or assessments raised for that purpose either now or for the future. These are therefore to require you to forbear laying any tax or assessment on the people belonging to the established Church in your Town towards the support or maintenance of any Dissenting Minister, & to this I expect due obedience will be paid.

Given under my hand this 27 day of June, 1722.

SAM^l SHUTE.

To his Majesty's Justices of the Peace
& selectmen of the Town of Marblehead, New England. }

Mr. MOSSOM'S Petition to the Justices at Salem.

WHEREAS, the selectmen assessors of the Town of Marblehead have contrary to an order from his Excellency the Governor, assessed and rated several of the people who belong to & constantly attend upon the public worship of God as it is performed in the Church as by law established towards the support of a dissenting Minister of the Town, some of whose goods the constable has distrained upon and sold for payment of those rates, complaint whereof having been made to me as Minister of the said Church, who are both licenced & appointed thereunto by the Right Rev^d John, Lord Bishop of London, and which being an imposition as I cannot think for many reasons besides its repugnancy to the above mentioned order not warrantable, but that on the contrary the people of the Church have an undoubted right to an

exemption from all taxes & assessments made for the support of any dissenting Minister, and having been informed that your Honors are invested with proper powers for our relief, & are the *dernier ressort* from whence we may expect our request answered in this Country, I do therefore address your honors & pray that you will effectually interpose in the behalf of us & provide that this burden we at present labor under may be removed & that for the future no occasion may be given for complaints of this kind, this my just & humble request I presume to depend on your honors' readiness to concur with, & I shall not cease to pray for your welfare & prosperity, who am your honor's obliged Serv^t,

D. MOSSOM.

Mr. PLANT to the Secretary.

BOSTON, IN NEW ENGLAND, March 15, 172₃.

SIR,

I have sent unto the Hon'ble Society some account concerning my proceedings at Newbury but the expectation I have of increasing my hearers makes me defer to give an account how many have already joined themselves until Summer. We are making preparation to build galleries and to clap-board the Church on the outside that it may not suffer by the violence of winds and storms. I have enclosed this letter in yours because I know not how to direct unto M^r. Usher, I find both my people and other the Inhabitants very civil and indeed kind unto me, several not belonging unto my Church contributing something to me and tho' my place is valued to be the smallest I must confess that for the love I have for the people and the truly good will and extraordinary civility besides kindness I receive from them makes me to esteem my place as inferior to none.

I am, Sir, &c.,

M. PLANT.

*At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Boston, upon
Thursday, March 19, 1723.*

The Board taking into their consideration a certain Book lately Published & sold in Boston, entitled, "a short and easy method with the Deists," and observing in the said volume many vile & Scandalous passages not only reflecting on the ministers of the Gospel Established in this Province & denying their Sacred function & the Holy ordinances of religion as administered by them but also sundry vile insinuations against his Majesty's rightful & Lawful authority & the constitution of the Gov^t of Great Britian—

Voted, that the Attorney General be directed to draw up a presentment of the S^d Book as a scandalous libel, & also a presentment of the Author or Publisher thereof, when he shall be known, that so a Prosecution be had thereon at the next general sessions of the peace for the county of Suffolk & that Rob^t Auchmuty, Esq^r. be desired to assist in the S^d Prosecution & in case of the absence of the Attorney General, to draw up the Said Presentments.

Examined by J. WILLARD, Sec^y.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Jan^y 4, 172 $\frac{3}{4}$.

SIR,

On September 24th past, Mr. Johnson and I arrived safely here to the great joy of our Episcopal Brethren.

I had before now given you an account of my affairs but that I had nothing observable to remark to you. I have preached for the most part every Sunday since I have been here, and on the last Sunday I preached in our New Church, that being the first time of our assembling in it. It is not yet finished but workmen are daily employed upon it and we put it into as good a

posture as we could to receive an audience. Our Church was very much crowded with hearers and the prayers of the Church were performed in a very regular manner, and yet there was scarcely any apparent diminution of the attendants at the other Church in Boston. I can't yet say what numbers will frequent our worship in this New Church but it is thought we shall have upwards of 50 Families besides the share we expect of seafaring persons, which is a great and growing article in this Town of very notable trade and business. There is no doubt to be made of it but that the interest of Religion and of the Church of England would flourish with us by the immediate presence and inspection of a Bishop. Such is not only the universal desire of the Church in this Country towards it but also of many that want hereby to be enlivened & emboldened in their entrance into her communion and so are the arguments of the necessity of a Bishop, which our people in general are forced to assent to from the great and tedious Ecclesiastical differences that daily arise among us, but yet as we are the love of truth the many good examples we have of the power of our Church's doctrine and communion (though God knows we have too exceptions) & the great relish our people have of the Excellent writings of the Church of England, both doctrine practical and controversial are very successful to weaken or overcome our strongest prejudices & our young people are hereby brought to a favor for our Church, and many of them resolutely come to her communion and others are kept from it principally from an awe of their Parents and a prospect of frowns from those they depend on. I speak not this as if our condition were easy without a Bishop for we need such a one to guide us and protect us from the scorn, insults and hardships we are exposed to, particularly in Bristol and some other Country places where the Church is kept low by the double charges laid upon her Members to maintain their own Ministers and bear their proportion in maintaining a dissenting teacher also, but I speak it only to represent the great care and kindness which the great Shepherd and Bishop of Souls shews to us & the fruit and advantage that may be expected from a Mission here. It hath not been possible for me as yet to make a visit to Newhaven according to the conditional orders I had received from the Hon^{ble} Society having had the care of my Family's settlement upon me and being always concurred with my brethren here in one thing or other relating to the building of this new Church. I am very credibly informed of the growing interest of the Church in those parts & hope I might visit them to good

advantage but shall not do it to the prejudice of my particular Cure, & I hope (God assisting me) by a diligent, prudent and conscientious behaviour to recommend myself to a continued favor and support from the Hon^{ble} Society as I always desire to be esteemed,

Sir, &c.,

TIM^o. CUTLER.

To the Hon^{ble} WILLIAM DUMMER, Esq^r. Lieut Govern^r & Commander in Chief of His Majestie's Province of the Massachusetts Bay & to the Hon^{ble} the Council.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS:

I humbly presume to acquaint your Honours, That having in a Sermon preach'd at the King's Chappel the twelfth of this instant April, exposed the pernicious tendency of certain Tenets, & principles which are now *are* under the Censure of the Government, & directly strike at our most gracious Sovereign's Parliamentary Right to the Crown of Great Britain, I find that the faithful Discharge of my Duty to God and the King has drawn upon me the Displeasure of some Persons, who have express'd themselves with much indecent warmth concerning me, & sent me a message by Cpt. James Sterling, to meet them at the Exchange Tavern on Thursday next at Five o' Clock in the Evening, Alledging for a Pretence that in my Sermon I represented them as disaffected to the present happy establishment, w^{ch} Proceeding of theirs is irregular & unjustifiable in many respects; But I shall only beg Leave to observe: That this is a Point wherein the Governm. is concern'd, & undoubtedly belongs to the Cognizance of this Hon^{ble} Board; Our most worthy & Right Rev^d Diocesan has been likewise pleased to write a Letter to the Hon^{ble} the Lieut Govern^r of this Province, wherein his Lordship in the most earnest manner desires his Honour to grant his Protection to the Clergy when they labour under any Difficulties & Hardships; My humble Request, therefore, to your Honours is, That you will please to Order me and the above mention'd Persons to appear before this Hon^{ble} Board, That so the objections against my Sermon and my Defence may be heard with sedate and calm atten-

tion, by Gentlemen eminent for Prudence, Integrity, Loyalty & all other Qualities becoming your high Station. I am with unfeigned Duty and Respect,
Your Hon^r's Most Obedient Humble Servant, HENRY HARRIS.

BOSTON, N. E., April 24, 1724.

At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Boston upon Thursday, April 30th, 1724:

The aforegoing memorial of the Rev^d M^r. Henry Harris was Read; And thereupon Voted That a Message be sent to Cpt. James Sterling, That the Lieut Govern^r and Council desire to speak with him & the other Gentlemen met with him at the Exchange Tavern, Excepting the Rev^d M^r. Miles.

Cpt. Sterling with the other Gentlemen, with the Rev^d M^r. Miles & M^r. Harris being present,

M^r. Harris's Memorial was Read again, & a Letter from the Right Rev^d the Lord Bishop of London to his Honour the Lieut Govern^r, Desiring his Protection of the Church of England and the Ministers thereof within this Province.

And after some Discourse of the Parties on the Subject Matter of the s^d Memorial, M^r. Harris moved for Leave to read such Paragraphs in his Sermon preach'd at the King's Chappel the 12th Instant, as he understood were excepted against, w^{ch} being granted, He read the same & solemnly affirmed that they were genuine, & as he deliver'd them in his Maj^{ie}'s Chappel. And no Person present objected against their being truly recited.

The Parties being withdrawn, And the Board having thereupon taken the said Paragraphs of M^r. Harris's Sermon aforesaid into mature Consideration:

Are of Opinion that they are not only altogether unexceptionable, but full of Duty & Loyalty to his Most Excellent Majesty King George, as well as Zeal & Affection to the Protestant Succession, & the Church of England as by Law establish'd, & of Honour & Respect to his Maj^{ie}'s Govern^t of this Province, & do tend to promote Piety, Charity & Peace among his Majestie's good Subjects;

And therefore His Hon^r the Lieut Govern^r is desired to Recommend the s^d M^r. Harris to the Right Rev^d the Lord Bishop of London & the Hon^{ble} the Society for Propogating the Christian Religion in forreign Parts as a Person of great Loyalty & Merit.

A true Copy.

Examined by J. WILLARD, Secr'y.

*Mr. DUMMER to the Secretary.**

BOSTON, N. E., May 15, 1724.

HONORABLE GENTLEMEN,

The following account is of an affair wherein the Rev^d Mr. Henry Harris, one of the Ministers of the King's Chapel in this place, is concerned and altho' he is not a Missionary from your Hon'ble Society it is thought proper to address you on this occasion your Society consisting of many persons of great eminence & distinction both in Church & State & matters of religion (especially such wherein the plantations are concerned) being under your immediate care & management.

Some months since one John Checkley, a Shopkeeper in this place & a person of known disaffection to his Majesty & now under bonds for Recusancy, published a book, entitled "A Short & Easy Method with the Deists," to which he added "A Discourse Concerning Episcopacy," the most of which discourses were taken from the writings of the late Mr. Lelley, which book gave great offence to his Majesty's Government, of this Province more especially for that an indefeazible hereditary right to the Crown was therein advanced and a parliamentary right oppugned & denied & the s^d book & publisher were presented by the Grand Jury for the County of Suffolk at the last General Sessions of the peace, upon which the said Checkley withdrew & remained out of the Province till the end of the Session. During the prosecution of this Book the said Mr. Harris preached a sermon in the afores^d Chapel in which he condemned the tenets advanced in this book & warned his Auditors against encouraging and abetting the s^d book & author, upon which he acquainted me that he was sent for by the Gentlemen of the Vestry to give answer to the exceptions they had taken to his discourse. Mr. Harris looking upon himself under great hardships that he should be called to an account by his people for anything he had delivered from the pulpit, especially what was intended for the honor and support of his Majesty's Government, thereupon made application to me and his Majesty's Council, complaining of his treatment & praying that the matter might be heard at the Board, which was

* A letter in the same words was also sent by the Governor to the Bishop of London.

done accordingly & upon a fair and impartial hearing, all parties being present, the Board were entirely satisfied of the sermon & passed a vote which I herewith inclose, that M^r. Harris be recommended to your Honors as a person of great loyalty & merit &c., which I can do with the greater freedom from my personal knowledge of him to be a Gentleman of that virtue & learning & so capable of serving the interest of religion here as to deserve your Hon'ble Society's Protection & favor for which qualities he has had a general esteem in this place for the many years of his residence among us.

I am with great respect Gentⁿ, your most obed^t most humble Serv^t,
W^m DUMMER.

Queries to be Answered by Every Minister.

CHRIST CHURCH, BOSTON.

How long is it since you went over to the Plantations as a Missionary?

I arrived here in the service of the Mission Sept. 24, 1723.

Have you had any other Church, before you came to that which you now possess; and if you had, what Church was it, and how long have you been removed?

I have had no other Church before this.

Have you been duly Licensed by the Bishop of London to officiate as a Missionary, in the Government where you now are?

Yes.

How Long have you been Inducted into your Living?

I had no other induction but by an opportunity to preach in this Church, which was first on the 29 of Dec^r following.

Are you ordinarily resident in the Parish to which you have been Inducted?

I am always, so.

Of what extent is your Parish, and how many Families are there in it?

Here are no parochial bounds, but there are about 80 families belonging to this Church.

Are there any Infidels, bond or free, within your Parish; and what means are used for their conversion?

There are a few unbaptized negroes, slaves, who come to Church with the families they belong to.

How oft is Divine Service performed in your Church? And what proportion of the Parishioners attend it?

The workmen being daily employed in the finishing this Church, Divine Service is only performed on Sundays and some particular festivals of the Church, besides what dangers of fast & thanksgiving the authority here enjoins us & then the Church is ordinarily full with constant & transient hearers.

How oft is the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper administered? And what is the usual number of Communicants?

It is administered once a month to about 40 Communicants.

At what times do you Catechise the Youth of your Parish?

This Church not being yet finished I have no advantage for that work at present, but intend to enter on it as soon as possible.

Are all things duly disposed and provided in the Church, for the decent and orderly performance of Divine Service?

We have as decent a provision as our infant condition will allow but we have no communion plate besides a Silver Cup.

Of what value is your Living in sterling money, and how does it arise?

By a weekly contribution I have at present to the value of £50 Sterling a year, going but a little way to the support of my numerous family, in this great and expensive town & the value of our Province Bill Sinking, I must have less every year.

Have you a House and Glebe? Is your Glebe in Lease, or Let by the Year? Or is it occupied by yourself?

I have none, but live in a house which I hire for £10 Sterl. a year.

Is due care taken to preserve your House in good repair? And at whose expense is it done?

Have you more Cures than one? If you have, what are they? And in what manner served?

I have but one Cure.

Have you in your Parish any public School for the Instruction of Youth? If you have, is it endowed? And who is the Master?

In this Town Mr. Mills, the Society's Schoolmaster, a worthy Communicant of the other Church hath £15 a year for that service.

Have you a Parochial Library? If you have, are the Books preserved, and kept in good condition? Have you any particular rules and orders for the preserving of them? Are those rules and orders duly observed?

The Honorable Society hath furnished us with a Library to the value of £10 Sterl. under my particular care.

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

MARBLEHEAD, NEW ENGL^d.

April 28, 1724.

How long is it, since you went over to the Plantations as a Minister?

I left London 24 of Sept^r, 1718.

Have you had any other Church, before you came to that which you now possess; and if you had, what Church was it, and how long have you been removed?

I came the Society's missionary directly to this Town.

Have you been duly Licensed by the Bishop of London to officiate as a Missionary, in the Government where you now are?

I was licenced by My Late Lord of London for this place, my Licence bearing date Aug^t 26, 1718.

How long have you been Inducted into your Living?

We have no induction in this country, nor has the Gov^r, as I have heard, any power to induct. We take possession & hold by the Bishop's Licence.

Are you ordinarily resident in the Parish to which you have been Inducted?

I am constantly resident in the Parish.

Of what extent is your Parish, and how many Families are there in it?

Here are no limitations of Parishes, but this Town which consists of about 300 families has in it 2 dissenting meeting houses, besides this Church, there are belonging to the Chh between 70 & 80 families.

Are there any Infidels, bond or free, within your Parish; and what means are used for their conversion?

There are not more than 3 or 4 Negro Slaves, within my Parish who generally come to Divine worship with their masters.

How oft is Divine Service performed in your Church? And what proportion of the Parishioners attend it?

Twice every Lord's day I preach & once of the Friday preceding the first Sunday in the month & on Christmas day, Ash Wednesday, Good Friday, Ascension day; I preach as I do on the fast and thanksgiving days appointed by the State & read Prayers on Holy days. The generality of the Parishioners attend on the Lord's day when at home, for as it is a fishing Town, the greatest part of the men go to sea, & are often out at sea upon their fishing voyages 2 or three months together.

How oft is the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper administered? And what is the usual number of Communicants?

I administer the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, on the first Sunday in every month, the usual number of communicants is between 30 & 40. The whole consists of more than 50.

At what times do you Catechise the Youth of your Parish?

I Catechise the youth every Friday & Sunday in Lent & at the same time expound to them.

Are all things duly disposed and provided in the Church, for the decent and orderly performance of Divine Service?

Our Church is plain but neat. We have neither Pulpit Cloth, nor communion tablecloth, only one small silver cup for distributing the wine at the Sacrament the people are so poor that they are not able to purchase more, the Church being still in debt near £200.

Of what value is your Living in sterling money, and how does it arise?

The value of my living is uncertain. I receive nothing from the people but the contributions collected after Divine service on the Lord's days at the Church, most of which depends upon strangers, taken one with another they are computed between 20 & 30 Shillings this money which is the most extended value and that does not amount to 10 Shillings Sterling.

Have you a House and Glebe? Is your Glebe in Lease, or Let by the Year? Or is it occupied by yourself?

I have neither house nor Glebe but am obliged to hire a house myself, for which I pay out of my own pocket £25 per ann., the Parish contributing nothing towards it.

Is due care taken to preserve your House in good repair? And at whose expense is it done?

Have you more Cures than one? If you have, what are they? And in what manner served?

I have but this one Cure.

Have you in your Parish any public School for the instruction of Youth? If you have, is it endowed? And who is the Master?

Here is a School, the master is a Dissenter, he is paid by a Town rate and they will not admit any other for schoolmaster but a Dissenter.

Have you a Parochial Library? If you have, are the Books preserved, and kept in good condition? Have you any particular rules and orders for the preserving of them? Are those rules and orders duly observed?

I have no Parochial Library. The Society's £10 worth of Books, sent by my Predecessor were not here when I came, except 6 which he left & those I keep in good order.

DAVID MOSSOM,
Minister.

NEW ENGLAND, NEWBURY.

How long is it, since you went over to the Plantations as a Missionary?
Two Years.

Have you had any other Church, before you came to that which you now possess; and if you had, what Church was it, and how long have you been removed?

None.

Have you been duly Licensed by the Bishop of London to officiate as a Missionary, in the Government where you now are?

Yes.

How long have you been Inducted into your Living?

Are you ordinarily resident in the Parish to which you have been Inducted?

Of what extent is your Parish, and how many Families are there in it?

About 30 families.

Are there any Infidels, bond or free, within your Parish; and what means are used for their conversion?

How oft is Divine Service performed in your Church? And what proportion of the Parishioners attend it?

Every Lord's day & my congregation consists of about eight score souls.

How oft is the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper administered? And what is the usual number of Communicants?

Every first Sunday in the month & 38 Communicants.

At what times do you Catechise the Youth of your Parish?

I found very few youths at my first settlement & these very ignorant, so that 'tis a melancholy thought to reflect upon either the Ministers' or parents' carelessness of their children's Instruction in the Catechism which requires a longer time to retrieve, than I have been able, by reason of my long sickness.

Are all things duly disposed and provided in the Church, for the decent and orderly performance of Divine Service?

My Church is not supplied with a surplice.

Of what value is your Living in sterling money, and how does it arise?

Have you a House and Glebe? Is your Glebe in Lease, or Let by the Year? Or is it occupied by yourself?

Is due care taken to preserve your House in good repair? And at whose expense is it done?

Have you more Cures than one? If you have what are they? And in what manner served?

Have you in your Parish any Public school for the instruction of Youth? If you have, is it endowed? And who is the Master?

Have you a Parochial Library? If you have, are the Books preserved, and kept in good condition? Have you any particular rules and order for the preserving of them? Are those rules and orders duly observed?

MATTHIAS PLANT.

Queries to be answered by the persons who were Commissaries
to my Predecessor.*

BOSTON, N. ENGL^p, June 1, 1724.

What public Acts of Assembly have been made & confirmed relating to the Church or Clergy within that Gov^t?

Ans^r. There are Several laws for the Establishing of Independants, & Settling Orthodox Ministers chosen by the people. The Church of England only indulged, as the Anabaptists & Quakers for never in any of the Laws is the case supposed that the Clergy of the Chh of Engl^d, should be here Supported.

How oft hath it been usual to hold a visitation of the Clergy? How oft have you called a convention of them? & what has been the business ordinarily done & the method of proceeding in such meetings?

Ans^r. There are 3 Mys^{ys} in these Provinces, D^r. Cutler, M^r. Mossom, at Marblehead, & M^r. Plant, at Newbury, & some use utmost endeavours to promote the Peace & increase of the Church, yet never had any convention or visitation in any place.

Does any Clergyman officiate who has not the Bishop's Licence for that Gov^t?

Ans^r. There's no Clergyman that I Know of, but has the Bishop's Licence to officiate in their respective Towns.

What Parishes are there that have yet no Churches nor Ministers?

Ans^r. Several Towns Petitioned for Ministers many Years ago; but none being sent to them, the Dissenters have fined one in each Town & obliged the people to pay an annual Salary, voted by the majority, collected by rating every inhabitant of S^d Town.

How is the revenues of the Churches applied which arises during the vacancies?

Ans^r. In this Gov^t the Clergy of the Church have a weekly gathering towards their maintenance, besides what the Missionaries have allowed from the Society.

* M^r. Myles is desired to Ans^r these for N. England.

What are the ordinary prices of the necessities of life there ?

Ans^r. The ordinary prices of necessities is very high & increasing yearly. English Goods advance per cent 250, some 200, some much more, provisions of all sorts much dearer of late years than they were formerly.

Can you suggest anything that may be serviceable to religion & conduce to the ease of the Clergy & their more comfortable substance, which you believe to be fairly practicable & which will no way interfere with the authority of the Gov^r nor be judged an infringement of the rights of the people ?

Ans^r. It would tend very much to the advantage of the Church & comfort of the Clergy, if the members of the Chh were freed from any compulsion to pay to the independant ministers, as they are forced to do in many places Particularly in Bristol where the Church people have been imprisoned for not paying their rates towards the maintenance of M^r. Cotton a Dissenting Minister of that Town.

SAM^L MYLES.

Churchwardens and Vestry of Trinity Church to the Secretary.

AT A VESTRY HELD IN TRINITY CHURCH IN
NEWPORT ON RHODE ISLAND, June 1, 1724.

SIR,

We being deeply sensible of the Hon^{ble} Societie's favor in their kind & generous support of religion in this place take this opportunity to return our most grateful acknowledgements for the same & humbly to represent that we being also under a necessity of building a larger church shall want the assistance of the religious & the charitable & if our Hon^{ble} patrons will be pleased to smile upon the design by bestowing any glass for the windows or any other furniture for the altar and pulpit they will be lasting monuments of their piety & loud demands for the prayers of many for the blessings of heaven upon their person & design ; but tho' with pleasure we can thus represent the growing state of our Church yet with the utmost concern some *remoras*—that seem now to give a check to the increase of the church in the neighboring province of Boston in that

First. The laws that relate to marriages & the maintenance of Dissenting Ministers there whereby the Missionaries & Members of the Church are much distressed & discouraged are put in vigorous execution. But secondly, what has given the most deep & sensible wound to the interest of religion in this Country & whose fatal effects we feel at this distance in the insults & triumphs of the Church's enemies from the unfortunate occasion, is the late unhappy conduct of Mr. Harris assistant to Mr. Myles in Boston whose vestry he cited to appear before the Lieut Governor & Council there (whose members are strangers to the Church's principles & professed enemies to its interest & advancement) to answer his feigned insinuations of their being dissatisfied with him for his zeal to the Government whereunto (so far as we can learn) they are all firmly attached & would devote their lives and fortunes to its service & support the intent of his applying to the council (it's plain by the results) was to gain upon their interest & obtain their recommendations which we know our superiors are too wise to take any notice of, they being the testimonies of the Church's avowed enemies. However if there is not a speedy course taken for the remedy of those evils in the repeal of those laws that affect the Church & its ministers & the resenting the wrongs Mr. Harris's untoward behaviour has done to both, our adversaries will triumph over her misfortunes & the Church lose ground & its honor.

We humbly present our duty to the Hon'ble Society assuring them that we are with all possible respect & esteem their, as we are sincerely,

Sir, your most obed^t humble servants,

JAMES HONEYMAN,	}	Churchwardens.
HENRY BULL,		
GODFREY MALLBONE,		
& others.		

Mr. HARRIS to the BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, June 22^d, 1724.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIP,

To receive my humble & most hearty thanks for your fatherly care & goodness expressed towards your Clergy of this province in your Lordship's Letter to the Hon'ble the Lieu^t Governor Will^m Dummer, Esq^{re}, who has on all occasions employed his authority & influence in protecting our excellent Church & its Ministers from open enemies & pretended friends, from non jurors & Jacobites who under color of advancing religion have given it a wound which can't easily be healed & taken the most effectual method to prevent the growth of the Church in these parts of the world. That this may not be thought to be *gratis dictum*, I beg leave to lay before your Lordship a narrative of some occurrences which I shall attest with sufficient vouchers. 'Twould be too long to recount by what steps a defection from the present happy constitution & protestant interest has of late so much prevailed here. In general 'tis to be ascribed to Scotch Highlanders & other strangers who flocking over into this Country in great numbers have fomented divisions & propogated their seditious principles among the inhabitants, but none did they so egregiously pervert as one John Checkley who keeps a Toy shop in this place. Him they found to be an instrument as fit for their purpose as ever Jetzer was for the Monks of Bern in Switzerland & desperate like James Shephard in modern times. Mr. Lesley's rehearsals & other works falling into this man's hands they work'd so powerfully upon his distempered brain that he was very impatient till he had communicated his discoveries to the rest of mankind. The first essay he made in order to the conversion of the Dissenters was his reprinting the short & easy method with the Deists tho' I don't suppose there is one Deist in New England excepting those of his own party. His next effort (as I remember the order of his proceedings) whereby he thought to extirpate independency his publishing Lesley's Dialogues concerning predestination which being very crude & mean (notwithstanding the great name of the author) soon met with a proper answer so that the doctrine of predestination grew more into reputation than it had done before & the Dissenters' cause suffered nothing from such feeble attacks. Being thus unsuc-

cessful in print he resolved to try what he could do another way & having some acquaintance with M^r. Timothy Cutler then a Dissenting Minister in the neighboring province of Connecticut he plyed him with such irresistible arguments as compelled him to declare for the Church of England upon Jacobite principles namely, the invalidity or nullity of the Baptism & other ordinances administered by the Dissenters. I had a great deal of reason to believe that the chief motive of this person's conversion was the prospect of a new Church in this Town & sent to your Lordship's predecessor an account of that whole affair but my Letter not coming to his Lordship's hands till a few weeks before his death his Lordship was not capable of considering the subject matter thereof. The original is with D^r. Bearyman the late Bp's Chaplain & if your Lordship desires a sight of it I presume he'll produce it. Checkley valued himself so much upon the above mentioned Proselyte that he followed him & the other Connecticut Gentⁿ to England where he appeared as a Candidate for Holy Orders applying himself to the Hon'ble Society *de propagando Evangelio* for a mission in their service & insinuating himself by his lies into the favor of several members of that Ven'ble Body that in all probability he would have obtained his ends had not His Excellency Col^l Shute our worthy Gov^r laid open his villany by informing the Hon'ble Society that he had refused to take the oath of abjuration when tendered to him in New England & that he had also embarrass'd His Excellency's Administration by his factious & turbulent behaviour. Hereupon the Society thought fit to reject him. After this repulse he pursued his old schemes & adhered to his old principles reprinting while he was in London, Lesley's Discourse concerning Episcopacy intermixing some scurrilous stuff of his own with many positions of dangerous consequence to the Governm^t. After his return to New England he in an audacious manner exposed to sale the said treatise for which offence the Hon'ble the Lieu^t Gov^r & His Majesty's Council ordered the Attorney General & another Counsel learned in the law to draw up an Indictment & the Grand Jury found the Bill against him. Conscious of his misdemeanors he absconded & fled out of the province which being a Demonstratⁿ of his guilt & the passages in the book being very flagrant I thought it my duty to animadvert in a Sermon upon tenets of such pernicious tendency the indefeasible hereditary right of princes being expressly asserted in Checkley's libels & all Magistrates who derive their power in any measure from the consent of the people stigmatized with the title & character of usurpers, as a good subject I could

not suffer such things to pass without reproof from the pulpit & as the divine of the established Church I deemed it incumbent on me to condemn another doctrinal error maintained in that book namely, the invalidity of the Baptism administered by Protestant Dissenters which opinion when it was broach'd in the late reign by Dr. Hickes, Mr. Lawrence & other writers of that side were strenuously opposed by the upper House of Convocation & my Lords the Bishops made a Declaration against it; besides I am convinced in my own private judgment that the s^d doctrine is not defensible for which conviction I own myself indebted to the learned writings of the Rev^d Mr. Bingham & this I am well assured of that the introducing these notions into this Country has so incensed & exasperated the minds of the people that it is morally impossible they should ever be brought over to the Church upon the terms of being rebaptized now so violently urged upon them. On the other hand the Jacobite party were to that degree enraged against me for preaching in derogation of their favorite book that they held a consultation wherein they devoted me as a sacrifice to their revenge & for the effecting of it they contrived that the people who composed our vestry should call me to an account for abusing them & representing them as disaffected to the Govern^t. They met at a tavern & I had not then the least notice of their designs against me but being indisposed was absent from that meeting so they sent one of the Churchwardens with a message or summons for me to attend at the next vestry which I declined as being inform'd by several honest Gentⁿ whose words I could depend upon that my enemies had already prejudged my sermon & charged me with saying things that I did not, & had been likewise guilty of much insolence & ill manners which sort of treatment as I had not deserved at their hands & might for aught I know proceed from their being intoxicated with the fumes of tobacco & wine (two things always offensive to me) I judged it necessary to present a memorial to the Hon^{ble} the Lieu^t Gov^r & his Majesty's Council wherein I desired that the matter might be heard before them which was granted & what the event of that hearing was your L^dship will see by the inclosed memorial & the vote of the Council upon it. While these things were transacting the Tories became a little apprehensive of their danger & procured a vote in the vestry that an address should be presented to His Majesty the tenor & design whereof is to clear every individual person belonging to our communion from the imputation of disloyalty which address I refused to sign for the reasons specified in a remonstrance subscribed by my-

self & some other Gentⁿ of unquestionable honor & veracity who enjoy considerable posts & bear commissions under the King. This remonstrance is sent to his Excellency our Gov^r now in London who is desired to communicate it to your Lordship for the vindication of the subscribers. Here I must not omit to mention one circumstance in which Checkley's friends mightily triumph, & that is his taking the oaths about 3 weeks ago which all discerning people ascribed to the impending penalties of the law his trial being not yet come on, he having escaped the last sessions by his flight but now residing in Boston, his case is exactly described by the Right Rev^d Father in God the Lord Bishop of Bangor in the last 30th of Jan^y Sermon preached before the Lords, wherein his Lordship in a very true & lively manner displays the notions which some people have of the oaths, upon what principles & with what views they take them. I submit it to your Lordship whether I ought not to have warned & cautioned my hearers against such principles & practices, whether by these warnings I have represented them as Jacobites or have they not rather (I speak only of some of them) by their malignant & froward carriage represented themselves more effectually than I could possibly do if their spurning at my admonitions & their abetting & encouraging a professed Non-juror & subscribing to a seditious book be any proof of Jacobitism then they have an undoubted claim to that character but that I have reflected upon the whole body of the people belonging to the Church or treated them ill, I utterly deny; on the contrary I can with the strictest truth assure your Lordship that I have shewn a forgiving spirit even to my most inveterate enemies being contented with a liberty of differing from 'em in judgment & not attempting anything to their prejudice. I have used all the gentle methods of persuasion to reclaim 'em from their errors & have never been wanting in a meek condescension to their infirmities nor in a becoming tenderness to their persons & reputations having during the whole course of my ministry for more than 15 years behaved myself inoffensively as they have themselves acknowledged upon a thousand occasions which will in some measure appear by their former recommendations of me to your L'dship's predecessors D^r. Compton & D^r. Robinson. I am not ignorant that at this juncture I am blamed by some, of my conduct towards T. Cutler, the Minister of the New Church in this place tho' upon the most impartial examinatⁿ I can't charge myself with the least offence in that respect & I have challenged his friends to produce any one instance of it, for from the time of his admission into the Hon'ble Society's

service it has been my particular care not to say or do anything which might tend to his disparagement, but what my opinion of him was when he declared for the Church your Lordship will perceive by my letter to your Lordship's predecessor & my present opinion of him is that his behavior is so imprudent his notions so wild & extravagant & his principles so uncharitable that I may venture to affirm that the Church will never flourish under his care, the affections of the dissenters being entirely alienated from him, & there is not so much as one person of tolerable note & distinction whom he has brought off from the congregational persuasion. This is what I foresaw would be the issue of his management, & to shew my dislike of it I declined having any intimate conversation with him, lest his principles should be thought to be espoused by all of our communion & so the whole Church should suffer thro' the indiscretion of one man. I am satisfied that by this means I have promoted the interest & credit of the established Church & am favor'd with the approbation of all the King's Officers (one only excepted) & the most intelligent part of the congregation & the King's Chapel wherein I officiate is throng'd & crowded with a very numerous audience. This it seems is no small grievance to Dr. Cutler's friends who impute the ill success of his ministry to my coldness towards him & as I am informed have sent to your Lordship a complaint against me which was kept a secret by the persons who were active in it, but a Gentⁿ (Mr. Rob^t Temple) to whom those people offered their Petition for his signing gave me this account that whereas I had treated Dr. Cutler very unkindly & represented his hearers as Jacobites to the great discredit of the Church & the comfort of the dissenters, they therefore petitioned your Lordship for my removal from my present station. The Gentⁿ observed to them that as by their own confession they did not pretend to tax me with any miscarriages in my life & conversation he thought it a proceeding of a very extraordinary nature & unparrall'd barbarity to endeavor to take away my bread, supposing the charge of the facts set forth in their petition was made good, but that he was not satisfied in the truth of them & therefore could sign no such papers. I doubt not but your Lordship being apprized of the origin & grounds of the s^d petition will think it resembles the ambassage which Philip, King of Macedon sent to the Athenians requiring them to banish Demosthenes out of their state. The arguments which the Grecian Orator urged in his defence are well known to your Lordship & therefore I think it needless to repeat them. I am told that some people who belong to the King's Chapel

have concurred with those of the New Church but how far my colleague, the Rev^d Mr. Myles is concerned in this dirty work I can't say, only this I am sure of that he has declared more than once he had no quarrel with me & should not interest himself in the differences betwixt me & my adversaries, since which time he has rec'd large presents from them which 'tis possible may be attended with the same effects they had in Solomon's days, viz. of blinding the eyes. However I am not averse to the substance of the petition that your L'dship would please to remove me from this place, I hope not in anger or by way of punishm^t, but as a reward of my faithful & laborious services in these parts of the world, for tho' 'tis difficult to speak of one's self, yet no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of New England that I have both planted & water'd several flourishing churches here & have seen the happy & faithful increase of my labors which by the blessing of God succeeded according to my wishes not that I gained the dissenters by any sinister arts or made 'em any concessions either in doctrine or discipline but used the strongest reasons I could think of to convince their understandings & the softest words with the most affable courteous behaviour to attract their esteem & engage their affections, commending the purity of their morals & desiring their perfection in an union with our truly primitive apostolical Church, to which end I dispersed 1500 copies of Bp King's Inventions of men in the Worship of God, & Bp Williams's Lawfulness of worshipping God by the Common prayer, these treatises being in my humble opinion best adapted to the necessities & capacities of the people in this Country & fully answering my expectations, I confess the scene at present is much altered & the Church's interest visibly declines since Dr. Cutler has tried his new experiments. Thus tho' he was made a Doctor in the Schools he proves himself to be a novice in the Church & obliges the World with the taste of the first fruits of his Novitiate—in supplanting me into whose labors he is entered without expressing the least grateful sense of the benefit he reaps from my unwearied patience, toil & industry. So that with some variation & prejudice to the poetry, Virgil's words are not foreign to my present circumstances *Hanc ego Ecclesiam struxi tulit alter Honores sic Nos non Vobis.*

If your Lordship requires it I will get these things attested by persons more considerable both for number, fortune & reputation than my adversaries who have complained of me to your Lordship; but in the mean time as I thought it my duty to refer these disputes to the Governm^t which I conceive

to be agreeable to your Lordship's letter to the Clergy of this province, a Letter to your Lordship from the Hon^{ble} the Lieu^t Gov^r concerning my conduct seemed more satisfactory than from obscure persons.

I am now afraid that I have tried your Lordship's patience, & nothing but absolute necessity sho^d have induced me to trespass so long upon your Lordship's precious moments, being sensible that 'twould be an injury to the public to give your Lordship any unnecessary trouble or interruption in the discharge of your weighty & important cares & this consideration hindered me from congratulating your promotion to the See of London being also sensible that your Lordship's celebrated virtue can receive no addition of lustre from such poor compliments as mine, I beg leave to add one word more & I have done, & that is that the fatigue & vexation I have lately met with here have thrown me into such an ill state of health that for the recovery thereof I shall be necessitated to undertake a voyage for England this year, & intend God willing to do myself the honor of waiting upon your Lordship, depending upon your Lordship's goodness in the continuance of my subsistence till I am provided for at home, for I am under no apprehension that your L^dship will let me starve as having suffered very much already in my worldly interest for a steady attachment to the present happy constitution both in Church & State.

I humbly recommend myself to your Lordship's blessing & am with the most profound Veneration,

May it please your Lordship, your Lordship's
Most dutiful & most obed^t humble serv^t,
H. HARRIS.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, N. ENGLAND, July 31, 1724.

SIR,

I now present you with the state of our Church for another half year.

The building yet remains unfinished (tho' we are yet laboring on it) so that I am unable to attend the duties of Catechising & weekly prayers as I intend, God willing, when it is done, but we find already that our cost has been

well bestowed in the erecting such a fabric for the Glory of God having such numbers that continually come to us & I can only inform you of these we having no parochial bounds and of the inhabitants of this & a neighboring town there are belonging to us at least 80 families which with the strangers of which we have a considerable share constantly make up a full congregation. I have baptized to the number of 11 infants, no adult persons. We have between 40 & 50 of our communion & tho' I can't tell of any reduced from a remarkable dissoluteness to a virtuous life yet I thank God there are many serious persons belonging to us both young and old, devout in the Church & consciencious in their conversations & maintaining as unblemished characters for all moral virtues as any of the Dissenters with us that hereby bring reputation to our holy religion & to our Church amidst those who are not over ready to honor us with their good esteem & commendations.

But whatsoever difficulties arise from their disaffection to us they are not equal to the troubles that arise from some of our own members, a late instance whereof affecting myself in such a manner as I think the canons of the Church and our reputation in general here is injured I think myself obliged to let the Society know of it at this time tho' at the same time I do with grief say it is the unhandsome treatment I have received from the Rev^d M^r. Henry Harris, Assistant to the Rev^d M^r. Samuel Myles, Rector of His Majesty's Chapel in Boston.

M^r. Myles on the 18th instant desired of me that we might in the next day on the forenoon exchange pulpits, which I accordingly complied withal & preached the sermon which for the meanness of it I am shamed to shew, but for my own vindication am obliged to send over to this Hon^{ble} Society, trusting in the candor of the Hon^{ble} Members of it towards a composition of one day for being obliged to make two sermons every week I think that the best proportioning of my time to this service. In it I had an eye to the first & fifth head of instruction given to the missionaries with respect to themselves & tho' perhaps there may appear a little tartness in remarking the spirit of dissenters with us yet I humbly conceive & upon my conscience declare that I think it necessary & that I keep within as good bounds as any Missionary here. However, M^r. Harris made not this a bone of contention, but in the afternoon of the s^d day took notice in his Sermon of an expression of mine to tax me with Popish principles as will I presume appear from a true inclosed copy of what he delivered to which several of the hearers have sub-

scribed their hands in what I have made bold to send to my Lord of London. I chose rather to have gained a copy of his Sermon from him & after I failed by the private intercession of a friend of his I went to him with the Churchwardens of His Majesty's chapel and with all possible civility desired the same, but instead of gaining that was very rudely bid to go out of his house, and so I must be contented with what evidence I can get.

I have sat down tamely under many injuries & affronts from that Gentleman & so I should do under this, did I think it supportable, but I look at all my serviceableness to the Church struck at by such insinuations & do find that some dissenters already build upon his words in representing me as carrying on designs of Popery, and what further ill effects the thing may have to evacuate the ends of my mission God alone knows. I therefore look upon myself obliged in duty to God & to the Hon^{ble} Society by whom I am supported to make known to them the difficulties I labor under humbly begging that they would take my case into consideration & as far as they shall think proper mediate with my Lord Bp of London who hath the full state of the case laid before him that I may have a suitable protection from the inconveniency of such a treatment & may be better secured for the time to come.

I am, Sir,

Your very humble servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

"For a small skill in chronology may inform any one that the Church at that time was overspread with thick darkness, error and superstition. One century makes a great difference. If I had been to have expressed it (if I would wish to err) I would have said if I must err let me err with the Church as it is now or as it was 100 years ago. I think it my indispensable duty to say thus much at this time as a preservative against Popery & superstition."

The Reverend Mr. Harris said these words or words to the same purpose.

SAM ^L MYLES,	}	Churchwardens.
JAMES STERLING,		
JOHN BARNES,		

The reason why the above attestation begins so abruptly is because the subscribers are not so positive of the immediately preceding part of the dis-

course tho' several of the auditors remember it was introduced in the following words or words to the same purpose, & where "I can not but take notice of a shocking expression from the mouth of a protestant if he may be called so. If I must err let me err with the Church as it was 200 years ago for a small," &c.

The Secretary to the Rev^d Mr. MOSSOM.

(EXTRACT.)

LONDON, Aug^t 25th, 1724.

REV^d SIR,

I have communicated to the Society your Letter to them dated Marblehead, the 25th of Feby, 1722-3, wherein you complain of the hardships the members of the Church of England there lye under by being taxed to a Dissenting Minister and your petition to his Excellency the Governor & his order thereupon. The Society have examined into several of the laws of that province relating to this case, and have also been informed by his Excellency, Governor Shute, present at the Board of the Society that several of the members of the Church of England at Marblehead were formerly Dissenters before your arrival and had entered into a contract under their hands for the support of the Dissenting Minister during his continuance among them in pursuance of which they are still obliged to pay their subscriptions, they being recoverable by law. The Society therefore have ordered me to acquaint you that they conceive you have not fully and impartially represented the state of the case in your Letters to them. If therefore you have anything further to offer to the Society in this case you should clear the point in your next Letter. * * *

BISHOP of LONDON to Mr. MYLES.

FULHAM, Sept^r 3rd, 1724.

GOOD SIR,

I am very sorry to find by the accounts which I have received of late from New England, that the differences among the Clergy at Boston are grown to such an height, & that they have spread themselves into other parts of that Government, & are like to spread more & more. The representations which come over hither concerning the true ground and foundation of these unhappy differences, are so various that I am not able as yet to form any certain judgment about it, nor to see who is most in the blame. But as in cases of this nature there is usually more or less of blame resting on both sides, while passion prevails against reason, so I earnestly entreat & require both sides to lay aside passion & to think seriously of peace. They should remember that they belong to one and the same Church, & which is more, to a Church that is yet in its infancy & in the midst of enemies who will take great advantage against it from these unhappy feuds and animosities among its Ministers and principal Members. The Letters from thence, both to the Society and myself, are full of the hardships that the Ministers of the Church of England suffer from the Independents there, which one would hope would be a lesson to the ministers to unite firmly among themselves & to support one another, and instead of reproaching & aspersing their own brethren, to enter into the most proper & Christian Methods of defending themselves against the oppressions of their adversaries, & of preserving, and by degrees enlarging, that poor Church which is committed to their care.

It is with great concern that I write this, arising from a just apprehension of the mischiefs which are like to accrue from those differences to religion in general, & to the Church of Engl^d in particular; and I write to you as a person who is not directly concerned in the quarrel, & who, being upon the place, can best Judge of the most likely methods to bring both sides to a peaceable disposition, which I earnestly entreat you to endeavour by all ways possible. One way, and I hope a successful one, may be to shew what I write to both the contending parties & to let them know that I beseech & conjure them to lay aside their animosities & to forget & forgive the provocations that have passed on both sides, as becomes Christians, & more especially the Min-

isters of the Gospel. The entring into a strict examination of all the particulars, in order to see who is most to be blamed, would be a long work, & I doubt at this distance impracticable; but at best it would be a work of much time, & all that while the feuds would be kept up & increase, & the Church lie bleeding of the wounds which they have already given her, & which it is the earnest wish of all good men, both here and there, to see immediately closed by mutual forbearance & a friendly reconciliation.

I have been informed within these few days, by one of the Bishops who had rec^d a letter from Boston, that some of the Ministers in that Gov^t are beginning the dispute about the validity or invalidity of Baptism administered by persons not Episcopally ordained. This was set afoot here in England by the Nonjurors some Years since, & bred great disturbance among us; and the Archbishop & Bishops in Convocation set forth a paper to shew that it has been the constant doctrine of the Church of England, that Baptism *with water*, in the name of the Father, of the Son, & of the Holy Ghost, by what hand soever administered, is valid in itself, and not to be repeated, however irregular in the manner of it. Nothing is more certain than that this was the Doctrine which the greatest Patrons of our Church maintained against the Puritans in the reigns of Queen Elizabeth & King James the 1st, & it is easy to see with what views the contrary doctrine has been advanced & espoused of late years by the enemies of the Protestant Succession & the present Gov^t, & if any Miss^y shall renew this controversy & advance the same doctrine there that the Nonjurors have been advancing here, I shall esteem him an enemy to the Church of Engl^d & the Protestant Succession, & shall deal with him accordingly.

I earnestly recommend these things to your care, & beseeching God to dispose both parties to peace & to prosper your endeavours for the obtaining of it,

I remain, Sir,

Your faithful friend

and Brother,

EDM^d LONDON.

Mr. MOSSOM to the BISHOP of LONDON.

MARBLEHEAD, N. ENGL^d, Dec^r 17, 1724.

MY MOST HON^d LORD,

As your Lordship was pleased, in your Letter of Queries, to require of your Clergy proper notices of what may occur, in compliance to your request I humbly make use of the present occasion, both for that end & to return your Lordship, for my own part, my most sincere & dutiful thanks for your last letter, which, tho' directed immediately to M^r. Myles, upon your Lordship's command to be communicated, after that he had it a considerable time in his hands, shown it to all sorts & sects of men that were inclined to see it, as he told me himself, he vouchsafed me a sight of it also. I indeed must acknowledge there arose no small complacence & satisfaction in my mind when I saw your Lordship's express determination of a case nearly concerning us, & your pathetic exhortations & authoritative injunctions to Peace and amity between your Clergy, & as an happy expedient, to contribute thereto forgiveness & forgetfulness of everything past. As to the first of these, I call it a case nearly concerning us, for while it lay undetermined we had it frequently objected to us by the Dissenters, that the Gentⁿ of the Church in New England avowed doctrines contrary to the determinations of my Lords the Bishops in Convocation, & upon the matter there was too much room for it, for my Lord, M^r. John Checkly, heretofore a professed & convict non-juror, who had, as he boasted, converted D^r. Cutler, & upon the merit of the conversion followed him to England, designing, as the event manifested, if possible to get into orders himself, caused to be printed for him while he was there some collections he had made from several of M^r. Lesly's works, and about six months after his return hither, published them by subscriptions. The offensive paragraphs in them presently alarmed the governm^t, & he was ordered to be prosecuted by the Attorney General, upon which he thought fit to conceal himself, but in some time, at the instances of his friends, he appeared, called in the true father (tho' at first, to raise his credit, they were palm'd upon the world as his own), & showed whose offspring they were, & at length, to give proof that he had no design to say that Governm^t, which, as was alleged, his book was calculated for, he took the oaths. This indeed has

not preserved him from censure & a fine of £50, & upon the whole, my Lord, such is the flaming zeal of this M^r. Checkley & the party which abets him, that, be your Lordship's decisions what they will, except they agree with their ways of thinking, they put 'em behind 'em & take no notice of them; and if it happens thus to your Lordship it will be no difficult matter to fix the portion of the poor, inferior Clergy; we who by our Canon^l Obedience are obliged to abide by your Lordship's determinations in all things, must expect to be, and we are, the Butts of their vehement & ungoverned heat. Nothing is too hard for them to say against us, & for us to bear from them. Of this I speak experimentally.

And may it please your Lordship, as your determinations in doctrinal matters, so have your authoritative injunctions their due weight with me, for I was no sooner acquainted with 'em than I endeavoured they should have the desired effect; & in order thereunto, conferred with M^r. Harris upon the point, whose Temper & disposition of mind I knew to be naturally peaceable, & he declared himself ready to come into any methods for healing all breaches, in pursuance of which we took the first opportunity of inviting D^r. Cutler into the same. We met him at a Gent^s house, in company with another, both of whom were his very good friends; & yet, whatsoever we all could urge, he would not consent to the sealing of a Peace except a good number of the Laity were also resolved to it, whose minds he would first know. I showed him the absurdity of calling in the Laity to close the difference between Clergymen, and probably the unsuccessfull issue it would have, & the event has fully confirmed my judgment. I have, indeed, once and again talked with D^r. Cutler upon it, requested him to consider the value of peace itself, as well as the authority of him that enjoins it; but I do not discern anything I can say makes impression upon him.

And for a close my Lord, be pleased to give me leave to observe that we are but in this province 3 English Clergymen, M^r. Harris, Plant, & myself. An exceeding difficult part we have to act, for while we are true to our trusts, & the Laity can't mould us into their tempers & make us as fiery zealous as they are, we are sure to encounter the utmost of their spleen & displeasure. However I doubt not we each of us shall go on in the faithful & conscientious discharge of our duty; by the Grace of God I will, & M^r. Harris has requested me to assure your Lordship the same for him; & let the attacks made upon us be what they will, leaving the event to God, secure in our own integ-

rity & inoffensiveness, humbly depend upon all that candour & goodness from your Lordship which dutiful sons and faithful Clergymen may hope from a kind father & a tender Bishop.

I am, my Lord, yours, &c., &c.,

DAVID MOSSOM.

THE MEMORIAL of Timothy Cutler, Samuel Myles, Ministers of the Established Church of England in Boston humbly presented to the Hon^{ble} W^m Dummer, Esq. Lieut Gov^r of His Majesty's Province of Massachusetts Bay; The Hon^{ble} his Majesty's Council & representatives of the said Province in Gen^l Court assembled this 10th day of June, 1725.

WHEREAS we are informed that a memorial has been presented to this Hon^{ble} Court & that the prayer of it hath already been granted by the Hon^{ble} His Majesty's Council & is now depending in the Hon^{ble} House of Representatives:

THEREFORE we humbly beg leave to offer the following reasons against the s^d memorial.

1st. The matter of the petition being general respecting y^e miscarriages of the whole body of people in this land it is presumed to comprehend the Churches of England wherein the Petitioners have no right to intermeddle.

2^d. Whereas by the tenour of the Petition which is to revive decaying Piety, in Conformity with the Faith & order of the Gospel, In explication of which general Terms the Petitioners refer this Hon^{ble} Court to a time (45 years ago) when there was no Church of England in New England; We therefore apprehend that the Synod petitioned for is designed to prejudice the people of the Land against the s^d Church & we have little reason to expect that in such a Synod she will be treated with that Tenderness and respect which is due to an established Church.

3^d. As the Episcopal Ministers in this Province are equally concerned with the Petitioners for the Purity of Faith & manner in this Land it is disrespectful to them not to be consulted in this important affair.

4th. Whereas it is desired by the several churches in the Province do meet, &c. It is either a hard reflection upon the episcopal churches as none in not including them; & if they are included we think it very improper it being without the knowledge of their R^t Rev^d Diocesan the Lord Bishop of London.

5th. Whereas by Royal Authority the Colonies in America are annex'd to the Diocese of London & inasmuch as nothing can be transacted in ecclesiastical matters without the Cognizance of the Bishop, We are humbly of opinion that it will neither be dutiful to his most sacred Majesty King George nor consistent with the rights of our R^t Rev^d Diocesan to encourage or call the said Synod until the pleasure of His Majesty shall be known therein.—We humbly pray this Hon^{ble} Court to take the premises into their serious consideration.

TIMOTHY CUTLER,
SAM^l MYLES.

In the House of Representatives June 11th 1725, Read.

In Council June 14th, 1725, Read.

———22, Read again, and,

Whereas this Memorial contains an indecent reflection on the proceedings of this Board with several groundless Insinuations—

Voted it be dismissed.

Sent down for concurrence.

J. WILLARD, Secr^y.

In the House of Representatives June 23^d, 1725.

Read and Concurred.

The New England Letters have brought the following address :

June 11th, 1725.

Benjamin Lynde, John Cushing, and Daniel Oliver, Esq^{rs}, brought down an address from the reverend ministers, at their general Convention, the 27th of May past, in these words :

To the very Hon^{ble} W^m Dummer Esq^r., Lieu^t Gov^r and Com^r in Chief, &c to the Honourable the Councillors, to the Honoured the Representatives in the Great and General Court of his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay assembled and now sitting—A Memorial and address humbly presented.

At a general Convention of Ministers from several parts of the province at Boston, 27th May, 1725.

Considering the great and visible decay of piety in the Country, and the Growth of many miscarriages, which we may fear have provoked the Glorious Lord, in a law, in a series of various Judgments wonderfully to distress us ; Considering also the laudable example of our predecessors to recover and establish the faith and order of the Gospel in the Churches and provide against what immoralities might threaten to impair them in the way of general Synods convened for that purpose, and considering that about Forty Five Years have now rolled away since these Churches have now seen any such conventions, it is humbly desired, that the Honoured General Court, would express their concern for the great interests of Religion, in the Country, by calling the several churches in the province to meet, by their Pastors, and Messengers, in a Synod, and from thence offer their advice upon that weighty case which the circumstances of the day do loudly call to be considered : What are the Miscarriages whereof we have reason to think the Judgment of Heaven upon us, call us to be more generally sensible, and what may be the most evangelical and effectual expedients to put a stop to those or the like miscarriages. This proposal we humbly make in hopes that if it be prosecu-

ted it may be followed with many desirable consequences worthy the study of those whom God has made, and we are so happy to enjoy, as the nursing Fathers of our Churches.

The Rev ^d Mr. Danforth, Mr.	} COTTON MATHER.
Williams, Mr. Sewall, & Mr.	
Thayer are desired to present this Memorial.	
	} In the Name of the ministers assembled in their General Convention.

*Extract from the New England Courier, Dated
July 10th, 1725.*

Having in our last inserted the Memorial of the general convention of Ministers met at Boston, we shall in this present our readers with the votes thereon, together with the memorial of the Reverend Doctor Timothy Cutler and the Reverend Mr. Samuel Myles, Ministers of the Church of England against the Memorial of the Dissenting Ministers.

In Council, June 3rd, 1725.

Read and voted that the Synod and assembly proposed in this Memorial will be agreeable to this Board, and the Reverend Ministers are desired to take their own time for the said assembly, and it is earnestly wished the issue thereof may be a happy reformation of all the articles of a Christian life among his Majesty's good subjects of this province.

J. WILLARD, Secretary.

Sent down for concurrence.

Read, and the house entered into a long debate on the subject matter of the said address and Memorial, and voted that the same be referred to the next Session for further consideration.

Sent up for concurrence.

The Memorial of Timothy Cutler, Samuel Myles, Ministers of the Established Church of England in Boston, humbly presented to the Honorable William Dummer, Esq., Governor, &c., of the Massachusetts Bay, the Honorable his Majesty's Council and representatives of the said province, in general Court assembled, this 10th day of June, 1725.

WHEREAS we are informed that a Memorial has been presented to this honorable Court and that the prayer of it hath been already granted by the honorable his Majesty's Council and is now depending in the honorable the house of representatives. Therefore we humbly beg leave to offer the following reasons against the Memorial :

1st. The matter of the petition being general respecting the whole Body of people in this Island, it is presumed to comprehend the Church of England, wherein the petitioners have a right to intermeddle.

2nd. Whereas, by the tenor of the petition which is to revive decaying piety in conformity to the faith and order of the Gospel, in explication of which terms the petitioners refer this Honorable Court to a time (45 years ago) when there was no Church of England in New England. We therefore apprehend that the Synod petitioned for is to prejudice the people of the Land against the Church, and we have little reason to expect, that in such a Synod, she shall be treated with that tenderness and respect that is due to an Established Church.

3rd. As the Episcopal Ministers in this province are equally concerned with the petitioners, for the purity of faith and manners in this Land, it is disrespectful to them not to be Consulted in this affair.

4th. Whereas it is desired that the several Churches in this province do meet, &c., it is either an hard reflection upon the Episcopal Churches as none, in not including them ; and if they are included, we think it very improper, it being without the knowledge of their Right Reverend Diocesan, the Lord Bishop of London.

5th. Whereas, by Loyal Authority, the Colonies in America are annexed to the Diocese of London, and inasmuch as nothing can be transacted in Ecclesiastical Matters without the cognizance of the Bishop, we are humbly of opinion that it will neither be dutiful to his most sacred Majesty King George, nor consistent with the rights of the Right Reverend Diocesan to encourage or call the said Synod until the pleasure of his Majesty shall be known there-

in, we humbly pray this Honorable Court to take premises into their serious consideration.

TIMOTHY CUTLER,
SAMUEL MYLES.

In the House of Representatives, June 11th, 1727, Read.

In Council June 14th, 1725, Read.

June 22, Read again, and,

Whereas this memorial contains an indecent reflection on the proceedings of this Board, with several Groundless Insinuations—

Voted that it may be dismissed.

Sent down for concurrence.

J. WILLARD, Secretary.

In the House of Representatives June 23rd 1725.

Read and concurred.

The New England Clergy to the BISHOP of LONDON.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIP:

Tho' we readily Embrace every Suitable Occasion of accounting for the Affairs of the Churches under our Care to your Lordship, & to the Honourable Society, Yet humbly Conceiving that a joynt Representation of the State of Religion in these parts may carry some Weight, we have transmitted a just & faithful one to our Generous Patrons, a Coppy whereof we now trouble your Lordship with. And tho' no Clergy were ever more Happy under the vigilant & affectionate Care of a Diocesan than we at present are, as far as is possible for the Benign Influences of Episcopal Power to be extended. Yet Your Lordship's known uncommon Concern for the Growth of these Tender, But (by the Blessing of God) Thriving Nurseries, gives us room to think that the Arguments for the Necessity of a Bishop in this Country will have a Due Consideration with your Lordship.

We have also presumed to approach the Throne with a Dutiful Application to his most Sacred Majesty, for his Gracious Countenance & Protection to Us & our Churches, which we humbly beg your Lordship will be pleased to lay before Him, with our Most Loyal Regards for his Sacred Person & Illustrious House.

All our Brethren in these Parts have been Notified of our Designs to meet and the Reasons of our Assembling together, and have had Sufficient time to joyn us. But (Excepting Mr. Myles who was not able to undergo the Fatigue of a Journey) we can't account for the absence of Those who now don't Concur in our Representations.

We are with all possible Respect & Veneration,

May it Please your Lordship,

Your Lordship's Most Humble & Most Obedient Servants,

TIMOTHY CUTLER,
JAMES HONYMAN,
JAMES M. SPARRAN,
MATTHIAS PLANT,
GEORGE PIGOT,
SAMUEL JOHNSON.

NEWPORT ON RHODE ISLAND IN NEW ENGLAND, 21st July, 1725.

P. S.—We are obliged to inform Your Lordship, That Mr. Usher gave us to understand, that since the Design of Our Meeting has been notified, he has received a letter from a Friend of his at Boston, which he refused to shew Us ; Wherein he sayd he was advised against joyning with Us ; Nor will he concur in this Address to Your Lordship, notwithstanding the many Expostulations & Arguments used with Him so to do ; and thereupon He has abruptly left the Convention.

TIMOTHY CUTLER,
JAMES HONYMAN,
JAMES M. SPARRAN,
MATTHIAS PLANT,
GEORGE PIGOT,
SAMUEL JOHNSON.

Clergy of New England to the Secretary.

NEWPORT ON RHODE ISLAND, 21st July, 1725.

SIR,

We, the subscribers honored by the Society with a Mission to New England though very remotely situated one from another, have thought ourselves obliged from our own particular interests and the common good of the Church in these parts, to assemble ourselves together at this present time, to cultivate an amicable correspondence with one another to encourage our hearts and to strengthen our hands in the important business we are entrusted with and to that end concur in a representation of the state of Religion in this Country in addition to the particular Representations which in obedience to the commands of the Honorable Society, we have made from time to time. It is with great satisfaction that we behold our several congregations in a thriving condition and find in multitudes of our neighbors very easy and open minds to the reception of Truth and a growing esteem and affection towards our most excellent Church so that several of us not only serve our particular cures, but are invited and welcome to preach and officiate in places very distant from them and find the very happy and promising consequences of so doing. However the zeal which we find towards the Church is not strong enough to breake through all the difficulties which bear so hard upon it, when (as the time go with us) the honor of every temporal interest of a Churchman is hazarded by his open profession and a special frown falls on those whom Reason and experience of the confusions and misery of Schism and Dissention awaken and recover to us in persuance of which all methods are used in our several Governments to discourage people from embracing our Government Doctrine and Liturgy, by assisting and Imprisoning many of the people for their taxes to the support of Dissenting teachers whose consciences keep them from assembling with them and whose duty to God and grateful respect to the Society's expectations oblige them to contribute what they can to our encouragement and support and at this time the strongest endeavors are used to prevail on the civil authority to establish independency in the Country, and blast our hopes of the increase and strength of the Church of England, notwithstanding all our care to cultivate a friendly and amicable correspondence with them. A speci-

men of this their temper, we now make bold to present the Honorable Society with. We humbly conceive nothing can more effectually redress these grievances and protect us from the insults of our adversaries than an Orthodox and Loyal Bishop residing with us, and at this time are awakened to such a thought by the coming over of Docter Welton, late of White Chapel who has privately received the Episcopal character in England and from whose influences and industry we have reason to fear very unhappy consequences on the peace of the Church and the affections of this Country to our most excellent constitution and his most sacred Majesty's Person and Government. Not only those who profess themselves Churchmen long and pray for this great blessing of a worthy Bishop with us but also multitudes of those who are well-wishers to us but are Kept concealed for want hereof, and immediately appear and form many more congregations too. If once this happiness were granted this would supply us with many useful Ministers from among ourselves whom the hazards of the seas and sickness and the charges of travel discourage from the service of the Church and tempt them to enlist themselves as members or Ministers of Dissenting Congregations. Our people might receive the great benefit of Confirmation, the usefulness whereof we preach and they are very deeply sensible, a better harmony might be among ourselves than now is, of very necessary consequence to our happiness and reputation. The mouths of our enemies might be stopped, both the Roman Catholics of the Governments around us who have Bishops and the Dissenters with whom we dwell, who upbraid us for pressing those things we cannot enjoy. In a word by the means all those glorious ends which the Society proposeth to themselves, might with a vast deal more regularity, facility and success be obtained. We beg the Society's pardon and Candour towards us in the representation we have presumed to offer, with the continuance of those supports we receive from their piety and benignity while our humble ambition to make ourselves worthy of it by preaching and practising a profound devotion towards God, all possible Loyalty to his most Sacred Majesty, King George, and a full complacency in the succession established in his most illustrious House, a Zeal towards our most Excellent Church the Edification of all that are in it, and an offensive demeanor towards those who are without. In the sincerity of which declarations we subscribe ourselves Their most obliged and your most humble Serv^{ts},

TIMOTHY CUTLER,

JAMES HONYMAN,

And others.

*Copy of letter from the BISHOP of LONDON to the DUKE
of NEWCASTLE.*

FULHAM, 17th August, 1725.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

I take the liberty to enclose the Flying Post of this day, for the sake of the address in the first column, from the Convention of Ministers in New England, and I humbly conceive that there are two things which deserve to be considered, first, what use the Ministers make of their being suffered to meet in a regular Synod, and next, whether the suffering the Ministers in New England to hold a Synod will not be a fresh handle of complaint amongst those of the Clergy here, who are apt to clamour for a sitting Convocation.

My Lord,

Your Grace's

Very Faithfull Servant,

EDM^d LONDON.

Extract from the Boston News Letter.

Thursday, Aug^t 19th, 1725.

The public having been shamefully imposed on by an article of News in the *Boston Gazette* of Aug^t 2nd, it may not be improper to insert the same in this paper, and then give some account of the matter of fact contained in it. The article of news was as followeth, viz^t.

BOSTON, Aug^t 2nd.—On Wednesday last the Reverend Docter Timothy Cutler, Rector of Christ Church in Boston (at the request of several of the inhabitants of the Town of Scituate) performed Divine Service according to the Liturgy of the Church of England, in one of the Meeting Houses of the said Town to the general satisfaction of the auditory.

Whether this account was published by Docter Cutler or his order is not our present business to enquire. We shall therefore proceed to observe the

falsehood of an insinuation in the said advertisement, which is: That a considerable number of the principal inhabitants of Scituate had invited Docter Cutler to come and Evangelise the people there. Whereas, in good truth, he was invited but by one Man who was disaffected to the Minister of the place. However by the way this shews the Docter's fervent zeal and indefatigable pains to make proselytes to the cause and promote ceremonies by destroying substantials in Religion. The rest of the audience were the Docter's attendants being three in number (well known in Boston) some disaffected persons from the neighboring Towns, 3 other men, inhabitants of Scituate, and about 40 school boys and young people. A hopeful auditory no doubt, and the reader may easily judge what manner of performance would be to their general satisfaction. Here it will be but fair to inform the public that the entrance which the Docter and his Company made into the meeting house, was without the knowledge and consent of the minister or principal Men of the Town and by consequence somewhat unhandsome if not clandestine. There is a brief and just account of Docter Cutler's Journey to and performance at Scituate, which has occasioned much talk and speculation among the Plebians, everyone passing what censure he pleased on the action, though most hold it not very honorable on the Docter's side. We shall sum up the whole matter with this one reflection, among many others that might be made, viz^t: If a Presbyterian Minister, at the desire of 1 or 2 disaffected persons in the Docter's congregation, had without his knowledge or consent entered into his Church and prayed and preached there without dispute the Docter would have resented it as an insufferable affront and injury, and by this time we had been well nigh stunned with the Clamours of the party.

*Copy of letter from the LORD BISHOP of LONDON
to the DUKE of NEWCASTLE.*

August 21st, 1725.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

I troubled your Grace lately with an account of what the Independent Ministers in New England are doing, in order to obtain powers for holding a

regular Synod. To what I then mentioned as deserving in my opinion the consideration of the Ministry, I desire to add that it may be a doubt upon the act of union between England and Scotland, whether the Independents in New England are any more than a Federal Ministry and people.

The act of uniformity (13, 14 *Car.* 2) extends no further than the realm of England, Dominion of Wales, and Town of Berwick upon Tweed, and therefore left the Crown at liberty to make such Worship and Discipline as the King or Queen for the time being, the established Worship and Discipline of the other territories.

But by the act of union (6 *Ann. c.* 5) every King and Queen at their Coronation shall take and subscribe an oath to maintain and preserve inviolably the settlement of the Church of England, and the Doctrine, Discipline, Worship, and Government thereof as by law established within the Kingdoms of England and Ireland, the dominion of Wales and town of Berwick upon Tweed, and the territories thereunto belonging.

If by this clause the Ministers and people of the Church of England in the Plantations be made the established Church within the several Governments, then all the rest are only tolerated as here in England, and if so this double ill use may be made of by permitting the Independent Ministers of New England to hold a regular Synod. The established Clergy here may think it hard to be debarred of a Liberty which is indulged the Tolerated Ministers there, and the tolerated ministers here may think it equitable that their privileges should not be less than those of their Bretheren in New England.

I think it my duty to suggest these things for the consideration of your Grace and the other Ministers.

I am, &c.,
EDM^D LONDON.

*DOCTER CUTLER'S Representation to Mr. DUMMER,
Lieutenant Governor of New England.*

THE MEMORIAL OF TIMOTHY CUTLER, RECTOR OF CHRIST CHURCH IN
NEW ENGLAND.

Aug^t 27th, 1725.

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That whereas the said Timothy Cutler, in pursuance of the duty of his Office, did, upon invitation and in a very quiet and inoffensive manner perform the Divine Service according to usage of the Church of England, and preach at Scituate, on July the 28th last past. This said action of his is most opprobriously represented in the *Boston News Letter* N^o 1725, published by authority, wherein among the many falsehoods and injurious reflections "therein uttered, there is this,"—however by the way this shews the Docter's fervent zeal and indefatigable pains to make proselytes to the cause, and promote ceremonies by destroying substantials in Religion.

The Memorialist in his own vindication, presumes to give your Honor a just and true narrative of that matter. And first he would observe to your honor that the article of news in the *Boston Gazette* here referred to, was printed entirely without his knowledge or order.

Again, that he was invited by two persons of the Town of Scituate whose disaffections (if any) to the minister in the place he did not nor doth think himself obliged to look into, but who manifested themselves to be well affected to the Church of England, and told him that his coming would be grateful to sundry more people in Scituate.

Further, that the persons who attended him out of Boston were to the number of 7, three of whom were strangers to him, the other with two from a Neighbouring Town and a person who followed him out of Town the next morning are persons of unsullied character, for aught he knows.

That being arrived at Scituate July 27th, he was informed that the meeting House was swept for his reception, that the next morning the number of people who presented themselves to Worship God with us appearing too large for the House he thought to officiate in. Three persons considerable for age, 2 whereof whose names he cannot recollect, but one of them said to

be a Man of a very large estate, and the other person called Lieutenant Dammon, a Man highly reputed of there, and none of the three being of Communion of the Church of England, came to the House where he was and said to this effect, That as (the Memorialist) they supposed was come upon Account of Religion there, and the audience was like to be large, they desired (the Memorialist) to go up to the meeting house and perform the worship and service there, and added they thought nobody could except against a thing of that nature, and the Memorialist still hesitating upon it (the Minister M^r. Brown being out of Town) they said they would take all the blame upon themselves, whereupon the Memorialist conducted by them went to the meeting House, the door whereof he found open and these persons having made a way for his entrance followed him in. Lastly that as he was told, besides those that attended him to the place there was upwards of 90 persons within the house, near 40 of whome he supposes to be married or marriageable persons; people of a decent aspect, Dress and Behaviour, And he was informed there would have been more if it had not been bruited about Friday before that he was discouraged from coming, besides other moveable circumstances that he omits least he should be too tedious to your honor.

The Memorialist humbly presents to your Honor's consideration the case as represented in the *Boston News Letter* which he thinks tends to the ruin of his reputation, the disadvantage of his Labors in religion, the discouragement of any Minister or Missionary in the faithful discharge in these parts and by consequence to the great prejudice of the Church of England, and he desires your honor will order such reparation to be made to his Character and afford such protection to the Church of England in this as well as in all other instances as your honor in your wisdom and justice shall think fit.

Your honor's most humble and Obd^t Serv^t,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

*Copy of Letter from the BISHOP of LONDON to the
DUKE of NEWCASTLE.*

FULHAM, August 31st, 1725.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

Since I waited on your Grace at the Cockpit, I have seen the Resolutions of the Council and House of Representatives in New England in relation to the Synod of the Independent Ministers there.

The resolution of the Council is as follows:

"In council June 3^d, 1725, read, and voted that the synod and assembly proposed in this memorial (from the Independent Ministers) will be agreeable to this board, And the Reverend Ministers are desired to take their own time for the said assembly, and it is earnestly wished the issue thereof may be a happy reformation in all the articles of a Christian Life, among his Majesty's good subjects of this Province."

In the House of Representatives the resolution is this:

"Read and referred to the next session for further consideration."

Which being sent up to the Council, the Order there is Read and concurred.

The next Session will be between Michaelmas and Christmas, which I thought proper to be intimated to Your Grace together with the foregoing resolutions.

I am, &c.,
EDM^d LONDON.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Sep^{tr} 23rd, 1725.

SIR,

From the beginning of Dec^r last to this time, I have baptized 22, of which were two negroes, one whereof is an Adult, and my Communicants are to the

number of 75, 17 whereof live out of Town ; and I hope that they, with many others belonging to me (excepting their culpable omission of the communion), live to the Honor of the Church, and the comfort of their own souls ; and it is with a great deal of pleasure and truth that I let the Honorable Society know that I live in peace and love with a numerous and very increasing congregation, who are very constant and very devout at our public worship, and it is not uncommon for Dissenters to visit my congregation, who, many of them, do depart with satisfaction, which many that are inveterately set against the Church labor to overballence by a spirit of zeal and acrimony against me. Some other motives, indeed, of the like kind there are. From the pains I have taken this summer to preach upon invitation at two places, twice at Brantry once at Scituate, a place 30 miles from this Town, where perhaps there never was an Episcopal Minister before, but where I was well and decently received, and expect to go again at their desire ere long. There are a great number of Opinionists in the place, and some favorably disposed to the Church of England. I went down there in the use of the strictest precautions, and know not how I could mend my behaviour in a second visit, but yet the mouth of Calumny is open against me, as appears in the printed paper enclosed, which, with the actings upon it, I make bold to present to the Society, ambitious to show myself (by the help of God) worthy of a better treatment than ill natured men are pleased to bestow upon me, and to lay in my defence with the Society against my false crimination in the steps I have taken. I have had the advice and countenance of the Reverend M^r. Myles, to say nothing of the approbation of the whole Church, and as it suited not my Inclinations nor leasure, so was it not proper for me to prosecute the printer or to Publish anything in my own vindication. It is enough for me to have left my case to the reflections of the Honorable Society, and particularly my Right Reverend Diocesan, whose charitable opinions I shall always solicit, and pray God I may deserve them. Which, since I have now done, I shall (God assisting me) go thro' with what furthur difficultys remain for me in the service of religion and the Church of England ; and I humbly desire the directions and encouragements of the Honorable Society for that end.

I am, &c.,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Advice of the COUNCIL of BOSTON upon Docter CUTLER'S Representation.

Sept^r 23^d, 1725.

At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Boston, upon Thursday, 2nd Sept^r, 1725,—

His honor the Lieutenant Governor communicated a Memorial he had received from the Reverend Timothy Cutler, complaining of some unjust reflections cast on him in the Boston Newspaper, Number 1125 (said to be) published by Authority, relating to his performing Divine Service in the meeting house in Scituate, the 28th July last past, which being read and considered, his Majesty's Council gave the following advice:

WHEREAS inconveniences have once and again arisen to the Government by several matters being printed in the Newspapers, that are said to be published by Authority, which have never been known to the Government or offered for their approbation,—

Advised that his honor the Lieutenant Governor give his orders to the Publishers of the several Newspapers not to insert in their papers these words, "published by Authority," or words of the like import for the future.

Copy, &c.,

J. WILLARD, Secretary.

A Letter from the LORDS JUSTICES to the LORD BISHOP of LONDON, signed by CHARLES DELAFAYE, their Secretary.

WHITEHALL, 24th Sept^r, 1725.

MY LORD,

Your Lordship's letters to my Lord Duke of Newcastle, concerning the address of the General Convention of Independent Ministers in New England to the Lieu^t Governor, Council and House of Representatives, for the calling

of a Synod, having been by his Grace laid before the Lords Justices, their Ex^{cies} have referred this matter to the consideration of M^r. Attorney and M^r. Solicitor General. And as no account of it has been sent to the Government, their Ex^{cies} desire your Lordship will please to communicate to them such informations as you have received concerning it, and they are directed to apply to you for that purpose. I have the honour to acquaint your Lordship with this by their Excell^{cies}' command, and am, with great truth and respect, &c.,

CHARLES DELAFAYE.

A letter from CHARLES DELAFAYE, Esq^r, to M^r. ATTORNEY and M^r. SOLICITOR GENERAL.

WHITEHALL, September 24th, 1725.

GENTLEMEN,

I send you herewith by command of the Lords Justices, Copys of some letters, which my Lord Duke of Newcastle has received from the Lord Bishop of London, setting forth that an address from the General Convention of the Independent Ministers in New England has been presented to the Lieu^t Governor, Council and House of Representatives of that Colony, desiring them to call the several Churches in that Province, to meet by their Pastors and Messengers in a Synod, to which the said Council and House of Representatives have given their consent. Their Ex^{cies} have commanded me to signify their directions, that you inquire into this matter, and report whether such pastors and messengers have any power to meet in a Synod without the King's Licence. How far his Majesty's Prerogative may be concerned in such an application, not to the Lieu^t Governor as representing His Majesty's Person, but to him and the Council and House of Representatives? Whether the consent of the Council and House of Representatives be a sufficient authority for their holding such Synod? And if they should be actually sitting when the Lords Justices' directions in this matter are received by the Lieu^t Governor, what can there be done to put an end to their meeting? Their Excell^{cies} would also have you inquire what authority those Ministers

have to meet in a General Convention, and being so assembled, to make and present Addresses or to do any other public act. No account of this transaction having been transmitted to the Government, Their Ex^{cies} have ordered me to write to the Bishop of London, that he will please to give you what information he can in it, and you will accordingly apply to his Lordship for that purpose.

I am, &c.,

CHARLES DELAFAYE.

A Letter from CHAS DELAFAYE, Esq^r, to Mr. ATTORNEY and Mr. SOLICITOR GENERAL.

WHITEHALL, Sept^r 25th, 1725.

GENTLEMEN,

I send you herewith several papers I have received from my Lord Bishop of London, relating to the proceedings of the Independent Ministry at New England, which are referred to your consideration.

I am, &c.,

CH. DELAFAYE.

There went inclosed,

1—Application of the Independent Ministers of New England for a Synod.

2—Application against the Synod by Mr. Myles and Dr. Cutler, two Church of England Ministers in Boston.

3—Mr. Myles's letter to the Bishop of London.

4—Proceedings of the assembly against the application of Mr. Myles and Dr. Cutler.

5—Proceedings of the assembly upon the application of the Independent Ministers for a Synod.

*A Letter from CHAS DELAFAYE, Esq^r, to the Gov^r of
New England, by order of the Lords Justices.*

WHITEHALL, Oct^r 7th, 1725.

SIR,

The Lords Justices being informed from such good hands as make the truth of this advice not to be doubted, that at a General Convention of Ministers from several parts of His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay at Boston on the 27th May last, a Memorial and address was framed, directed to you as Lieu^t Governor and Commander in Cheif and to the Council and House of Representatives then sitting, desiring that the General Assembly would call the several Churches in that Province to meet by their Pastors and Messengers, in a Synod, which memorial and address being accordingly presented by some of the said Ministers, in the name and at the desire of the said Convention, was considered in Council the 3rd of June following, and there approved; but the House of Representatives put off the consideration of it to the next session in which the Council afterwards concurred. Their Ex^{cies} were extremely surprised, that no account of so extraordinary and important a transaction should have been transmitted by you pursuant to an Act in your Instructions by which you are directed upon all occasions to send into His Majesty, and to the Commis^{rs} for Trade and Plantations, a particular account of all your proceedings and the condition of affairs within your Government.

As this matter does highly concern His Majesty's Royal Prerogative, Their Ex^{cies} referred it to M^r. Attorney and M^r. Solicitor General, who after mature Deliboration and making all the proper enquiries, reported that from the Charters and Laws of your Colony, they cannot collect that there is any regular establishment of a National or Provincial Church There, so as to warrant the holding of Convocations or Synods of the Clergy; but if such Synods might be holden, yet they take it to be clear in point of Law that his Majesty's supremacy in Ecclesiastical affairs being a branch of his prerogative does take place in the Plantations, and that Synods cannot be held, nor is it lawful for the Clergy to assemble as in a Synod without authority from his Majesty. They conceive the above mentioned application of the said Ministers, not to

you alone as representing the King's Persons; but to you and the Council, and the House of Representatives, to be a contempt of his Majesty's Prerogative, as it is a public acknowledgement, that the power of granting what they desire, resides in the Legislative body of the Province, which by Law is vested only in his Majesty, and the Lieu^t Gov^r, Council and Assembly intermeddling therein was an invasion of his Majesty's royal authority, which it was your particular duty as Lieu^t Gov^r to have withstood, and rejected, and that the consent of the Governor, the Council and House of Representatives will not be a sufficient Authority for the holding of such Synod.

Their Excell^{cies}, upon consideration of this opinion of the Attorney and Solicitor General, which they have been pleased to approve, have commanded me to acquaint you therewith, and to express to you their surprise, that no account of so remarkable a transaction, which so nearly concerns the King's Prerogative, and the welfare of his Majesty's Province under your Government, has been received from you and to signify to you their directions that you do put an effectual stop to any such proceedings; but if the consent, desired by the Ministers above mentioned for holding of a Synod should have been obtained, and this pretended Synod should be actually sitting when you receive these, their Exc^{ies}' directions, they do, in that case, require and direct you to cause such, their meeting, to cease, acquainting them that their Assembly is against Law, and a contempt of his Majesty's Prerogative, and that they are to forbear to meet any more, and if, notwithstanding such signification, they shall continue to hold their Assembly, You are then to take care that the principal Actors therein be prosecuted for a misdemeanor; but you are to avoid doing any formal act to dissolve that, lest that might be construed to imply that they had a right to Assemble.

This, Sir, is what I have in command from their Ex^{cies} to signify to you, and I must observe to you that the Precedent quoted in the above-mentioned memorial of such a Synod being held 45 years ago, falls in with the year 1680, and that the former Charter upon which the Government of your Province depended was repealed, by *scire facias*, in the year 1684, and the new Charter was granted in the year 1691, from whence it appears that if such Synods or Assembly was holden as is alledged, it happened a short time before the repealing of the old Charter; but none has been held since the granting of the New One.

I am, &c.,

CHARLES DELAFAYE,

To the King's Most Excell^e Majesty in Council.

The humble petition of the Rev^d Timothy Cutler, Samuel Myles, James Honyman, James M^cSparran, Matthias Plant, George Pigott, and Samuel Johnson, all Clergymen of the Church of England, as by law established, on behalf of themselves and several congregations of the Church of England, in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, in America,

SHEWETH,

That 4^o *Caroli primi*, a Charter was granted to the said Province of Massachusetts Bay, but which was afterwards (viz.) in 1684 vacated by a Judgment in Chancery (and as your petitioners apprehend), on account that the said Colony had then a little before taken upon them to attempt to set up an established provincial religion by attempting to call Synods, &c.

That upon the said Charter being thus vacated (viz.) October, 3^o Will and Mariæ, a new Charter was granted by their late Majesties King William and Queen Mary, to the said Province. Whereby their said Majesties (*inter al.*) for the greater ease and encouragement of their loving subjects inhabiting the said Province, and of such as should come to inhabit there, did particularly grant, ordain, and establish that forever thereafter there should be liberty of conscience allowed in the Worship of God to all Christians (excepting Papists) inhabiting, or which should inhabit or be resident within the said Province or Territorys. And the said Charter empowered the Gen^l Court to make all wholesome and reasonable Laws (not repugnant or contrary to the Laws of England) as they should judge for the good and welfare of the Province and for the Government and ordering thereof, and of the inhabitants and for the necessary support and defence of the Government. And the said General Court are also empowered to impose any levy proportionable and reasonable Taxes on the Estates and Persons of the said Inhabitants, to be issued and disposed of by Warrant under the hand of the Gov^r, with the advice of the Council for their Majesties' service in the necessary defence and support of the Government and the protection and preservation of the Inhabitants there. And to dispose of matters and things whereby their Majesties'

subjects might be religiously, peaceably, and civilly governed, protected and defended, as their good life and orderly conversation might win the natives to the knowledge and obedience of the only true God and Christian Religion, which, and the adventurer's free profession, the Charter declares to be the principal end of the said plantation. And for the better maintaining and securing liberty of conscience, the Charter directs that all such Laws, made by virtue of the Charter, should be published under the seal of the Province and be carefully observed and put in execution, according to the true meaning of the Charter thereby granted, and the Charter further directs, that all laws, statutes, &c., so passed and published, shall be sent or transmitted to their said Majesties, their heirs and successors, under the public seal for the royal approbation, or disallowances, and in Case the said laws, &c., within three years after presented to their Majesties, their heirs, and successors, in Privy Council be disallowed, they were from henceforth to be of no effect.

That this Charter is the fundamental constitution of the said Province, and the principal foundation of the said Charter is a liberty of conscience to all Christians (except Papists), and consequently all Protestants are entitled by a like original right to an universal freedom and liberty of conscience.

That the Independants being more numerous than the people of the Church of England, to whom the said Charter allows at least equal rights, they became masters of the Laws and ministers of the priviledges of the said Charter, and having forgot the liberty of conscience thereby granted to all Christian Inhabitants (except Papists), they have eluded the said Charter and disappointed the rest of Your Majesty's loyal subjects in the said Province of the benefit thereof, and having absolutely the ascendant of the Assembly there have usurped and assumed to themselves the authority of an established Church in direct opposition to their said Charter, and to several acts of Parliament passed here, and to the Constitution of these Kingdoms, and have taken upon themselves to pass Laws tending to the very great prejudice and oppression of the members of the Church of England and the rest of the inhabitants of the said Colony.

And particularly your petn^{rs} humbly inform Your Majesty, that they have passed a law in the said Province, Intituled an act for the settle^t and support of the Ministers and Schoolmasters, whereby it is (*int. al.*) enacted that the inhabitants of each Town within the said Province should take due care from time to time to be constantly provided with an able, learned Orthodox Minis-

ter of good conversation, to dispense the word of God to them, which Minister or Ministers should be constantly supported and maintained by the inhabitants of such Town, and all contracts, agreements, and orders theretofore made or that hereafter should be made by the inhabitants of any Town within the said Province respecting their Ministers or Schoolmasters, as to their settlement or maintenance, should remain good and valid according to the intent thereof. And where there was no contract or agreement made in any Town respecting the maintenance and support of the Ministry, or when the same expired and the inhabitants of such Town should neglect to make suitable provision therein, on complaint thereof made to the Quarter Sessions, they are empowered to order a competent allowance for such minister, according to the estate or ability of the Town, to be raised by assessment upon the inhabitants, and by the said Act it is further enacted that every Minister chosen by the major part of the inhabitants of any Town at the Town meeting, should be the Minister of such Town, and the whole Town be obliged to pay towards his maintenance and settlement, each man his several proportion.

That this act was only preparatory and introductive of other acts to follow. For so quickly after as in the same year, they passed another act, Intituled an act for the explaining and altering some Clauses and Sentances and the repealing of some others contained in several acts made and passed at the second session of this Court in October last, 1692, whereby (*int. al.*) the paragraph in the aforesaid act, directing that the Minister of each Town should be chosen by the majority of the Inhabitants of such Town, and the whole Town obliged to pay towards his settlement and maintenance, is repealed. And by the said act it is ordained that each respective gathered Church (whereby your petitioners most humbly inform Your Majesty are meant the Independant meetings) in any Town or place within that Province, that at any time should be in want of a Minister, such Church should have power according to the directions given them in the Word of God, to choose their own Minister, and the major part of such Inhabitants as there usually attend on the public worship of God and are qualified for voting in Town affairs, concurring with the Church's act, the person so elected and approved accepting thereof and settling with them, shall be the Minister, towards whose settlement and maintenance all the inhabitants and rateable Estates lying within such Town shall be obliged to pay in proportion; and the said act further ordains that in such Towns or Places where there is no gathered Church, the

rateable inhabitants of such town or place, at a meeting duly warned for that purpose, by the major votes of such assembly, with the advice of three neighbouring ordained Ministers, shall choose and call an orthodox, learned, and pious person, to dispense the Word of God unto them. To the settlement and maintenance of which Minister all rateable Estates and inhabitants within such town or place shall be assessed and pay proportionably. And in case any town shall be negligent of their duty respecting the maintenance of the Minister, the quarter sessions of the said place are empowered to provide remedy for the same, and these clauses are by the said act ordained to be an addition to the remaining part of the said act relating to Ministers.

That the said Independents in further addition of the said last act, and in further Prosecution of their intention of setting up their own as an Established or Provincial Church, passed an act, intituled an act in further addition to the Act for the settlement and support of Ministers, whereby it is enacted that when at any time a Church should choose a Minister and present the choice to the inhabitants of the Town or Precinct in a public meeting duly warned and assembled for that purpose, to have their concurrence therein, and the Inhabitants so assembled should by a major vote deny their approbation of the Church's choice, the Church might call in the help of Council consisting of the Elders and Messengers of three or five neighbouring Churches. Which Council were by the said Act empowered to hear, examine and consider the exceptions and allegations made against the Church's election. And in case the Council should, notwithstanding, approve of the said election, such Minister accepting of the choice and settling with them, should be the Minister of the Town or Precinct, who should be in all respects supported and maintained as by the said Act is provided. But if otherwise, the Church was to proceed to elect another Minister.

Your petitioners further inform Your Majesty that the said Independents, in further prosecution of their said designs, passed another Act, Intituled an Act more effectually providing for the support of Ministers, reciting that whereas in some few towns within that province divers of the Inhabitants were Quakers, &c., other religious persons averse and opposite to the public Worship of God and to a learned and orthodox ministry, and found out ways to evade the Laws provided for the support of such, and perverted the good intentions thereof to the encouragement of Irreligion and profaneness. For remedy whereof and in further addition to the former Act, It is hereby enacted

that when and so often from time to time as Information or Complaint should be made to the Court and General Sessions of the Peace in any County, that the Minister of any Town or District within such County was not suitably encouraged, supported, and maintained, according to his Contract or Agree^t made with the Inhabitants, or according to the allowance or maintenance ordered him by the C^t of Gen^l Sessions of the Peace, as the Law directs, where there is no such Contract or that the same happened to be expired, by reason that the Selectmen, or other Assessors of such Town or District refused or neglected to assess and raise such Maintenance and cause the same to be levied on the Inhabitants, or that payment thereof was withheld from the Minister, in every such case the said Court is directed and further empowered, over and above imposing a fine on such Selectmen and Assessors, to appoint three or more sufficient freeholders to assess and apportion the sum agreed on or set for the yearly support and maintenance of such minister, either by Contract or Court Order on the Inhabitants of such Town or District, in manner as is directed for raising other public Charges. And two Justices are empowered to make out a Warrant for levying, collecting and paying the same unto the Minister, or such Person as shall be appointed by the Sessions to receive the same for his use.

That another Act was passed in the said Province in the 2nd year of Your Majesty's reign, intituled an Act for maintaining and propagat'g Religion, in which after a Gen^l recital of the said Laws for rendering the same more effectual and to prevent the growth of Atheism, Irreligion and Profaneness, is suggested as one great reason of its being, and thereby the Justices in Quarter Sessions are directed at the opening of their Court from time to time to give in Special Charge to the Grand Jury to make diligent enquiry and Presentment of all Towns and Districts that are destitute of a Minister qualified as by the said laws is directed, or that do not make a suitable provision for his support and maintenance, And upon such Presentment, Complaint or Information in any other manner, the Court of Gen^l Sessions are directed and required vigorously to put the laws in execution for redressing of all defects and neglects of that kind and forthwith to make the necessary Orders for that end, as by law they are empowered. And in case their orders so made be not duly observed or by combination and practises of ill men be eluded and rendered ineffectual for the speedy remedying and reforming of so great an evil, the Justices of such Court are to represent and make report of their pro-

ceedings unto the next Session of the Great or General Court or Assembly, who, upon such report, are to take effectual care to provide and send an able, learned, Orthodox Minister of good conversation, being first recommended by three or more of the settled ordained Ministers, to every such Town or District that are destitute, and also provide for his hon^{ble} support and maintenance by adding so much to the proportion of such Town or District to the Public Taxes from time to time as they shall Judge sufficient for that end. And so in like manner for the support and maintenance of ministers in such Towns or Districts that neglect to fulfil and perform the contracts and agreements made with their ministers. And shall also proceed after the same manner to supply and support a minister in places that are destitute, where the Justices neglect their duty to take care thereof. And such additional sums so laid as aforesaid are to be assessed, collected and paid into the Public Treasury with the other public taxes, and drawn out thence and duly paid to the minister and ministers respectively, for whom it should be layd.

That by another Act passed in the 4th year of your Majesty's reign, Intituled an Act in addition to an Act passed in the 1st Year of Queen Anne, Intituled an Act for more effectually providing for the support of the Ministry, reciting the powers provided by the s^d Act for assessing the Inhabitants for support of the Ministers; but that no like power was provided with reference to the Charge of Building and repairing of the public meeting houses, for the worship of God. It is enacted that when and so often as the major part of the Inhabitants of any Precinct or District have or should, at a Meeting legally warned, agree on the building, finishing or repairing of any Public Meeting House, or defraying any other necessary charge for the support of the Worship of God, and agree on any sum for that purpose, the assessors of such Precinct or District are impowered to assess and raise the same on the respective inhabitants, and in like manner as is directed by the said Act. And all regular or legal Precincts or Districts are impowered to choose a Com^{tee} or other Officers for the better managem^t of the affairs of their respective Precincts or Districts as afores^d. And a new District is made by this Act, and the Inhabitants thereof to have full power to choose a Com^{tee} for the regulation and management of all affairs relating to the support of the public worship of God.

That the said Independents, having passed the aforesaid Laws in direct opposition to their said Charter and^{*} to the Laws and Constitution of this Kingdom, in order to oppress the Church of England people and other

Christian Inhabitants conscientiously differing from the said Inhabitants, and having, by the said Act of 1715, vested an illegal power in themselves of determining who should be ministers under the Qualifications aforesaid, and of appointing Ministers of their own perswasion and imposing them and their maintenances on all your Majesty's subjects, even those of their Mother Church. To compleat their designs, under the said Laws they set up themselves for, and acted as, an established Church, and very lately took upon them, as such, to erect a Synod, but which was taken notice and condemned and disallow'd of by your Majesty.

That your petitioners (who are ministers of the Church of England) have been sent over as Missionaries to New England by the Hon^{ble} Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and your petitioners have laid a very fair Foundation of instructing great numbers of the Inhabitants there in the Doctrines and Principles of the Church of England, who are of themselves very desirous of embracing the Church of England Worship as established by Law; and wherein they should have made a much greater progress, but for the oppressions and hardships which they continually received from the Independants, in the said Province, which they continue daily to exercise towards your petitioners and all that become members of their congregations, by unwarrantably rating and assessing them for the support and maintenance of the Independant Teachers, and for the repairing and building the Independant Meeting Houses, and in default of payment, by distraining their goods and laying their persons in actual imprisonment, and using all methods possible to discourage the Inhabitants from embracing our government, doctrine and liturgy, whereby the members of our Churches are miserably distressed by the force and violence that is used upon their Persons and Estates in case of the least refusal or delay to contribute to the support of the dissenting Teachers and their meeting houses; and on which account, at least 30 of the members of the Church of England have been imprisoned at one time in one Town; and which your Petitioners humbly represent to your Majesty as the greatest obstacle to the encreasing of the Members of the Church of England in that Province, it not being to be expected that tho' in their hearts the Inhabitants are entirely disposed to the Doctrine of the Church of England, that they should openly come into that profession, under which, as matters now stand, they cannot have protection, but are liable to imprisonment and all the distresses of the persecuting resentm^{ts} of the Governing Power

there, which is vested in the Independants, with whom the Church of England Professors are not at present even upon a level. Such is the unhappy circumstances of the Established Church of England in this Province. Whereas, were such of the Inhabitants who, according to their own desires, should become members to the Church of England, exempted and protected from rates to the Independent Teachers, there is great reason to believe many would be added to the Church, and by that means the Church enlarged, and your Majesty's supremacy in ecclesiastical affairs be acknowledged, which at present is but too much neglected in that province.

That therefore, and as the said Acts, in the rigid manner in which they are put in execution, may affect the lives, as well as the consciences, Religion, Libertys and Propertys of your petitioners and their Congregations, and your petitioners being still apprehensive of greater sufferings, they most humbly beg leave to lay the said Acts before your Majesty in Council, for your royal consideration thereof, pursuant to the directions of the said Charter, and humbly submit to your Majesty's consideration whether the same are warranted by their Charter, and humbly hope Your Majesty will be pleased to repeal the same, amongst several others, for the following reasons, viz.:

First in regard, no national or provincial church is, by the said Charter, established in the said Province, but an extensive and universal Liberty of conscience is thereby given and preserved to all Sects and denominations of Christians inhabiting the said Province (Papists only excepted), and no one sect preferred above the other by the said Charter, in respect to Church Power and Government—a free liberty of conscience being the principal foundation of the said Charter.

Secondly in regard, the said Acts tend, in the strictest manner, to the suppression of a Free Liberty of conscience, expressly granted by the said Charter, and in direct opposition thereto, sets up Independancy above your Majesty's other Protestant subjects in general, and of their Mother Church in particular, to which your Petitioners belong. And instead of disposing matters so as that all your Majesty's subjects there may be peaceably and religiously governed and protected, and preserving to them their free profession, and securing and maintaining Liberty of Conscience to all your Majesty's Protestant subjects, the said Acts, in the execution and consequences of them, entirely take away all liberty of conscience, the Security of Religion, and invade the civil Libertys and Propertys, and the rights and privileges granted to all your Majesty's Protestant subjects by the said Charter.

Thirdly in regard, the General Court have not, by the said Charter, as your Petitioners humbly apprehend, any power to make any laws imposing anything relating to any particular form of Divine worship, especially to assess the Protestants of one denomination in support of those of another; they being only empowered by the Charter, as your Petitioners humbly apprehend, to make assessments for your Majesty's service in the necessary Defence and support of the Government, and not for the support of a Teacher of any particular opinion whatever, which is conceived to be directly contrary to the end the Charter had in view. And if the Charter had given any further power, your petitioners humbly apprehend it is not to be supposed the Charter would have preferred Independant Teachers (which are all along meant by learned and orthodox ministers in the said Acts) before the Church of England ministers. And, therefore, should these Acts enure, they will effectually deprive your Majesty's subjects there of the liberty of conscience granted them by the said Charter. In regard the said Legislature will construe none Orthodox but their own Independant Teachers.

Fourthly, by these Laws and the rigid manner of carrying them into execution, great distresses and discouragements are brought upon our Mother Church. And the Inhabitants of the said Province, who would otherwise freely embrace the public worship of the Church of England, hereby greatly discouraged from openly professing themselves Members thereof, whereas, if these Acts were repealed and any acts of the like nature prevented from being pass'd for the future, it is very reasonable to believe the Members of the Church of England would receive a daily increase, and that by this means many flourishing Churches would be very soon effectually established among us.

Wherefore, and for several other reasons, and as the said Laws are apprehended to be contrary and repugnant to the laws of England and should these acts enure they would be of the most dangerous consequence, not only to the members of the Church of England in the said province, but also to your Majesty's other Colonys and Plantations abroad, and that your petitioners and all the Members of the Established Church of England, in this province, may be free from the payment of all rates for the maintenance of Teachers of any other perswasion.

Your Petitioners, for themselves and their suffering Brethren, most humbly pray your Majesty's royal consideration, and that your Majesty will thereupon

be pleased to pronounce Your royal Negative and repeal the same, and each of them, and that the proper and necessary directions may be given to prevent any Acts of the like oppressive nature from being pass'd for the future. And that your Majesty will be pleased to make such further and other order in the Premises as your Majesty, in your great Wisdom and Goodness shall see fitting to provide.

And your Petitioners
shall ever pray, &c.

*Rev. Messrs HARRIS & MOSSOM to the LORD BISHOP
of LONDON.*

BOSTON, Dec^r 7, 1725.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIP,

* * * Six of the Clergy of this & the neighbouring provinces having met at Rhode Island, whence they addressed your Lordship as we since heard, lest therefore your Lordship might Judge us wanting in our duty, we hold ourselves indispensably obliged both to address you as well as to give the reasons why we went not to Rhode Island. We are as ready as any of our brethren in the expressions of our duty to your Lordship in every instance & confessions of our unhappiness at the great distance between this appendage in which the Divine Providence has placed us & the see of London itself. We are thoro'ly sensible that many of the difficulties & troubles we are now exposed to, the nearer influences of a Bishop might skreen us from; but these we bear with as little complaint as may be, no ways doubting but that when it shall be found for the interest of the Church in the British Plantations & for the honour of the See of London some expedient will be provided; & in a particular manner are we affected at D^r. Welton's flagrant usurpation, but 'tis what we can only lament, not remedy; & therefore presume not to offer a positive method of cure, but wholly commit it to the watchful eye of your Lordship, which extends its views even to us; & we do very sincerely assure your Lordship that it arises from a sense of humble duty & modesty that we do not expressly pray a Bishop may be fixt among

us, because you & not we are the most competent judge of what will make most for the service of the Church in general, our being at once cut off or still continued a branch of the See of London. Some expedient will be provided & we decline setting our particular grievances as a ballance in your judgment. This only we have to declare, that whatever your Lordship, directed by the Divine Wisdom, shall order for us, we will with duty & reverence receive.

Why we went not to Rhode Island we can assign several reasons to your Lordship, such as the impropriety of going out of this into a Quaker Governm^t, when especially in this were the greater body of clergy; & not only that, but even to the town the minister of which but a small time before had refused the oaths when tendered to him by the Governm^t, as a test of his allegiance. This we were assured of from Col^l Cranston the Gov^r of Rhode Island, M^r. Honyman has done, after which had we gone we feared incurring a suspicion of disaffection also.

Moreover, M^r. Checkley we heard was to be there, & the event proved us rightly informed, for he went hence in company with M^r. Plant, & Pigot continued there till they returned, as your Lordship has been pleased to observe that you account him a downright Jacobite, we shall not insist how open to censure we had laid ourselves by accompanying with him, but abstracting even from this, for our own Peace & Quietness sake, could we not rank or have anything to do with him. In what manner & to what degree he has broke that only we who sadly feel it can declare; & were it not for the kindly supports & encouragem^{ts} which, upon every occasion of applying (& frequent ones we have) his honor our Lieutenant Gov^r vouchsafes us, we should be borne down by the outrages of the party which he had made. Upon the whole we beg leave to observe to your Lordship that we have experienced enough from his first attempts & practices to get into holy orders, & therefore were not willing to shew anything that had the least face of encourageing those or his publicly associating with the clergy.

We have hitherto maintained & preserved our characters & reputations sound & entire thro'out the whole country, & by our moderation have wrought the doctrines & discipline of our Church into the good opinion of many of these people, & we can declare as the strictest truth that the Church flourished & encreased under our care before these impracticable doctrines of the nullity and invalidity of their administrations were advanced; & the ground we hold, next to the blessing of God, is owing to the mild & gentle

methods we pursue. These, may it please your Lordship, were some of the reasons, for we pass by & forgive personal injuries & contempts, why we preferred addressing you by ourselves, & hope they may meet with your Lordship's approbation & we have only at present to entreat your Lordship's Blessing upon us & our Labours, & leave to subscribe ourselves your most

Dutiful sons & obliged,

humble servants,

H. HARRIS,

DAVID MOSSOM.

*An account of the steps which were taken on the Petition of
the Rev^d TIMOTHY CUTLER, and others.*

1726, Mar. 20th. The said Petition was lodged in the Council Office.

1727, May 13th. By order in Council it was referred to the consideration of a Com^{tee} of the Privy Council.

July 14th. By order of the Com^{tee} of Privy Council, the said petition was referred to the consideration of the Lords Com^{rs} for trade and Plantations.

Nov^r 14th. The Lords Commissioners for trade wrote a letter to the King's then Attorney, and Solicitor General, for their opinion, relating to three Acts of Assembly, of the Massachusetts Bay, which had been confirmed by the Crown, and of which Acts the Clergy of the Church of England complained, as being passed contrary to the New England Charter.

Upon search it does not appear that the Attorney, and Solicitor General, ever made any report, or that any further proceedings, were had on the forementioned petition.

NOTE.—Search is now making for the order, made about 1725, by the Regency, declaring that the Independants in New England were not to be considered as the National Church.

Mr. PLANT to the Secretary.

 NEWBURY, Sept^r 7, 1726.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONORS,

It would be too tedious to enumerate all the difficulties my Church labored under at my first settling among them occasioned by the ill conduct of my predecessor, many of them by length of time are forgot; others I have conquered by example and diligence. I hope your Honors do not esteem me as a lazy sheppard, the increase of my congregation, the considerable charges in repairing my Church and the preparation made for erecting Galleries are my best witness. To have seen about thirty auditors seven months before my arrival attending Divine Service in my Church, and to be present now in the same Assembly with such a body of hearers crowding and thronging in their seats will I presume bear testimony that I endeavour to answer the good and pious end of the Honorable Society. I can't here pass by an expression of one of my Churchwardens, the last Lord's Day immediately after the celebration of the Holy Sacrament: "Sir, do you not see how your Church is thronged, the people sit one upon another's Backs, the Alleys is crowded that we can't pass to our Pews without difficulty. Pray, Sir, let not the approaching Winter hinder us from building the Galleries untill the Spring. Moreover several people have told me that they would constantly come to hear you, but when they come have no seats, and crowded that they can't bear it." The number of my Communicants is 41, besides some that are dead and others removed to Boston. I may say with S^t Paul, that I will not glory in my infirmities, yet I have whereof to glory.

The Honorable Lieutenant Governor of Portsmouth, after a free and pious conversation in visits paid to him for about a Year and a half after my first coming over hath ever since not only declared but joined himself to my Church, being one of my Communicants, and the last time I waited upon his Honor, his Lady told me she designed to attend the Holy Sacrament with his Honor the first Sunday in October next, expressing herself thus, that there could not be better words to stir me up to true Christian devotion, and an humble acknowledgement and thankfulness for the inestimate benefit they partook of in that Holy Sacrament, than what was used in the delivery of the Bread and Wine pronounced then by the Minister, she had something

scrupled at Kneeling, but now by the many arguments I had used, shewing her the compliance of our Saviour, with the power of the Church in His days to alter indifferent things, she was very reconciled to the alteration made from a sitting posture to Kneeling, saying she could not come too humble. His Honor is the best contributor both to me and to my Church. I have been several times with Complaints to the Honorable Lieutenant Governor of this Province, my people being harrassed by seizures of goods for non payment of rates to Dissenting teachers. His honor is pleased to put me off with considering my affair, but no relief, and the last time I waited upon his honor pressing it hard upon him, that it was chargeable to come 40 miles to attend upon his Honor so often as I had, that I could receive no other answer but only, Sir, I'll consider of it that I wanted to represent the true state of my Church home to the Honorable members of the Society, that I most humbly desired of his Honor that he would send an order to the Magistrates of Newbury to desist from such violent proceedings. And his Honor is pleased to refer me to the general Court where I must attend and receive their resolve to my affairs, which I shall endeavor to relate to your Honors before the Anniversary meeting of your Honors in Feb^y next. This (I do assure your honors) is the state of affairs with me and my Church, and altho' I am unworthy of the dignity of a Minister of Christ Jesus, yet hath the work of the Ministry been advanced by my hands; The Lord giving a blessing to the pious endeavors and intentions of your honors (the care of immortal souls being near your hearts), that your labors shall not be in vain in the Lord, May the increase of my Auditors, give me favor in your sight. May your Honors' prayers for me, your unworthy Missionary, make me persevere in the good work I have already begun, that I may with joy deliver up my account to your honors here upon earth, and be eternally rewarded for it in the Glorious Mansions of Christ Jesus.

With utmost submission I presume to subscribe myself your Honors' most Obed^t and dutiful Serv^t,

MATTHIAS PLANT, Missionary at Newbury.

Docter CUTLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Nov^r 28, 1726.

SIR,

Since the 4th of April last I have baptized 22 Infants and three Adults, and my Communicants who live in and out of this Town are 94, besides several who belong to the other parish in this place, and communicate in both. My congregation daily increases, considerable numbers of Dissenters, and sundry of them upon principle, add themselves to it, and a perfect harmony is among us. The Churches in this place would soon be too small for the Parishioners, were we blessed with a resident Bishop, and several from the pressure of the Dissenters Lyons, who are very industrious to blacken our Characters, and to burthen us with taxes, the only ways to check the advances of our excellent Church. The latter is the particular portion of our Country Towns, especially where there are but a few Churchmen, and no Episcopal Minister, but the sufferings of a part do affect the whole.

My people do constantly and reverently attend the public worship, making some small deduction for common sailors, whereof I have great numbers and who are too much of the unthinking kind. I rejoice in the religious and virtuous lives of many that belong to me, and hope there is rather an abatement than increase of what is reproachful.

*Papers inclosed in Mr. PLANT'S Letter of the 20th Dec^r,
1726, Relating to the Members of the Church of Eng-
land being rated or taxed to pay Dissenting Teachers.*

BOSTON, 12th Dec^r, 1726.

SIR,

You'll see by the enclosed votes the endeavors I have used for the ease of your People and others of the Church of England in this province, and where

the affair is rested; though my Intentions in appointing the Committee was that they might report what was proper in order to be passed the whole Court, it seems they took it otherwise; however, inasmuch as the affair requires the authority of the Legislature, I would advise you accordingly to prefer a Memorial to the whole Court. My proposal was to have a Law made that the taxes of those belonging to those of the Church of England be paid by the collectors to the Ministers of the Church of England to whom they severally do belong, which will not only put you upon an equal, just foot, but save you much trouble. Wherefore, if you think it proper to make such a proposal in your Memorial, It may do well, but I must advise you when you mention the ministers in the Towns that you give them the character the Law of this province vest them with, viz^t, Ministers, and not Dissenting Teachers, for that gives offence to the Court.

I am, Sir,

Your most faithful, humble Serv^t,

WILLIAM DUMMER, J^r.

In Council, Nov^r 30th, 1726.

His Honor, the Lieutenant Governor, having communicated to the Board a Memorial of the Reverend M^r. Matthias Plant, the Episcopal Minister at Newbury, referring to the taxing of his hearers within the Town of Amesbury, towards the support of the minister in the said Town, as also a memorial of John Vessey and four others of the Town of Braintree, sheweth that they have erected a church for the worship of God, after the manner of the Church of England, and praying that they may be exempt from any charges towards the support of the present Minister of the said Town—

Ordered, that the Honorable William Tailor, Esq., Nathaniel Byfield, John Cushing, Benjamin Lynde, Edmund Quincy, Elisha Cook, Samuel Thaxter, and Spencer Phips, Esq^{rs}, be a Committee to consider what is proper to be done thereon.

Ex^d by J. WILLARD, Secretary.

The Committee of Council on the Memorials of the Reverend M^r. Matthias Plant of Newbury, and M^r. John Vessey, with four others of Braintree, addressed to his Honor, the Lieutenant Governor, referring to the exemption of Sundry persons from any tax, assessment for the support of any Minister, excepting of the Church of England, having considered the same are humbly of the opinion,

That the application of the Memorialists in the premises ought to be made unto the General Court.

In the name and by the order of the Committee,

WILLIAM TAILOR.

J. WILLARD, Secretary.

Mr. PLANT to the Secretary.

NEWBURY, Dec^r 20th, 1726.

SIR,

I presume by your care to put these papers into the hands of the Society to gain the compassionate assistance to us and interest for us, without which the cause of the Church will either sink or be much suppressed in these parts. His Honor, the Lieutenant Governor, having for some time before, upon my application to him, promised me his interest to secure the People of my Church from taxes, did accordingly write to the Selectmen of the Town of Amesbury, where are Sundry People belonging to my Church, to perswade them to forbear any molestation of the Church People, till he could know the pleasure of the General Court of the province upon the affair, notwithstanding which, one of my people hath for refusing a Dissenting Teacher's rate, which comes to £1 16s, had taken from him the value of £3 10s, and no part of it restored.

Having received the enclosed Letter from his honor, I have immediately taken this troublesome journey, that I might fully satisfy myself upon what I might depend from the Government here, and I waited upon his honor the very day, and besides other discourse relating to the affair of my Church, I told him it was said among the people of Amesbury, that his honor had sent no prohibition against the molesting of Churchmen, but only a request that they would be favorable to them. This he acknowledged and said he could not pretend to send them such an order, for that the Law of the Province would bear out the people in every Town in obliging the Churchmen to pay rates to the Ministers of the Province, and so it would do by virtue of that Law whilst it remained. I desired of his Honor a copy of that Letter he sent to the selectmen of Amesbury, but he waived taking notice of my request, and

told me the substance was as I have above related. He further added that though Governor Shute sent a positive order to the Authority in Bristol to forbear rating the Church People to the Ministers of this Province, yet he could not justify himself to act against a positive Law which would defend them in their actings against his order. I then told his honor that I believed the Bishop of London, my Diocesan, and the Society expected that my people should be protected from rates only by his Honor's orders, to which he replied, by this time he believed his Lordship, the Bishop of London, and the Society were better informed, viz^t, that he could not do it. His Honor told me that he supposed a memorial in the affair put into the General Court might obtain relief for me, and that he would back it, to which I replied that if his Honor pleased to offer it to the General Court, it might be as proper as myself, since he had been pleased to refer it to the Council, but for my own part should not act any farther till orders from the Society, because I was only to make application to his honor for the relief of my people, besides I supposed my memorial would meet with the same bad success in the General Court as Braintree had before done, viz^t, immediately to be thrown out, for which reasons I do now forbear any further application to the Authority here, and earnestly entreat the interest of the Honorable Society for our relief and their directions for his Conduct in this difficult affair, and with all that speed which a thing of this nature will allow of, the sooner to give ease to my burthened, oppressed people, and to put a stop to what farther sufferings are now before us.

I am, Reverend Sir,

Your most humble Serv^t,

MATTHIAS PLANT.

*Some Members of the Church of England at Braintree in
New England, to General NICHOLSON.*

Dec^r 28th, 1726.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

The hardship we have met with from our Independant Neighbors, and from the Government here, obliged us to make application to your Excellency,

hoping that we shall have your favor and Friendship, and that you will use your interest with his Lordship the Bishop of London, and the Honorable Society, that the Reverend Mr. Ebenezer Miller may be sent over to us as soon as possible, 'till which time we have no prospect of being relieved from our sufferings.

We beg of your Excellency to use your endeavors that what the Independants here call Laws by which they tax the Churchmen and force them to pay towards the support of the Congregational Teachers, may be explained. And if they be explained according to the Laws of England, we shall be free from their impositions.

Your Excellency hath always been a Friend to the Infant Churches in this Country, and all of them have been in some measure nourished by your Bounty, but none of them ever stood in more need of your Excellency's favors than our poor Church at Braintree. Tho' We are but few, yet we are resolved (by the Grace of God) to stand steadfast in the truth, and when it shall please God to send Mr. Miller to us, we have a prospect of having a very numerous Congregation, for he is very well beloved in these parts. There is nothing that hinders the growth of the Church so much as the Independants here being suffered to tax the Churchmen, especially after the manner that they do it, for they generally, if we refuse to pay the Dissenting Minister's rate, take away three or four pounds for 30^s and we being poor Men are not able to bear it, having large families, and being willing to pay towards the support of an Episcopal Minister to the utmost of our power, but it is against our conscience to support them. We have done making application to the Authority here, and are quite tired, as you may see by the papers we have sent to Mr. Miller to be laid before his Lordship and the Honorable Society. Your favor in the premises will be an act of Charity to a very great obligation upon (may it please your Excellency),

Your Excellency's very much devoted and
very humble Serv^{ts},

JOHN VESEY,

GEORGE CHEESEMAN,

PETER MARQUAND,

BENJAMIN VESEY,

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Feb^y 3^d, 172⁷.

SIR,

I have formerly given you some hints of an Interest of the Church of England depending with this Government, the matter has now been considered by our General Court & the Church suffers by the determination.

Upon the present establishment of the college, the Governor, the Magistrates of the colony with the Teaching Elders of the Six Neighbouring Towns (whereof Boston is one) are overseers of it, with whom it is to receive all Appeals from the Corporation & to ratify or disannul whatever Acts or Elections are made by them. For a long time the Ministers of the Church of England here have been owned as Teaching Elders, and as such cited to the Meetings of Overseers, and M^r. Harris has frequently sat at their Board upon an equal right with the Teachers of this Town, the Anabaptist Teacher not excepted. But for a few years, since the Episcopal Church has very sensibly increased here, they have refused citing of us, and M^r. Myles & I have prosecuted that matter till we have received from our General Court the Determination inclosed.

On the Overseers' side there are unhandsome & untrue suggestions which we are not allowed time to make a full reply to. It is there said that the clerk not only notified the Ministers of the Church of England, whereas he notified them in the form common to all, and M^r. Harris has often sat upon such notifications & was acknowledged as one of that Body. It is also suggested that we design to serve a turn & break in upon their ancient constitution, whereas we only aimed at a quiet admission among them; Tho' indeed we humbly presume it is much more for the public interest of Religion that there should be no Charter for the College or a new one derived immediately from the crown, than that the Ministers of the Church of England should be debarr'd of their present claims, since now all possible art consistent with safety & secrecy is used at that college to suppress any good inclinations in the Students towards our Excellent Church, wherefore we have sent over the first charter of our college, which it subsisted upon till the first charter of our Colony was taken away, also the two others given out by this Government &

without any power in the Reign of King William, now after some use of the last charter they returned to the first, which themselves had rejected & had no power to reassume.

And having thus presented the case to the Hon'ble Society, I do with every true Son of the Church in New England, humbly rely on their good interests, that Justice may be done us, or the collége be settled on a better foundation than it is at present. For now it is only a Battery planted against the grand designs of that worthy Body in Erecting Missions & sending Missionaries into these parts; and when I tell the Society that I suppose there are about 150 Students there, I presume they will think such a number, & that growing, also not unworthy of their care.

I am not able to suggest any expedient to the Society in favor of so good a cause and I think with us the *articulus stantis vel cadentis ecclesiæ*, but I trust we shall reap that benefit from the Society's concerns for which the Generations yet to come shall call 'em blessed.

Some Laws are made in the present Sessions of our General Court, which manifest the same disaffection to our Church as the cause which I have now represented; but they not being yet printed I am unable to get copies to send over.

Sir, I humbly beg a good interpretation of this well meant zeal, and liberty to subscribe myself the Society's and

Your most humble Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

*Dr. CUTLER'S & Mr. MYLES'S MEMORIAL, and
others, relating to their Sitting as Overseers of HAR-
VARD COLLEGE inclosed in Dr. CUTLER'S
Letter of 3rd February, 1727.*

To the Honorable William Dummer, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor, &c., and
to the Honorable the Council and House of Representatives in General
Court Assembled:

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That at a Session of the Great and General Court the 8th day of the 7th Month, 1642, it was Ordered in these words: "That the Governor and
"Deputy for the time being, and all the Magistrates of this Jurisdiction, to-
"gether with the Teaching Elders of the six next adjoining Towns, that is,
"Cambridge, Watertown, Charlestown, Boston, Roxbury, & Dorchester;
"and the President of the College for the time being, shall have from time to
"time full power & authority to make & establish all such Orders, Statutes &
"Constitutions as they shall see necessary for the instructing, giving & fur-
"thering of the said College, and the several Members thereof, from time to
"time in Piety, Morality and Learning, &c. Provided also that if any Consti-
"tution, Order or Orders shall be made, that is found hurtful to the said Col-
"lege or Members thereof, or the weal publick, that then upon the appeal of
"the party or parties aggrieved to the said Overseers, that they shall repeal the
"said order or orders at the next Meeting, or stand accountable thereof to the
"next General Court." As by the said Act or Order reference thereunto had,
more will appear, that in observance of said act, Your Memorialists Cutler &
Myles, likewise the Rev^d M^r. Henry Harris as Teaching Elders of this Town
of Boston, have been notified to be present at sundry Meetings of the said
Overseers, and the s^d M^r. Harris was actually present at several; but so it
was that an Overseers' Meeting at the Council Chamber, in Boston, the 18th
of May, 1727, his Honor the Lieu^t Governor informing the Board that ap-
plication had been made to him by your Memorialist Cutler, that he might
be notified to be present at the Meetings of the Overseers, after a Debate

had thereon, the Question was put, whether he the s^d D^r. Cutler be notified accordingly, and it passed in the Negative, the Board apprehending that he is not entituled thereunto; thereupon your Memorialist Cutler, the 15th of June last, by writing, directed to the Overseers, desired to be *Resolved* if he was not entituled to be present at the Meetings of the Overseers when notified by their clerk so to be, or at time since his being an Episcopal Minister in the Town of Boston, or if he had forfeited that title since, & by what means; and the said Overseers taking the same into consideration, as also their constitution, were of Opinion that the s^d Memorialist has not nor ever had by said Constitution a right to sit as an Overseer of Harvard College.

Also on the s^d 15th of June y^r Memorialist Myles by writing directed to the Overseers complained that he was not notified by their clerk as formerly to sit among the Overseers & desired this affair might be redressed and if not that he might know for what reasons. The Board made answer that he has not nor ever had by the said Constitution a right to sit as an Overseer of Harvard College.

For as much therefore as the said Act of the General Court that constituted the said Overseers direct any member grieved with any orders made by said Overseers to appeal to them, directing at the same time said Overseers to repeal said Order or Orders, in failure whereof obliging them to be accountable thereof to the next General Court, and that your Memorialists think themselves grieved by the said Order or Vote of said Overseers of the 18th of May last, which induced your Memorialist Cutler to appeal to said Board for the Repeal of the same as aforesaid at their next Meeting in June aforesaid, and the said Overseers at their said last Meeting, instead of repealing the said order enforced and passed another of the like import, to exclude your said Memorialist Myles from the Board of Overseers, your Memorialists therefore pursuant to the s^d Act, Anno 1642, apply to your Honors for redress in the premises, not doubting but that your Honors will be of opinion that the Great and General Court by their aforesaid act did in their great wisdom and justice design no exclusion of the Ministers of the Church of England from the inspecting and ordering of Harvard College, since the Orthodoxy of the Church of England is question'd by no sound Protestants & the Members of that Church in this Government bear an equal proportion in all public charges to the support of said College, & the Ministers of that Church are equally with any others qualified & disposed to promote the

Interests of Religion, good Literature and good manners, the worthy ends propounded in the Founding of it, and that your Memorialists by their Ordination & canonical Induction into their respective Churches of the Town of Boston are fairly included in the denomination of Teaching Elders according to its natural and genuine sense & import, and such Teachers who according to said act have a right to sit as Overseers of Harvard College, And thereupon your Memorialists humbly beg an order of this Great and General Court, that according to the Constitution of the Body of Overseers, they may be restored to the right of Overseers, & may agreeable to custom, equity & Justice, be again notified & have seats at the Meetings of the Overseers of Harvard College.

And your Memorialists shall ever pray.

TIMOTHY CUTLER,
SAM^{EL} MYLES.

To the Honorable W^M DUMMER, Esq., Lieutenant Governor, & the Hon'ble Council, &c.

The Memorial of sundry the Ministers and
others of the Church of England in
New England,

HUMBLY SHEWETH:

That whereas, by the ancient establishment of the General Court, held in Boston the 8th of September, 1642, the Governor and Deputy for the time being, and all the Magistrates of this Jurisdiction, together with the Teaching Elders of Six next adjoining Towns, that is, Cambridge, Watertown, Charlestown, Boston, Roxbury, & Dorchester; & the President of the College for the time being, are made and appointed Overseers of the College at Cambridge, for the ends and purposes in the same Act expressed, & by force & virtue of that Act all those persons, and amongst the rest the Ministers of the Church of England in Boston, lately have been deemed & taken to be Overseers of the said College, & from time to time ever since, have assembled & met to-

gether, & ordered & disposed of the affairs of the said College as the Overseers.

But so it is (May it please this Great & Hon'ble Court), these last three years the Ministers of the Church of England in Boston have been neglected and not called to the Meeting of the Overseers aforesaid, and upon application made unto them by the Reverend Dr. Timothy Cutler & Mr. Sam^l Myles, two of the Ministers of the Church of England, on the 15th of June last, the Hon'ble the Overseers, upon consideration of the Constitution aforesaid, voted, declared, and recorded their opinion that the s^d Dr. Cutler & Mr. Myles have not, nor ever had, by the s^d Constitution, a right to sit as Overseers of Harvard College.

We consider that College as the common Nursery of Piety & Learning to New England in general, as well as to them that are of the order of the Church of England, as to them that are of the Order of New England, the common Interest of both to support it, & a Blessing to both when it flourisheth, & therefore apprehend that it is a pity these different orders should be made differing parties, not only in the Churches where they are different, but in the College where they are entirely one, & will tend to discourage those of the order of the Church of England from doing those services to the College or receiving those benefits from it, as otherwise they might. We are not so imprudent as to imagine that the admission of those two Gentlemen can make us a party in the ordering of that College, & serve any secret designs or separate interests (which is, in the nature of this case, impossible), but only seek that all especial notes of groundless distinction & disesteem towards us may be abated, & an universal good understanding among us all promoted & established. It seems by the Note of the Hon'ble the Overseers above mentioned, as tho' they did not look upon the Ministers of the Church of England to be Teaching Elders. But we would humbly hope there is no ground sufficient, upon a calm thought, to maintain such an Opinion. For they have been both ordained Teaching Elders by the Bishop of London, & have their several credentials for that purpose, & have both been orderly sent to execute that their Function in Boston, which they are able also to prove; & as for a Minister of the Church of England, his being a Teaching Elder, it has never been questioned & disputed by those of the Orders of the Churches of New England, that we have heard of. Indeed, there have been disputes raised & maintained about Ruling Elders, & each several Order have claimed to them-

selves the Right of Ruling Elders, but neither Order has ever questioned but that the Elders of our Church were Teaching Elders before now, if it now be questioned.

Wherefore, forasmuch as this Great & Hon'ble Court has the superintendancy & government of all affairs within this Province, for the common good & general happiness of all His Majesty's good Subjects here, & the Rev^d Dr. Cutler & Mr. Myles have made this Hon'ble Court their last resort here, both as the common and impartial patrons of all good men, & the best expositors of our own Acts,

We therefore, in concurrence with them, humbly pray this Hon'ble Court, that according to the original fundamental constitution of the said Overseers, these worthy Gentlemen may be deemed reputed and declared by this Hon'ble Court to be two of the said Overseers of the said College at Cambridge. And your Honours' most humble Orators shall ever pray for the prosperity & happiness of this Government, & that the College at Cambridge, & every interest of New England, both civil & sacred.

Orders of the General Court at Boston in New England, relating to Harvard College, 8th September, 1648, & 22^d May, 1650, inclosed in Dr. Cutler's Letter of the 3^d of February, 1727.

At a General Court held at Boston, the 8th of the 7th Month, 1642.

WHEREAS, by Order of Court in the 7th mo., 1636, there was appointed & named 6 Magistrates and Six Elders to order the College at Cambridge, of which twelve some are removed out of this jurisdiction—

It is therefore Ordered, that the Governor and Deputy for the time being, & all the Magistrates of this Jurisdiction, together with the Teaching Elders of the Six next adjoining Towns, that is, Cambridge, Watertown, Charlestown, Boston, Roxbury, & Dorchester, & the President of the College for the time being, shall have, from time to time, full power & authority to

make & establish all such Orders, Statutes & Constitutions as they shall see necessary for the instituting, giving, and furthering of the said College, & the sev^l Members thereof, from time to time, in Piety, Morality and Learning, as also that they shall have full power to dispose, order & manage, to the use & behoof of the said College & Members thereof, all Gifts, Legacies, Bequeathalls, Revenues, Lands & Donations, as either have been or shall be conferred, bestowed, or any ways shall fall to the said College. And whereas it may come to pass that many of the said Magistrates & Elders may be absent, or otherways employed in weighty affairs when the said College needs their present help, council, and authority,

THEREFORE IT IS ORDERED, that the greater number of the said Magistrates, Elders & President shall have the power of the whole. Provided also, that if any Constitution Order or Orders shall be made that is found hurtful to the said College or the Members thereof, or to the Weal Publick, that then, upon the Appeal of the party or parties aggrieved to the said Overseers, that they shall repeal the said Order or Orders at the next Meeting, or stand accountable thereof to the next General Court.

MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

At a General Court of Elections, held at Boston, 22^d of May, 1650.

In Answer to the Petition of Henry Dunstar, President of Harvard College, The Court doth grant and appoint M^r. Danforth, the Surveyor of Cambridge, shall have power with one as the Executors of M^r. Israel Stoughton shall nominate, & with such another as they shall agree upon as a third person, to lay out to Harvard College the Land given by the s^d M^r. Stoughton to the said Harvard College as a Legacy. And the Court doth readily grant the College exemption from all customs in their Petition mentioned, and that the Hundred Pounds the Country oweth the College should be paid into them as was formerly appointed, and that they cannot find a way to alter the agreements with the Ferrymen without their consent.

And in answer to his desires for a Corporation, The Court doth grant his request in these terms:

WHEREAS, thro' the good hand of God many well devoted persons have

been, & daily are, moved and stirred up to give and bestow sundry Gifts, Legacies, Lands & Revenues for the Advancement of all good Literature, Arts and Sciences in Harvard College in Cambridge, in the County of Middlesex, & to the Maintenance of the President & Fellows, & for all accommodations of Buildings, & all other necessary provisions that may conduce to the Education of the English & Indian Youth of this Country in knowledge & Godliness.

IT IS THEREFORE ORDERED AND ENACTED by this Court & the authority thereof, That for the furthering so good a work, & for the purposes aforesaid, From henceforth the said College in Cambridge, in Middlesex in New England, shall be a corporation, consisting of seven Persons, Viz^t, a President, Five Fellows, & a Treasurer or Purser, and that Henry Dunstar shall be the first Presid^t, Samuel Mather, Samuel Danforth, Masters of Arts, Jonathan Mitchel, Comfort Star, & Samuel Eaton shall be the five Fellows, & Thomas Danforth to be the present Treasurer, all of them being Inhabitants in the Bay, & shall be the first seven persons of which the said Corporation shall consist. And that the said Seven persons, or the greater number of them procuring the presence of the Overseers of the College, & by their counsel and consent shall have power, & are hereby authorized, at any time or times, to elect a New President, Fellows or Treasurer so oft, and from time to time, as any of the said persons shall die or be removed. Which said President & Fellows for the time being, shall forever after, in name & Fact, be one Body politick and Corporated in Law to all intents & purposes, & shall have perpetual succession, & shall be called by the Name of President & Fellows of Harvard College, and shall be, from time to time, eligible as aforesaid, and by that Name they & their successors shall & may acquire to themselves, or take and receive upon free gift or donations, any Lands, Tenements or Heredit^{ts} within this Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts, not exceeding £500 per Ann^m, or any Goods or Sums of Money whatsoever, to the use & behoof of the said President, Fellows and Scholars of the said College, & also may sue and plead, or be sued & impleaded, by the name aforesaid, in all Courts and places of Jurisdiction within the Jurisdiction aforesaid. And that the s^d President, with any three of the Fellows, shall have power, & are hereby authorized, when they shall think fit, to make & appoint a Common Seale for the use of the said Corporation. And the President & Fellows, or the major part of them, from time to time may meet & chuse such Officers and Servants for the College, & make such allowance to them, & them also to remove, & after

death or removal to chuse such others, & to make, from time to time, such Orders and By Laws for the better ordering and carrying on the work of the College as they shall think fit; *Provided*, the said Orders be allowed by the Overseers. And also that the President & Fellows, or major part of them, with the Treasurer, shall have power to make conclusive Bargains for Lands & Tenements to be purchased by the s^d Corporation for valuable consideration, and for the better ordering of the Government of the said College and Corporation,

BE IT ENACTED by the authority afores^d, That the President & three more of the Fellows shall and may, from time to time, upon due warning & notice given by the said President to the rest, Hold a Meeting for the debating & concluding affairs concerning the profits and Revenues of any Lands, & disposing of their Goods; *Provided*, that all the said disposings be according to the will of the Donors, and for direction in all emergent occasions, execution of all Orders & By Laws, & for the procuring of a General Meeting of all the Overseers & Society in great & difficult cases. And in case of non-agreement in all which cases aforesaid, the conclusion shall be made by the major part, the said President having a casting Voice, the Overseers consenting thereunto, and that all the aforesaid transactions shall tend to & for the use & behoof of the President, Fellows, Scholars & Officers of the said College, & for all accommodations of Buildings, Books, & all other necessary provisions and Furnitures as may be for the advancement and Education of Youth in all manner of good Literature, Arts & Sciences.

AND FURTHER BE IT ORDERED by this Court & the Authority thereof, That all the Lands, Tenements & Heredit^s, Houses or other Revenues within this jurisdiction to the aforesaid President or College appertaining, not exceeding the value of £500 per Ann^m, shall from henceforth be freed from all impositions, taxes & rates; & all Goods to the said Corporation or to any Scholars thereof appertaining, shall be exempt from all manner of Toll, Custom, Excise whatsoever. And that the President, Fellows & Scholars, together with the Servants & other necessary Officers to the s^d President or College appertaining, not exceeding Ten, Viz^t, Three to the President & Seven to the College belonging, shall be exempted from all personal Civil Offices, Military Exercises or Services, Watchings and Wardings, and such of their Estates not exceeding £100 a Man, shall be freed from all County Rates and Taxes whatsoever, and no other.

*To the Right Honorable and Right Reverend Father in God,
HENRY Lord Bishop of London.*

(M^r. MILLER'S PAPERS.)

The Humble Address of the Subscribers, the Churchwardens & the Vestrymen of the Church of England, of Braintree, in New England.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIP,

We of this Congregation do most humbly pray the continuance of Your Lordship's Favour and kindness unto the Rev^d Sam^l Myles, Minister of the Church of England in Boston, and that according to Your Lordship's wisdom he may receive all encouragement & countenance, he having been zealous & constant to the Church in the worst of times, his conversation is blameless so as that the Enemies of the Church cannot reproach him, he hath demeaned himself worthy of his sacred Function and hath been very serviceable and industrious in the work he hath been called to.

And my Lord we beseech you to remember us in our poor & distressed state which we have presented before Your Lordship by the hand of our Reverend Minister, M^r. W^m Barclay, and beseech you to do for us as in your great goodness and wisdom you shall see meet that our Minister aforesaid may return to us as soon as may be, whose coming we earnestly long for. My Lord, we are your dutiful children and servants and earnestly beg your Fatherly Benediction and Prayers.

JONATHAN HAYDEN,
SAMUEL TOMPSON,
JOHN SANDERS,
JOHN DANIEL,
BENJAMIN WHITE,

WILLIAM VESEY, } Churchwardens.
JOHN CLEVERLY, }

MOSES DENNIMAN,
JOHN VEASEY,
SOLOMON VESEY,
JOHN BASS,
JOSIAH BELCHER,
Vestrymen.

BRAINTREE IN N. ENG^d, April 22^d, 1704.

BRAINTREE, May 27, 1727.

REVEREND SIR,

We are much obliged to you for your kind Letter of the 9th of February last, & you may rest assured that we shall do everything that is in our power to have our Church so far finished as that we may perform our Worship to Almighty God in it with comfort at your arrival here.

We hope the Report of the Attorney and Solicitor General will be in favour of the Church, and we are well assured if the Hon^{ble} Society, as also the Attorney and Sol^r General, knew how we of the Church are treated by the Dissenters, they would do what they could to give us dispatch in our affair, for one of our Church, D^r. Turner, has been lately presented by the Grand Jury for totally absenting himself from the Worship of God, & altho' he proved himself utterly innocent, yet he was obliged to pay the cost of Court, & many such ways have they to persecute us.

M^r. Mossom has promised us he will leave our Books at Marblehead to be ready for us when we receive the Society's Orders, but we cannot tell if he hath been so good, for he is gone to Virginia, but we shall know when the order comes.

We do not doubt that you have many & great inducements to stay in England, but when we consider you are fully sensible of the folly & vanity of this world, as also that it is no great matter where a man leads his life, provided that by his leading of it here so as that he may secure to himself a much better hope hereafter, we say when you seriously consider these things we doubt not but you will come to us & help a poor, persecuted part of the Church of England, as you have resolved you will (if God willing) we hope that nothing will hinder, which is the hearty desires and constant prayers to God of,

Reverend Sir,

Your most humble & obedient faithful servants,

BENJAMIN VESSEY,
SAM^l PAIN,
SAM^l HADDEN,

JOHN VESEY,
GEORGE CHESMAN,
HENRY TURNER.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, May 24, 1727.

SIR,

I have lately received your Letter of March 4th, and a duplicate of it of March 14th, bringing the good news of the attempts the Society are making to gain relief from his Sacred Majesty for the oppressed Churches of New England, which News I shall declare to my Brethren of the Church to support us till deliverance comes, which we pray God to bring about by the Society's endeavours, as well as reward them for them. My Church pretends not to the greatest share of those difficulties, but we find that singularity even in a good cause is enough to bear, an instance whereof relating to the Episcopal clergy in this Town & very much affecting the New England Churches in general, I fear I must shortly tender to the Society's consideration, humbly begging their pardon to him who never troubles them but from absolute necessity.

The Bearer of this Letter is M^r. Caner, who waits upon the Society for a mission to Fairfield, the conditions of which place I suppose the Rev^d M^r. Johnson hath fully as well as truly related, and which being in the neighbourhood to Stratford will if encouraged give great support to it, as well as receive much from it. I have had a considerable share in M^r. Caner's Education and retained a personal acquaintance with him ever since, & been much advantaged otherways to speak of him & am sure I do him but justice when I represent him not only as a person of good natural endowment, but of good improvements in learning, of unshaken Loyalty to his present majesty and his Illustrious House, of true zeal and courage in the cause of Religion & the Church, of an unblemished Life, who has done very considerable service to the Church already, & we assure ourselves will do much more if his present applications may be but prospered, for which he hath the united prayers & good wishes of the whole Church here.

Within the last half year I have baptized two adult persons & 16 infants, and have received 11 persons to my communion & have the satisfaction to let the Society know that I have constantly a full audience, rarely without some Dissenters whom our worship gradually gains upon & a great number of peo-

ple devout in their worship & conscientious in their Lives. I humbly hope the Society will not think their favours ill bestowed on my Church and on myself, which will be a constant motive to my gratitude and fidelity. I am, Sir, their and

Your most humble Servant,
TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. PIGOT to the Secretary.

BOSTON, July 12, 1727.

REVEREND SIR,

Not having written this last half year I thought it my duty to escape no opportunity w^{ch} might happen from the time I first come to this Town of notifying you of the posture of my affairs. I suppose the Hon'ble Society will be satisfied by the inclosed that I have not been indiligent in my ministry considering I am placed at so great a distance from the spot where my Church is built. I have long been sensible of the inconvenience of my abode, & therefore at the request of the People of Marblehead I write this humbly to intreat the Hon'ble Society that they would be pleased once more to grant me the liberty of removing to that Town & to supply my departure with some other missionary to Providence. I have several reasons which induce me to desire this; such as my distance from Providence, w^{ch} incommodes my Family & exposes me to the weekly exercise of riding 30 miles, the great difficulty of procuring such help of Servants as may enable me to prosecute my studies with application, but above all the impossibility of my subsisting an increasing Family in any comfortable manner with the Hon'ble Society's sole allowance, if tied to a residence at Providence from whence I have never received Five shillings by way of Gratuity. These are sufficient motives to stir me to request it of the Hon'ble Society to comply with the desire of the Gentlemen at Marblehead in order to my lasting Establishment among them, upon their promise to promote my better welfare which has never been attempted before at Stratford or Providence. I need not boast of my services from my acquisitions; but yet my industry has not been the less notwithstanding the peo-

ple's backwardness. I have nothing to add but that I was sent for by an unanimous Vote without my own seeking tho' not without my glad consent if approved by the Hon. Society.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE PIGOT.

Clergy of New England to the Secretary.

BOSTON, July 20, 1727.

SIR,

We humbly conceive that many and just are the reasons of our meeting together, & among others to concert such measures as may best enable us to answer the Hon'ble Society's expectation from us, to shew united zeal in carrying on the common design of our mission, whereby life & vigour is added to our applications, our people encouraged & our adversaries put to a stand & to make a joint representation of the state of Religion in the places under our care. For tho' every one of us do for ourselves affirm that all the accounts we have transmitted be exactly true to the best of our knowledge, yet inasmuch as the truth of a narrative we all concur, and wherein, consequently, we are all concerned, will be less liable to suspicion, we beg leave now to lay before the Hon'ble Society the present state of our Churches, what gives the most sensible check to their growth & what in all human foresight will increase their glory & strength.

As to Religion in general & the state of our respective Churches, it is certain that in many places thro' the prevailing of the Gospel there is a great reformation in life & manners, & vice and immorality, rampant heretofore, do now begin to disappear, the Lord's Day free from former profanations is now observed with commendable strictness, and Swearing, Drinking and Debauchery are put under proper restraints, more from the awe of Religion than the Laws of Government, and that these things are owing to the settlement of the Church in these parts, is not only with joy acknowledged by her friends but is plainly allowed by her Enemies both in principles and morals in their grief, envy and united opposition to it. But this brings us to the cause of it,

still indeed too slow advances, & these are the insults and ill treatment, the frowns & the resentments of the respective angry and oppressing Charter Governments whereof we durst not under higher penalties than they are able to inflict, to speak any evil but such as their distressing laws & powers extort our just complaints of the Laws of the Massachusetts and Connecticut that bear an aspect on the Church or its members while they stand unrepealed, will ever be rigorously executed in demands upon our people to support Dissenting Teachers & the dreadful schism it is our business to disclaim them from disable our flocks from sustaining those of us who bear a relation to them, according to the Hon'ble Society's desires & their own engagements & discourage others from joining our communion, since they must suffer if they do both in honor & estate, powerful arguments in a world guided by sense. As for Rhode Island, that fertile soil of Heresy & Schism, tho' in the main the Church doth triumph over those prostrate Enemies, yet still they endeavour to recover fresh strength & again finding encouragement from the commander in chief, an Anabaptist, & his Deputy, a Quaker, who, howfarsoever they disagree in principle, yet strenuously endeavour to promote what they have peculiarly espoused & if in nothing else concur in this to treat the Church with united indignities, one late instance whereof we think fit just to mention to the Society, being what peculiarly affects us at this time. It is the vehement heat raised against the endeavours & hopes of some of us to bring over Charles Augustus Ninaagret with the Narragansett Indians, of whom he is Sachem, to embrace the Christian Religion. He hath related his case in his Letter to yourself, & we humbly beg that credit & countenance may be given to it, the view of bringing him into the Church of England when he is Christianized, have already raised many fierce & unnatural resentments agst some of us who are instrumental in the affair & we fear all possible oppositions to us here & the worst representations of the case before the Society and wherever else any possible assistance may be expected; but as we hope for fairer & juster treatment with our superiors in Britain than here, we humbly pray this Catholique design may be encouraged & that nothing may have weight against us with the Society but what we can't well account for after opportunity given us.

The same spirit which discovers itself in Rhode Island Government prevails in this Govern^t wherein we now are, & shews itself in all cases opportune to their displeasure against us, one proof whereof & now before us we

can't avoid the hinting to you, that is the watchful eye over Harvard College to keep all good Ecclesiastical principles forever banished from it. A fundamental Law of that College constitutes the Governor and Deputy & Magistrates of this Jurisdiction & Teaching Elders of six neighboring Towns, specified whereof Boston is one, as Overseers of that College and accordingly the ministers at Boston have been notified to sit among the Overseers, by virtue whereof the Rev^d M^r. Harris hath sat & voted several times among them. But now when they see that the Church encreases & will so unless farther measures are taken to suppress its growth, they resolutely refused to cite them to appear among them and upon their complaint of it have voted them to have no right to sit there. We presume this affair will be offered to the consideration of the General Court, but this will be only in compliance with the stated methods of application separated from any great hopes of a Redress of this grievance. On this presumption the next application, if any, must be to the Authority at home, of which we do with all humility now acquaint the Hon'ble Society, earnestly begging if need be their joint & particular interests to bring this important affair to an happy conclusion, which, if it fails of, this Seminary of Learning will forever stand in the way of our Church's growth; until these *remoras* are removed we shall not be able to get ground enough for its farther extent and propagation. For a remedy & relief of these grievances we beg leave to represent that nothing appears to us so probable to put our Church in a flourishing condition as the repeal of those Laws that affect them in their respective provinces, with the Royal Injunctions upon the several Governments to protect & encourage them, as well as by Law to give a sanction to what can be with the greatest justice & reason offered for their protection and encouragement.

And it moreover appearing to us by the frame of our Constitution impossible in the nature of the thing to observe our Rubrick or obey our Canons without a Bishop to whom we may have immediate recourse & whose frequent visitations of us is by them supposed, we pray to be heard, when we beg that without which our ministerial functions cannot be regularly discharged, namely, y^e presence of a Bishop amongst us, for tho' no person can be more if so vigilant over us at the vast distance we have the unhappiness to be from him, than our R^t Rev^d & extremely beloved Diocesan, yet it being without the power & bounds of any mortal to make us capable of discharging our dutys according to our Offices, our Orders & our Oaths, whilst he is so inaccessible to us,

we would humbly represent the absolute necessity of being blessed with the favor we so earnestly pray for.

We are, &c.,

TIMOTHY CUTLER,
JAMES HONYMAN,

JAMES M^cSPARRAN,
GEORGE PIGOT,

SAMUEL JOHNSON.

Dr. CUTLER to GEN^L NICHOLSON.

BOSTON, Aug^t 10, 1727.

SIR,

Since I believe Your Excellency will wonder at the thinness of our late meeting, encouraged & assisted by your generosity & further'd by the hearty concern of the Hon'ble Col^l Tailer, especially since we wanted the presence of some who were not at the greatest distance, I think it necessary to let your Excellency into the reasons of it.

As for M^r. Usher, he has a long time sided with M^r. Harris against us, & has been unfriendly to us in whatever interest of the Church we have espous'd. When we met at Rhode Island, from whence we addressed the King & wrote to Your Excellency, he treated all his Brethren of the Clergy there with very ill manners & shewed a stubborn, refractory temper, unconquerable by all the lenity & condescension we could possibly use him with, & was so open in it that he hath lost his reputation with all the Gentⁿ of the Church on that Island, nor has he taken any methods since to return into charity & friendship with us. And since Your Excellency excused us the trouble of M^r. Mossom's company if he remained confederate with M^r. Harris, we have presumed Your Excell'y will excuse our not calling M^r. Usher for that reason.

As for M^r. Plant of Newbury, he was notified & came to our meeting, but without any provocation from us, or any displeasure expressed against any one of us or any leave taken of us, he left us and went home, and tho' we sent an express to Newbury to recall him to join with us, he could not be persuaded to return.

It is with grief of heart that I observe this to Your Excellency, nor should I do it if I thought justice did not require us to make an apology to you.

Such troubles bear harder upon us than one would think. The enemies of the Church are active enough against us. My thoughts have been for a long time exercised on one instance, of which, in all probability, we must complain at home, when, if God shall spare Your Excellency's life, all the friends of the Church hope for justice from Your Excellency's kind endeavors. This relates to the right which Ministers of Boston & several other Towns (Episcopal as well as others) have to be acknowledged as Overseers of Harvard College. The Overseers, at their meeting, have denyed us the right to sit among them, excepting Col^l Tailer, who dissented from their Vote & has generally borne their displeasure for appearing in our just cause. A Memorial from M^r. Myles is now prepared to be offered to the General Court which sits by adjournment the next week, and this will be backed by a Memorial of the Ministers and Vestrys of Rhode Island, Providence, Narraganset, the Minister of Stratford, the Vestries of Boston & Marblehead. We expect a repulse & then the affair must be carried to England, unless we will give up the most valuable interest the Church has here. The only reason why Your Excellency may have the trouble of this case is because you have been always a friend to the Church & a Father to the needy & oppressed; and this encourages me to hope for Your Excellency's Pardon at this time, since I am, may it please Your Excellency, Your Excellency's most thankful & most obedient Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Oct^r 10, 1727.

SIR,

On September the 3^d, I received two Letters from you, one bearing date May 23^d, the other June 6, 1727.

One great comfort under the pressures w^{ch} the Church sustains, is the tender concern of the Society for us which we thankfully acknowledge, and earnestly pray God to prosper. I also add my particular acknowledgments

for those Bibles & good Books which the Society has ordered me, and shall faithfully use my best prudence in the distribution of them when they come to hand. I have taken a great deal of pains to satisfy the Interrogatories of the last Letter in the following account which may be depended on :

The Rev^d M^r. Myles, Minister of His Majesty's Chapel in this Town, with the whole Body of his Parishioners, finding their Church after a considerable enlargement too small for his Congregation, which was daily growing, by the accession of Strangers from Foreign Parts, & the Church's daily victories over the prejudices of our Native Dissenters, and observing many to keep from the church purely from want of good accommodations in it, did think it proper to build a new church at a convenient distance from the other, & have prosecuted that design with heart, hand, and purse & that mutual peace & love, wherein they have been very exemplary to the Dissenters, whose intestine quarrels give life to a great number of their new conventicles. My church was begun in the beginning of y^e year 1723, & was first preach'd in the Sunday after Christmas following: but our Building being very chargeable, we are the more retarded in our work, which continues to this time, & after all we are considerably in debt, & need some hundred pounds to complete our church, and to furnish it with an Organ, Bells, Communion Plate, &c., and we are kept back the more by the assistance which other Church's thought receive from us, & if we were emerged out of these difficulties, it is generally thought there would soon be a third church set up in the Town. The Contributors & Contributions to the Building are set down in a paper accompanying this. This church is 70 feet long, 50 wide, 35 high, the walls 2 feet & $\frac{1}{2}$ thick, the Steeple's Area is 29 feet square, 80 feet high, the walls of it 3 feet & $\frac{1}{2}$ thick. The old Building is of Brick, saving that the Spire (not yet begun for want of money) will be of wood. The Church is not endowed at all, the Minister is paid out of the Weekly Contributions, £3 per week of our currency, which is £1 Sterling, to which my People have lately added 10s. p Week of our currency more, my former Salary being found insufficient for my numerous Family of 7 children, in whose maintenance I have been brought a great deal in arrears; & tho' my People do for me cheerfully what they are able, I find it very difficult to live decently in this expensive Town.

At the first opening of my Church I had generally an audience of about 400 persons, w^{ch} is now encreased to about 700 or 800. The Trade and Business of this Town is better represented than I can in a prospect of it, which

(with an plan of it) Mr. W^m Price, a worthy Member of my Church, presents to the Society by my hands. In this Town are Presbyterians, Independants, Anabaptists and Quakers, & I fear the principles of Deism, Arianism & Popery are privately instilled into some, & we also feel the sad effects of such Books as the Rights of the Christian Church & the Independant Whig. My Church has no parochial bounds, & my Congregation is scattered all over this large Town, and in & beyond Charlestown, parted from this Town by a considerable River, where there are 15 Families, and in some other places separated from us by Water or at the distance of many miles from us, besides the Parish of Bantry, which I have reason to call mine till they are blest with the arrival of a Minister. Strangers in the Town, & new Converts to the Church could accommodate themselves with Seats in my Church & could not in the other, so that many who live equally near or nearer to that, resort to mine. Storms, Ice & Snow, which are considerable in this Country, make Winter travelling by Water or Land very difficult, & my Visits of my People have a proportionable difficulty from all these considerations. The Inhabitants of this Town are now thought to be 20,000, by some 24,000, & the Town is continually growing in Business and Riches.

There are ten Meeting Houses in this Town; the Anabaptist, French & Quaker Meeting Houses are not very large; besides there is a Meeting House at Rumney March, a place at some distance from the Body of this Town but included in the Township; the Church of England is about the sixth or seventh part of it. The Dissenters in this place have 13 Teachers who have 3, 4 or 5*£* of our Currency a Week, besides the Allowance of a Dwelling House, Fire Wood, benefits considerable which the Episcopal Ministers have not, and in consideration of their scanty Salaries or Extraordinary charges there have been many Collections made of *£*200 or *£*300 for them.

There are no Schools belonging to my Parish, but at each end of the Town there is a public Grammar School, at the South End of the Town the School Master has *£*150 per Ann^m and his House Rent free, his usher has *£*50 p^r ann^m, the Scholars are about 120; at the North end, the School Master has *£*100 p^r ann^m, the Scholars about 90. There are also three public Schools for writing & cyphering. The Masters have each *£*100 per ann^m, & one an House Rent free; one has about 90 Scholars, another about 80, the other about 50. None of these are Churchmen, saving one Writing School master,

Mr. Miles, a worthy person & very forward to serve the Church as the Society's School master, which capacity he also sustains. All these persons are chosen & paid by the Inhabitants of this Town. There is also one Mr. Grainger, a Churchman, who is a private writing School Master, has about 100 Scholars, & recommends himself by his distinguishing capacity for that business.

My People in consideration of my great Family & charges, & from that good Agreement to which subsists between us, did last year give me £100 to ease me of my arrears, & will help me what they can, this besides their kindness in small presents, & acknowledgments now and then, which I suppose the Society expects no account of. Benefactions to School Masters are I believe in some inferior proportion to what Ministers have. There is no Library peculiar to my Parish. I have inclosed a Catalogue of Books given to my Church, which we are at liberty to sell and convert into money when we please. The Society knows what Books I have received from it & am accountable for.

Negro & Indian Slaves belonging to my Parish are about 32, their Education & Instruction is according to the Houses they belong to. I have baptized but 2. But I know of the Masters of some others, who are disposed to this important good of their Slaves, & are preparing them for it; however here is too great a remissness upon this article.

Here, Sir, is the best intelligence I can give the Society, upon the heads proposed, and in whatever business they do or shall assign me, I think myself obliged to be their (as well as your) most humble Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

In addition to the Article of Schools,

I would humbly observe that they are entirely at the disposal of the people, the majority whereof are Dissenters, so the College here, the oversight whereof according to our Laws about it has formerly been in part committed to the Episcopal Ministers of this Town, is now utterly denied them by a Vote of the Overseers, whereby all the Education of this Country is begun & completed in prejudice to our Excellent Church, *nemine contradicente*, the sad effects whereof are too visible in that College and in the Country. We have applied to our General Court for redress, which, if not granted, we humbly

hope the Society in their great affection to the Interests of Religion growing among us will indulge our complaints farther.

T. C.

Mr. PLANT to the Secretary.

NEWBURY, N. ENGLAND, Oct^r 25, 1727.

SIR,

I have returned you Answers to several particulars relating to the affairs of my Church.

1. The History of Building the Church, &c. It was erected for a Meeting House in 1711, by the Inhabitants, about 45 Families in number, but being opposed by a greater Body of people within the same Division or Parish who had erected another Meeting House, they complained of 'em to the Justices of the Peace (who committed some of them to Prison, & others were compelled for their safety to Appeal to the Governor & Council, where they met with no better treatment), for erecting a Meeting House contrary to Law (for according to the Laws of the Province the major part appoints the place where the Meeting House shall be built). Mr. Bridges at Portsmouth, in N. E., having information of the severity used towards these people, came to Newbury & told the Inhabitants that if they would convert their intended Meeting House into a Church, he would engage 'em protection from the Governor. They complying with his motion (after the persual of several Church Books), he obtained their easement. The Salary is Weekly Contributions by the Auditors, about £20 p^r ann^m. The material with which the Church is built is wood. The dimensions of it, 50 ft long & 30 wide, but accommodated with no House or Glebe.

2. The number of hearers were about 100, who at first frequented the Church (for many who contributed towards building the Church, never consented to convert it to that use). Their condition of Fortunes, is like unto our ordinary Farmers who rent £30 or £40 p^r ann^m. They commonly add some Trade to their Farming. In matters of Religion, Dissenters. Their Settlements dispersed, after the manner of our Cottages upon commons, some

perhaps having 30 to 60 acres of Land, some of my Hearers live in the adjacent Towns from 2 to 6 miles' distance. Marblehead is the nearest Church 32 miles remote. My constant Auditors are from 150 to 200 or thereabouts, & daily increase as doth my Salary. Their Fortunes are no otherwise improved than by their Lands becoming more valuable, which is occasioned by peoples becoming more numerous in the Country.

3. There are three Meeting Houses about 3 miles distant in the same Town, each frequented by 500 Auditors, at least to each Meeting House one Dissenting Teacher. They are supported by a settled Salary, thus when the major part of a Town or a Precinct in that Town call a Teacher then they agree with him for an Annual settled Salary, which remains so during his life, which is assessed by the Selectmen in each Town, according to every Man's Estate in that Town or Precinct, & collected by the Constable, & so paid by him to their several Teachers. I think there are about 6 Families of Quakers in the Town, tho' more numerous than in the neighbouring Towns.

4. The School Masters in every Town are annually chosen by the Inhabitants of the said Town. Their Salaries are then voted & settled for the year ensuing.

5. Nil.

6. Negroe Slaves, one of them is desirous of Baptism, but denied by her Master, a woman of wonderful sense & prudent in matters of equal knowledge in Religion with most of her sex, far exceeding any of her own nation that ever yet I heard of.

Sir, I have been very particular in returning a true & exact Account to each particular, & have transmitted a Letter to you of the same the very first opportunity which offered, and depend upon your laying the same before their Honors. I am, Sir,

Your most humble Servant,

MATTHIAS PLANT.

D^r. CUTLER to Gen^l NICHOLSON.

BOSTON, Aug^t 10, 1727.

SIR,

Since I believe your Excellency will wonder at the thinness of our late meeting, encouraged & assisted by your generosity & further'd by the hearty concern of the Hon'ble Col^l Tailor, especially since we wanted the presence of some who were not at the greatest distance, I think it necessary to let your Excellency into the reasons of it.

As for M^r. Usher he has a long time sided with M^r. Harris against us & has been unfriendly to us in whatever interest of the Church we have espous'd. When we met at Rhode Island, from whence we addressed the King & wrote to your Excellency, he treated all his Brethren of the Clergy there with very ill manners & shewed a stubborn refractory temper, unconquerable by all the lenity & condescension we could possibly use him with, & was so open in it that he hath lost his reputation with all the Gent^a of the Church on that Island, nor has he taken any methods since to return into charity & friendship with us. And since your Excellency excused us the trouble of M^r. Mossom's company if he remained confederate with M^r. Harris, we have presumed your Excell^y will excuse our not calling M^r. Usher for that reason.

As for M^r. Plant of Newbury, he was notified & came to our meeting, but without any provocation from us, or any displeasure expressed against any one of us, or any leave taken of us, he left us and went home & tho' we sent an express to Newbury to recall him to join with us, he could not be persuaded to return.

It is with grief of heart that I observe this to your Excellency, nor should I do it if I thought justice did not require us to make an apology to you.

Such troubles bear harder upon us than one would think, the enemies of the Church are active enough against us, my thoughts have been for a long time exercised on one instance of which in all probability we must complain at home, when if God shall spare your Excellency's life all the friends of the Church hope for Justice from your Excellency's kind endeavours, this relates to the right which the Ministers of Boston & several other Towns (Episcopal as well as others) have to be acknowledged as Overseers of Harvard College.

The Overseers at their Meeting have denied us the right to sit among them, excepting Col^l Tailor who dissented from their Vote & has generally borne their displeasure for appearing in our just cause, a memorial from M^r. Myles & myself is now prepared to be offered to the General Court, which sits by adjournment the next week, and this will be backed by a memorial of the Ministers & Vestries of Rhode Island, Providence, Narraganset, the Minister of Stratford, the Vestries of Boston, & Marblehead. We expect a repulse & then the affair must be carried to England, unless we will give up the most valuable Interest the Church has here. The only reason why your Excellency may have the trouble of this case, is because you have been always a friend to the Church & a Father to the needy & oppressed; and this encourages me to hope for your Excellency's pardon at this time, since I am, May it please your Excellency, Your Excellency's most thankful, &

Most Obedient Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

The Answer of the Overseers of Harvard College to Dr. CUTLER'S & Mr. MYLES'S and Sundry Others' Memorial, and their Reply, and Proceedings of the Governor, Council & Assembly thereupon.

To the Hon^{ble} W^m Dummer, Esq., Lieu^t Governor, &c., and to the Hon^{ble} the Council & Representatives in General Court Assembled at Boston, Nov^r 22^d, A.D. 1727,

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That the said Overseers do freely allow that at a Session of the Great and General Court the 8th of September, 1642, The Governor and Deputy Governor, & all the Magistrates of this Jurisdiction, with the *Teaching Elders* of Cambridge, Watertown, Charlestown, Boston, Roxbury & Dorchester, and the President of the College for the time being, were made & appointed the Overseers of the said College. That agreeable to this, upon his Honor the

Lieu^t Governor's informing the Board of Overseers, on the 18th of May last, that application had been made to him by the Rev^d D^r. Cutler, that he might be notified to be present at the Overseers' Meetings, The said Overseers did vote *That he be not notified, the Board apprehending that he is not entitled thereto.* As also that about the 15th of June, upon the said Rev^d D^r. Cutler & M^r. Myles's complaining of their not being notified to a very full Board of the Overseers, the said Board taking the same into their serious consideration & examining the s^d Memorialists' pretended right by the Act or Constitution aforesaid, did, by a very great majority, Vote, That they have not, nor ever had, by the s^d Constitution, a Right to sit as Overseers of Harvard College. And they found their judgment on the following reasons:

1. It is a most clear & undeniable & universal Rule that the Signification of Terms must be decided in every Country according to the known and general acceptation of them in the several Countries where they are used, and Laws must needs be explained according to the general use of the terms in the places where they are made, in the times when they are enacted, & agreeable to the known principles of the Legislators.

Thus a Deacon in England, both in general use & in all their public Acts, signifies a Person ordained to preach the Gospel; but a Deacon in this Country always signified a Person chosen to take care only of the Church's temporal matters. And thus the signification of the term Magistrate in England, & even now in New England, extends to every one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace; but in the times when the Act above said was made, wherein the said Term is used, the known signification extended only to those who were Assistants to the Governor in Council, & therefore must be still so explained.

2. Agreeable to this undeniable *Rule*, the phrase expressed in the above said Act of a *Teaching Elder* must for the same reason be construed.

Now the known construction of these Terms in this Country from the beginning is this, Viz^t, The Pastors and Teachers of a compleat and Congregational Church, the same which the Scriptures call by the Name of Bishops, who have the full power both of Teaching, administering the Sacraments, &c., and of Ruling in the said Church, & are called Teaching Elders to distinguish them from another sort of Elders which have the power of *Ruling only*, & which latter are therefore called for distinction sake, *Ruling Elders*.

This is the known signification of the Term *Teaching Elder* among us.

In this sense it hath been used from the beginning. It indeed lay in the Foundation of this Ancient Colony, is agreeable to all the public writings in defence of these Churches to their Judgment declared in their Synod, approved by the general Courts and the Laws of the said Jurisdiction, and this is the known & general meaning of these terms to this very day.

For the proof of this we would observe,

1. There was not one Assembly, nor so much as one Minister, Magistrate, or Representative in the General Court professed of the Church of England for above 50 years after the settlement of the said Colony, & for above 40 years after the Act above said, there being no other but Teaching Elders of Congregational Churches then in being in this Country, & 'tis such Elders only that it can refer to.

2. To make this evident we shall cite some of the Laws of the said Jurisdiction, in those times wherein the United Body, both of Magistrates and people, declared that by Churches they meant *Congregational Churches*, & by *elders* the Elders of those Churches. Among the laws of the said Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts Title Ecclesiastical are the following passages:

Sec. 1. All the People of God within this Jurisdiction who are not in a Church way, and be Orthodox in judgment & not scandalous in life, shall have full liberty to gather themselves into a Church State, provided they do it in a Christian way, with the observation of the Rules of Christ revealed in His word.

Sec. 4. Every Church hath free liberty of election & ordination of all her Officers, from time to time, provided they be able, pious and Orthodox.

Sec. 5. Every Church hath free liberty of admission, recommendation, dismission and expulsion, or disposal of their Officers & Members upon due cause, with free exercise of the discipline and censures of Christ, according to the Rules of the Word.

Sec. 13. Considering the rich blessing of God flowing from the good agreement of the Civil and Church State, It is therefore Ordered that henceforth no person shall be ordained to the office of a Teaching Elder, where any two organic Churches, Council of State or General Court shall declare thereat their disaffection. And in case of Ordination of any Teaching Elders, timely notice thereof shall be given to three or four of y^e neighboring Organick Churches for their approbation.

See also Sec. 3, 6, 13, 14 & last.

But to put this matter beyond all possibility of evasion, we shall here produce the most approved and publick declaration of the Judgment, both of Magistrates & Ministers, Churches, Courts & People in those days, & this is in their well-known platform of Church discipline.

As previous to which we shall

1. Observe, That the General Court of the 15th of May, 1646, made an Order for the Calling of a Synod from all the Churches of this Country, in the following words: "To agree on a form of Government & discipline for the main and substantial parts thereof, as that which they judge agreeable to the Holy Scriptures, that it may receive from the said General Court such approbation as is meet. And our posterity may not so easily decline from the good way when they shall receive the same thus publickly and solemnly commended to them.

2. The said Synod accordingly met, agreed on the said platform and presented it to the General Court, who sent it to all the Churches in the Government, desiring them to signify how far it was suitable to their judgment and approbation. Upon the return of the same by the representatives of the several Towns the General Court took further care to remove all objections, as appears from their Records, and then in their Sessions of October 14, 1651, declare their approbation, concluding with the following words: Accounting themselves called of God, especially at this time when the Truth of Christ is so much opposed in the world, To give their testimony to the said Book of Discipline, that for the substance thereof it is what we have practised and do believe.

Agreeable to this most Public Declaration of their preceding practice and continued belief we shall now shew to Your Honours what their said practice and belief were in the said Book,

In Cap. 11, Sec. 5. They declare their judgment that the state of the members of the Visible Church walking in order since the coming of Christ is *only congregational* (the term Independent we approve not), therefore neither National, Provincial, nor Classical. Cap. 4, Sec. 3. That the form of a *Chh.* is a *Visible Covenant*. In Cap. 17, Sec. 3. That the officers of a Church were either extraordinary, such as the Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists; or ordinary, as *Elders & Deacons*. Sec. 4. That the *Elders* are also in Scriptures called *Bishops*, & of these some attend chiefly to the Ministry of the Word, as the Pastors & Teachers, others attend especially to *Rule*, who are therefore called

Ruling Elders. Cap. 7, Sec. 1. That *Ruling Elders* are not so called to exclude the *Pastors* and *Teachers* from Ruling, Because Rule and Government are common to *these* with the *other*. Cap. 10, Sec. 5. *They* assert the power of the Church and Brotherhood,

1. To choose their own Officers, whether *Elders* or *Deacons*.

2. To admit their own members & both to excommunicate & otherwise censure them for Offences, and to restore the Penitent. Sec. 8. That the power which Christ has committed to the Elders is to *Feed & Rule* the Church, and Sec. 11. That the ordinary power of *Government* belongs *only to the Elders*, the power of privilege remains *with the Brotherhood*, and that in an Organic Church & right administration no Church Act can be perfected without the consent of *both*.

This the substance of the said Platform, whereby it essentially differs from most other schemes of Church Order and Discipline, & which the said General Court has borne their testimony to *have been their practice and what they believed*. And by these things it appears as clear as the Light That by Churches were meant the framers of those Ancient Laws, no other than Congregational Churches, by Elders no others than *Elders of these particular Churches*, which Elders they also accounted to be such as are chosen by the said Churches and have full power both to *teach*, to *feed* & to *Rule* them; and therefore no other but such Elders as these were by them intended and appointed to be the *Overseers* of the College by the Act aforesaid, and hence the said Overseers draw the undeniable conclusion, That the said Rev^d Memorialists neither have nor ever had by the said Act a Right to sit among us as Overseers of Harvard College.

That all the Insinuations of the said Memorialists about their being *Teaching Elders* and of *groundless hates, distinction, &c.*, are entirely vain; not only because the said Denominations can never be found attributed to them in any public acts whatsoever, either abroad or here, but is only now assumed to serve their present turn & break in upon our ancient constitution, & even they themselves in the Title of their own memorial carefully avoid the Stile where one would, especially upon such an occasion, expect it, instead of calling themselves the *Teaching Elders of Christ Church & his Majesty's Chapel in Boston* they chose to intitle themselves the Incumbents of the said Church & Chapel, a Stile that is unknown among us & can't be found in any of our Public instruments. But especially all the Memorialists say on this head is

wholly beside the question inasmuch as the s^d Reverend Memorialists never pretended, nor may they pretend to be *such sort of Elders* as the Framers of the Act above said have so fully declared to be their Intention, which would be for the Rev^d Memorialists to assert themselves to be the same with *Bishops in Scripture*, and have the full and un subordinate power both to *Teach, Feed, & Govern* their particular Churches; nor is their discourse about their notification any more to their purpose, for it is well known that for many years after there were Ministers of the Order of the Church of England in the Town of Boston, they were never deemed to be Overseers, never notified, never complained of their not being notified, and when they were notified some few years since, it was done without the Direction of the Overseers, and tho' the error was not so well considered in the time of it, it has been since noticed & corrected & for some years past has ceased accordingly, and it cannot be supposed that a notification gives Right to any to be Overseers, who have no previous right by the plain intention of the Act aforesaid, For then the Overseers or their Clerks may convey a right to whom they please in defiance of the said Act, & so alter the Constitution at their pleasure. And as for the Rev^d Memorialists, they neither of them ever met or acted, ordered or disposed of the affairs of the College, as is wrongfully insinuated in some of the memorials. And as for their argument from the College being a Nursery of Piety and Learning to New England in general, not only to those of the Order of the Churches of N. England, as the s^d Memorialists term it, but also to them of the Church of England, the Common Interest and Charge of both to support it, it is easily answered that we account it a distinguishing Honor to *our College* that the Education there is free without Oaths or Subscriptions to any particular sort of Church, Order, or Discipline. And that tho' the Governors of the College be of the Congregational Order, yet agreeable to their known principles of Liberty, the Sons of the Church of England are as welcome to the Learning and Academical Honors there as any of our own children, and this is as much as the Memorialists can in Honor or Justice desire of those who are intrusted with a Constitution settled *above four score years* before the s^d Rev^d Memorialists or any of their Order pretended to a right to come among us; and even *above 40 years* before there were any of the said Reverend Order settled in this country.

But the Overseers Account the s^d Act & Constitutⁿ as a *sacred depositum* put into their hands to keep inviolate by the excellent and ancient Fathers of

this Country in General Court assembled, which they cannot either in Law or Conscience in the least vary from, & for the same reason that the Memorialists have made this Hon'ble Court their last resort as the best expositors of their own acts. The said Overseers cannot doubt but Your Honors will adhere to the said Ancient Constitutⁿ and not adjudge the Rev^d Memorialists to be such *Teaching Elders* as the above said Act intends, nor even declare them to be of the number of the Overseers of Harvard College.

All which is humbly submitted to the great wisdom & justice of this Hon'ble Court, By the Overseers of the said College.

In the Name and by the Order of the Overseers of the Harvard College.

HENRY FLYNT,

Cl. Curator.

IN COUNCIL, Dec^r 18, 1727.

Read and Ordered to be sent down.

SAMUEL TYLEY,

Cler. Conc.

In the Great and General Court, Nov^r 22, 1727. The reply of D^r. Cutler and others to the Overseers of Harvard College. Their answer.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONORS,

The said D^r. Cutler & M^r. Samuel Myles, present Incumbents of Christ Church & the King's Chappel, are (as we humbly conceive by the Act of the General Court of the 8th of September, 1642) made two of the Overseers of Harvard College; For

1. They have been duly Ordained, Instituted, and Inducted into their respective Churches, and are in fact proper Teaching Elders of these Churches as we have alleged & are ready to prove, and this has not been denied by the Answer aforesaid, and therefore they are by that Act made Overseers and have a Right to sit as such.

2. The Presbyters or Ministers of the Church of England were meant & intended by the Terms of Teaching Elders in the Act aforesaid. For the plain face of the term includes them to every man's understanding, & therefore we cannot imagine the Legislature intended by them terms to exclude them. The Gentlemen that made that Law Hon^d these Ministers as the Lord's Min-

isters, & that Church as their Dear Mother, as by their Letter but twelve years before this Act, dated April 7, 1630, subscribed John Winthrop, Governor, George Phillips, Richard Salstonstall, Charles Fines, Isaac Johnson, Thomas Dudley, William Codrington. When this Act was made the Gentlemen that made it had no power to hinder any of the Church of England from coming into this place, nor any assurance they would not be here the next year; and if they had, it is not possible these Gentlemen should say to them, Your Ministers are not Teaching Elders, nor have no right to sit as Overseers.

These things laid in the foundations.

3. We are humbly of Opinion, That the Memorialists have as good Right to sit now as they would have had if they had came Forty years ago. For in that they are but in the common case of all the rest in reality, and therefore 'tis no argument against them that they came here but lately.

4. Tho' the Ecclesiastical Laws gave good men a Liberty to gather into a Church and that Church Liberty to Elect and Order their Officers, admit, expel & dispose of their Officers and others. But when they did ordain any they should have the approbation of the Neighboring Churches, yet they never say that if any number of these good men be of the Church of England they may not give up these Liberties we here give them. If they do, & send to a Teaching Elder, he shall not exercise his Function here.

But it is plain those Laws, according to the Opinion of those worthy men, in those disputed points gave liberty to the people to erect such a Church among them, and at the same time never thought the Church of England no Church, her Ministers no Teaching Elders, nor had a thought of depriving them of liberty of Conscience here.

5. The Platform indeed doth seem to give us a pretty clear description of Teaching Elders. That they are such as are also called Bishops and have power both to Teach and Rule the Churches, and yet we are humbly of opinion that don't prove the Memorialists have no right to sit as Overseers of Harvard College. For those Reverend and Worthy Gentlemen that compiled the Platform, tho' they therein gave their opinion in a disputed point, yet they never meant this opinion was such a Fundamental article of the Christian Faith. That he that being ordained a Teaching Elder could not think himself therefore a Bishop and to have all the powers of Ruling the Church committed to him, was therefore degraded, in fact was no Minister at all, and that the

inferior Clergy of the Church of England were not to be acknowledged as Ministers and Teaching Elders. Such austere sentences are no consequence from private opinions differing in point of mode and form. Besides, if there be anything in these Declarations of the Platform compared with the Ecclesiastical Laws aforesaid, it seems to be entirely in the Memorialists' favor. For the said Laws seem to give all the Power and Rule to the Fraternity to Ordain, Expel, and Dispose of the Pastors and others; and leave nothing but the Faculty of Teaching and Feeding to the Teaching Elders. These Laws were made 1641 and then in 1642 the Act is made to make Teaching Elders Overseers of the College.

Wherefore it seems plain that the Memorialists who claim but to be Teaching Elders, not to be Bishops, nor to have the full and subordinate power both to Teach and Govern their particular Churches, thereby keep themselves duly within the primary sense of the Legislature, in those Terms of Teaching Elders, while the Gentlemen that follow the Platform, plainly depart from the Law, deny the entire power of the Fraternity and claim a full, unsubordinate power to rule their particular Churches and to be the same with Bishops, and that by the Platform made some years after the said Laws and the Act appointing the Overseers by this departure from the Laws to the Platform, seem to put themselves out of the intention of these Terms of Teaching Elders in the Act aforesaid.

So that upon the whole, we account the College a common interest, and beg leave, with the Answerers, to call it Our College, and the said Act our *Depositum*. They will have never the less benefit of it, and we shall have the more the Charity and the better title to a Blessing on it, which is, and shall be the constant Prayer of Your Orators' most Humble Orators.

We flatter ourselves that Your Honors will candidly attribute all the imperfections of this Replication to the contractedness of the time we had to put in the same, which was only from Eight last Night till this Morning.

JOHN READ.

The following Votes were passed on the Memorial of Dr. Timothy Cutler and Mr. Samuel Myles, referring to their claim of Sitting as Members of the Board of Overseers of Harvard College in Cambridge, and two other Memorials preferred in their behalf, viz^t :

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, Aug^t 25, 1727.

Read and Ordered

That these petitions be referred to the next Fall Sessions of this Court for further consideration, and that in the meantime Mr. Secretary be directed to serve the Clerk of the Overseers of Harvard College with a copy of the said Petitions that the Overseers may make answer thereto at the said Session.

Sent up for Concurrence.

W^m DUDLEY, Speaker.

IN COUNCIL, August 26th, 1727.

Read and Concurred. J. WILLARD, Secretary.

Consented. W^m DUMMER.

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, Dec^r 27th, 1727.

Read again together with the Answer of the Overseers of the College to the said Petitions, and the House debated thereon ; Also a Reply of the Petitioners to the Answer aforesaid was read, and the same being duly considered,

The Question was put whether it is within the intent of and meaning of the Charter granted to the said College That the Rev^d Memorialists, the said Doctor Timothy Cutler & Mr. Sam^l Myles, ought to be deemed as members of the Board of Overseers thereof? It passed in the Negative.

Sent up for concurrence.

W^m DUDLEY, Speaker.

IN COUNCIL, Dec^r 28th, 1727.

Read and Concurred. J. WILLARD, Secretary.

Consented to. W^m DUMMER.

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, January 11th, 1727.

Upon a Motion made and Seconded the House entered further into the consideration of the subject matter of these Petitions, and the following Question was thereupon put, Viz^t, Whether it's within the intent & meaning of the Act of the General Court, Anno 1642, and referred to in said Memorialists

constituting the Board of Overseers of Harvard College: That the Reverend Memorialists, the s^d Dr. Timothy Cutler and Mr. Sam^l Myles, ought to be deemed Members of the Board of Overseers? It passed in the Negative.

Sent up for Concurrence.

W^M DUDLEY, Speaker.

IN COUNCIL, Jan^y 11th, 1727.

Read & Concurred. J. WILLARD, Sec^y.

Consented. W^M DUMMER.

Mr. HARRIS to the LORD BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, N. ENGLAND, Jan^y 26, 1727.

MY MOST HONORED LORD,

As I have paid an entire obedience to your Lordship's command in endeavouring to restore the peace & tranquillity of the Church, the true interest whereof I shall ever have at heart, I now humbly hope that your Lordship will grant me that favor & protection w^{ch} y^r Lordship was pleased to promise to the friends of the Governm^t in a letter writ to Mr. Mossom & myself for our particular encouragement. I am sensible that your Lordship's jurisdiction is not established in the Plantations, & consequently that your Lordship has not that extent of power which is to be wished for, but still I conceive that it is the undoubted prerogative of your Lordship, as it has been of your predecessors in the See of London, to authorize & license min^{rs} to serve the churches in the plantations, which consideration emboldens me to address your L'dship on the present occasion. Mr. Myles being confined to his house by sickness, he is continually besieged by that turbulent person Checkley & his adherents, who, tho' they don't exceed ten in number, yet have the confidence to attempt, in a clandestine way, the supplying Mr. Myles's place before his decease. The greatest part of the congregation are not concerned in this irregular proceeding, but on the contrary are very much alarmed at the information they have received, that Mr. Checkley has wrote to one Mr. Black in order to persuade him to solicit for this Church who, as Mr. Checkley himself acknowledges, was educated in a Romish Seminary at Doway: Your Lord-

ship's great wisdom will easily perceive that such a recommendation can be of no advantage to any man in this country, I am therefore desired by the best of the people to beg of your Lordship not to give credit to the insinuations of M^r. Checkley's correspondents, nor to any letters extorted from M^r. Myles by the importunity of a few contentious men. It must be an additional obligation upon the Church if your Lordship would be pleased not to determine anything in this affair till Gov^r Burnet's arrival, who is expected here very soon from New York, for I doubt not but his Excell^{cy} will, agreeably to his own illustrious character & the high trust reposed in him, protect & defend our holy religion, & join with the congregation in representing the state of the Church in a most just & impartial manner; I shall willingly abide by his and their representation whatever it may be, & in the meantime perform the whole service, tho' I should receive no gratuity for it & tho' my pension is lessened by taxes & bad payments.

I humbly intreat your Lordship's blessing upon my labour, & beg leave to subscribe myself, &c., &c.,

H. HARRIS.

M^r. HARRIS to the LORD BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, N. ENGLAND, Feb^y 16th, 1727.

MY MOST HONOURED LORD,

In my last I did myself the honour to acquaint your Lordship with M^r. Myles's ill state of health, & with the designs that M^r. Checkley & his adherents were forming against the peace of the Church, since which time they have endeavoured to put in execution an unreasonable scheme truly set forth in a remonstrance, humbly presented to your Lordship by the most considerable Gentlemen belonging to the King's Chappel here. I am sorry that D^r. Cutler has given me fresh occasion to complain of injurious treatment, he being not only active in prejudicing the minds of my constant hearers, but also encouraging many of the members of his church to vote in the King's Chapel which they had no manner of right to do; however, notwithstanding all the efforts that he & his friend Checkley could make the best part of the

congregation which is committed to my care jointly with M^r. Myles strenuously opposed their unjust designs & were superior not only in interest but in number, if the members of D^r. Cutler's Church be excepted together with several seamen & officers' servants belonging to the man-of-war which is the station-ship for this province: there has not been any outrage of this kind committed here since Bishop Compton, of blessed memory, reprimanded Capt. Stukely for meddling in the differences betwixt M^r. Myles & M^r. Bridge about 24 years ago, & what induced Capt. Cornwall to take this unusual step I can't imagine, unless it be a quarrel that subsists betwixt him & the L^t Gov^r to whom I always paid due respect, as his commission from the King requires, but never concerned myself in that quarrel; I have indeed industriously avoided all quarrels, tho' D^r. Cutler & his party are for repeating old differences which if they were thoroughly examined could derive no honour to persons who were proved in the face of the whole country to be turbulent, seditious & disaffected to the present happy constitution; their principles & practices were some years since under the consideration of your Lordship & the Society, and blamed as they ought to be; I shall not therefore give your Lordship any further trouble upon this head & think it needless to send your Lordship any certificate from the Government here of my loyal & regular behaviour in all respects there being such a testimonial in my favour upon record in the books of council, as Mordecai's services (if I may compare small things with great) were duly registered that they might be one day remembered to his advantage. My enemies indeed represent me as not sufficiently zealous for the Church, but if they mean the Church of England as by Law established, they can't be guilty of a greater falsehood, & if your Lordship were here present I doubt not but you would be fully convinced of the great baseness & iniquity of those who load me with vile aspersions which they themselves know to be false, and which were never cast upon me till I made a stand against the pernicious doctrines which were published & propagated here in certain Jacobite books & Libels, but that my zeal for the Govern^t is not inconsistent with my affection to the Church will I hope be very evident from the petition humbly offered to your Lordship on my behalf by the principal members of our own Church. It is not wealth or power that I contend for, my present Pension from the crown, which is the only allowance I have for my service here, being pretty near equal to or at least contenting me as well as the contributions of the people allowed to M^r. Myles for his service. But it

is the earnest desire of persons of the greatest worth & honour in our Church that after M^r. Myles's death I should be appointed the first minister of the Kings Chappel in this place, & it would be a real grief to them as well as a prejudice to the Church should it be governed as it has been of late by the counsels & maxims of the disaffected party; this will be prevented if your Lordship pleases to grant the petition of the above mentioned Gentlemen on my behalf which may be done either if I retain my present pension or if I accept the contributions of the people, supposing that they may be allowed me after M^r. Myles's death, by the major part of the congregation when they are regularly convened. I have no thoughts of calling them together till Gov^r Burnet's arrival, here being no Magistrate of our Communion, invested with authority to repress the insolence of the mob who lately committed great disorders in the Church. I am unwilling to apply to the L^t Gov^r or the Justices who are Dissenters, lest my enemies except against that as an extraordinary method of Proceeding. I hope your Lordship will bear with me if I obviate any objection made by some people who insinuate that I intend to engross the whole church to myself, but your Lordship will perceive by the remonstrance that I have no such intentions & I beg leave to assure your Lordship that I will come into any measures which shall appear just & reasonable when Gov^r Burnet arrives & matters can be calmly & maturely debated. In the meantime I humbly presume it is reasonable that as M^r. Myles rec^d the pension from the crown as well as the contributions of the people for some time after M^r. Bridge, my immediate predecessor, left this church, & before I was appointed to succeed him, so I ought to be allowed the contributions of the people as well as my salary from home during the vacancy of the church, but if I receive nothing upon this account, I shall make myself easy & enter into no disputes about it. Your Lordship having with great goodness commiserated the hardships I labour under in the loss of a year's salary ever since the last day of the Queen's reign, I humbly hope if it lies in your Lordship's power to obtain it, I shall be favoured with your good offices in this affair; but I desire nothing improper or impracticable. I intreat you Lordship's pardon for trespassing so long upon your time & patience, & beg leave to subscribe myself, &c., &c.,

H. HARRIS.

Mr. COLMAN to the LORD BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, N. ENGLAND, Feb^y 19th, 1728.

MY LORD,

As the whole Town here have of late heard abundantly of a noisy contention raised by some persons belonging to the King's Chapel in this place from a particular & I think very injurious design against the Rev^d M^r. Henry Harris one of the ministers to said Chapel, upon the daily expected decease of the Rev^d M^r. Myles, & being favoured with the sight of a very true & dutiful remonstrance of many of the Congregation to the Right Rev^d the Lord Bp of London, I humbly beg your Lordship's favour so far as to allow me to do that justice to the Rev^d M^r. Harris & the Gentlemen who address in his favour & to the true interests of religion & loyalty, peace & virtue among them & us, as to pray your Lordship to give a perfect credit to the papers when they may be laid before you, and as I know your Lordship's zeal against a Jacobite spirit & party in the Church, as inimical to the Kingdom of Christ, as to the reign of King George & the Protestant succession, so that your Lordship would please to use your just & proper influence as there may be need, as well with my Lord of London, as in the Hon^{ble} Society, for the propagating the Gospel, that the Rev^d M^r. Harris in reward of his long & worthy service here under M^r. Myles may now succeed him in the Rectorship of y^e King's Chapel; which is a great & flourishing congregation & that it is so has been chiefly owing to his esteemed preaching & pious living: and that the Jacobite party here may by no means be gratified by obtaining one of their own heart to come over assistant to M^r. Harris.

My Lord, I can appeal to the Searcher of all hearts that I am moved in this supplication to your Lordship by no private personal or party regards, but from a single sincere & free respect to truth, peace, & righteousness, & a conscience of duty to Christ & the King. I ask your Lordship's blessing & pardon for this boldness, & am my Lord your dutiful & obedient servant,

BENJAMIN COLMAN.

Mr. CHECKLEY to the LORD BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, March 31st, 1728.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIP,

I most humbly beg leave to lay before you the acts of the last session of the General Court here, among which are Two directly tending (& I believe calculated) to hinder the growth of the Church of England in these parts.

They have Specious Titles each. The one (in Page 380) Entitled An Act for the better observation & keeping the Lord's Day. The other (in Page 383) Entitled An Act for the settlement & support of Ministers. Permit me (my Lord) to make a few remarks relating to matters of fact. There are but few churches (at a great distance from each other) in this great Country & the Churchmen being dispersed throughout the whole territory, they are obliged (some of them) to ride 30 or 40 miles to partake of the Holy Sacrament. It is moreover usual for the Church people to walk or ride 6, 8 & 10 miles upon the Saturday evening, or very early on the Sunday morning, to the town where the Church of England is settled, & to return home again on the Sunday evening. But if a stop is not put to this first law they will be obliged to spend the greatest part of the Saturday & Monday in going (for all are not able to keep horses) & riding to church and returning home. But this would be very hard upon the poor people who are generally husbandmen, &c.

There are but five towns wherein the Church is settled, viz. Boston, Newbury, Marblehead, Bristol, & Braintree, tho' there are 130 towns in this province, as may be seen in page 396 of the acts. But all the Churchmen thro'out the whole Country are to be taxed towards the support of the Congregational ministry, unless their habitation be within 5 miles of some church either in their own or some neighbouring town. This is something Specious. For 5 miles from the church one way, & 5 miles the other, & so all round, forms a circle whose Diameter shall be 10 miles. This w^d be thought a large parish in England, but (my Lord) the fallacy lies here: The Townships in New England are (many of them) 8, some 10 & others 12 miles square. One is 20 miles square. The place for public worship is generally nearest the centre, the Inhabitants dwelling round about it; the outskirts of the Town-

ship being for the most part uncultivated land. Moreover, the 5 towns in which the Church is settled in this province, are bounded on one side by the sea. By the last act of the two above recited, the congregational assemblies are called the churches established by Law. In the act of Union the Church of England is established in all his Majesty's territories (Scotland only excepted). By the Charter to this Province, Liberty of Conscience is granted to all Christians (except Papists) inhabiting here; & the General Court is expressly inhibited making any Laws repugnant to the Laws of England, & towards the latter end of the s^d Charter are these words, viz.: "And we do
 "for Us, our Heirs and successors, establish & ordain that the s^d orders,
 "Laws, Statutes ordinances be by the first opportunity after the making the
 "same, sent or transmitted unto us, our Heirs & Successors under the Public
 "Zeal, to be appointed by us for our or their approbation or disallowance.
 "And that in case all or any of them shall at any time within the space of three
 "years next after the same shall have been presented to us, our heirs & suc-
 "cessors in our or their Privy Council, be disallowed & rejected & so signified
 "by us, our Heirs & Successors, under our or their sign manual and signet or
 "by order in our or their Privy Council unto the Gov^r for the time being, then
 "such & so many of them as shall be so Disallowed & rejected shall thence
 "forth cease & determine & become utterly void & of none effect.

"PROVIDED ALWAYS, That in case We, our Heirs and successors, shall not
 "within the Term of three years after the presenting of such orders, Laws,
 "statutes & ordinances as aforesaid, signify our or their disallowance of the
 "same, then the s^d orders, laws, statutes & ordinances shall be & continue in
 "full force & effect according to the true intent & meaning of the same, until
 "the expiration thereof, or that the same shall be repealed by the General
 "Assembly of our s^d province for the Time being."

Thus far the Charter. But we have reason to believe y^t many of the laws of this Province have never been presented according to the directions given in the Charter, otherwise (it is humbly conceived) they would have been (most certainly) immediately Disallowed, as we hope these Two Laws will be, the Church people throughout the whole Country being in the utmost consternation about them.

One of the Rev^d M^r. Miller's hearers & Communicants, who lives about 11 miles from the church at Braintree, had 3 warrants served upon him on Friday, the 22nd of this Instant, & was then brought down to Boston to be

committed to the Common Gaol, & the Constable threatens to bring the Father of the same man down next Tuesday, in order for Commitment. They threatened the Churchmen all over the Country, affirming themselves to be as firmly established as the Church in England, & that we are now the Dissenters here.

And tho' they boast that they have now fully effected all that was to have been done by the Synod, yet the Remembrance of your Lordship's seasonable & happy Interposition in procuring that never to be forgotten letter from their Excellencies the Lords Justices, gives the Churchmen good grounds for hope that the Independants will as soon find themselves mistaken in this case likewise, & that they will not be permitted to satiate themselves & glut their eyes with seeing the Church fall a sacrifice to appease the *manes* of their defeated Synod. May it please your Lordship,

I am with the utmost sincerity & respect,

Your Lordship's obedient son,
and very much devoted, very humble servant,
JN^o CHECKLEY.

EBENEZER MILLER to the BISHOP of LONDON.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIP,

I have herewith enclosed a law made the last Session of the General Assembly of this Province, which is very discouraging to the Church of England inasmuch as it obliges all its members that live above five miles from a church to pay to the support of the Dissenting Ministers. Whereas a considerable part of our Congregation in the Country live at a greater distance. I have had one of my Communicants carried to Boston by an officer, to be put in prison for refusing to pay his taxes to the Dissenting Minister, and he was not imprisoned, he is yet daily threatened, and so are several others. If this Law should be confirmed in England it would be a great check to the growth of the Church here; I therefore thought it proper to acquaint your Lordship with it that you might do what you thought proper in this affair.

I am, Your Lordship's most obedient Son and Servant,
BRAINTREE, IN NEW ENGLAND, May 10th, 1728. EBEN^R MILLER.

Mr. PIGOT to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, 30th Nov^r, 1728.

SIR,

This being the Anniversary of my Possession of the Church here, I have concluded myself under obligation as well as promise to give You an Account of the Condition of my Mission for the Twelvemonth past. By continued conversation with my own and other People, I have reason to complain of the deep Root which Latitudinarian Principles have taken in this Country, which whether owing to our unhappy Separations, or the influences of leading Examples, or the neglect and Scandal of bad ones, are however so prevalent, that in this large Congregation of longer Standing we have not many Communicants more than I left at Providence. It is strange to see, that out of so many Persons that have been hearers in this church from its first foundation, there should be so few inclined to adhere closely to the Christian Institutions. To these I have made it my business to urge them frequently, and as cogently as I could, yet I am sorry to say it, I have taken in but Twelve to Communion since my Accession. The number, however, of Persons baptized by me this year are 79, whereof Six were English, and one a Negro Adult.

TIMOTHY CUTLER to the BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Feb^y 24th, 1729-30.

MY LORD,

Yesterday by a Vessel arrived from Ireland, news is brought us that Jonathan Belcher, Esq^{re}, of this Town is appointed Governor of this Province, and there are so many circumstances favoring this Report that there is but little room left us to doubt of it.

I am, my Lord, upon this occasion determined to govern myself by the principles of peace and duty that our excellent Church requires, and my own temper disposes me to, and hope the whole Church will again honour by an unanimity of this kind.

But at the same time, with your Lordship's leave, I would observe that this Gentleman is a professed Dissenter, and perhaps in New England he never was at church on any Sunday or other festival in his whole life, and lately refused to marry his Daughter to a young Gentleman baptized and brought up in the Church of England before he absolutely promised to forsake the Church, which he has accordingly done.

I have made bold to represent to your Lordship the uncomfortable aspect this has on us, and the general fears of the Church upon it, hoping we shall reap the benefit of any cautions your wisdom shall think proper to bestow upon him.

I know I have gone beyond my line in this affair, but I trust in your Lordship's goodness to forgive me, and to accept of a well-meant zeal for that Church whereof you are so able a Governor and Defender.

My Lord, I am strangely delayed in the applications I am making for liberty to examine the records of Harvard College that I may satisfy your Lordship in the present controversy about it. I shall write more largely on that affair shortly. In the meantime I pray for your Lordship's life, and humbly beg your blessing on,

My Lord,

Your most dutiful Son,

and most humble Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Feb^y 4th, 1729-30.

Mr. MOSSOM to the Secretary.

MARBLEHEAD, May 5th, 1729.

SIR,

By the increase of my Labours & the decline of my constitution, I have

had thoughts of getting some place or other, if it might be where duty would be less hard upon me as it do here, for a constant course of preaching twice a day without any relief, administering Baptism almost every Sunday to one or more, the Holy Eucharist Monthly, & expounding, have at length in a great measure conquered that cheerfulness & resolution superior at all times to my bodily strength, with which I have been wont to perform them.

Upon the consideration of these & various other difficulties occurring from without, I humbly applied to my Lord of London for leave to visit my Relations in Virginia, not without some encouragement from them, that could I go thither I might be presented to a Parish there; and his Lordship the last Fall was pleased to grant it me, upon receiving whereof I prepared making use of it, but was prevented then because I could not obtain certain supply for the church during my absence in the Winter Season, whereas the Summer advancing the Gentlemen of Boston have promised the people their assistances in my absence & for which I gave up all the contributions to them. Having settled affairs thus as well as I can, I purpose in a little time to embrace my Lord's leave & go for 3 or 4 months for Virginia, and in case I should fix there, which I have great hopes of, I may humbly entreat the Hon^{ble} Society's leave to resign this Mission at Michaelmas ensuing.

I persuade myself that my desires to quit the Society's service will not be interpreted as any the least disesteem for it, for as I have all along endeavoured to exert myself in promoting that good work in which they are engaged, & that I might in some measure render myself worthy of those several instances of goodness which they have expressed towards me, so do I retain the most deep & grateful sense of them, & shall always acknowledge that duty I owe & that reverence I bear to the Hon^{ble} Society, & should I not be fixed in Virginia, or should not that country agree with me, I will readily enter upon any other Mission which they shall appoint me.

Besides, Sir, I will venture to declare that could my constitution have borne up under the duty of this place, there were many reasons inducing me to desire a removal hence: for my not going into the indefensible doctrine of the absolute invalidity & nullity of the Dissenters' Ordinances and others of an obnoxious tendency which had been advanced and published here by a few hotheaded Men & avowed by a party they had made, I drew upon me such a storm of uneasiness as I see no means of ever weathering, & therefore, as our Blessed Saviour has directed His Discourses, I conceive I may unblameably

do—If they prosecute you in one city flee unto another. How I have behaved under it and in the discharge of my Ministerial Office for almost Nine years past which I have been here, I doubt not but my Parishioners will do me the justice to declare, and therefore at present shall give you no trouble of that nature, but should the Society desire anything more I shall be able to produce testimonials sufficient to render my character approved.

Respecting my Parishioners, I very heartily recommend them to the Hon^{ble} Society's favour & protection, and when we part I am determined on my side it shall be in the greatest love and peace wth the sincerest prayers for their happiness temporal and eternal, & they have promised & engaged the same on theirs, by which I hope we shall neither of us forfeit the Society's goodness & regards.

I am, Sir, Yours, &c.,

DAVID MOSSOM.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, 23^d March, 1729–30.

SIR,

This waits upon the Society in the hands of one M^r. Seabury, a person who, upon true & regular conviction, is come into the bosom of our excellent Church, & now humbly desires a mission from the Society in her service. My acquaintance with him is earlier than my own Mission, & I have had farther opportunity of informing myself of him from the Dissenters among whom he has preached, & find everything in favour of his sobriety & good conduct, for which reason he hath my ardent wishes of success in this affair, & my intercessions for him to the Society, with the deepest humility and respect due from

Their & your obedient, &c., &c.,

TIM. CUTLER.

Dr. CUTLER to the Overseers of Harvard College, Cambridge.

BOSTON, June 11th, 1730.

Harvard College, at Cambridge, in New England, is a Corporation consisting of a President, Five Fellows and a Treasurer, with whom is entrusted all the estate belonging to it, the power of enacting laws for the government of it, the care of educating the students there, the exercise of discipline, the admission & expulsion of the members of it, &c.

But a general inspection on it is committed to a body of men called overseers, who are the Governor & Deputy for the time being, & all the magistrates of this Jurisdiction, together with the Teaching Elders of the six next adjoining Towns, that is, Cambridge, Charlestown, Watertown, Boston, Roxbury, & Dorchester, and the President of the College for the time being. On these the Corporation depends for a sanction of what they do, to these appeals are made upon any grievances, & they regulate any disorders they observe in the administration.

The College was at first founded by particular gratuities & by gifts of money, & other donations from the whole Country; for instance, of Charlestown Ferry, which now rents for at least £150 per ann. Since that the Country hath been at the expence of additional Buildings to the College & of a President's House, & at other charges, & hath from the beginning given the President his Salary, & may continue & augment their Benefactions to it by whatever taxes our General Court pleases.

The College was founded by a charter of the above said nature, anno 1650, which continued till the reign of King James the 2nd, in w^{ch} time there was no episcopal minister settled in Boston or any other Town of New England, & the Charter of the College was vacated with the Charter of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, on which it subsisted. Since that time the College hath successively subsisted on two other Charters, which have both been vacated, and at length, after the year 1708 (I know not how), they resumed their first abovesaid Charter, and then were Episcopal Ministers settled in this town of Boston, who had as just pretensions to sit at the Board of Overseers as the Presbyterian, Independent, Anabaptist Teachers who were

allowed to belong to it. Accordingly, for many years and times, the Episcopal ministers of this Town were cited under the Denomination of Teaching Elders, to sit at the Board of Overseers, and the late Rev^d M^r. W^m Harris, an Episcopal minister of this Town hath frequently debated & voted with them as a member of that body, no man questioning his right so to do. And upon my first settlement^t in this town anno 1723, I was cited as a Teaching Elder to sit at that Board, but some particular personal affairs hindered my attendance. At that time, there being a new episcopal church planted in this Town, & the Church lifting up her head everywhere with considerable vigour, it was look't on with jealousy & an evil eye, & it was thought proper to exclude the ministers of the Church of England from the oversight of that College, which they were as much concerned to make a nursery of schism as of learning, that none might hinder them at any time in forming any weapons against the Church & to prevent the danger of being overtop't by numbers of Episcopal Ministers in future times. Wherefore they have from that time to this ceased our citation to the Board of Overseers. The Church of England looks upon this as no small injury done to her, & despairs of favor or justice to her sons, when her adversaries here are vested with all the power. It is well known here what discouragements the students of the College well affected to Episcopacy are lay'd under, & how the Reading Episcopal books is frown'd on. To redress the grievance the late Rev^d M^r. Myles, an Episcopal minister of the town, and myself, complained of this injustice to the overseers, who answered that we had no right to sit with them. From thence we (as the Law directs) referred our case to the General Court, which consisting entirely of dissenters, gave it easily against us, without admitting us to a debate with our adversaries upon it, & tho' the overseers had the space of a quarter of a year to answer our complaint in, we were done by a draught of a tedious length, we were not allowed the space of two days wherein to make our reply to it.

I know of no reason to be passive under such treatment, & therefore thought it proper to seek for such copies from the records undermentioned as might prove we once had an acknowledged right to sit as overseers, by being often cited to sit & allowed to act among them, & as might any way give light to the justice of our cause, & having so done, to beg justice from an higher & more impartial Court. The following papers will show the success of it, & will (I hope) recommend this distressed cause & the distressed Church of England to the compassion of all her friends. TIMOTHY CUTLER.

TO THE HON^{BLE} AND REV^D THE OVERSEERS OF HARVARD COLLEGE.

HONOURABLE & REVEREND,

Whereas, upon application made by the late Rev^d Mr. Sam^l Myles & myself to the Hon^{ble} Board of Overseers, that we, Episcopal ministers of this town of Boston, might be cited to their meetings as members of that Hon^{ble} & Rev^d Body; the answer from the said Hon^{ble} & Rev^d Overseers was, "that we had no right to sit as overseers of Harvard College, my humble desire is that I may be allowed free liberty of such copies from the records of this Hon^{ble} Board & the Records of Harvard College as I shall think necessary to set this matter in a just & true light.

I am, &c., &c.,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

At a meeting of the Overseers of Harvard College, at the Town House in Boston, June 16th, 1730, the overseers came to the following resolution, viz.:

A Memorial of Dr. Timothy Cutler, bearing date June 11th, 1730, was this day read, & inasmuch as the affair referred to in this memorial has been once & again maturely considered by this Board, & afterwards by the general court upon his own appeal to them, and at length by them determined, Voted that the said Memorial be dismissed.

HENRY FLYNT, Cura. Cler.

Dr. CUTLER to the BISHOP of LONDON.

MY LORD,

I have not been negligent of the affair of Harvard College, ever since I was honoured with Your Letter to Me, bearing date Dec. 28, 1728, and have from time to time applyed myself to the Commanders in chief here for Liberty of such Copies from the Records of Harvard College, and the Records of the Board of Overseers, as might fully show the Grounds of the Episcopal Ministers' Pretensions to sit with them. The late Governor Burnet promised Me the Opportunity of presenting the Case at that Board; but His Affairs grew

more and more intricate till He dyed; and I tho't it not proper to be very importunate with Him. The late Lieut. Governor Dummer put Me off with fair promises from one time to another; but no Opportunity presented till the day that His Commission was superseded; and then I put in the enclosed Memorial, and received the Answer that attends it; and so strict are the Overseers, That they'll allow their Clerk to give Me no more Copies than this One; so that I shall be put to Difficulty in sending Your Lordship a Duplicate of the whole.

By this, I presume Your Lordship will in some measure see the unfair Treatment the Church undergoes, and the Darkness our Adversaries would lye hid in; and that a bigger power than mine is requisite to detect the Iniquity of their Dealings with us.

From the abovesaid Records that I was desirous to see, I am well assured I should have fully satisfied Your Lordship's enquiries, and have proved to your Lordship That for Twenty Years past and more, that is, ever since this present Charter on which we found our Claims, hath been resumed, the Episcopal Ministers of this Town have been always cited under the Denomination of Teaching Elders, and among the rest of the Teaching Elders of this Town, to sit at the Board of Overseers, and that the late Reverend Mr. Harris hath sat among them on many of their Meetings, perhaps Twenty times. For the late Rev^d Mr. Myles, tho' cited, never cared much for their Conversation; and by such an Aversion has given them too much an Handle for the lasting Injuries they have done us.

However without the Liberty of these Records, I can answer some of Your Lordship's Enquiries, and do assure Your Lordship, That this College has no Visitors, the Governor and Magistrates, who are the highest in power here, with the Teaching Elders making up the Board of Overseers; and that this Case has had all the Tryal it can have in this Country: For We first applyed to the Board of Overseers, and from thence to our General Court, as our Law directs; and they both gave it against us: so that now if any Redress comes to the Injured Ministers and Members of this Church, it must come from that Fountain from whence all Power and Authority here is derived, and by which we are often bless't with an Emendation of our Irregularities.

If Your Lordship will give Yourself the trouble to look over one Paper I formerly sent to You, You will see the whole of the Objections the Overseers have to our Sitting among them to be entirely founded on our not being in

any Propriety and just Usage Teaching Elders, and our never being designed a Privilege of this kind; and I do not in my Conscience know of anything more that they have to say. But, My Lord, I cannot yield to the force of these Objections, when their own Practice has so long overruled them: and, I presume with the greatest Equity: Since Churchmen in equal proportions are involved in those Publick Taxes whereby the College Buildings and President's House have been raised and supported, from whence the President receives His Salary, and which Taxes may be augmented to any further Degrees for the Service of this College, as our General Court shall at any time think meet.

But after all, if the Overseers had allowed Me the Liberty of Viewing their Records, I intended to have applyed myself to the best Lawyers in this Country, and from their hands would have presented to Your Lordship what is here said on one side and the other of this Controversy. But as the Case now stands, I know not, My Lord, of anything more that can be done in New England to favour our just cause, unless Your Lordship's Interest should gain an Order to have all Records here relating to this affair searched, and Affidavits taken of whatever might give further light into it.

In all this, and everything else I submit to Your Lordship's Correction, and hope Your Goodness will forgive any improper efforts of a well meaning Zeal, and never deny the Benefit of Your Prayers and Blessings to

Your Lordship's

most dutiful Son,

and most obedient humble Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, June 25th, 1730.

Mr. PIGOT to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, August 1, 1730.

SIR,

* * * My Parish by the blessing of God, flourishes notwithstanding the fluctuating of two peevish men who now as well as in Mr. Mossom's time, are bandied from Church to Meeting, and from Meeting to Church, as their wives and humours prompt them. These two Gentlemen, viz., Mr. Oulton and Captain James Calley are both Justices of the Peace, and therefore we are forced to bear with them, that we may at least have some men in authority here who dare shew their faces at Church. I also continue my monthly Lecture at Salem, and have already 9 Communicants there. Sir, I think it proper at this juncture to notify the Hon'ble Society of one affair which might otherwise deserve their blame: It is that I have made a claim, by Mr. Speaker of the House of Commons, to be restored to my right to the Baronies of Morley and Monteagle, and that I do not know how soon I may have a call to make out the same. Therefore I request the Hon'ble Society to give me leave to come home upon a proper invitation, and to supply my Church in the meanwhile in such manner as to them shall seem most fitting and convenient. By such a concession the Honorable Society will continue to heap Favours on their devoted

and Sir, &c.,
GEO. PIGOT.

P. S. I cannot help expressing again the want of Common Prayer Books with other small Tracts, especially Catechisms, in this Town which abounds with poor, tho' teachable families.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

 BOSTON, April 5th, 1731.

SIR,

From September the 3^d, to this time, I have baptized 33 infants, 1 adult and 1 slave, and received to our communion 9 persons, 2 whereof I thank God are my children, and all are persons of sober and blameless lives, and seem to discover a true sense of Religion upon their minds and consciences; my church encreases and God preserves the good order of it; I know of no errors prevalent here but what make up the characters of the several Sects well known among us. Some have lately asserted that Hell torments will have an end, and that wicked men and devils will at last be saved thro' the goodness of God and the merits of Christ. I have privately borne witness against this corrupt doctrine, but as yet do not find it to spread so as to make it necessary I should oppose it in the Pulpit, which I shall do if I have the unhappy occasion for it. I have lately at the desire of some Churchmen and Dissenters, willing to be informed, and the service of our Church, and preached on two several Sundays at Dedham, in a part of it about 14 miles off my Rev^d Brethren here taking care of my Pulpit, and had once a very large audience, and at both times a very attentive one, and expect shortly some further invitation to that service, and hope that in due time the Hon'ble Society will have the grateful news of considerable numbers coming into our Church and deserving their compassion. While God gives me life and health I shall cheerfully attend the duties of my Mission, upon all occasions ordinary and extraordinary, and in this and every other way to my utmost let them know what a due sense I have of my obligations to be their as well as

Your most humble Servant,

TIM. CUTLER.

Mr. CUTLER to Captain JOHN DELAPP.

BOSTON, May 13th, 1731.

SIR,

Since you will 'ere long depart from this place where I have been favoured with your agreeable conversation & lay'd under special obligations of kindness & respect from you, & where also I have had the great satisfaction of observing your constant & decent attendance on the worship of God in my Church, this encourages me to take my leave of you in these lines which I hope will preserve in you a compassionate remembrance of the Church of England in these parts when you shall see the same Church in an happier situation better subsisted & among her friends able to protect her & save her from those enemies to whom she is here exposed & who never fail to do their worst to her. It will appear melancholly to any good Churchman who reflects upon it that when the French on the North & the Spaniards on the South of us have their Bishops, the English America is without any & no man need question what is certain fact the discouragements rising from the seas, danger of Sickness & disappointments, that deprive the Church here of our brightest youths & incline them to the Dissenting Interests; whereas on the other hand few men of superior merit will be disposed to settle abroad when all preferments are at home; besides that neither ministers nor people can be well look't after at this distance nor can we now obtain confirmation & many other Episcopal blessings.

As to the troubles which our dissenting neighbours give us if they consisted only in unneighbourly offices disrespectful treatment, private slander & the difficulty of getting an employ we might the easier be patient under them; but it is much harder when we add to all this that preferments are entirely in their hands, those excepted which are immediately derived from the Crown, & that all our local laws are made by a Legislature composed of such persons whose power is too often exerted to our great injury. For instance let a man be educated in the Church of England & conscientiously attend her worship & Sacraments & pay to the support of the Church, this is not sufficient to screen him from payment to the support of Dissenting Teachers, & for refusal his goods shall be forceably taken away from him or his person imprisoned, so that an honest Churchman is here double taxed like as a Papist

or Recusant is in England. Indeed there is a late law which betokens some favor & exemption for those who live within five miles of a Church of England to which they resort. But let it be observed that this law is but temporary, & expires within five years unless it be revived, & notwithstanding this law they can demand of us an equal proportion for the repairs of their conventicles, & if there be any deficiency in their Ecclesiastical rate, they will supply it by a secondary one wherein Churchmen shall be included. Besides this large province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England has but six churches in it, & therefore many of our communion scattered all about the province can reap no benefit by it. One proof of this is fresh upon your mind in the case of your Cousin Ellis, who tho' he was baptized & brought up in the Church of England & has been a communicant in it for a long time hath a propriety in my church where he constantly attends the worship & sacraments of it, yet notwithstanding his utmost applications to save himself was imprisoned for refusing to Pay to the conventicle in the town where he lived his house being near six miles distant from my church & when the time for taxing returns his brother who now liveth in that house must expect to pay his rate to the conventicle or to be imprisoned as he was. And I observe further, that there is a number of Churchmen living in Rehoboth who have borne a considerable share in the charges of building a church within four miles of them & resort to that as their parish church, & yet because this church is out of the bounds of this government & in the borders of that of Rhode Island are obliged to pay to the support of the conventicle they live by, notwithstanding that they have remonstrated against this hardship to our General Court, and this has been a long & heavy discouragement to all well affected to the Church of England when as I would only observe further on this head, Quakers & Baptists are freed from all trouble of this kind.

Another instance of hardship upon us respects the College in Cambridge, in this Government founded & maintained at the charge of the whole Country, & yet greatly submitted to the care of our Dissenting Teachers when at the same time the Episcopal Clergy are excluded, who by laws & former customs of this Country, have an equal right to the management of that seminary of learning. But I shall forbear enlarging upon this head, because I have formerly made representation of this case to another friend & now beg leave to send you a copy of it with this letter.

It is a wonder, S^r, notwithstanding all this that the Church grows, when

numbers, prejudices, preferments and ill offices are against her, but all this may convince us of the power of truth which by God's help is stronger than error with everything on her side. However you may be assured our Church would lift up her head with much more vigor were she the subject of common justice not to say favors, & screened from those who have no reason to be offended at her. No endeavours have been omitted from time to time to represent at home the wants & distresses we are here groaning under, & yet deliverance seems as far off as ever. Perhaps our enemies may be as active as well as more successful to take off the force of our applications. It seems therefore a very reasonable desire that these things might be enquired into by some of known wisdom & probity, whose representations might be received at home as unquestionable, and I am sure you will think yourself happy, if you may but encline any persons of goodness & interest to espouse and solicit our cause. However Goodness alone will gain us the Prayers of all that know our state, to that God who hath a favour for Zion, & hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted. I shall always wish you His best Protections & blessings while I am able to subscribe myself, Sir,

Your assured Friend & most humble Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

THOMAS HARWOOD to the BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, July 19th, 1731.

MY GOOD LORD OF LONDON,

Since my arrival in New England, I have troubled your Lordship with two or three letters, which I hope by this time, are all safe in your Lordship's hands. Dean Barclay preached before the Clergy at Newport, in Rhode Island, some time in the last Month. I could not be there being obliged to take care of our churches at Boston, during my Brother's absence. I heard his discourse kept them two hours and an half which to me is somewhat strange for such an Hypochondrical disposition. I hear he intends for England some time before Michaelmas. He seems tired of this Country tho' he has seen nothing of it. M^r. Commissary is now determined for England

within a Month, as he at present gives out, but he has altered his sentiments several times this Summer, and perhaps may alter them once more. I would advise him by all means to look a little into the state of the Churches in the several Provinces, before he goes for England, that he may be the better able to give your Lordship some true account of their condition after a regular and impartial examination into things, but in this as well as other things, his sentiments and mine do not always coincide. I could never get him yet to visit Dr. Cutler once since I have been at Boston, which gives occasion for our own people to think there is not so good an harmony as there ought to be among us, and to our enemies to laugh at us ; for my part I have endeavoured to keep a good correspondence with both, and have served both of them often with a great deal of pleasure. But since this Irish Minister came over whose name is Christian, who tells us he was Curate to Doctor Pearce of St Martin's, and that he waited on your Lordship but brought no letter from any person, my unwillingness to join with them in encouraging his preaching, without your Lordship's notice, licence or approbation (which I thought was by no means right, and would never be allowed of), has occasioned some small dispute between Mr. Commissary and myself, which I thought fit to drop, and let them do as they please. As for Mr. Christian he may be a very good man for anything I know, but as to the persons he is fallen in with and whose councils he likes to follow, they have almost ruined the Church once already, by their fiery zeal in poor Mr. Harris's time, and 'tis my humble opinion they never will be at rest until they have effected it or at least occasioned some new confusions, for my part had I power I would soon (with prudence) put a period to all their power in the Church, for their number is very small, but three principales for King leaders and Mr. Checkley the chief of them (who would never take the Oaths until he was obliged to do it), and who was in London for Orders in Governor Shute's time and whose character was sent over to prevent his stealing into Orders by his late Excellency, and Mr. Harris, I suppose your Lordship knows the man and the rest of his accomplices, one Gibbons an Apothecary and Steward a Surgeon.

These men are so furious and clamorous for the Church that a man dares not preach upon Charity and mutual forbearance on any degree of tenderness towards those of differing sentiments in order to bring them in. No, you are an enemy to the Church, if you pretend to oppose her enemies in the spirit of meekness you are a favorer of the Dissenters, you give up the Church's

cause, and don't stand up for the Church at all ; for my part I have ever found and I believe I ever shall, gentleness, meekness, moderation, &c., to be the best and most Christian means, to reduce those that are seperated from the Church and 'tis my humble opinion will always sooner effect it than all the bitterness and clamour in the world. I wish Mr. Commissary a good voyage, and hope your Lordship will find some agreeable preferment for him (for his own sake) elsewhere. If your Lordship commands me to give my reasons for what I say I will do it with great truth, otherwise I say no more, but beg leave to be removed, if he returns again. I most humbly request a line from your Lordship's hand, and beg your Lordship to let me know whether I do well or ill in preaching up charity, tenderness, and moderation. I have filled the Chapel with this spirit, and 'tis my humble Opinion the contrary conduct will soon make it thin. His Excellency and his Lady and the Lieutenant Governor Colonel Taylor, who is a very worthy man, were all at the Royal Chapel yesterday in the afternoon with three Indian Sachems of the Mohock tribes. 'Tis a pity some care is not taken of those poor creatures, whose souls are as capable of immortality as ours. I declare with great sincerity if the Society will allow me an Assistant for the Chapel, I mean my lecture, and some small matter to support me in my travels during the Summer Season every year, I will not only spend some considerable time among those unhappy Indians, but will likewise go over the several Provinces, enquire into the true state of and preach at the several churches, even as far as North Carolina, where they have no Ministers, though greatly wanted there, and likewise at other places, where at present they have no Church, but are desirous of hearing some Minister of the Church of England. I find I could soon make myself Master of the Indian Language enough to do those poor souls good, as to spiritual concerns. These things I submit to your Lordship's great wisdom, and shall wait with great pleasure for your Lordship's thoughts. If this proposal be agreeable to your Lordship and the Honorable Society, I desire I may go in some capacity or other, as Commissary General or what your Lordship shall think proper, that I may have some respect shown me more than a mere itinerant, otherwise I shall not be willing. The Governor with some other gentleman did me the honour of a visit a few days ago, and his Excellency was pleased to tell me he thought an handsome Chapel would be very convenient and soon wanted for the service of the Church of England, at the sound end of Boston, where great buildings are going for-

wards, and which in a little time will be the beauty of this spacious town. Doctor Cutler's Church stands at the North End, the Royal Chapel in the centre and I think another at the South will be highly necessary. His Excellency was pleased to add that he had a fine spot of ground there, which he could now sell for £300 in house lots, but he would give it to the Church of England if we would build a Chapel there, and the King's Advocate General being present was pleased to make an offer of £100 towards it. We are not able to raise money sufficient for it here, but if his most gracious Majesty and The Honorable Society would be so good as to assist us with one £500 I will be answerable for the rest notwithstanding we should have no encouragement from the furious hot headed bigotry of this place, who would rather oppose it on His Excellency's account, for these men cannot bear to hear of a Dissenter's doing anything for the Church, and as I have often heard them say never desire to see them in, I most humbly beg your Lordship's thoughts on this as well as the other matters. I hope your Lordship will not forget to give some orders about our library, for in the hands they are in at present I am afraid they will be much damaged, and I am credibly informed their number is much lessened. We want a good School Master in this town very much, I mean one capable of teaching the Latin tongue, &c., for Mr. Williams does not mind his School, and being a Dissenter, a great many gentlemen do not care to send their Children, as for the other Schools they are incapable of teaching Grammar. If your Lordship will be so good as to send over a diligent Man in Orders, that he may assist as a Supernumerary upon any urgent occasion, and well qualified for a School, and the Honorable Society will allow £30 or £40 Per Annum, I will be answerably to make it worth £160 Per year, provided the Gentleman be wholly under my direction, &c., and the School under my inspection and care, I mean £160 of New England money. I am my good Lord with all deference and gratitude, your Lordship's most

Obedient and devoted

humble Servant,

THO^s HARWOOD.

BOSTON, July 19th, 1731.

*Gov^r. BELCHER to the Right Rev^d LORD BISHOP of
LONDON.*

BOSTON, July 24th, 1731.

MY LORD,

I am humbly to ask your Lordship's pardon for the honor I did myself the 20th May last in giving my son a Letter, and thereby the advantage of receiving your Lordship's Blessing and good Advices, when you'll please to allow him to pay his duty to you.

I am very thankful to your Lordship for what M^r. Newman writes me of the good offices your Lordship has been pleased to employ in favor of Christ's Church in this Town, of which I have acquainted Doct^r Cutler and the Vestry, and that from your Lordship's Goodness & parental Care, they may hope for his Majesty's Bounty to that Infant Church.

If your Lordship will indulge me, I would make my Complaint against M^r. Commissary Price, for his ill manners.

It has been, my Lord, from time to time immemorial and practice in this Government to have an Anniversary fast & Thanksgiving; I therefore Issued a proclamation with the Advice and consent of His Majesty's Council, that Thursday, the 25th of March last, should be observed throughout this Province as a day of fasting and prayer, upon which M^r. Commissary, D^r. Cutler and M^r. Harwood came to me to tell me 25th of March was Lady Day, and a Festival observed in the Church of England. I told them I had not the least thought of it, nor did I suppose any Gentleman at the Council board had; for my own part, I frankly added, as I had been born and bred a Dissenter, I was almost an entire stranger to the Festivals of the Church of England, & that had I known it I would have appointed some other day. Notwithstanding my mild & handsome treatment of the Clergy, the Commissary was so rude as to tell me he believed it was done purposely to affront the Church, & that in the appointment of such days he ought to be consulted. This I look upon as a great piece of Insolence on the King's Gov^r, and had it not been in regard to D^r. Cutler & M^r. Harwood, who behaved themselves consistent with their character, I should have treated M^r. Price very roughly. Since this affair happened I neither have nor will go into the church if I am apprized of his being in the Desk, nor suffer any of my family. Pardon me, my Lord, while I say I

am truly afraid no honor will redound to your Lordship, or to the Church, by the too great honor you have done that Gentleman in your commission. I shall be much mistaken if he ever adds to the number of the Church of England in this place. Your Lordship is well knowing with what principles and in what manner this Country was first settled, and with what sort of people; not with the necessitous refuse & gleanings of mankind (as most of the other plantations have been) but with men of good substance, virtue and knowledge, which they have taken care from time to time to hand down to posterity, & who are at this day tenacious enough in the way they have been educated, that it must not be a blind outrageous Zeal (without knowledge & learning) that will make proselytes here. No, if the Episcopal Clergy think the Church of England the best Church in the World, and are sincerely desirous to increase it in this Country, it must be in an imitation of their Great Lord and Master (to whom they are to give up their Account at His great Tribunal) in His Doctrine and example. The people here must be drawn with the Cords of a man & the bands of Love. Things I say must be managed with a spirit of Charity, moderation and Christian temper; nothing of what the Dissenters call High Church, or what they imagine proceeds from a spirit of bitterness against 'em, will ever do any good to the Church among us. And I believe your Lordship may be satisfied that Mr. Commissary Price shews too much of this spirit in his preaching and conversation. I hear he talks of soon returning to Great Britain, and I believe your Lordship can't do a greater service to the Church in these parts than to prevent his coming hither again.

Dr. Cutler and Mr. Harwood have acquired so much respect and reputation, not only by their preaching but by their virtuous & regular lives, that they have the good will of all who have the pleasure of their acquaintance. And had the Rev^d Mr. Harwood some allowance or assistance, he might, at proper seasons of the year, greatly serve Religion & the Church, not only among some English Plantations at a distance from hence, but also among the Indian natives, who to the shame of Europe and America, are to this day without the knowledge of the true God and the Saviour of mankind.

Your Lordship will forgive this long Epistle from a Dissenter, who is yet a well wisher to the Church of England (truly conformed to the 39 Articles). I again ask an Interest in your Lordship's prayers and benedictions, and am, with all possible respect,

My Lord, Your Lordship's most obed^t & most faithful, humble Serv^t,
J. BELCHER.

To His Excellency JONATHAN BELCHER, Esq^r., Govern^r & Command^r in Chief in and over His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, and to the Hon^{ble} the Council & House of Representatives, in General Court Assembled, Xber 1, 1731.

THE MEMORIAL OF ROGER PRICE, CLERK & COMMISSARY OF Y^E EPISCOPAL CHURCHES IN NEW ENGLAND,

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That whereas his Excellency in his Speech to the General Assembly, the 2^d Instant, recommended it to the Hon^{ble} Assembly, as an Act of due Gratitude to the Crown, well becoming the Legislature here, to make good Protestants of all Denominations easy, in their way and manner of worshipping God, and particularly reminds them of the People called Quakers, who think themselves under great Hardships, from some of the Laws of this Province. For whom therefore his Excellency thinks it a proper Instance of the Providence & wisdom of this General Court, To Enact Some Laws for their Quiet & Ease: And whereas a Committee of the Lower House is Ordered to prepare a Draught of a Bill for the Ease of those People; Your Memorialist apprehends he may, with equal Justice, and does, with the greatest Humility, Tender to the Compassion of this Hon^{ble} Assembly, the case of the Church of England within this Province; the Members whereof, in Several parts of it, ly under great Difficultys and Discouragements, from Obedience to their Consciences, in that they are Taxed to the Support of the Congregational or Presbyterian Meetings in their vicinity; and are not Exempted unless they live within five miles of a Church—nor even then, if that Church be out of the bounds of this Province: And for non payment of Such Taxes, their Bodies are Imprisoned, or their Goods taken from them by Publick Officers.

Your Memorialist, therefore, in duty bound to his Publick Character, thinks himself Obliged to lay these Grievances before this Great and General Court, as inconsistent with that Liberty, in the Exercise of Religion, to which, by the Laws of England & Charter of this Province, we think Ourselves Intitled; humbly apprehending the Good Characters bestowed by his Excellency on

the Quakers, do, in as eminent a manner, belong to the members of the Church of England; namely that they are good Protestants, a vertuous & inoffensive People, & good members of the Commonwealth, and as well attached to His Majesty & his Royal House, as any the best of his Subjects, & consequently merit the Same Notice & Relief. All of which is humbly Submitted to the great Wisdom & Goodness of the Great & General Court by
may it please Y^r Excellency

& Y^r Hon^{rs},
ROGER PRICE.

IN COUNCIL, Decem^r 9, 1731.

Read & Ordered that Paul Dudley, Jonathan Remington & Ezekiel Lewis, Esq^{rs} with such as the Hon^{ble} House of Represent^{ves} shall join be a Committee to consider of this Memorial & make Report what they judge proper for this Court to do therein.

Sent down for Concurrence.

J. WILLARD, Sec^{ry}.

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, Dec. 10, 1731.

Read & Concur'd, & Ordered that M^r. Wells, M^r. Lynde, Major Brattle and Cpt. Goddard be joined in the Affair.

JOHN QUINCY, Speaker.

(Copy) Examined per J. WILLARD, Sec^{ry}.

Doctor CUTLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Apr^l 24, 1732.

SIR,

From Oct^r 11th to the 23rd Instant I have baptised one Person adult, 35 infants, besides 1 Infant Negroe Slave, & have received to our Communion 6 persons of lives well worthy of their profession, 2 whereof were dissenters & Communicants with them, & now, upon serious thoughts & in a peaceable

manner come over to us. My congregation (I thank God) is preserved in tolerable order, & I hope there are many in it that worship Him in spirit & in truth ; but at the same time I observe too great a favour towards such books as the Independant Whigg, and Woolston & other writers that corrupt the age. An Heresy has been lately received here, denying the Eternity of Hell Torments, but I hope the infection will not spread. * * *

*Opinion of Messrs. YORKE & TALBOT respecting certain
grievances complained of by the Church of England
Clergy in the Massachusetts Bay.*

TO THE RIGHT HON'BLE THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS FOR TRADE AND
PLANTATIONS.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIPS,

In Obedience to Your Lordships' Commands Signified to Us by Mr. Popple's Transmitting to Us the annexed Copy of a Petition of the Rev^d Timothy Cutler and others, referred to Your Lordships by his Majesty in Council, relating to Certain Grievances Complained of by the Clergy of the Church of England, residing in the Massachusetts Bay, and Desiring us to give our Opinion whether the Acts of Assembly therein mentioned are repugnant to the Charter of the said Province, and if they are so whether it be now in the King's Power to repeal them.

In Obedience also to Your Lordships' further Commands Signified to Us by Mr. Popple's Transmitting to us the Annexed Copy of a Petition of the said Timothy Cutler on behalf of himself and the rest of the Clergy of the Church of England, Complaining of several Acts passed in the said province, Subjecting the Members of the Church of England to pay to the Support of the Ministers of other Perswasions, together with the annex'd Copy of an Act of Assembly, passed in the said Province, in 1727, Intitled an Act in Addition to the several Acts for the Settlement and Support of Ministers, and desiring our Opinion thereupon in point of Law.

We have Considered the several Matters to Us referred, and find that the said Petition first mentioned Sets forth That 4^{to} *Caroli primi*, a Charter was granted to the said Province of the Massachusetts Bay, but was afterwards in 1864, Vacated by a Judgment in Chancery (and as the Petitioners apprehended) on Account that the said Colony had then a little before taken upon them to attempt to Set up an Established Provincial Religion, by attempting to Call Synods, &c.

That upon the said Charter being thus Vacated, (Viz^t.) 7^o Oct. 3^o W. & M. a new Charter was granted by their Majestys King William and Queen Mary, to the said province, whereby their said Majestys (*int. alia*) for the greater Ease and Encouragement of their loving Subjects Inhabiting the said province and of such as should Come to Inhabit those did particularly Grant, Ordain, and Establish that forever thereafter there should be Liberty of Conscience allowed in the Worship of God to all Christians (Excepting papists), Inhabiting or which should Inhabit or be resident within the said province or Territorys, and the said Charter Empowered the General Court to make all wholesome and reasonable Laws (not repugnant or Contrary to the Laws of England) as they should Judge for the good and welfare of the province and for the Government and ordering thereof and of the Inhabitants, and for the necessary Support and Defence of the Government. And the said General Court were also Empowered to Impose and levy proportionable and reasonable Taxes on the Estates and persons of the said Inhabitants, to be issued and disposed of by warrant under the hand of the Governour, with the advice of the Councill, for their Majestys Service in the necessary Defence and Support of the Government, and the Protection and Preservation of the Inhabitants there, and to dispose of Matter and Things whereby their Majestys' Subjects might be religiously, peaceably, and Civilly governed, protected, and defended, as their good Life and orderly Conversation might win the Natives to the knowledge and Obedience of the only true God and Christian Religion, which, and the Adventurers free profession, the Charter declared to be the principal End of the said plantation and for the better maintaining and Securing Liberty of Conscience, the Charter directs that all such Laws made by Vertue of the Charter, should be published under the Seal of the Province, and be Carefully observed and put in Execution, according to the true Meaning of the Charter thereby granted. And the Charter further directs that all Laws, Statutes, &c., so passed and published, shall be sent and transmitted to their

said Majestys, their Heirs and Successors, under the publick Seal for the Royal approbation or Disallowance, and in Case the said Laws, &c., within three Years after, presented to their Majestys, their Heirs and Successors, in privy Council, be disallowed they were from thenceforth to be of no Effect.

That this Charter is the fundamental Constitution of the said province, and the principal foundation of the said Charter is a Liberty of Conscience to all Christians (Except Papists), and Consequently all Protestants are Entitled by a like Original Right to an Universal freedom and Liberty of Conscience.

That the Independants being more numerous than the people of the Church of England, (to whom the said Charter allows at least equal Rights), they became Master of the Laws and Ministers of the priviledges of the said Charter, and having forgot the Liberty of Conscience, thereby granted to all Christian Inhabitants, (Except papists) they have eluded the said Charter, and disappointed the rest of your Majestys' Loyal Subjects in the said province of the benefit thereof, and having absolutely the ascendant of the Assembly, they have usurped and assumed to themselves the Authority of an Established Church, in direct Opposition to the said Charter & to several Acts of parliament passed here, and to the Constitution of these Kingdoms, and have taken upon themselves to pass Laws tending to the very great prejudice and Oppression of the Members of the Church of England and the rest of the Inhabitants of the said Colony, and particularly the pet^{rs} did humbly Inform Your Majesty that they passed a Law in the said province, Intitled an Act for the Settlement and Support of the Ministers and Schoolmasters, whereby it is (*int. alia*), Enacted that the Inhabitants of each Town within the said province should take due Care from time to time to be Constantly provided with an able Learned Orthodox Minister of good Conversation to dispense the Word of God to them, which Minister or Ministers should be Constantly Supported and maintained by the Inhabitants of such Town, And all Contracts, Agreements, and Orders theretofore made, or that thereafter should be made by the Inhabitants of any Town within the said Province, respecting their Ministers or Schoolmasters as to their Settlement or Maintenance, sho^d remain good and Valid according to the Intent thereof and where there was no Contract or Agreement made in any Town respecting the Support and Maintenance of the Ministry, or when the same Expired, and the Inhabitants of such Town sho^d Neglect to make Suitable provision therein, on Complaint thereof made to the Quarter Sessions, they are empowered to Order a Competent

Allowance for such Minister according to the Estate or Ability of the Town to be raised by Assessment upon the Inhabitants ; And by the said Act it is further Enacted that every Minister Chosen by the Major part of the Inhabitants of any Town at the Town Meeting, sho^d be the Minister of such Town and the whole Town be obliged to pay towards his Maintenance and Settlement each Man his several proportion.

That this Act was only preparatory and Introductive of other Acts to follow. For so quickly after as in the same Year they passed another Act Intituled An Act for the Explaining and altering some Clauses and Sentences, and the repealing some others Contained in several Acts made and passed at the Second Session of this Court, in October last in 1692, whereby (*int. alia*) the paragraph in the aforesaid Act, directing that the Minister of each Town sho^d be Chosen by the Majority of the Inhabitants of such Town, and the whole Town obliged to pay towards his Settlement and Maintenance is repealed. And by the said Act it is Ordained that each respective gather'd Church (whereby the pet^{rs} did most humbly inform his Majesty are meant the Independant Meetings) in any Town or place within that province, that at any time should be in Want of a Minister, such Church should have power according to the Directions given them in the Word of God to Choose their own Minister and the Major part of such Inhabitants as there usually attend on the publick Worship of God and are qualified for Voting in Town Affairs Concurring with the Church's Act the person so Elected and approved, accepting thereof and Settling with them should be the Minister towards whose Settlement and Maintenance all the Inhabitants and ratable Estates lying within such Town sho^d be obliged to pay in proportion ; That in such Towns or places where there is no gather'd Church, the ratable Inhabitants of such Town or place at a meeting duely warned for that purpose by the Major Votes of such Assembly, with the Advice of three Neighbouring Ordained Ministers shall Choose and Call an Orthodox Learned and pious person to dispence the Word of God unto them, To the Settlement and Maintenance of which Minister all ratable Estates and Inhabitants within such Town or place shall be assessed and pay proportionably, And in Case any Town, shall be Negligent of their Duty respecting the Maintenance of the Minister the Quarter Sessions of the same place are empowered to provide Remedy for the same ; That these Clauses are by the said Act Ordained to be an Addition to the remaining part of the said Act relating to Ministers.

That the said Independents in further Addition to the said last Act, (and in further prosecution of their Intentions of Setting up their own as an Established or provincial Church), passed an Act Intituled An Act, in further Addition to the Act for the Settlement and Support of Ministers, Whereby It is Enacted That when at any time a Church should Choose a Minister and present the Choice to the Inhabitants of the Town or precinct in a publick Meeting duly Warned and Assembled for that purpose to have their Concurrence therein and the Inhabitants so assembled sho^d by a Major Vote deny their Approbation of the Church's Choice, the Church might Call in the help of a Councill Consisting of the Elders and Messengers of three or five Neighbouring Churches which Councill were by the said Act Empowered to hear, Examine and Consider the Exceptions and Allegations made against the Church's Election, and in Case the Councill sho^d notwithstanding Approve of the said Election, such Minister Accepting of the Choice and Settling with them should be the Minister of the Town or precincts who should be in all respects supported and maintained as by the said Act is provided, But if otherwise the Church was to proceed to Elect another Minister.

That the said Independants in further prosecution of their said Designs, passed another Act, Entituled an Act more effectually providing for the Support of Ministers, Reciting, That Whereas in some few Towns within that province divers of the Inhabitants were Quakers, and other Irreligious persons averse and opposite to the publick Worship of God, and to a Learned and Orthodox Ministry, and found out Ways to Evade Laws provided for the Support of such and perverted the good Intentions thereof to the Encouragement of Irreligion and profaneness: For Remedy Whereof, and in further Addition to the former Act, It is thereby Enacted that when and so often as from time to time Information or Complaint should be made to the Court of General Sessions of the peace in any County, That the Minister of any Town or District within such County was not Suitably Encouraged and Supported, or maintained according to his Contract or Agreement made with the Inhabitants or according to the Allowance or Maintenance ordered by the Court of General Sessions of the peace as the Law directs, where there is no such Contract, or that the same happened to be expired by reason that the select Men or other Assessors of such Town or District refused or neglected to assess and raise such Maintenance and Cause the same to be Levied on the Inhabitants or that payment thereof was withheld from the Minister; In

every such Case the said Court is directed and further Empowered over and above Imposing a fine on such Select Men or Assessors to appoint three or more Sufficient Freeholders to assess and Apportion the Sum agreed on or set for the Yearly Support and Maintenance of such Minister either by Contract or Court Order on the Inhabitants of such Town or District in manner as is directed for raising the publick Charges, and Two Justices are Empowered to make out a Warrant for Levying, Collecting and paying the same unto the Minister or such person as sho^d be appointed by the Sessions to receive the same for his Use.

That another Act was passed in the said province in the Second Year of the Reign of his late Majesty King George the first, Intituled An Act for Maintaining and propagating Religion, in which after a general Recital of the said Laws for rendering the same more effectual and to prevent the Growth of Atheism, Irreligion and profaneness is Suggested as one Great Reason of its being, and thereby the Justices in Quarter Sessions are directed at the Opening of their Court from time to time to give in Special Charge to the Grand Jury to make diligent Enquiry and presentment of all Towns and Districts that are destitute of a Minister qualifed as by the said Law is directed, or that do not make a Suitable provision for his Support and Maintenance, and upon such presentment, Complaint, or Information in any other manner the Court of General Sessions are directed and required Vigorously to put the Laws in Execution for redressing of all defects and Neglects of that kind and forthwith to make the necessary Orders for that End as by Law they are Empowered, and in Case their Orders so made were not duely observed, or by Combination or practice of ill Men were eluded and rendered ineffectual, For the Speedy remedying and reforming so great an Evil, the Justices of such Court are to represent and make Report of their proceedings unto the next Session of the Great General Court or Assembly, who upon such Report are to take effectual Care to provide and Send an able Learned Orthodox Minister of good Conversation (being first recommended by three or more of the Settled ordained Ministers) to every such Town or District that shall be destitute, and also provide for his Hon^{ble} Support and Maintenance by adding so much to the proportion of such Town or District to the publick Taxes from time to time as they sho^d Judge sufficient for that End, and so in like manner for the Support and Maintenance of Ministers in such Towns or Districts that neglect to fulfill and perform the Contracts and

Agreements made with their Ministers, and sho^d also proceed after the same manner to supply and support a Minister in places that were destitute where the Justices neglect their Duty to take Care thereof, and such additional Sums so laid as aforesaid, were to be assessed, Collected and paid into the publick Treasury with the other publick Taxes, and drawn out thence and duely paid to the Minister and Ministers respectively, for whom it should be laid.

That by another Act passed in the fourth Year of his said late Majesty's Reign, Intituled An Act in Addition to an Act passed in the first year of Queen Ann, Intituled An Act for the more effectually providing for the Support of the Ministry, Reciting the powers provided by the said Act for Assessing the Inhabitants for the Support of the Ministers, But that no like power was provided with Reference to the Charge of building and repairing of the publick Meeting houses for the Worship of God. It is Enacted that when and so often as the Major part of the Inhabitants of any precinct or District had or sho^d at a Meeting legally Warned, agree on the Building, finishing or repairing of any publick Meeting house, or defraying any other necessary Charge for the Support of the Worship of God, and agree on any sum for that purpose, the Assessors of such precinct or District were Empowered to Assess and raise the same on the respective Inhabitants, and in like manner as is directed by the said Act, and all regular or legal precincts or Districts are Empowered to Choose a Committee or other officers for the better management of the affairs of their respective precincts or Districts as aforesaid, and a new District is made by this Act, and the Inhabitants thereof to have full power to Choose a Committee for the Regulation and Management of all Affairs relating to the Support of the publick Worship of God.

That the said Independants having passed the aforesaid Laws (in direct opposition to their said Charter and to the Laws and Constitutions of this Kingdom) in order to oppress the Church of England people and other Christian Inhabitants Conscientiously differing from the said Independants and having by the said Act of 1715 Vested an illegal power in themselves of determining who sho^d be Ministers under the Qualifications aforesaid, and of appointing Ministers of their own perswasion and Imposing them and their Maintenances on all his Majesty's Subjects, even those of their Mother Church to Compleate their Designs under the said Laws they set up themselves for and acted as an Established Church, and very lately took upon them as such to Erect a Synod, but which was taken notice of and condemned and disallowed by his said late Majesty.

That the pet^{rs} (who are ministers of the Church of England), have been sent over as Missionaries to New England by the Hon^{ble} Society for Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and the pet^{rs} have laid a very fair foundation of Instructing great Numbers of the Inhabitants there in the Doctrine and Worship of the Church of England, who are of themselves very desirous of Embracing the Church of England, as Established by Law, and wherein they sh^d have made a greater progress but from the oppressions and hardships which they Continually received from the Independants in the said province which they Continued daily to exercise towards the pet^{rs} and all that became members of their Congregation by unwarrantably rating and assessing them for the Support and Maintenance of the Independant Teachers and for the repairing and building the Independant Meeting Houses, and in default of payment by distraining their goods, and laying their persons in actual Imprisonment, and using all methods possible to discourage the Inhabitants from Embracing the Government, Doctrine, and Liturgy of the Church of England, whereby the Members of their Churches were miserably distressed by the force and Violence that is used upon their persons and Estates in Case of the least Refusal or Delay to Contribute to the Support of the Dissenting Teachers and their Meeting Houses, and on which amount at least Thirty of the Members of the Church of England have been Imprisoned at one time in one Town, which the said petitioners humbly represent as the greatest Obstacle to the Encreasing of the Members of the Church of England in that province. It not being to be expected that tho' in their hearts the Inhabitants are entirely disposed to the Doctrine of the Church of England that they sho^d openly come into that profession under which (as matters then stood) they Could not have protection, but were lyable to Imprisonment and all the distresses of the persecuting resentments of the Governing power there, which was Vested in the Independants with whom the Church of England professors were not upon a Levell, such was the Unhappy Circumstances of the Established Church of England in that province; Whereas, were such of the Inhabitants, who according to there own desires sho^d become members of the Church of England, exempted and protected from rates to the Independant Teachers, there is great reason to believe many would be daily added to the Church, and by that means the Church Enlarged, and his Majesty's supremacy in Ecclesiastical affairs be acknowledged, which at present is but too much neglected in that province.

That therefore, and as the said Acts in the rigid manner in which they are put in execution might affect the Lives, as well as the Consciences, Religion, Libertys, and propertys of the pet^{rs} and their Congregations, and the pet^{rs} being apprehensive of greater sufferings, They most humbly beg leave to lay the said acts before the King in Councill for his Royal Consideration thèreof, pursuant to the Direction of the said Charter, and did humbly submit it to his Majesty's consideration whether the same are Warranted by the Charter and humbly hoped his Majesty would be pleased to repeal the same (amongst several others) for the following reasons, viz. :

First in regard, that no national or provincial Church is by the said Charter established in the said province, but an extension and Universal Liberty of Conscience is thereby given and secured to all sorts and denominations of Christians inhabiting the said province (papists only excepted) and no one sect preferred above the other by the said Charter in respect to Church power and Government, a free Liberty of Conscience being the principal foundation of the said Charter.

Secondly in regard, the said Acts tend in the strictest manner to the suppression of a free Liberty of Conscience expressly granted by the said Charter, and in direct opposition thereto, sets up independancy above his Majesty's other Protestant subjects in general, and of their Mother Church in particular, To which the petitioners belong, and Instead of disposing matters so as that all his Majesty's subjects there might be peaceably and Religiously governed and protected, and preserving to them their free profession, and securing and maintaining Liberty of Conscience to all his Majesty's Protestant subjects, the said Acts in the Execution and Consequences of them entirely take away all Liberty of conscience, the security of Religion, and invade the Civil Libertys and propertys and the rights and priviledges granted to all his Majesty's Protestant Subjects by the said Charter.

Thirdly in regard, the General Court have not by the said Charter (as the pet^{rs} humbly apprehended) any power to make any Laws imposing any thing relating to any particular form of Divine worship, especially to assess the Protestants of one Denomination in support of those of another, they being only Impowered by the Charter (as the pet^{rs} humbly apprehend) to make assessments for his Majesty's Service in the defence and Support of the Government, and not for the support of a Teacher of any particular Opinion whatsoever, which is conceived to be directly contrary to the end the

Charter had in view, and if the Charter had given any further power the pet^{rs} humbly apprehend it was not to be supposed that the Charter would have preferred Independant Teachers (which were all along meant by learned and Orthodox Ministers in the said Act) before the Church of England Ministers, and therefore sh^d those Acts enure they would effectually deprive his Majesty's Subjects there of the Liberty of Conscience granted them by the Charter in regard the said Legislature will construe none Orthodox but their own Independant Teachers.

Fourthly, by these Laws and the rigid manner of carrying them into Execution, great distresses and discouragements are brought upon the Mother Church and the Inhabitants of the s^d province, who would otherwise freely embrace the publick benefit of the Church of England, are thereby greatly discouraged from openly professing themselves members thereof, whereas if those Acts were repealed and any Acts of the like nature prevented from being passed for the future, it is very reasonable to believe the members of the Church of England would receive a daily encrease, and that by this means many flourishing Churches would be very soon effectually established amongst them.

Wherefore and for several other reasons and as the said Laws are apprehended to be contrary and repugnant to the Laws of England, and sho^d those Acts enure they would be of the most dangerous consequence, not only to the Members of the Church of England in the said province, but also to his Majesty's other Colonies and Plantations abroad, and that the pet^{rs} and all the members of the Established Church of England in the said province may be freed from the payment of all rates for the maintenance of Teachers of any other perswasion.

The Pet^{rs} for themselves and their suffering Brethren, most humbly prayed that his said late Majesty would take all the said several Acts before stated into his Royal Consideration, and that his said late Majesty would thereupon be pleased to pronounce his Royal negative and repeal the same and each of them, and that the proper and necessary directions might be given to prevent any Acts of the like oppressive nature from being passed for the future, And that his said late Majesty would be pleased to make such further and other order in the premises as he in his great Wisdom and Goodness should see fitting to provide.

The Second petition sets forth that the pet^{rs} and several others a consider-

able time since preferred their humble petition to His Majesty's late Royal Father in Council, praying for the reasons therein contained the repeal of several Acts of Assembly in the said petition particularized which had been passed by the said province to the very great prejudice and oppression of the Members of the Church of England obliging them to pay to the support of the Presbyterian and Independant Teachers who the assembly of the said province had taken upon them to establish as the ministry of the said province in direct opposition to the Charter of the said province, the principal foundation of which is a Liberty of conscience to all Christians (except papists) which petition his Majesty was pleased by Order in Council to refer to the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations who had not made any report thereon, occasioned as the Pet^{rs} humbly conceived by the assembly of the said province having so soon as they were informed of the said application passed an Act Intituled An Act in addition to the several Acts for the Settlement and Support of Ministers, whereby after imposing a general Tax on all the inhabitants of every Town, parish, or precinct, for the support of the ministry of each town, parish, or precinct, it was provided that all members of the Church of England, who resided within five miles of a Society of the Church of England, where there was a person in Orders according to the Rules of the Church of England, settled and abiding among them and performing Divine Service, So that such members of the Church of England could conveniently, and did usually attend the public Worship there, that then and in such case the taxes collected of such persons were directed to be paid unto such Minister of the Church of England, But in case of any deficiency happening by such payments to the Ministers of the Church of England in the salary covenanted to be paid by any town, parish, or precinct, to the Ministers of the Churches therein by Law established, it was then and in such case enacted that such deficiency should be made up within two months by such town, parish, or precinct generally, which would take in all the Members of the Church of England.

That the pet^{rs} humbly conceived it was apprehended that this Act would in a great measure free the members of the Church of England in the said province from the many oppressions brought upon them by the several Acts complained of, and prayed to be repealed by their said former petition, But the pet^{rs} most humbly informed his Majesty that it is very common for the people in New England to go ten or fifteen miles to Church; So that this

last Act by limiting the exemption to five miles was very far from removing the grievances complained of.

That the pet^{rs} humbly informed his Majesty that James Ellis of the Town of Cambridge, in the said province of the Massachusetts Bay, a Member of the Church of England, and who hath a pew in the pet^{rs}' Church at Boston, where he duly attends the Divine worship of God, and who pays towards the support of the said Church, hath been greatly distressed and was actually confined and imprisoned in Cambridge Gaol, for not paying towards the support of the established minister of that town by reason that his place of residence is upwards of five miles distant from the pet^{rs}' Church.

That the pet^{rs} humbly submitted it to his Majesty's wise consideration, whether the said Act by subjecting the inhabitants generally (which includes the Members of the Church of England) to make up all deficiencies to the established Minister of each town, parish, or precinct, does not make it the same thing as if there was no exemption at all.

That the pet^{rs} likewise most humbly submitted it to his Majesty's consideration, Whether the Governour and Council of the said province are warranted by their Charter to pass any Law whereby to Tax the Members of the Church of England, or of any other perswasion to the support and maintenance of the Minister of what they have taken upon them to establish as the provincial Church.

The pet^{rs} therefore, for himself and his suffering Brethren, most humbly prayed his Majesty that he would be graciously pleased to take the Charter of the said province, as also the several Acts complained of and prayed to be repealed by the said former petition, together with the above mentioned Act into his Royal Consideration, and that his Majesty would thereupon be pleased to annul or repeal the said Laws as being not warranted by the said Charter, and would be pleased strictly to injoin the Governour of the said province for the time being not to pass any act for the future, whereby any tax sho^d be laid on the members of any one perswasion for the support of the Ministers of any other perswasion, and that his Majesty would be pleased to make such further and other order in the premises as his Majesty in his great Wisdom and Goodness sho^d see fitting to provide.

The Questions proposed to us by M^r. Popple's first letter are whether the Acts mentioned in the first petition are repugnant to the Charter; and if they are so whether it be now in his Majesty's power to repeal them.

And We certify your Lordships that by the Charter of this province, dated the 7th of October, in the third year of the reign of their late Majesties King William and Queen Mary, power is given to the Governour, and the great and General Court or assembly of the said province to make Laws and Statutes so as the same be not repugnant or contrary to the Laws of England, and it is thereby ordained that the same should be by the first opportunity after the making thereof, sent or transmitted unto their said late Majesties, their Heirs and Successors, under the public seal for their approbation or disallowance, and that in case all or any of them sho^d at any time within the space of three years next after the same should have been presented to their said late Majesties, their heirs and successors, in their Privy Councill be disallowed and rejected and so signified by them under their sign-manual and signet, or by Order in their Privy Councill unto the Governor for the time being, then such and so many of them as should be so disallowed and rejected should thenceforth cease and determine and become utterly void and of none effect; Provided that in case their said late Majesties, their Heirs or Successors should not, within the Term of Three Years after the presenting of such Laws or Statutes, signify their Disallowance of the same, then the said Laws and Statutes sho^d be and continue in full force and effect untill the Expiration thereof, or that the same should be repealed by the General Assembly of the said Province.

It is stated to us by M^r. Popple, in his Letter, that the three first Acts mentioned in the first petition have been Confirmed by the Crown; And it is proper to Observe that two of these Acts were made in 1692 and Confirmed in 1695, and the third was made in 1695 and Confirmed in 1698.

The subsequent Acts Complained of in the first petition have not been Confirmed by the Crown, but the first of those was made in 1702, the next in 1715 (which is expired), and the last in 1718.

As to the three first Acts, those having been confirmed by the Crown cannot be repealed by His Majesty without the Concurrence of the General Court or Assembly.

The other three appear to have been transmitted more than three years ago, but whether they were regularly presented to the King in Councill doth not appear to us. If they were, as they have not been disallowed within the Space of three years limited by the Charter, such of them as are not expired cannot be repealed by the King without the Concurrence of the General Court or Assembly.

The next Consideration is whether these Acts are repugnant to the Charter, and therefore void in their Original.

As to which thus much is clear, that the Charter has directed a General Liberty of Conscience to be allowed to all Christians (except Papists), and neither Institutes nor expressly prohibits a Provincial Church to be Established in this Colony. But notwithstanding that, we conceive that by Vertue of the General power of making Laws, the Legislature of this Province may take care and provide for the Celebration of the Publick Worship of God, and for the Maintenance of Ministers as incident thereto, and the doing of this in a reasonable manner cannot be said to be inconsistent with Liberty of Conscience. Neither doth anything arise upon the construction of the Charter which either forbids the making of such provision in general, or confines them to do it in any particular form.

It appears to us that the Constitution of this Province has been thus understood by the Crown, the first three Acts of Assembly complained of having many years ago, and near to the time of granting the Charter, received the Royal Confirmation, and having been acted under ever since; And therefore it seems to us harsh and unreasonable to say that either the Laws thus Confirmed, or the Subsequent Acts which are grounded upon them are void in themselves, as being Repugnant to the Charter.

If they were really void in themselves on this account, yet no Extrajudicial Declaration that they are so would be conclusive, but the only Method of bringing that Matter to a Determination would be by some Judicial Proceeding.

The last Petition contains nothing new but what relates to an Act of Assembly passed in 1727, Entitled an Act in Addition to the several Acts for the Settlement and Support of Ministers, upon which your Lordships are pleased to desire our Opinion in point of Law.

This Act appears to have been made in order to give some Ease and Relief to the Members of the Church of England who reside within five miles of a Congregation having a Church of England Minister in holy Orders belonging thereto; And the chief Objection made by the pet^{rs} to this Act is that it doth not extend far enough in their favour, but leaves them lyable, in some Instances, to pay towards the maintenance of Ministers of another perswasion settled there.

This we conceive to be a prudential, and not a legal objection to the Act,

and the same being made to have continuance only for five Years, expires in the present Year.

All which is submitted to your Lordships' Judgment.

P. YORKE.
C. TALBOT.

16 August, 1732.

Mr. PLANT to the Secretary.

NEWBURY, N. ENGLAND, Sept^r 24th, 1732.

REV^d DOCTOR,

I can now, with the utmost pleasure & satisfaction, acquaint you that the number of my hearers is very much increased, the body of the church & galleries being but a little more than what will contain them. One thing w^{ch} greatly contributes to the increase of my congregation is the perfect love & unity amongst us, whilst our Dissenting neighbours are in the utmost confusion & disorder. Since my last, I have baptized 4 children, 1 at York & 3 at Piscatua, places about 26 miles distant from me, the Hon^{ble} Lieu^t Gov^r Dunbar being a surety for 1 of the children. In my own congregation the children are baptized in a regular manner. Such is the estate of my church, which, altho' it may not answer their Honors' expectations, yet I hope my endeavours will be something acceptable. My church (as is very well known) is seated at some disadvantage ever to expect a very large congregation; however 'tis a pity to deprive them of it, since they are an example of love & unity to most others in this Country, & if happiness is to be found, we enjoy it. Were it not in pity and love to the people, & in consideration of a prior promise to them, I might have had the benefit of a larger salary & a greater congregation; I mean Marblehead, for upon M^r. Mossom's removal they made application to me, & my only motive to refuse was the desolate condition that these few sheep were to be exposed to, which, indeed, was their pitiable moan to me, so that I have (as I had before) given them this promise that upon no consideration whatever will I leave them, unless I go into my native country. For this & many other reasons that I could lay before their Honours, I once more make bold earnestly to request either an addition to my salary, or in

what method their Honors see cause to perform it, for it is well known that my salary is mean, & that I have used great caution & conduct to maintain myself in such manner as becomes a missionary.

I am, Rev^d S^r, &c., &c.,

MATT. PLANT.

N. B.—The first Tuesday in this month we had a shock of the Earthquake, which shook our houses very much, tho' attended with little or no noise. It extended over a great part of New England.

Mr. MILLAR to the Secretary.

BRAINTREE, N. ENGLAND, Oct^r 5th, 1732.

REV^d SIR,

I have received yours of the 26th of Feb^y last, & am very thankful to the Hon^{ble} Society for the leave granted me to come over to England, but not being able to supply my parish in so good a manner as I could wish, I have put off my coming for the present. My church visibly increases, & the people's prejudice seems greatly to wear off.

Since I have been upon the mission, I have at times preached to some people of the Church of England at Scituate, about 17 or 18 miles from hence, formerly in a private house, where I had as large an auditory as the house could well contain. They have lately built a church, & placed it conveniently for the accommodation of several neighbouring towns, as well as Scituate. The church was first opened upon the 11th of October last, when I preacht to them and baptised 8 children. There were such numbers of people that some could not get into the church. Upon St. Andrew's Day I preached to them again, & tho' the weather was very cold & church very open, not being finished, the church was almost full, & the people who were

before unacquainted with the service of the Church, seemed very well pleased with it. I have promised to preach to them again in Christmas week.

They have petitioned the Hon^{ble} Society for a minister, & particularly desired M^r. Addington Davenport, who is gone just from hence for holy orders.

It would greatly tend to the increasing of the Church in these parts to send a missionary there, & I take M^r. Davenport to be very well qualified for that service. I do humbly recommend the affair to the compassionate consideration of the Hon^{ble} Society.

However, if the Hon^{ble} Society shall not think fit to settle a mission there, I shall continue with all readiness to serve that people as far as I can.

I am, Rev^d Sirs, &c., &c.,

EBEN^R MILLAR.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, IN N. ENGLAND, May 1st, 1733.

SIR,

The bearers of this letter are 2 converts to our Church, M^r. Pierson & M^r. Browne, desirous of Missions, as the pleasure of the Society shall be, either at New England or New York, in some of those places which are partly known by me, & in any of which I am well assured they will have great advantage to answer the ends of the worthy Society.

I need say the less in their behalf, they being recommended fully by their nearest neighbours, to which I would only add, that from some personal acquaintance with M^r. Browne, the brother of that excellent person with whom I went for England, & where he died of the small pox presently after he had received his mission from the Society, & from many other testimonies in favour of both those persons, I am fully persuaded of their real worth, & that a love to our Church & a love to souls are the great motives of their undertaking.

Since last Sept^r 18th I have rec^d to the communion of my Church 8 persons blameless in life & religion, whereof 3 belong to a town called Dedham, where, from Nov^r last to this time, I have preacht monthly, on the Sundays, the min^{rs} of this town supplying my place on those occasions, to about 40 or 50 adult persons, some whereof have been originally of our Church, & others are converts or well affected to it, & do at those times administer the Sacrament to about 8 or 9 of them, & by considerable numbers I am desired to continue my services, only preaching in the week time, it being difficult to supply my church on the Sundays.

And such is the growing inclination of many there, that I presume a reasonable time will make great additions to our communion.

I have also baptised 34 infants, besides one adult and one infant slave, & my Church remains in a state of peace & tolerable regularity, &c., &c.

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

The Clergy of New England to the Secretary.

BOSTON, May 23rd, 1733.

REV^d SIR,

The Clergy of New England convened at Boston, 23rd May, 1733, upon receiving the enclosed letter, subscribed by some Gentⁿ of Westerly in the Colony of Rhode Island, have determined to supply the church in the said place, according to the tenour of another paper inclosed, & considering the distance of our several habitations, we believe the Hon. Society will be of opinion that the supply of Westerly is of such consequence as to justify the present address.

Westerly is in the vicinity of Naraganset. There is a church built & well nigh finished. There are, in a close contiguity to the said church, an Indian King or Sachem & about 200 Indians. The Sachem, some years since, gave 20 acres of land, on which the church stands, for a perpetual Glebe to the church, but the assembly of Rhode Island, who must concur in such grants, have granted such land to the Church of England, with this clause (or to any other Society of Godly people). Besides this the people will (we are assured)

subscribe near £20 p. an. to a resident missionary, in consideration of all which we pray the Society would take the pitiable consideration of this people's circumstances, & we are, &c., &c.,

MATT. PLANT,	SAM ^l SEABURY,
JOHN USHER,	ROGER PRICE,
ARTH ^R BROWNE,	THO ^S HARWARD,
GEO. PIGOT,	TIM. CUTLER,
EBEN. MILLAR,	JA ^S McSPARRAN.

*Gov^r BELCHER to the Right Rev^d LORD BISHOP of
LONDON.*

BOSTON, Oct^r 5, 1733.

MUCH HONORED LORD,

The Rev^d M^r. Davenport brought me the honor of your Lordship's of the 8 Feb^y last, and I humbly thank your Lordship's goodness in recommending M^r. Granger to the Society, who have appointed him schoolmaster in the place of the late M^r. Hills.

I am very sorry your Lordship has the trouble of any complaints from the Clergy or people of the Ch^h of England here, & I believe your Lordship must be misinformed on some heads you mention to me; for I think I lent your Lordship (about 2 years ago) a transcript of a law of this Province, wherein there is full care taken of those that are of the persuasion of the Ch^h of England, that tho' they are taxed in what is called a ministerial rate, yet those in such towns who attend upon the worship of the Church of England have their part of such tax carried by the Collector to the Church of England Minister where such person attends, and this, my Lord, seems to be just and righteous, & a good preventive of loose dissolute people's paying to the minister at all, and, indeed, I liked this method so well, while I had the honor to be of his Majesty's Council for this province, that I did all in my power to promote it, nor have I ever heard that the people of the Church of England have been debarred of being married by their own clergy. I am highly obliged to your Lordship for the honor of your opinion, and I have the satisfaction to assure

you that it's well grounded, for I am as far as any man living from rigour or severity in religious matters, yet I am for a very strict observation of the Lord's day, & esteem it the happiness of this Country, that although we are advanced into a second Century, yet I have not seen any other part of the world where the Lord's day is so religiously observed as in New England, and the wholesome laws long since enacted for that purpose have been well accepted & approved by the Crown. I am afraid, my Lord, there are people here that affect to make themselves uneasy without reason, & that they are too much encouraged from the superciliousness and Bitterness of some of the Church Clergy, who might be very quiet & happy, and so might their several congregations, if the Clergy would from time to time, as they found occasion, dutifully apply themselves to the Government established here by the Crown, but instead thereof they seem to incline to ride over it, which I am sure your Lordship will never countenance them in. St. Peter commands us to submit to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether it be to the King as supreme, or unto Gov^{rs}, as unto them that are sent by him; and would the Clergy here practice the duty of Christian meekness & duly apply themselves to the Governm^t here, I believe they might generally save themselves and your Lordship a great deal of trouble, & I do assure your Lordship they should at all times have my full weight and influence in the Governm^t for their ease and protection in every reasonable thing they could propose. I pray your Lordship would allow Mr. Belcher the honor of putting this into your hands, and that he may still enjoy the Blessing of your Lordship's smiles and countenance.

I have the honor to remain yrs. &c.,

J. BELCHER.

Mr. PRICE to the BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, Nov^r 5th, 1733.

MY LORD,

Since I wrote last to your Lordship nothing material has occurred. The old spirit of contention still reigns among our people, which I find very difficult to be restrained within the bounds of discretion. From the encourage-

ment given them in your last letter they are preparing to renew their complaint, according to your Lordship's direction, in a judicial way. 'Tis with reluctance I engage in this cause, not that it is not worthy your Lordship's notice & deserves redress, but the methods used & the persons concerned in the prosecution of it do more damage to our Church than we can expect good from the undertaking. For to speak my sentiments, it is not any real advantage to the Church, which, without any scruple, they can trample upon when it interferes with their own interest and humour, but pride and ill will to the Dissenters, which pushes on a set of men who will dispute as warmly for popery as for the Church of England, and are as great enemies to their own Govern^t, both in Church and state, when it opposes their schemes, as to Presbytery. But the misfortune is, he that contradicts them falls under the lash of their Evil Tongue, & whoever comes short of their inadequacy is called [*] of the Church. This has been [] and [] ashamed to own it. I opposed them in their [] addressing the House of Commons; I opposed them in their address to the King, but in vain; I opposed their defending 2 Dissenters from the penalty of the Law, for withholding their minister's rates, who, altho' they frequented the meeting, had been persuaded to refuse payment, by a promise of Protection from the Church. I opposed the leaving the whole management of this affair to two or three men who have no merit but being Lovers of Contention, who, because very inconsiderable in their proper calling, endeavor to get a name & renown of stirring up strife. M^r. Cradock, whose name I suppose your Lordship has met with in the List of wranglers, is now going to England & join with M^r. Sanford in the prosecution of this complaint. I suppose he will represent the case of our churches more fully to your Lordship; but he is to be believed with Caution. Dissimulation is his noted Talent, and tho' he may talk big for the Church, yet his end is gain. What advantage we shall reap from our success in this undertaking I can't say, but it is certain we shall render ourselves odious to the Dissenters by our Proceedings, & discover such weakness at home, if we should fail in the attempt, as will expose us to great contempt and make our condition more deplorable than it was before. I ment^d to our Vestry my design of going to England with an intention to return, who made so many objections to their being left under the care of M^r. Harwood that I

*The blanks enclosed in brackets were torn from the original MS.

have laid it aside and am now bent upon quitting the place entirely when a proper opportunity offers, not without hopes of being thought worthy your Lordship's care.

The Law against travelling on Sunday, which you enquired after, has not yet been put in execution.

I am,
my Lord, your Lordship's most dutiful, &c., &c.,
ROG. PRICE.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Dec^r 3^d, 1733.

SIR,

I now wait on the Society with this account of the state of things in my mission.

Since May the first (viz., last May) to this time I have baptised 32 infants & two adult persons, who have offered themselves to that ordinance, with a due sense of its necessities & advantages & the duties resulting from such a dedication of themselves to God, & with these dispositions there are 6 persons who have proceeded further & added themselves to our Communion.

My church is rather encreasing, & persist in that good harmony I have always been happy with, & the most unpromising to our advantages is the plenty of those scandalous books that rudely assault the principles of all religion & virtue, & have too kind a reception from many among us.

As I always excite my people to fear God & Honour their King, I know nothing dark in the last article, and am well persuaded that the late benevolence of his Majesty to us will join in to strengthen those general motives from religion & from the Common benefits derived from his happy reign.

I continue my service to Dedham, & am to preach there in the Christmas Holiday: I willingly undergo these fatigues, my services being not only kindly accepted there, but successful to the proseliting of some, & softening of others to our most excellent Church. And as far as the principles of virtue, peace, and of our Church gain ground, I find a desirable improvement in all the prin-

ciples of virtue & peace, & an universal benevolence; though upon these occasions I find the mouth of slander is too liberal of contrary suggestions.

And indeed nothing could move persons to ride between 10 & 16 miles to our monthly communion, as some of them do, unless religion lays at heart. Especially since the Dissenters go on imprisoning all those that refuse their rates to the Teachers among them: an instance whereof in a man of my communion, living 6 miles from this Town, hath engaged us in a law suit in one of our Courts, whence, as doubtless we shall fail of success, we shall presume to carry it by 69 of appeal home.

I am, &c., &c.,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. PIERSON to the Secretary.

SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS, Aug^t 6th, 1734.

REV^d SIR,

I should before now have acquainted the Hon^{ble} Soc^{ty} with the condition of my church here but that I was disappointed by a fit of sickness. I arrived here the 30th of Jan^y last, the people belonging to the church generally seemed to be rejoiced at my coming, and continue to express a kindness and respect for me, and gratitude to the venerable Society for taking them under their care. They are now making up their subscription, which I suppose they will send by the first opportunity, with a letter of thanks. M^r. Tranberry, a Sweedish Minister in the neighborhood, has done something toward keeping them together in the time of their vacancy, by performing Divine service and preaching amongst them. But yet they were too much like lost sheep, and some of the most inconsiderable amongst them went among the Quakers (the chief body of people that inhabit this Country); but I hope they may be reclaimed in time. Several of the substantial men of the first founders of the church are dead. I have buried eight since my first being here, baptized 6 infants, 2 adults, one of which especially had been of great repute among the Quakers. The number of communicants is but small as yet, not exceeding 10 or 12; I have, I think, commonly on a Sunday upwards of

100 in my congregation, and on some occasions have had upwards of 200. I have likewise been at Cohansie, a place about 20 miles distant, & chiefly settled with Presbyterians, where I had, considering the season of the year, a considerable number in congregation there; there is likewise a number of people at Maurice's River, a place about 30 miles off, consisting of English and Sweeds, whom I design to visit in a short time; but I find the condition of the Church of Salem, the people having been so long without a pastor, requires me constantly to attend there, and accordingly I have not missed one Sunday, except once when I was unwell, since my first coming. I find there is a great disadvantage arising from the want of Common Prayer Books; there are a great many poor people & servants, some, by reason they have not been used to the Church, do not rightly understand the Liturgy, & some are scarcely able to purchase a Prayer Book, wherefore I believe, if the honorable Society would be pleased to make a small present of Prayer Books, it would be of great service. I pray God bless and preserve the Society, and am,

Rev^d Sir, their and Your

Most obedient, humble servant,

JOHN PIERSON.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS, 9ber 9th, 1734.

SIR,

I am now to render to the Society an acco^t of my Parish from May 7th to this time, wherein I have baptized 30 infants, of which one is a negro, & one English person & one negro slave, both adults, seriously desirous of, and receiving that ordinance; the negro much reformed in his life and having a worthy character of seriousness and religion from the Dissenting family he belongs to. There are also added to our communion 8 persons, 2 whereof are very aged, another an ancient negro woman whom I formerly baptized; all of them to all appearance governed by the best motives, and worthy of their standing in the Church of Christ.

My church is seldom without dissenters, more or fewer, that attend our worship with decency and composure, and several have thereby been reconciled to it and become constant attendants & communicants, and my church, I hope, is an example of peace, edification, and moderate growth.

I have also preached at Dedham, where I baptized 5 children of a man and wife, sober converts to our excellent Church.

And likewise I have, upon invitation, preached in a town called Mendon, about 38 miles off, more inland than any in New England, where the service of our Church hath been performed; there I baptized one child, and had an audience of about 100 grown persons, among whom were several of distinction, and Quakers as well as other sectaries, who gave us the liberty of assembling for worship in their house, and treated us (myself in particular), with remarkable civility and respect afterwards.

I found an hearty spirit of enquiry and a proper disposition to act accordingly. It is probable I may have farther opportunity to serve that people, and I have great reason to look for the same Blessing of God there as I have found elsewhere, and if once the Church of England gain ground in those inland parts, the knowledge and reputation of it will in all likelihood be diffused thro' the Country, the Church, even in this imperfect state among us, discovering no such spirit of contention and division as remarkably abounds among the different and opposite societies of religion, to the grief of their most serious & sober members. I shall, by the grace of God, work while the day lasts, and so long

I am the Society's most thankful

& obedient Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

*Mr. WILLIAMS, &c., &c., to the LORD BISHOP of
LONDON.*

HATFIELD, Sept^r 10th, 1734.

MY LORD,

We would approach your Lordship with humble Deference and respect, acknowledging our distance & meanness, and hope your goodness will render you a righteous Judge in your own cause & towards your inferiors, as holy Job professes he did not despise the cause of his man servant or his maid servant.

It is the cause of God that we are concerned for, & the well being of our Churches, and which we apprehend our relation to them as pastors obliges us to. And inasmuch as it is more immediately from your Lordship that Missionarys are authorized & sent from England to us, we think no person so proper for us to apply ourselves unto, and humbly beg leave to acquaint your Lordship so far of the state of our Country & Province, & also of the Colony of Connecticut, bordering upon us, with respect to religion, that you may be sensible that the sending of Missionaries hither does not answer the good & noble professed design of the royal Charter of the Society for the Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, nor, as we suppose, of many of the generous Donors to that Society, and that they are neither necessary nor profitable, but as to many instances, rather injurious to the interests of the Kingdom of Christ & the good of his Majesty's subjects in these parts.

For 1. We think we may justly claim the name of a Christian Country, or people already (tho' we may blush that we no better honor that worthy name). For we acknowledge the religion which Jesus Christ has graciously taught for the recovery of a lost world to God, to His favor & Image.

We believe and own all such Doctrines & Duties as are contained in the Holy Scriptures of the Old & New Testament, consenting to & receiving all the Doctrinal Articles of the Established Church of England, constantly adhering to the Sacred Scriptures as the rule of our Faith & practice, nor dare we call any man upon Earth our father or master in these regards.

2. These Doctrines are openly acknowledged in our Confessions of Faith, and are constantly preached in all parts of the Land. It is our civil constitu-

tion that every town in the province shall be provided with a learned & Orthodox Minister, & many of our larger towns have, some 2, some 3 or 4 such. And those who are employed in the ministry are men solemnly separated to that work by the Election of the people to whom they minister, & their own deliberate Act & Engagem^t and by prayer, with the laying on of the Hands of the Presbytery, & have a solemn charge given them to fulfil the ministry which they have received of the Lord. And we hope we may say of them in general that they do diligently attend thereunto, Preaching the Word, in season & out of season, and are accepted in the respective Congregations whereunto they are called; and if any are found negligent therein, due Testimony is borne against them, and upon Just reasons are removed, and others are put in their stead.

3. We take care that the doors of our churches be opened to all persons of competent knowledge in the Doctrines of the Christian Religion, and who are of a regular conversation. If any of the members of our churches walk disorderly & fall into scandalous Immoralities, that the discipline of Christ be exercised towards them to bring them to repentance, which so soon as there is a credible appearance of rational Charity, we readily restore them again.

4. The Missionaries that come among us shew a very uncharitable & unchristian spirit, particularly by insinuating that our Ministry is no Ministry, not having had Episcopal Ordination, and that so all other Administrations are null & invalid, and that our Churches are no Churches of Christ, and that our people are to be looked upon as strangers to the Commonwealth of Israel—a tenet or principle which came from Rome, and which in years past has been disclaimed in England, and is still by all the other reformed Churches in Europe—as also by their Endeavors to render the Government of our Churches insignificant, by receiving into their communion & protection such as lie open to or are under censure in them for immoral conduct.

5. Which things tend to breed disorder and confusion in our Churches, by cherishing a small number of *disaffected persons* in several places, to the ill example of a whole town, produces wranglings, strifes, ill names, needless disputations, instead of Godly Edifying, and tends to lead them to place religion rather in some external *observations & ceremonies* than in love to God and our neighbours and in a life of Faith, repentance & Holiness.

6. We cannot but look upon it as great injustice, it having been often openly declared to the world that our Fathers left their Native Land, &

at a vast Expence purchased & subdued a wilderness, that they might in a place of their own serve God according to their Consciences in peace, without giving offence to the then Governing powers—a liberty which we account dearer than any temporal interest whatsoever, which some Missionaries have endeavoured to wrest from us, partly by setting themselves to lay blocks in the way of our having synods convened for the reforming such Evils as have a Threatening effect upon us.

And we have reason to fear that the prospect of a better salary than what our Ministers generally have (which is not, unless in some great towns, £40 sterling per annum, as our Bills are now sunk), has been the great inducement to some of our young men to go over to receive Orders;—that we would not take upon us to judge men's hearts,

But heartily wish that your Lordship and the Hon^{ble} Society might not be missled in those weighty affairs, and that the Missionaries might have the worthy views of carrying the Gospel among the miserable Heathen who have not known the way of Life, or to search parts of His Majesty's dominions where Ignorance & Error have prevailed, & have no provision made for them.

Relying on your Lordship's candour, & assuring you that we have not any personal views nor Interest that has moved us thus to address you, but from a real desire that the donations from the Honorable Society, in their several Missions, may not be misapplied, & from a sincere regard to the peace & prosperity of our Churches,

We are your Lordship's
most humble servants,
W^M WILLIAMS, Mod^r.

JONATHAN EDWARDS, Scribe,

{ In the name of the
Associated Ministers of the
County of Hampshire.

*Mr. COLMAN to the Right Rev^d LORD BISHOP of
LONDON.*

BOSTON, N. E., Sept^r 13th, 1734.

SIR,

I am desired to forward and cover the inclosed to your Lordship, from my rev^d & honored Brethren, the Associated Pastors of the County of Hampshire, in New England, partly because I am now the senior Pastor in this Seaport of our Province, & partly because they suppose my worthless name may be a little known at London, tho' not to persons of your Lordship's dignity.

It is now 35 years since I left the City, when I was not unknown to the venerable Dr. Bray, that man of God, for apostolic Love & Zeal, since which I have had the honor of a long most free intercourse by Letters with the late excellent Bishop of Peterborough, Dr. Kennett, now with God.

Your Lordship's three pastoral Letters, occasioned by some late surprising writings in favor of Infidelity, have justly honored your name to us; & we hear your character for moderation & righteousness with high esteem & pleasure. I do therefore the more willingly join my Bretheren who live remote from Boston and hitherto quite out of the way of the Missions whereof they write in their address to your Lordship, being fully persuaded of their Integrity & uprightness, & that they aim at nothing but what is just and right in the sight of God.

The harvest, my Lord, is plenteous, from North Carolina to New York, and multitudes are perishing within that long spread of Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and the Jersies; but from New York northward, Dr. Bray undo little need of Missionaries for the propagating of Christianity, the Narraganset County excepted, and in the Colonies of Connecticut & Massachusetts none at all, as at the time I was informed.

Were your Lordship and the pious Trustees here upon the spot, I am sure you could not think the professed end of your Charter & *the design of your Donors* answered in your supporting Missionaries at Boston, Braintree, Newbury, Stratford, Bristol, Salem, Groton, &c.; or, if the seaports of great Trade—Boston, Newport, Marblehead—need to have ministers of the Church of England, for the sake both of the Inhabitants and strangers, yet also are they

well able to support their own worship; or did they want some assistance, there can be no pretence for it out of a Fund sacred to God for the sending His Gospel into dark & ignorant places of the Earth; but they ought to be provided for some other way, and not by alleviating a devoted, confined charity, which were to run a danger of sacrilege & great unfaithfulness.

This, my Lord, is our view of the Case now laid before you, which is humbly submitted to your righteous & impartial Judg^t. Yet I fear that I have not preserved all the humility and great modesty which adorns the enclosed from my Bretheren. I am ready, therefore, to humble myself, & beseech your Lordship's candor, which I doubt not but your own heart will make some excuse for a little Zeal & resentment, from an apprehended Injury to one of the most noble Charities to souls, & most extensive services to the name of Christ, that has been proposed to the World for ages past. A concern on this principle must be justified & have your Lordship's approbation. I entreat, my Lord, your candid Construction, Forgiveness, Prayers & blessing, & your leave to subscribe myself,

Your Lordship's
most humble & obedient Serv^t,
BENJⁿ. COLMAN.

Mr. PIGOT to the Secretary.

MARBLEHEAD, MASSACHUSETTS, N. ENGLAND, Dec^r 27th, 1734.

REV^d SIR,

I once more write in behalf of the good people of Salem, having visited them every month, besides other extraordinary attendances, during the past year. We are now increased to 2 or 300 constant hearers, being chiefly such as have been Baptized, either at home or in some of the churches in this country. Upon a search into my own Register, I find that I have Christened 2 adults & 41 infants in Salem since my residence here. Dr. Cutler & Mr. Commissary Johnson, of Barbadoes, can both testify to the large and ready congregation in that place, the one having there at my request preached a Lecture, and the other a Sunday discourse, the people are so well disposed, that notwith-

standing the Society's refusal of a new mission there, they are preparing once again to solicit them in the behalf of the Rev^d M^r. Smith of the Bahamas, who is very desirous of a removal, & has applied for an invitation from them.

I hope my former to the Hon'ble Society has wiped off all sinister representations of the Church of Salem being set forward on account of an unhappy quarrel with one of their ministers, that affair having really turned out very much to our disadvantage; not that we intermeddle therewith, but because both the contending parties were equally afraid of beng reproached with promoting the odious cause of the church. I have herewith sent a certificate of my service at Salem for the year now expiring, and humbly request the Hon'ble Society to pay my draught of £20 in favor of M^r. Geo. Vaux, who will deliver this. I suppose it will be the last of that nature that I shall draw on the Society, hoping to be put upon the level with the rest of their serviceable missionaries, especially if it be considered that I have the largest family of any in New England, & shall be a loser by having Salem taken off from my cure. You may find, Sir, by my Certificate, that I have a new Committee to ascertain it, which happens by reason of M^r. Fairfax's removal to Virginia, M^r. Gibbons' to Boston, & M^r. Shillaber's extreme old age. Into their room we have established the Honorable Judge Plaxton, who was 8 years treasurer of the Island of Barbadoes, M^r. Vining, the King's new Collector, & M^r. Britton.

My own church is in peace & thrives as fast as a poor town will allow, my Baptisms here, one year with another, amounting to fourscore.

I am, Rev^d Sir,

the Hon'ble Society's

devoted & your very humble Serv^t,

GEO. PIGOT.

*Committee of the Members of the Church of England at Salem
to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign
Parts.*

MASSACHUSETTS, NEW ENGLAND, Dec^r 30th, 1734.

RIGHT REV^d FATHERS,

It was a grievous rebuke to our growing Society, when we understood by Mr. Pigot that you had resolved not to add any new to our old missions; however, as we were advised, we were but looking for some Gentleman of this Country, when very luckily (as we hoped) we were importuned by Mr. Smith, of Providence, in the Bahama Islands, to give him a call to our church. Accordingly we have complied with his desire, and sent this to speak both for him and us, not questioning but he will back this Petition as soon as he shall receive our answer.

We are now grown very numerous—too numerous to apply to the Hon^{ble} Society otherwise than by a Committee, because we are more than whole names can handsomely be contained in one sheet. For our town being a country town, where both Superior and Inferior Courts are (of Judicature) held, where the King's Custom House is placed, and where even the General Assembly for their Province was not long ago convened, is by those means a place of the greatest concourse & thoroughfare.

Col^l Brown, the younger, is become one of us, and our lectures are frequented by some of the Judges and Gentlemen of the highest authority here. These things, together with the inconvenience of repairing to Marblehead, (which is a neck of land separated from the rest of the country), have encouraged us once again humbly to beseech the Hon^{ble} Society to appoint us a Missionary, &, if it please, so that Mr. Smith may have leave to settle among us, according to his desire, & our offers to him of his house rent & fire wood, together with 20s. per week & his surplice fees. Our church will be quite finished before May is expired, about which time we expect Mr. Smith among us. May the great & Good God ever prosper your pious endeavors, & influence your hearts to favor the request of those who will always

esteem it the greatest blessing of their lives to have moved your compassion for,

Right Rev^d Sirs,
the Hon'ble Society's most devoted,
and most obe^t, humble Serv^{ts},

GEO. PLAXTON,
B. VINING,
JACOB MANNING,
JOHN TOUZELL,
DAVID BRITTON.

*Committee of the Members of the Church of England at Salem
to the LORD BISHOP of LONDON.*

MASSACHUSETTS, NEW ENGLAND, Dec^r 30th, 1734.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIP,

We once more presume to address your Lordship to favor our humble application to the Hon'ble Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, whom we have importuned for a Missionary in this Town, where he will find an unexpected and well disposed audience. We have no blame to lay at M^r. Pigot's door, for his own people will not suffer him to visit us on Sundays, and therefore we beseech your Lordship to appear in our behalf, that that good spirit which is so prevalent in this town may not be quenched for want of paternal influence.

That God may move the heart of your Lordship to help us, & that you may hereafter shine in heaven as you do now upon earth, is the constant prayer of

My Lord,
Your dutiful Sons, & most obed^t, humble Servants,

GEO. PLAXTON,
B. VINING,
JACOB MANNING,
JOHN TOUZELL,
DAVID BRITTON.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS, N. ENGLAND, Feb^y 23^d, 1735-6.

SIR,

From July 7th to this instant I have baptized 47 infants, one of them a slave, and received to our communion 7 persons, apparently under the influence of the best convictions; one of them is a negro servant to a Dissenter, and in the prime of life, who, from great irregularities, is become a serious & sober man, & now bears a worthy character from his Master & Mistress, who have encouraged him in these good dispositions and have recommended him to me.

I have reason to thank God for that good measure of peace and harmony which subsists in my parish, and hopes it will be continued and perfected, unless heresy and infidelity should stand in the way, which seems to spread in this town & country, and so to endanger my church.

But besides these, the principles of our Excellent Church do apparently prevail more and more in N. England as the effect of serious enquiry, and are likely to gain everywhere on the abounding confusions among our independents & the ruin of all order & quiet among them; particularly the people of our inland towns, who have labored under the strongest prejudices, and are the most remote from the Society's help, apply to our Clergy with laudable dispositions to be informed, and expressing their earnest wishes to be informed, and of convenient advantages for our worship, that in all probability many such places will ere long request the charity of the worthy Society, by which many churches do already subsist, and that, if granted, will much strengthen our common cause here. And we most humbly hope that our increasing exigencies will recommend us to a proportionable compassion from them, and then to his assistance who ministereth seed to the sower and hath multiplied the seed sown.

My obligations to the Society are too strong ever to be forgotten or neglected.

I am, therefore, their most

thankful, humble & obed^t serv^t,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. DAVENPORT to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SCITUATE, N. ENGLAND, Nov^r 10, 1735.

* * * The first and second Sundays I preached here, as we had very numerous assemblys, so I flattered myself with the continuance of such or larger congregations, but I was soon convinced that it was vain to entertain any such thought, for the most came purely to gratify their curiosity in hearing & seeing what was entirely new to them, & of the very few that discovered any liking to the Church, no arts were wanting to alter their sentiments, nay even of that small number which requested a mission, but 3 dared to meet me as their minister; the others (two excepted, who were absent) were persuaded by the dissenting teachers thereabouts that the Church of England could not prevail without the destruction of their civil as well as their religious libertys (which impudent falsehood they do not scruple yet daily to assert), insomuch that upon our first sacrament day I had but 3 communicants.

With this small Company, headed by so incompetent a person as myself, & all of us looked upon as subverters of the peace of our native Country, we readily incurred the reproach and ill will of our neighbors. Our attempt to plant the Church was ridiculed & bantered, our worship traduced & villified, the discipline of the Church with acrimony inveigh'd against & its very doctrines disputed & condemned, & this not by the common ignorant only, but their teachers have made it their constant public theme, to which purpose all the infamous objections that have been published in England against its Church have been eagerly sought after, diligently studied, & with their utmost dexterity labored & improved to obstruct the increase of our little flock, & least all this should be insufficient to compass their design, they have not spared most liberally to slander us with every villainy almost that the corruption of human nature could perpetuate, which complim^t they generally pay the Apostates, as they term the proselytes to our Church.

Thus was their Artillery, which we rece'd with patience, not offering to make any return to our opponents, who were resolved to capitulate upon no

terms but an absolute surrender of the Church. Whilst affairs stood thus I could not think it best publicly to enter into that controversy, but rather choose to go on inculcating the fundamental duties of Christianity, taking every opportunity in conversation to obviate the common objections against, & urge the duty of conforming to our excellent church.

By this method I prevailed with some few, & they of the best sort to associate with us, notwithstanding our mean & contemptible appearance, upon which the teachers in the neighborhood were again alarmed, & this poor little Church represented as the Trojan horse, big with mischief & ruin to this part of New England.

By their dreadful outcries they awakened some of their own followers, who arose, searched, & discovered some of their own weakness in their own foundations & the strength of ours, & accordingly have taken sanctuary in it, as those who came to us from these motives were such as justly were highest in their esteem, so their conversion has given occasion for many debates concerning their ministerial character, which can be nowhere fixed but in the power of the people, & from whence the first planters of this Country publicly asserted in their platform that it was alone derivable from condemning prelatical ordinations as anti-Christian, whilst these contentions give them no little easiness and pain, employing their whole time & thoughts. I have the great satisfaction to acquaint you that this Church daily gains in the affections and judgment of the people, that according to their abilities with the best instructions I am able of, they are daily examining its constitution, comparing its doctrines & worship with the word of God upon which they are built, many joining themselves to it with such dispositions as must be acceptable to all that wish our prosperity, discovering in their general behaviour a just sense of religion, an ardent affection for the Church, & a most grateful remembrance of that Society to which, under God, they are indebted for this Church; whilst some others, who esteem & prefer it, are intimidated by secular views from conformity (which is no inconsiderable clogg to preferment here), & the lower sort, by reason of public taxes to the support of the dissenting worship, which they must submit to or suffer imprisonment, as has been the case of two of our wardens, who, for not paying their rate towards the meeting house at Hanover (one of the towns in this parish) have been put in prison, from which one of our present wardens was delivered in his way to it, by the Constable's violent wresting his money from him, which as yet he has no recom-

pence for. One other of our communicants, for not paying his rate towards the dissenting Teacher in Marshfield (a neighboring town) was brought in sight of the Gaol, but escaped it by the humanity of a Gentleman who laid down the money for him ; in truth, Sir, these taxations seem to be the weightiest arguments against our cause, which our advasaries are not ignorant of, for here & in Hanover all our [people] are assessed for the maintenance of their respective teachers, which they must pay, or loose their liberty in common gaol, which they are now daily threatened with, & daily expect.

From these unjust demands upon my people it is that I cannot acquaint you that our church is finished, nor can I say when it will, unless an end be put to these horrible oppressions, which are the grand impediment to its growth, & which more or less defeat the pious designs of the Society thro' the whole province ; but notwithstanding all these discouragements, the Church rises in triumph over all opposition, & here particularly, I may safely say, it has prevailed to such a degree that the prospects of its future increase are so full and promising that no man in reason could have expected the like two years ago, had he been acquainted with the deep prejudices of the people against it, or the unwearied labor taken to confirm and increase them.

The number of communicants is 28: 18 men and 10 women. I have christened 14, one woman of about 40 years, the other an adult, a molatta man servant, the rest infants. Our congregation in general about 70 or 80, most of whom belong to Situate & Hanover; the others are scattered thro' the adjacent towns of Pembroke, Marshfield, Halifax, & Bridgewater, at the last of which I have preached twice to a considerable congregation, which is distant hence about 14 miles. I have not omitted one Sunday since my coming, performing divine service & preaching twice, six or seven of the shortest & coldest days excepted in winter. The first Sunday in every month the sacrament is administered, & the principle fasts and feasts observed, as they all should, could but a competent number possibly attend.

Mr. SHAW to Gov^r BELCHER.

To his Excellency Jonathan Belcher, Esq., Governor & Còmmander in Chief in & over His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, &c., And to the Honorable the Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled.

May 26th, 1736.

The Petition of David Shaw, one of the Constables of the Town of Brimfield, in the County of Hampshire and Province aforesaid,

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That whereas Richard Sprague, late Constable of the Town of Medford, in the County of Middlesex, &c., did imprison Mathew Ellis of said Town of Medford (a churchman), for not paying his Tax or Rate to the support of the minister of said Town, and for so doing was prosecuted in the law by said Ellis; and altho' said Ellis was cast in the inferior Court, superior Court, & Court of Review, and denied an appeal from those judgments by the Judges of the Superior Court, yet his most excellent Majesty (on application made to him in Council) was pleased to grant an appeal from those 3 Judgments agst s^d Ellis; And the said Richard Sprague was cited to appear before a committee of the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords of his Majesty's Privy Council, to answer before them for his imprisoning said Ellis.

And inasmuch as your Petitioner is now one of the Constables of the Town of Brimfield, and received a warrant from the Assessors of said Town, to gather part of the Tax or Rate for the support of the independent or congregational minister thereof, and there being several Persons in said Town, profest members of the Church of England as by Law established, whom, by your Petitioner's warrant, he is ordered to distrain or imprison on their refusing to pay said ministerial rate, He therefore most humbly applys to your Excellency and the Hon^{ble} the Council and House of Representatives for advice and direction in the premises, lest your Petitioner should likewise be obliged to ans^r at home if he should (according to his warrant) distrain or imprison the members of the Church of Eng^d for their refusing to pay their Assess-

ment toward the support of the minister of Brimfield, being not able to say more for himself in defence of his executing such a warrant, than Sprague, should he be prosecuted as Sprague was, especially since his Majesty has not yet declared on Sprague's case. And your Petitioner further begs that himself may be excused from paying to the support of the minister of said Town, being conscientiously a member of the Established Church of England.

And your Petitioner, as in duty

bound shall ever pray, &c.,

DAVID SHAW.

Mr. ARNOLD to LORD BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, June 24th, 1736.

MY LORD,

In obedience to your Lordship's command I have made strict enquiry whether the Dissenters in New England have, according to their five mild act (made in pretence of favor to the Church of England), duly collected the Taxes of the Churchmen in that compass and paid it to their respective Ministers as their Law directs, and I am informed that they have taken but very little care to collect, but what they have collected they have paid according to the tenor of that law, but the Church of England in these parts is opposed and oppressed by the Dissenters in every instance that they can escape present punishment.

The Bearer, Mr. MacSparran, who has been very serviceable to the Church and universally esteemed, is obliged to take a voyage to England, to defend the Church's right. May he have your Lordship's countenance and protection, our desires of his success may be hopefully answered.

I am, my Lord, &c.,

JON^A ARNOLD.

Mr. PRICE to LORD BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, July 3^d, 1736.

MY LORD,

A pious zeal for the Church of England has engaged the Rev^d Mr. MacSparran in a course of law for the recovery of some Church land unjustly detained from him. He has laboured with great pains and expence in the prosecution of his cause, as far as the Courts in this Country would permit it, from whose partial judgment we expect but little justice. The importance of the Interest he solicits, and the ill consequence of a defeat, has carried him on, with the advice of his Brethren, to commit his case to your Lordship's direction, and sue for Justice to the fountain of power and equity, from whose unbiassed determination, through your Lordship's mediation, we can only hope to be redressed in this injury, and protected from any other. Our several Congregations here have not been deficient according to their poor ability in support in his pretensions, out of a just sense of the Equity and weight of them, and a due regard to his personal worth, whose general good character in the conscientious discharge of his sacred function and exemplary life, joined with his indefatigable and disinterested labours in defence of the rights of our Church, have recommended him to the love and esteem of every true member of it in these parts, and I presume will entitle him to your Lordship's countenance and favor.

Some Gentlemen of the Church of England have purchased a considerable number of Farms, almost to the half of a Town, about thirty Miles distant from Boston, with a view of settling a Church there, and making it a sanctuary for persecuted Churchmen who are drove from other places.

There is a Church already built for this purpose. It would be of mighty advantage if the Society would please to take this place under their care and allow something towards the support of a Minister there; one of the best of the Farms, with a house and Barn and good orchard upon it, is set apart for this use, which in time will alone be a sufficient maintenance. A Mission here would unite the whole Town in the interest of the Church, which would give us a strength and credit in the Country which we could never yet obtain, and some notice from the Society would encourage other places to the like generosity in making a perpetual provision for a Minister.

I am satisfied the Societie's stock is low, but something might be spared to this design from the School Masters' Salaries, which are perfectly useless, especially in this Town, and the importance of the undertaking should give it the preference to any other of less benefit.

I am, My Lord,
Your Lordship's, &c.,
ROG. PRICE.

Mr. PIGOT to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, May 7th, 1736.

SIR,

* * * I have now been almost 16 years in the Society's, without any Overplus added to their Original allowance, except £90 for Extraordinary occasions. It is possible the Society may imagine this Town of Marblehead among the choicest of their missions, but I assure you Sir, It is quite the contrary by the reason of the dearness of provisions, the extreme rent of houses, and the vast numbers of poor here, I find myself so involved by these difficulties that I beseech the Honourable Society to settle me at Coweset in Rhode Island Government, where I would gladly serve for £80 a year. This Town has suffered so much since my coming here, that no less than 300 families have been forced to seek shelter and subsistence elsewhere.

This has reduced our poor Church so that were it not for some (who groan under the burden), we should have been compelled to have shut up doors long ago; in short the contributions here, which used to amount to Four Pounds per Sunday, do not now reach 20 shillings, which is but a poor dependence for a family of eight Children.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Sept^r 6th, 1736.

SIR,

By this opportunity I would present to the Society the number of my baptisms from Feb^y 23^d to this Instant, viz^t, 37, whereof one is an infant Negro, another an English Woman, bears a worthy good character, another a Negro Man Slave. The Negro man has a long time discovered to all the impressions of religion in the reformation of his temper and carriage, his fidelity in his business, and abandoning all loose and dangerous conversation. I have also received four persons to our Communion, to a Judgment of Charity, every way prepared. And my Parish is in Peace.

Nothing is plainer in our neighbourhood than the confusions among the dissenters, and a great disposition towards the Church of England. Since my last to the worthy Society, people from two new places have conferred with me upon the subject, and seem likely to advance considerably in so good a Cause; but all is in hopes of sharing with others in their goodness. And my own obligations shall ever be remembered by me, with a due gratitude and zeal in their service,

Who am, with great respect,

Their most humble

and Obedient Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. PRICE to LORD BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, Oct^r 16, 1736.

MY LORD,

A few days since I received your Lordship's Letter, dated June 3^d, with this question: whether the money taxed upon the Members of the Church of England be not paid by the Collector to the Ministers whose Congregations such Members frequent?

As an answer to which I have enclosed the law now in force, and shall take the liberty of making some observations on it.

First, I observe that their making any Ecclesiastical law to bind the Church of England is exceeding the limits of their Charter, and depriving us of that equal liberty which is thereby allowed to Protestants of all denominations.

2^{dly}, I observe that their calling themselves an established Church and acting as such, is repugnant to the laws of England, and we conceive our making use of this Law would be an acknowledgement of their illegal authority.

3^{dly}, I observe that this law is temporary, whereas there is a perpetual law prior to this, obliging all persons, without any exception, to pay to the support of the Dissenting Teachers only, which will take place upon the expiration of this, and consequently involve us in the same distress we were in before this law was made, and drive us to the same necessity of complaining; and we have the more reason to dread this consequence because this present law, which seems to carry some relief with it, was extorted from them at a time when they were in daily apprehension of a just reprimand from home for their severe treatment of the Church of England, and to take off the force of our complaint.

In short, if such a general exemption as this law contains was made perpetual, and transmitted to us from that power which we think it our duty to obey, we should joyfully receive it and bless the hand that gave it. But to be tossed about by their *temporary laws*, which are made only to serve a present turn, and left to the mercy of a legislature which is waiting an opportunity to swallow us up, is a melancholy consideration.

Your Lordship's account of the low state of the Society checks the growing hopes we had of the extraordinary progress of the Church in these parts, yet I cannot but repeat the request I have already made, for some small allowance to a Minister at *Hopkinton*, a considerable Town in the heart of the Country, and surrounded by many other flourishing Towns, each of them desirous of an Episcopal Minister. I have conducted this affair alone, and taken great pains to form a Church there, and so successfully that I believe, upon the arrival of a Minister, no less than Sixty Families will come over to it. I have likewise obtained one good Farm already, containing an hundred and sixty acres, with a house and Barn, towards the support of a Minister forever, and the promise of another upon the Societie's allowing a Missionary, which two farms, with other advantages he will receive, will amount to upwards of

£20 sterling per annum at present, and in a few years, by the improvement of the land, will be alone a sufficient maintenance. It would be great pity so promising a Church and settlement should fail through the want of 30 or 40 pounds per annum, which will be full enough for this or any other Country Mission that shall hereafter become vacant. I have, in a former letter, observed that the *Schoolmasters' Salaries* would be much better applied to this use. A son of D^r. Cutler's and M^r. Bridge, intending to offer themselves to your Lordship for holy orders, have desired a recommendation. I am a stranger to the views they go upon, but think them both very promising young men, and deserving encouragement.

If my assistant is not already appointed, it would be a great pleasure to me to be joined with one of my own Countrymen. I find the New England Ministers too overbearing, and to want some balance.

We have not yet had time to weigh your Lordship's proposal, but it is my opinion if the Society intends to close up their Favors with one more act of generosity, that an Itinerant Missionary would be more useful.

I am, My Lord, &c.,

ROG. PRICE.

MATTHEW ELLIS to the Society.

To the Honourable the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. The humble Petition of Matthew Ellis of New England, Husbandman, a Member of the Church of England, as by Law Established,

SHEWETH,

That your Petitioner being informed that this Honorable Society was desirous to have the power of the Independents in New England, which they used to oblige the Members of the Church of England to contribute to the maintenance of dissenting teachers or preachers lawfully examined into it, being apprehended to be contrary to the intent of the New England Charter, your Petitioner upon whom a small sum of 40^s N. England money was levied for the maintenance of a dissenting teacher, did bring his Action in N. Eng-

land, against one Sprague who levyed such sum in order to try the right and having no benefit by that Action in New England, your pet^{rs} there demanded an Appeal to his Majesty in Council, but was there refused it.

That an Application being made on your Petitioner's behalf to this Honourable Society some time since, that you would be pleased to take the said case under your care as the same might procure a judicial determination & tend to settle that great point. The Society as your Petitioner is informed verbally declares taking the same upon you in the situation it then was, or until upon application to his Majesty, an Appeal should be actually allowed here so that the mere point of right might come in question.

But declared as your Petitioner humbly apprehends that when your Petit^r should have obtained liberty to appeal your Petit^r might then hope for assistance of this Society.

That thereupon your Petitioner hath at a considerable expence to himself (far more than his own particular right is concerned) obtained liberty to appeal to his Majesty in Council, but is unable to bear the further expence of prosecuting the same, and the rather so since the Province of the Massachusetts Bay have made the Cause of the Respondent Sprague their own, & have undertaken the defence thereof for him pretending to be a matter of high concern to their Province.

Your Petitioner therefore submits his Case to this Honorable Society, and humbly prays such relief to himself and therein to the Members of the Church of England in general as this Society shall think proper.

And as in Duty bound shall Pray.

*Letter to ARCH^P POTTER, June 25th, 1737, in favour of
ROB^T AUCHMUTY, Esq^r.*

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, June 25th, 1737.

MY LORD,

The undoubted assurance I have of your Grace's disposition to serve the Church in this distant part of the Earth especially when it may be done in a

manner that will still further strengthen the dependance of this Country on the Crown, will I hope excuse this kind of approach.

The Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England is at present governed by Mr. Belcher a Native of New England, an Independent and no Friend to our Church. I find since my arrival here he is so disagreeable to both the Church people and dissenters that they have meditated his removal, and an Interest is making in England to advance Robert Auchmuty, Esq^r., to the head of the administration here. This is the Gentⁿ I had the honour to mention to your Grace as a Gov^r from whom our Church might expect all good offices. He was bred at Trinity College, Dublin, afterwards at the Temple, is now Judge of His Majesty's Court of Vice Admiralty in New England, and Bro^r to the worthy Dean of Ardmagh in Ireland. As it will be in the power of this Gentⁿ to bring the Province to comply with an Instruction of His Majesty which they have long opposed, to cherish with a proper tenderness our Church, in her Infant state here, and at seasonable Junctures to lay out Tracts of unimproved Lands that may hereafter be cultivated and apply'd towards the Support of a Bishop, I hope your Grace will do what you can to facilitate a Commission for him by making use of your great and deserved Interest in his Majority and Ministers, or conduct the applications of my Lord Gramard and Mr. Auchmuty's other friends to the purpose.

The prospect of so much good to our Church and your Grace's readiness to take in good part what is well meant have encouraged me to approach your Grace in this manner and I hope by concealing my Name you will skreen me from the resentment which this affair would draw upon me should it fail of success. I retain a grateful sense of your goodness to me in England, and shall give you an account of what turn the affair I was there upon does take as soon as I arrive at my Parish. I beg your Grace's blessing, and am with the profoundest veneration,

Your Grace's most Affectionate
Dutiful & Obed^t Son & Servant.

Petition from the Inhabitants of Scituate, Hanover, &c.

SCITUATE, Jan^y 22, 1738.

R^d SIR,

We, the Subscribers, Inhabitants of Scituate, Hanover, Pembroke and the other adjacent Towns, under the deepest distress humbly approach the ven^{ble} Society, earnestly Imploring their usual assistance and relief.

So it is for upwards of these four months past the Rev^d M^r. Brakwell, our Minister, without the least previous intimation to us or provocation from us hath removed to Salem and left us desolate, so that our holy Church is now become the Scorn and sport of our dissenting neighbours.

We have in high estimation the ministerial character, and we ever honor'd M^r. Brakwell as the gift of the Society to our Infant Church, and as he hath given us the most solemn assurances that he will never in the least by any representation expose us to the loss of the Society's Favour (the greatest temporal evil that can befall us) so we shall continue to treat him with all tenderness and respect, and are therefore silent on this or any other part of his conduct, however surprising and grievous to us.

The prayer of this petition is, that we may not be left as sheep without a shepherd, for the flock is numerous and dearly loves the Pastor of the Church, but how shall the pastors be fed? Alas, the most of us are poor and low, yet cheerfully shall we contribute our utmost to his honourable support.

We most ardently intreat the Society's compassionate regards, that this plant of their own planting may not at last wither and die which hath hitherto flourisht to the astonishment of all that beheld it.

We refer ourselves to your noble dispositions, and may God Almighty give us favor in your eyes.

We are, with all possible Veneration and Gratitude,
the Society's most obliged

Suplicants and Servants,

Thomas Holloway,	James Barker,	Tho ^s Wilch,
the mark <u> </u> of John Love,	John Bray,	Ebenezar Woodward,
George Barker,	Isaac Hatch,	Josiah Edsor,
Benj. James,	James his \times mark Carter,	Simon Delis, } Wardns.
Henry Burditt,	Cerdey Gladly,	Jacob Bailly, }

William Ben Pitt,
Edward Gahow,
Ephrain Oly,
Abraham Colden,
Thomas Hatch,
David House,
Joshua Randel,
the mark of *B* Benj. Hanmor,
Richard Silvester,
Isaac Barker,
Prince Barker,
John Barker,
Melitiah Dillingham,
Samuel Wing,
William Foora,
Caleb Randall,
Joshua Barker,
Micah Stockbridge,
Caleb Hinds,

Elia Cherner,
Clamon Bates,
Joseph Bates,
Rich^t Buckoz,
Rich^t Hill,
Will Tory,
David Tory,
Joseph Perry,
Fige Vickny,
William Sylvester,
Tho^s Stockbridge,
Recompine Tiffuny,
Isaac Buck,
David Briant,
Eben Felt, for
William Wills,
John Tuney,
Joshua Young,
David Olis,

Sam^l Baker,
Job Olis,
Tho^s Bardin,
Oliss Little,
Benjⁿ Stockbridge,
Samuel Palmer,
Job Olis, Jun^r,
John Withcomb,
Jo Johnston,
John Nabenos,
Philips Sagomis,
Joseph Clark,
John Thomas,
John Antoni,
Jas Aomony,
John Coducot,
Isaac Momuet,
Mozet Aomoney,
William Wickwack.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, Feb^y 5, 1738.

SIR,

* * * My parishioners are near the same number I mention'd in my Last which was of July 24th, 600 beside strangers, but perhaps somewhat less by the removal of sundry out of this town into the country. I have baptized to the number of 27, 26 Infants, one of them a negro slave, one Adult person.

We have 9 large Independant Congregations in this town, a smaller one of Presbyterians, and yet smaller one of the French of the anabaptists and of Quakers. Here are sundry papists, Foreigners and Inhabitants, but not so visible as to be numbered, and I fear we are not without Infidels, but they are under cover except slaves who (generally speaking) show very little respect to religion or virtue.

Indeed the seeds of Infidelity are sowing among us by bad books imported and greedily bought and read and by many who secretly countenance and disseminate corrupt principles and observing good men do much fear a plentiful Harvest.

I am Your most Obliged Humble Servant,
TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. PRICE to the Secretary.

BOSTON, Nov^r 16th, 1738.

REV^d SIR,

Your Letter and inclosed scheme from the Society I laid before the Clergy at their last convention and at the same time required an account of the profits arising from their respective churches, to which they generally answered that it required the space of one year to reduce the several articles to a certain sum, so that I can make no return till our next meeting. Mr. Brockwell has made many grievous complaints of the hardships and rude treatment he has met with from this congregation at Scituate, which I believe are not without some foundation, his complaint, backed with a letter from the Church Wardens of Scituate, declaring they had rather lose the Mission than Mr. Brockwell should be their minister, were laid before the Clergy at their Annual Meeting, where it was unanimously allow'd that upon the account of Mr. Brockwell's bad state of health and ill temper of his people he might be more serviceable in the duties of his profession at Salem till the Society's pleasure should be further known. The people of Salem have made frequent applications to the Society for a mission, and I believe it must have been thro' some misinformation that Scituate is prefer'd before it; as I am acquainted with both I can certify there is no manner of Comparison between the two places. The people of Salem have receiv'd Mr. Brockwell with great respect, and he finds there a large congregation unanimously to contribute to the extent of their ability towards his support, having already stipulated for such a sum as Brockwell acknowledges with the addition of forty pounds pr an. will fully satisfy him. The Society's schoolmaster at Boston has absented himself for some time and it is supposed will not return, it is the opinion of most here, that

the salary allow'd to that use may be employed to more advantage in some new Mission, for which many places are now ripe, one especially I humbly recommend to the Society's favor, called Hopkinton, as very considerable in regard both of the number of Churchmen and situation of the place. There are at present about Thirty Families who profess themselves of that communion, and a prospect of many more provided an episcopal minister was settled among them. Hitherto they have been destitute of any regular public worship, except a monthly service which I have performed among them for about a year, their distance from any episcopal church being thirty miles at least. The town is in the heart of the country and surrounded by many other towns wherein there is a growing inclination to the Church of England. One argument more I shall mention in favour of this place: there is a very good farm with a house and Barn with some stock for the perpetual use of an Episcopal Minister which is the greatest gift of that nature bestow'd on the Church at New England, the smiles of the society therefore on this act of Piety will encourage others to imitate it, which will be the most probable means of laying a lasting and sure foundation for the Church of England in this country. I could say much more in favour of this place, but I am affraid of being tedious. Your kind assistance in this affair may be a means of greatly advancing the Church of England in these parts, and will very much oblige,

Rev^d Sir,

Your most Obedient, Humble Servant,

ROGER PRICE.

Mr. PRICE to LORD BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, Dec^r 21, 1738.

MY LORD,

There is some uneasiness at present in my church from a suspicion that Mr. Checkley is waiting in England in order to succeed Mr. Davenport if he quits the chapel. I think I should be deficient in my duty if I did not inform your Lordship that his admission into this church would be attended with great inconveniences upon the account of his troublesome temper and the dislike many of my congregation have to him, some of which have declared to me

they would leave the church if he should officiate in it. A committee of the two churches in Boston is preparing to renew the old complaint relating to the Ministerial rates (from which quarter we apprehend the greatest danger) and present it to the archbishop according to your directions.

M^r. Brockwell was so discontented and uneasy at Scituate that at our general Meeting we could not but approve of his going to Salem till the Society's pleasure was further known. The difficulties and troubles of my present station still increase. My Salary is ill paid ; my family multiplies, and house keeping is vastly more expensive than when I first came into the Country. These considerations have put me upon providing some quieter, safer state, and as nothing occurs to me at present more probable to answer these ends than a Mission at Hopkinton, where I have laid the foundation of a promising church, I have therefore applied to the Society to allow me the usual Salary for officiating in that place ; but I shall submit my proceedings in this change to your Lordship's approbation, which I should be glad to know. This is a state of life I am drove to the choice of as preferable to my uneasy situation at Boston ; but a comfortable subsistence in my native country and among my friends would be much more agreeable to my wishes. There was some noise made in my Congregation upon the first apprehension of M^r. Davenport's moving to the New Church, but I believe as matters now stand his removal will be no detriment to me or my church ; and I hope his Successor will be a native of old England. I return Your Lordship thanks for your friendly expressions of good will to me upon the change of my condition ; it is some time since that happened and I thought it too insignificant to mention. I have at present a wife and two children the presence of which would rejoice the hearts of our ancient Parents.

I am,

Your Lordship's, &c,

ROGER PRICE.

Mr. PRICE to the Secretary.

 BOSTON, Dec^r 21, 1738.

SIR,

The inclosed is a petition from the people of Hopkinton, whom I mentioned in my last letter. The subscription was taken at the conclusion of Divine Service, when several members were absent upon the account of the short warning they had to meet, and the badness of the weather. All the subscribers except two or three are married men and masters of Families; some few indeed are at present inhabitants of Boston, but have purchased farms there in order to live upon them, and many others will do the same when they are assured of a minister. If the Society should be so good as to grant their petition, I have one favour more to ask upon my own account—that I may have the refusal of this Mission, with the usual Salary; I beg the favour of you to lay these joint requests before the Honourable Society, and to second them with your interest and good services, which will very much oblige all the petitioners, more especially,

Sir,

Your most obliged,

Humble Servant,

ROGER PRICE.

Mr. PRICE to the Secretary.

 (EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, March 2, 1739.

REV^d SIR,

I rec^d the favour of your two letters, with the sermons, which I have distributed according to your direction. It is a great satisfaction to the Members of the Church of England in these provinces to hear that their unjust sufferings are thought worthy the Societie's notice and have engaged their compassion. I believe M^r. Arnold will be diverted from his design of going to England, by accepting a living in New York government, in which the Society

might save their whole allowance, and there would yet remain an ample provision for the Incumbent. There are several instances of the same nature in these provinces, wherein the society might be eased and considerably enabled to extend their bounty. The pious design of instructing the negroes, which you mentioned, I believe will meet with so many obstructions as is much to be feared will render it abortive. The two grand impediments that occur to my mind, is the want of ministers properly qualified for this undertaking by an uncommon share of humility and Zeal for the glory of God, and the low ebb of Christianity at this day throughout the world, and in the country especially, too slight a regard to the use of Baptism, which, among the dissenters, is frequently omitted upon very trifling motives. There is better care taken in the Church to Baptize their own children, but baptizing of negroes is too much neglected even there.

I am,

Your most Obligated,

Humble Servant,

ROGER PRICE.

Mr. MILLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, N. E., April 5, 1739.

REV^d SIR,

From March 25th, 1738, to March 25, 1739, I baptized eleven Infants, one adult white person, and one adult negro; the number of my communicants forty-six.

I am, with the greatest respect to the Hon^{ble} Society,

Rev^d Sir, Your most Obedient, Humble Servant,

EBEN^R MILLER.

From the Church Wardens to the Secretary.

(COPIED *VERBATIM*.)

to the reuerd clargies of the episcopal order which do dwell at Boston or at brantree reuerd sirs the great consernt we are in will not permit us to daylays any longer to aquoint you that our unhapy division fawse as it were a consumption in our unfortunate church which dothe waste much to the great satisfaction of our aduersaries that are round about us which confusion we are in cannot but be to the dishonour of god and to our profesion and to the discomfort of those which would with all callmness of mind to beare the cross of the dificulty we meet with which some of us do calles it an entolairable yoke saying that they would rather loose the misyon then reuerd M^r. Brakwel should abyde with us we which are greatly consernt of this great disorder cannot but be sensible that it will continue so as long the said reuerd m^r brakwel remaine with us but we are full persuaded that his reamoual from us would mouch contributes to the glory of God among us and to the restoration of the flourishing and prosperity of this church as it was not long sense and if so reuer'd m^r brakwel should be reamoued from us we wish and pray that his reamoual may be to his satisfaction and confort in every respect for we do senserly wish his prosperity as we do wish our own for we are fully persuaded in our appreention that his abyding with us will nighther be to his won confort nor to make my addition to the groth of this church by those that are from without but it will rather kawse admiration of those that are writhing for we see a great deakays of our desolate church more and more every sabbath day for in steed that our church was formly all must full. but now it is a very thin congregation in our days in time pas we had both discenters and church Men to set the psalms but now we have niether for those that which are of the church have been very bakward to perform that office that the first sabbath day of augus they did absent to come to church and several others did not come so that sabbath we had but one psalm song in afternoon and in the sc^d. sabbath day we had non at all for there was no psalm bidden to be song tho there was at church then which did use to set the psalme but it is reported they will not do it, it is suposed the kaws is because reuerand M^r. brak-

wel hath chuse a nu clark and he hath no skeel to set the psalmes do he performs the other part of his office uery well but as I said before that our congregation is uery thin for the must part they do stay at home as the manner of too many is, by this maylancholy realation reur^d Sirs you may without dought be sensible of our great desolation which is more than we can well expres reuer^d Sirs we do umbly entreat you to do your out most endeuers for the glory of God to preuent the outter ruine and desolation of this litle flax which is under anaminent great danger if God in his enfinite mersy dothn preuent it by your feruent zill of his glory and to the honour of his church and to the confort of all those that are well wishers of its prosperity and peace to the worlds end. Amen.

With the hope of your tender affection towarsd us with the kaire of such affere that is of so great importance

reurd^d Sirs,

we remain your most submissiues

and humble Servants, the

Church wardens of St Andrews Church in Scituate

SIMON DELIS,

JACOB BAILEY.

Mr. PRICE to the ARCHBISHOP of CANTERBURY.

BOSTON, May 27, 1739.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

I suppose your Grace is not unacquainted with the state of the Church of England in this province, labouring under the frowns of a dissenting Governor, and the powerful Opposition of the whole Legislature, who have so ungratefully abused their authority as to deprive the members of our Church not only of just privilege they think themselves entitled to as one Branch of a Church established by the laws of England, but even of the common privilege allowed by their own charter, and what is indeed indulged to every petty sect among them. These hardships have already been represented to our Right Reverend Diocesan, who after many endeavours to procure a redress, has acknowledged his interest at court too weak to oppose the united attempts of the Dissenting party against us, and has therefore advised us to

apply to your Grace for relief. His advice and your Grace's known Zeal and affection to our most holy Church, have emboldened us humbly to lay our complaints at your Grace's feet, hoping that our great distance from the fountain of Justice will plead for the patronage and protection of the General Father of the Church, from whose favour alone, under God, we expect a deliverance from the evils we have long struggled with, and without some remedy must for ever languish under,

I am, may it please your Grace,
 Your Grace's Most Dutiful Son,
 and Obedient Servant,
 ROGER PRICE.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, July 6, 1739.

SIR,

* * * My parishioners, if anything, are augmented somewhat above 600, the number I fixed them at in my last, there being the accession of a few Dissenters to us. I have Baptized none but Infants, to the number of 24, and six are added to our communion.

We have, as I formerly said, nine Independent congregations in this town, a smaller one of Presbyterians, and yet a smaller one of French, of anabaptists and of Quakers severally. Papists we have, Foreigners and Inhabitants, in no small number, I guess; but they very much conceal themselves from our notice. Most of our slaves are either stupid or Infidels in religion, and we have too many others, with Heretics, that cover themselves even with the name of Churchmen, and privately Jest at and oppose Revelation and the sacred Doctrines of the Divinity of our Saviour, the necessity of sacraments, the usefulness of creeds, &c., and assisted by bad books, continually imported among us. Peace and Harmony is yet preserved in my congregation, and I shall ever be ambitious of them in the next place to Holiness, of which I hope we are not utterly forsaken in these degenerate times.

I beg leave also with the account of my own church, to be accepted of in my intercession for the church at Scituate, for the present without a resident

minister, and in fears of losing a Mission to them. I hope they have not incurred the Forfeiture of so great a favor; and if it may be continued, I sincerely believe that, under the blessing of God, it will turn out to the great advantage of the people there, and the great enlargement of the Interest of Religion and the Church of England in the many places round about them.

I hope ever to make it appear that I am devoted to the service of God, under the conduct and influence of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and now am

Their Most thankful and
Obedient Servant,
TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. CUTLER to the BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, July 6, 1739.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIP,

As the Rev^d Dr. Macksparran is now appealing from the Determination of Rhode Island Government in his Case to his Majesty in Council, I do at his desire join with him humbly to request your Lordship's Countenance of him in all methods Your Wisdom shall deem proper for bringing it to a just decision; wishing at the same time with many others, that he were present before Your Lordship, and that High Council on this Important occasion, and I presume it proper to observe to Your Lordship, That the Authority with all orders and Degrees of Men in our three Charter Governments, seems at this time, in a very particular manner, and without any Provocation, animated against us, and half espoused the opposite case to Dr. Macksparran as their own, and by writing and other Instances give fresh vent to all the Bitterness of a Sectarian Spirit.

I would now only trouble Your Lordship with a late one of that nature in Harvard College, but four miles distant from a Church of England where the Episcopal Students are much discouraged from coming to our Worship on Sundays, and it is to be feared will be restrained on this only pretence, That they are hindered in their Studies by it for which there appears no great Zeal and Exactness in other Particulars I humbly beg Your Lordship's Compassion

and Prayers for myself, and my Son in England and trust in God we shall yet
be long happy in Your Pastoral Care of us,

I am, my Lord

Your Lordship's

Most Dutiful

and Obedient Son,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. PRICE to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, July 9th, 1739.

REV^d SIR,

The inclosed is an account of the income of several Churches in New England, taken according to the Societie's direction, the rest have omitted giving in theirs. In my last to the society I mentioned M^r. Brockwell's removal from Scituate to Salem, and the causes of, with the joint approbation of the clergy then conven'd where he still continues till the Societie's pleasure be further known. I think it will be a great injury to the Church in general to remand to his first care where his congregation was very insignificant, and his treatment rude from a very numerous audience that is very fond of him, I have continued my labours at Hopkinson with considerable success notwithstanding many wicked methods which have been taken by Dissenting teachers there to defeat them. I don't mention this out of any expectation of reward but to remove any prejudices the society may have received from false representations which I am suspicious of, I shall be sufficiently rewarded if they will be pleased to grant the petition of that people, which I will venture to say is as well grounded as any of the present petitioners, which are not a few, I shall mention particularly Taunton, consisting of about thirty families, Brimfield and Hebron, the same there are many, others of lesser note all very desirous of a Mission and worthy of it, I have expressed my thoughts to the Archbishop of Canterbury, concerning the new Church at Boston, which I am informed has applied for some assistance which in short are that neither their

behaviour to the clergy nor their own inability entitles them to any favours from that Hon^{ble} Board.

I am Rev^d Sir,

Your Most Obligated Humble Servant,

ROGER PRICE.

Mr. BROCKWELL to the Secretary.

SALEM, Oct. 8, 1739.

SIR,

* * * I hope they will revoke the cruel order of stopping my salary from the time I was driven from thence. Consider Sir, the long and tedious Illness my Wife & Self have labour'd under, how they of consequence must have enhanced my Expenses, then Sir, tho' I was compel'd to quit Scituate, yet still I was in the Society's service, still labouring, tho' in a larger and more likely field of action where their good intentions are ten to one better answer'd than they could have ever been in so remote, small and contentious a place as Scituate, and for this must I be punished rather than rewarded? I beg Sir, you would lay this before the board and let me not be oppress'd for that action my conscience assures me is just and praiseworthy. If 150 or Two Hund^d be more worthy the Society's care than twenty or thirty, if this metropolis of a country be preferable to a small town, if a sea port to a narrow Creek,

I am Sir,

Your affectionate Humble Servant,

CHA. BROCKWELL.

Mr. BROCKWELL to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SALEM, Oct. 10, 1739.

REV^d SIR,

* * * I think some antidotes against schism and independency would turn here to singular advantage. The prejudices against the church are gradually wearing off, and a few Common Prayer Books, with the weekly preparation and new version for the poorer sort of the People, would much contribute to their spiritual good and the increase of the church; many who occasionally come thither losing the beauty of the poem for want of books, which, had I any, I would lend by the Sexton to such as accidentally or occasionally come to church. As Beaver is pretty plentiful here, my people would beg the favour of your acceptance of the best that the town will afford, and therefore devise the dimensions of your Crown and Brim now worn. This is the 2^d Line by the same ship. I hope you will excuse the interruption, and believe me, Rev^d Sir, to be

Your Most Obe^t, Humble Serv^t,
CHA. BROCKWELL.

Mr. PRICE to the BISHOP of LONDON.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, Nov. 20th, 1739.

MY LORD,

I receiv'd the favor of Your Lordship's Letter and Books, which I have been distributing as opportunity offered, according to Order. As to the Charge of imposing upon the Society in my Representation of the Church at Hopkinton which the Independent Teacher there has laid against me before the Society, being unacquainted with the Particulars I can only say in general that it is notoriously false, and if need be, I can prove the truth of my Ac-

count by the attestation of a Sufficient number of Credible Witnesses, and the baseness of the behaviour towards the Church, on the other side. I have had some hint here of such a Letter, and I have endeavoured in vain to procure a Copy, but am inform'd that D^r. Colman and some other Boston Teachers are the Principal Authors of it. As the Dissenters are apprehensive of their being overpower'd in that Town by the Church, they have taken all Methods to suppress it; and indeed now the most effectual one, if it succeeds of stopping the current of the Society's Bounty to it, which must infallibly cut off every Country Church here where the People are not able of themselves to support a Minister. And if the Society is influenced by such vile, malicious accusations, it will discourage all further endeavors of propagating the Church of England in these parts.

From the United Vestries to the Secretary.

BOSTON, Jan^y 5, 1740.

REVEREND SIR,

We the subscribers, a committee of the united Vestries appointed by the several Episcopal Churches in New England, to defend and secure their respective Interests, esteem it our bounden duty to recommend the present deplorable state of the Church in Scituate to the compassionate regards of the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, which we now most heartily do, as being in our humble opinion by far the worthiest object of their notice within this province.

We are sincerely concerned that the Society should have reason to withdraw their assistance from this virtuous people, because we are prone to think that if an impartial account of all the circumstances attending their late unhappy differences had been seasonably offered, a Censure or admonition would have been their utmost punishment. We have heard that the Clergy in their last convention were induced to give their Voices in favour of a small town in this province, known by the name of Hopkinton. This at first surprized us not a little till we recollected that this meeting was held at New London, in Connecticutt, a hundred miles distant from it, that not a Clergyman there scarce ever heard or knew of it, the Gentleman alone excepted

who was the chief in that convention, whose heart and treasure is buried in that obscure Village, and whose pompous representation of it was the sole cause of their delusion.

But it is amazing that the Commissary could forget the dying church at Scituate, or the frequent applications of Bridgewater and Taunton for his Mediation with the Society on their behalf, and venture to commend an unknown solitude not to be mentioned with those other great towns.

We should exceedingly rejoice to see the Church lifting up her head every where around us; but it would be for a triumph to our Enemies should Hopkinton be preferred and Scituate neglected—a town of such note and consequence that truth and Justice compel us to say, that if the Society have any charity to bestow this way, it cannot better be disposed of than to their relief. These are our unbiased sentiments, which we humbly present to the pious, Just and wise consideration of that Venerable body, and because we have no other motive in writing but the common good of the Church, we would hope they will not be wholly disregarded.

We are,

Rev^d Sir,

the Society's and Your

Most Obe^t Humble Serv^{ts},

ROB^t AUCHMUTY,

GEORGE CRADOCK,

JOHN GIBBINS,

EAST APTHORP,

WILLIAM SPECKMAN,

WILLIAM PRICE.

D. CUTLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, Jan^y 28, 17³⁹₄₀.

SIR,

*

*

*

Six persons have presented themselves to our communion, one of them to appearance a becoming Penitent, two Dissenters and all

of them worthy to be encouraged. One of these Dissenters had been a communicant among them for some years where he presented an unspotted Character, and hath come oft to us under the power of conviction, and remains with us innocently and inoffensively much regretted by them and much to his present disadvantage in the hurt of his business and the coarse usage of his former friends.

Sober persons here both of the Church and Dissenters bewail the spread of Infidelity, the Freedom of Censuring Creeds in general, the Nicene and Athanasian in particular and in opposing the certainty and necessity of Revelation and the Books which contain it.

Besides a due respect to yourself, I am the Society's

Most thankful and Obedient Servant,

TIM. CUTLER.

*Dr. BEARCROFT to the Right Reverend the LORD
BISHOP of OXFORD.*

CHARTERHOUSE, Feb^y 3rd, 1740.

MY LORD,

I have nothing more to add to your Lordship's Queries concerning the Negroes, and as to letters printed and said to be written from an Inhabitant of our Colonies to the Bishop of London, relating to the designs of the Society, I know of none such, and I have examined the Catalogue of the Society's Books for them without any success. As to the Pennsylvania Papers the printed Case as it hath been represented by the Governor of Pennsylvania, to the Duke of Newcastle, attends you with this. I believe there is scarce occasion to observe upon it, that the three thousand pound, voted by the assembly on the 9th of August for his Majesty's use, was a mere artifice to procure themselves satisfactions for the Servants inlisted, whom they compute at the number of 300 and value at £10 p^r head, the exact sum of £3000 they vote for his Majesty's service, Provided the Servants inlisted be first returned to their Masters free of all charges. The complaint from New England stands thus :

The Rev^d Roger Price Commissary of the Episcopal Churches, Robert Auchmuty (since if I mistake not, promoted to the Deanery of Armagh) and others in a Memorial enclosed in a letter to his Grace of Canterbury, dated May 27th, 1739, set forth—

That the members of our most holy and orthodox Church have ever since the first rise of it in those parts continually struggled under difficulties from the Partiality and oppression of their Dissenting Brethren, among whom they dwell notwithstanding that is expressly provided by the royal Charter granted by King William and Queen Mary, that a liberty of Conscience shall be allowed therein the Worship of God to all Christians except Papists. But however that they were not distinguished by any particular hardships from other Members of the Community, who differed from the Congregationalists or Independants settled there, till the time of the present Gov^r Jonathan Belcher, Esq^r, who in the year 1731 was pleased to recommend it to the General Court of the Province, to make good Protestants of all denominations easy in their way of Worshipping God and particularly pointed out the Quakers to their favour, whereupon a bill was brought in and a law enacted to exempt Quakers from the paying of any rates towards the support of the Ministers, (the Independent Ministers) of the Towns where they resided. That pending that Bill M^r. Commissary Price in the name of the Episcopal Churches presented to the Governor and to the General Court a petition praying the same relief for the members of the Church of England. But that the Governor and General Court were pleased to negative that petition and thereby refuse the members of the Church of England that relief which they granted to the Quakers unasked and to the Anabaptists upon their asking for it, all which most evidently appears from the Province Law Book, p. 432 and p. 469, and that the Quakers and Anabaptists to that time enjoyed that exemption, while many of the members of the Episcopal Church have had their Estates distrained and their bodies imprisoned for the non-payment of the said rates.

I cannot undertake to give the exact number of Churches built since D^r. Humphrey's account in 1728, but it is considerable and particularly in New England where Trinity Church at Boston, a Church at Salem, at Scituate, at N. London, at Newtown, at Hopkinton, at Warwick, at Kittery, at North Groton, at Newhaven, and several Chapels have been since erected and some Churches and Chapels in all the other Provinces.

The benefactions this year amount to the sum of £2493 11^s 2^d and the payments of members to the sum of £608 11^s 2^d so that upon the whole there would have been a very little deficiency in the Society's charge this year on the general account, had not a thousand pounds of the benefactions been appropriated by the donor towards a fund for the instruction of Negroes, and that will make it considerable, to the amount of £1228 14^s 10^d or thereabouts, for the auditors having not quite finished their accounts, this doth not yet to exactness appear. If your Lordship hath any further commands,

I am my Lord,

Your most Obedient Servant,

PHILIP BEARCROFT.

Letter from Dr. BEARCROFT to the BISHOP of OXFORD about the public money raised by the Pensylvanian Quakers and the treatment of the Members of the Church of England by the Dissenters.

CHARTERHOUSE, March 14, 1740.

MY LORD,

In answer to the first Query, I have consulted Mr. Paris one of the Members of the Society and Agent here for the Government of Pensylvania, and he assures me that at the date of the last letters from Pensylvania, there had not been one penny of the public money paid, nor could be because the Servants were not nor could be discharged and because there was not the King's personal order for the Money. As to the second Question, whether all the members of our Church in New England are rated by the Government there towards the support of their Churches, I cannot be so full as I could wish, having not the Province Laws on that subject; there are as I understand it, four distinct Governments in New England, that of Massachusetts Bay (in which the chief City, Boston, is), that of Connecticut, that of New Hampshire, and that of Rhode Island, each of which, as I take it, make laws for themselves. In some of them, I apprehend only those that are at such a

prescribed distance from that particular form of Worship they choose, are obliged to pay to what they call the established religion, in other places perhaps without distinction ; but I think it may be depended on, from the representation of the Clergy at Boston of May 27, 1739, that the government of Massachusetts Bay have refused to relieve the members of the Church of England there from an hardship upon their petition in the very same assembly in which they granted that relief to the Quakers without a petition, and to the Anabaptists upon their Petition which whether it will not justify what your Lordship hath mentioned in your Sermon, I must humbly submit to your superior Judgment, and am,

My Lord,

Your most obedient humble Serv^t,

PHILIP BEARCROFT.

Mr. PRICE to the ARCHBISHOP of CANTERBURY.

BOSTON, May 9, 1740.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

I hope your grace will pardon the liberty I take of mentioning an affair which we think of great importance to the Church of England in this province. The Church has long labour'd under many difficulties here from several unjust laws enacted by the legislature, and as we have good reason to think promoted and continued by the governor, who has upon all occasions expressed a bitter enmity to the church, and once in so flagrant a manner as to pass a law in the General Court obliging the members of the Church of England to pay a Ministerial Rate in the several towns they live in, which is often applied either to build a meeting or Support a Dissenting Teacher, when at the same time the Quakers, with whom we were Petitioners for an Exemption, were wholly discharged by an act in their favour. And it very nearly affects us to hear that the Quakers by their Interest in England are able to continue him in his Station, in spite of several heavy complaints now exhibited against him, and that partiality and Injustice should be the means of estab-

lishing his Authority. We flatter ourselves that your Grace, as our Common Father, will not be quite insensible of our Sufferings.

I am, may it please your Grace,
Your Grace's Most Dutiful Son,
and Obedient Servant,
ROGER PRICE.

Mr. PRICE to the BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, May 9th, 1740.

MY LORD,

Mr. Whitfield, who is the occasion of much debate and enquiry among us, is expected here the next fall. I should be glad to receive Your Lordship's directions for my behaviour towards him. The troubles of my Church daily increase, and my desire of quitting this Station increases with them. There is at present a warm contest in my congregation relating to the Sale of the Pews belonging to the Members of the New Church, who still continue to vote and thereby ferment quarrels in mine. The consequence of this dispute (as indeed of most others in the Church) *is the nonpayment of my Salary*, the dissatisfied party commonly withdrawing their Contribution; for which I have no remedy but Patience. If Your Lordship would please to express such a disapprobation of this irregularity as to allow me to hold both places in the Church, *till the Minister's Salary is fix'd upon some sure Basis, and to acquaint the People with the reason of this Indulgence*, I believe I should be able by this means to establish the State of this Church and Salary for the Future, which will hardly be effected when they have no favor to ask, and another Minister to officiate, and indeed in this case my very Enemies would assist in it.

We received not long ago the agreeable news of a New Governor, and that Mr. Shirley, a very Worthy Gentleman, and a Member of the Church of England, now residing among us, was the Person appointed, but our hopes are something damp'd by a late account which informs us that the present is like to be continued by a strong Interest the Quakers have made for him. This disappointment in our expectations is the more grievous inasmuch as the

interest that keeps him in was purchas'd at the expence of the *Privelege and just rights of the Church of England in this Province*, and by meanly recommending the Quakers to the Favor of the General Court by which they obtained a Law to exempt them from paying any ministerial Rate which was denied to the members of the Episcopal Churches then Petitioning for the same Liberty. I hope my Lord such a distinguishing contempt of the National Church does not pass for Merit at Home, at least that the Church here has some Friends in England that will not behold such unworthy treatment of their Brethren approved of and rewarded without some notice and resentment.

I am,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most Dutiful Son,

& Obedient Servant,

ROGER PRICE.

Mr. PRICE to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, July 28, 1740.

REV^d SIR,

* * * In a former letter which I suppose you have by this time receiv'd, I gave you my sentiments relating to the conversion of negro slaves, which in short I look upon as an attempt almost impracticable in the present state of religion, and till masters can be persuaded to have a greater value for their own souls, we have but small hopes they will be very anxious about the salvation of their negroes. I shall take the first opportunity of acquainting the delinquent Gentlemen of their neglect.

I am, Rev^d Sir,

Your Most Obliged Humble Serv^t,

ROGER PRICE.

*Mr. THOMAS CORAM to the Secretary.*LONDON, 18th Sep^r, 1740.

REVEREND SIR,

I request you will be pleased to acquaint the Rev^d and Hon^{ble} the Incorporated Society for Propogating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, with a benefaction of 59 acres of fine land, excellently well situated, given near forty years past to a Church in America, but by wilful prejudice and mismanagement has, I believe been wholly neglected and hitherto lost. The matter is, they which shall endeavour to set forth in as clear a light as I can, viz. :

In the reign of King William and Queen Mary I went from hence to reside in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England where I remained ten years and built Ships at Boston, and also at a place 40 miles or more South of it, called Taunton, on a navigable river in the County of Bristol, where I suffered many injuries and heavy oppressions very illegally from the corrupt and basely partial, mean, inferior Judges and Juries of the Court of Common Pleas of that County, prompted to it by a wicked man named Byfield, of unreasonable influence in the said County, but I complaining of one of those Intolerable Oppressions and barberous Plunderings committed in the begining of the Year 1701 by illegal executions, To the General Assembly of the Province then sitting at Boston of those Illegal and base proceedings of the inferior Court of the County of Bristol and praying the said general assembly to grant me relief, they thereupon ordered the said Judges to attend them, And passed a special Act requiring all my Estate and effects so illegally taken to be restored *In statu quo*, And the causes to be tried and adjudged before the Judges of the Superior Court of Judicature, who soon after reversed every thing of it, And the same Act enabled me to bring my action or actions of trespass against any Person or Persons who should refuse to yield obedience to the said Act. Upon this my House and Land, two New Ships, one of them with the Sails to the Yards ready for the Sea, and some other effects, which had been so taken from me were immediately restored. But there was a malicious, vile man named Abel Burt of Taunton aforesaid, a creature of the said Byfield's, who had procured himself to be the Sheriff's deputy, on purpose only to levy the said illegal execution, and he did it in a most malicious, barberous, and cruel manner. Depending on the Interest of the said

Byfield to screen him, he refused notwithstanding the Act that had passed, to deliver up any of my household Furniture, Stores, Goods, and Effects of considerable value which he resolved to withhold on pretence of Fees for his levying the said execution. Whereupon I prosecuted him as the Law directed, and recovered Judgment against him, and execution was thereupon granted against him, his estate and effects, he absconded, the Sheriff levied the Execution on his Fenced Land and delivered me the same as far as 59 acres of it should contain, with Turf and Twigg as the Maneries there, in full satisfaction for my demand and charges, and made his return of the same, with its Buttrings and Boundings accordingly into the Court at Bristol where the records if not falsefied will always shew it plainly. The said 59 acres so delivered to me by the Sheriff, is as good land as any in that Country; it is bounded by the great river of Taunton on the West, and is the full length North and South of the land the said Abel Burt had, I forgot the name of the person whose Land bounded it on the North, it is bounded on the South by the land of — Phillips, and on the east by the said Abel Burt's land, a little distance within a Worm Fence so called that then ranged by the said Burt's Dwelling House, on the West side of and parrelel to the highway from Taunton Town to Free Town. It was not thought proper to take the man's house in execution as there was land enough to satisfy it without.

Permit me here to make the following digression, viz.: That though the said Abel Burt absconded to avoid the Execution, and it was reported he was gon out of the Country, yet when I was riding with the Sheriff pretty swift through a thicket in his way to levy the execution, he, the said Burt, fired off his Gun at me out of the Bushes where he lay hid. The shot narrowly missed me, and in a Week or Two afterwards he met me in a by Place, seized and got me down on the ground with intent to murder me and would have done it had it not been for a Man coming by accidentally. I complained of this to Mr. Leonard the Taunton Justice, and desired security of the Peace against Burt, but the said Justice, fearing Byfield, refused to grant a Warrant against Burt. I then complained to the Gov^r, Josp^h Dudley, Esq^r, at Boston, who thereupon ordered the said Justice to attend him on a day appointed, and ordered me to come also. When I came the Governor shewed me a letter he had received from the said Byfield, desiring his Excellency not to expect the said Justice to attend, nor to have any regard to my complaint against him, for that he was a good man in Town and Church (that was his Cant). I said to

the Gov^r I came to his Excellency for Justice and I expected it notwithstanding that insignificant letter, which I hoped would have no weight with his Excellency, he thereupon told me he should have a due regard to what Cap^t Byfield had writ. This I mention to shew what sort of Justice I had from the prevailing men at that time in New England.

As I was shortly after to return for England, I intended by deed of Gift to leave the said 59 acres of land in Taunton to the Church in Boston, there being then no other of the Church of England, but that one, in the whole province. I therefore got and employed M^r. Attorney General Newton at Boston to prepare a proper deed of Gift of the said 59 acres of Land, amply strong and in due form, that none of the crafty New Englanders might ever find a flaw in it, I knowing too well what sort of folks the major part of the Inhabitants of Taunton then were. Do well remember I had the following clause inserted in the Deed, viz. :

That in case the Inhabitants of the Townships of Taunton should hereafter be more civilized than now they are, and that upon a Petition of any 40 rateable persons of the said Township to the Vestry of the Church in Boston, desiring any part of the said Land for building thereon a Church for the worship of Almighty God therein according to the Liturgy of the Church of England, or for building a School house for the education of youth in that way, it shall then be in the power of the said Vestry to give any part or parts of the said Land for the above said uses. Provided they have the approbation of the Lord Bishop of London for the time being under his hand for their so doing. I executed the said Deed some time in the year 1703 I think, and lodged it for the use of the Vestry of the said Church of Boston in the hand of M^r. Bridge, a Missionary who had been sometime there. I liked him better than I did M^r. Miles, the Senior Minister, who was I think the Bishop's commissary. But there happened about this time an unhappy difference, hurtful to the Church and prevented many from coming to it. The said M^r. Bridge was a sober man, well esteemed and had married a sober, virtuous, and well-bred young Lady, out of one of the best families in that Country, at which the Church were highly pleased and made her a handsome present of Plate. At which M^{rs}. Miles, the other Minister's Wife, who was not so well respected, was filled with resentment, and she incensed her husband, who was a very fiery man, against M^r. Bridge, who came soon after for England, in the beginning of the year 1709, for a short time and then M^r. Miles, by his Interest

with Mr. Hall, Sec^y to Bishop Compton, prevailed with his Lordship to order Mr. Bridge to remove from Boston, first to one place then to another, in some remote parts of the Country, where he and I think his Wife died. I believe Mr. Miles disrespected the said deed of Gift, because it was put into Mr. Bridge's hand. I apply'd some few years after to the Bishop, after I had made the best inquiry I could possibly otherwise. Bishop Compton and his Sec^y, Mr. Hall, both writ to Mr. Miles about it, but he never gave either any answer. I think Mr. Miles prevented the Vestry from taking any notice of the said deed.

As they have not yet done it, they probably never will, Wherefore I would humbly propose, that the rev^d and hon^{ble} Corporation would be pleased if they think fit, to give order by some of the Ships now going for Boston, to such of their Missionaries in New England as they shall judge most proper to examine well into this matter at the Vestry of the then only Church in Boston, and the decree of the Court and the Sheriff's return, in or about 1702 at Bristol, and report thereon, how they shall find it, and if the Vestry of the Church at Boston to whom I gave the said 59 acres of Land should reject it, let them make the deed over to the Corporation, who may perhaps think fit to place a Missionary there. I am persuaded the present Inhabitants of Taunton will not adventure to play their tricks with the Corpoⁿ as the last Generation of Vipers there did with me.

Your Obedient and humble Serv^t,
THOMAS CORAM.

Mr. CUTLER to the BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Dec^r 5th, 1740.

MY LORD,

At Your Lordship's commands I presented You with the best Account I could of our Northampton Enthusiasts, a considerable time ago; and tho' I am not honor'd with that motive now, I beg leave to second it with the Progress of another Enthusiast who has received Your Lordship's Animadversions, much to the advantage of the Church. The General Expectations of Mr.

Whitefield were much raised by the large Encomiums the Dissenters bestowed on him; Dr. Colman & Mr. Cooper stile him the Wonder of the Age. Before that Panegyric I presume to lay before Your Lordship, the Dissenters invited him here, and accordingly was He lodged in Town at Dr. Colman's Brother's.

His first landing in New England was at Rhode Island, Sept. 14. From thence, after a few days, he rode to Bristol, where in the Rev^d Mr. Usher's absence, He was by the Church Wardens invited into the Church, but refused from a Preingagement by the Dissenters there, in whose Meeting House He Prayed, *extempore*, and Preached; the Inferior Court, then sitting, adjourning to attend him

By Thursday night following He came to this Town, welcomed by all our Teachers. The next Morning the Secretary of the Province, a Dissenter, waited on Him to conduct him to the Rev^d the Commissary's; but understanding He was not at home, He found him at 11 O'Clock, at Prayers in his Church, where were present 5 more Clergymen of us. After Prayers he saluted us all, whom with him the Commissary invited to his House, where we had not been long before he entered on Invectives against the Corruptions and Errors of the Church, but was more temperate in the use of that Talent than he commonly is; and we lightly traversed over all these subjects: *A Call to the Ministry; Regeneration; the Indwelling of the Spirit; Justification; Perseverance*; and in every one he contradicted himself, the Church, and whatever Your Lordship has delivered on these Heads. He made no Motion for our Pulpits, nor did we offer them; and after a very civil Intercourse on all sides, Dinner being at hand, He took his leave of us, excusing himself from the Commissary's Invitation by one prior to it. Nor did he ever visit our Persons or our Churches more, tho' He was in Town 3 Sundays, where we had two successive Sacraments, and he was twice an hearer in Dissenting Congregations.

Between 3 & 4 O'clock he left us, he was in Dr. Colman's Pulpit, in his Gown, (which he constantly wore in Town), before a large Audience of Teachers and People, Praying, *extempore*, and Preaching; commending the Faith and Purity of this Country, the Design and Lives of our Forefathers who settled it, And this was a Topic he never forgot upon all Public Occasions. He also reproved the People for their slack attendance on the Weekly Dissenters' Lectures—assign'd it to the late Fashionable Preaching among us. He also reproached the Church universally for her Corruptions in the

Faith and Deviation from her Articles; faulted the scholars at Cambridge for reading the most celebrated Writers of our Church, and recommended to them *Willard's Body of Divinity*, *Shepherd's Sound Believer*, and *Stoddard's Safety of Appearing in the Righteousness of Christ*. He taxed the Persecuting Spirit in England, never more so than now, which he expected to feel and was ready to submit to; and in his farewell Sermon, expressed his doubt whether his Enemies would spare his Life that he might return to them.

He scarce ever omitted preaching twice a day, besides frequent Expounding in the Family, and some time after that, Family Prayer, with Multitudes that attended him and joined with him, within doors and without. He preach'd in this Town and many of the Towns adjacent, in Conventicles, Commons, and open Places, where he was always thronged, and seldom by less than Thousands 2, 5, 8, and at his Farewell, by not less than 20,000. Before his departure he made one excursion of 60 miles, Preaching all the way going and coming. He always minded us of the Orphan House at Georgia, and obtain'd a Collection in one Place and another of above £300 this Currency.

He departed from us to Northampton, about 100 miles off, Preaching all the way to Multitudes flocking to him. When he got into those parts He could operate but little, the main body of the People having been converted a few Years ago, and the Teachers present discoursing with him upon points he had delivered in their hearing, and receiv'd not the satisfaction they desir'd. When he came to New Haven, in Connecticut, he preached there often, and in the Hearing of the Gen^l Court, but with little esteem. He had no Encouragement to ask a Collection, but would force one on, and gain'd but 35 this Currency.

The Occurrence of his further Progress I believe Your Lordship will receive from the Commissaries and Clergy of the other Districts.

While he was here, the face of things was quite altered; little Business went forward, People were always flocking to him, and he was the subject of all our Talk, and to speak against him was neither credible nor scarce safe. Governor & Council, and all Authority, Teachers & People, tryed to excel in showing Respect to him, nor do I know when things will subside into that easy condition they were in before he came.

The Variance he has caused remain in too great a degree. I tho't it my Duty, as mildly as I could, to bear witness against his opinion and Practices, and had no thanks from many within and without the Church, tho' I hope the

Ferment is somewhat allay'd. Indeed the bitterest Zeal about him is among the Dissenting Laity, who are for him by a vast majority. The Ruling part of the Clergy are for him almost every where, but the Major Part only in this Town. Throughout the Province, they say $\frac{3}{4}$ ths are against Him. An Evening Weekly Lecture is set up on his Acco^t by 6 Teachers, from which many fear bad consequences. While some appear in his Favor, others Venture on the contrary, I beg leave to present Your Lordship with a Specimen of both.

It is to be feared, my Lord, that *Antinomian* Principle will be greatly reviv'd, and spread by Mr. Whitefield's Means. His Journals, Sermons and Pamphlets are reprinted and eagerly bought here, and our Pulpits & Presses are never free from such Doctrines. Your Lords may see something of that horrible nature in page 26, line 26 of Dr. Colman's Sermon. We must caution our People against them, but want further assistance. Your Lordship's Letter hath had an hearty Welcome, and been very beneficial where it has reached, but the Copies of it are very rare.

It is high time now that I ask Your Lordship's Pardon for this great Trespass, tho' it be joined with the highest Veneration and my best wishes and Prayers, and with Your Lordship's Forgiveness, I hope to obtain Your Blessing on myself and my only Son, now in England.

I am, My Lord,

Your Lordship's Most Dutiful

& Obed^t Son and Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. TIMOTHY CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, December 11th, 1740.

SIR,

* * * The number of my Parishioners is pretty near at a Stand, somewhat exceeding 600. I have baptized 41 Persons—a man and a woman, Adults—to appearance attending the ordinance from due awakenings and a due sense of the great importance and Obligations of it; 37 Infants, 30 of which were Negro Slaves. I have received 10 to our Communion, one under

great penitence for the Irregularities of his life, and two soberly departing from the dissenters to us.

Our dissenting Congregations are not encreased in number. They are, Independent ones, a small one of Presbyterian, a smaller still of the French, another of Anabaptists, and another of Quakers; some few Papists among us we know the most, and I believe a great many of them, are concealed. Our Slaves are most of them stupid and unconcerned about Religion, and very deficient in moral virtue, but some of them are serious and sober Christians, Baptized and Communicants.

My Church is in a quiet and peaceable state; our affairs are generally promoted with unanimity. In this manner did we, the last summer, erect and finish a Steeple, handsome and tall, which I believe cost near £2000 of this Currency, tho' the charges are not yet wholly defrayed.

The whole Church in this Town and the adjacent parts, with all the Church both at home and abroad, hath felt the ill effects of Mr. Whitefield's visits. Our sufferings here are very particular, being but an handful to the dissenters, who of all orders and degrees were highly fond of his coming, and gave him a most hearty and distinguishing welcome, and strived to excell one another in it, and to be cold or differently effected is with them a pretty strong mark of reprobation. The clergy of this Town never invited him into their Pulpits, nor did he ask them, nor ever attended any one of our Churches, saving one Friday at Prayers, upon his first entrance, to make himself known to us, tho' he tarried over three Sundays in Town, daily preaching in our Meeting Houses, and in open places, and was an hearer among the Dissenters on one part of two Sundays. Bishops, Divines, Churchmen and Christians are with us, good or bad, as he describes them, and nothing but a conformity to his notions and rules will give us a shining character. The Idea he gives us of the present Church (and too many receive it) is Heterodoxy, Falsehood to our articles and rules, Persecution, and never more so. The principals, and books and practices of this Country are applauded and preferred to every thing now in the Church, and People are exhorted to adhere to their Dissenting Pastors.

Too many unhappy Feuds and Debates are owing to Mr. Whitefield's being among us; and we have even disobliged the Dissenters in suffering them to engross him, but I hope the Fury and Ferment is subsiding, and that we shall at length be tolerably sweetened towards one another. What may hinder it

are the enthusiastic Notions very much kindled among us and like to be propagated by his Writings, dispersed every where, with Antinomianism revived, and I fear also, Infidel and Libertine Principles, which some express a particular fondness for at this time. Our labours among our people would be very much assisted by suitable Books on these subjects, and the Society's bounty in this kind never wants good effects, tho' not so large as good men wish.

While my slender abilities are continued to me, they will be faithfully employed in the Work the Society has sent me here for, and while my life lasts I shall be their

Very thankful and Obedient, humble Servant,
TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. CUTLER to the BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Jan^y 14, 174¹.

MY LORD,

I presume once more to lay before Your Lordship the State and Progress of Enthusiasm in these parts; and beg leave to do it in the Terms of the enclos'd Extract of a Letter handed about among us. Indeed I know not the Person who wrote the Letter, nor to whom. He wrote it; But it is generally received among us as true without an Hyperbole, and with a great deal of Reason, my Lord, it is so; For every thing strange and uncommon in it is exemplified in other Places.

Since the Date of that Letter Enthusiasm has swell'd to much higher degrees of madness; and nothing is too bad wherewith to stigmatize those who disapprove of it so that should the Friends of it encrease much more, their Bitterness, Fury & Rage might well make us tremble. They assemble People in Towns and frequently enter Meeting Houses without the knowledge or Liking of the Proper Teachers, who commonly think it safest for them to stifle their Resentments. Those who could not act that Prudence have many of them had Parties made among them to their great Vexation, and some Laymen or other have started up, and Strengthened the Schism in the Ex-

ercise of their Gifts of Praying and Preaching, and indeed the Times are fruitful of many such Ruling Elders, Deacons, and other illiterate Mechanics, who neglect or lay aside their callings for this Purpose, and are much admired and followed by the People. Two of them have enter'd this Town and affected multitudes ; and one of them has had the Liberty of sundry Dissenting Pulpits; here as well as elsewhere, we have new Lectures in abundance, stated and occasional, by Day and Night. Here Children and Servants stroll, withdrawing themselves from Family care and Subjection ; and Day Labourers spend much of their Time, expecting notwithstanding full Wages. In some Places (this Town not excepted), Lectures, especially Evening ones, are attended with hideous Yellings, and shameful Revels, continuing till Midnight, and till Break of Day, and much Wickedness is justly feared to be the Consequence of Them.

Connecticut is a most lamentable Scene of Disorder. To remedy it sundry of the Teachers did lately petition their General Assembly to countenance their Meeting in a Synod, which they did notwithstanding the happy Curb this Province received, on the like Design, from Your Lordship's good offices, about 15 or 16 Years ago. But the Result of that Synod is not like to Answer the Ends aimed at.

This Ferment might subside, were it not for the Zeal of those of our Teachers who assisted Mr. Whitefield to raise it ; and they redouble their Efforts, where they apprehend any Danger of it is subsiding. Mr. Edwards's Book, which I now trouble Your Lordship with, is an unpleasant Instance of that kind ; and Mr. Cooper who prefaced it, Teacher in this Town, lately went to New Hampshire at the Invitation of these Fanciful People, and notwithstanding the Dislike of their worthy Governor Wentworth had too much confirmed them, and Brings back a Report, as they say, of 100 Converts that he has made.

My Church is within a Cluster of these deluded People, whereby some are Lost, and others hurt ; but I don't see my Congregation the less for it and do believe that my Congregation with others of the Church, will be gainers in the long Run ; if Infidelity find not advantage to detach great Numbers to it.

All Sober People that read Your Lordship's Pastoral Letter, and know Your Lordship's Character, are sensible how highly we are indebted to Your Vigilance and good Instructions ; and may God bless us long with the Benefit of them. The Account will I hope strengthen our Interest in Your Lord-

ship's Prayers and be followed with a Pardon to him, who is, with all possible Veneration and Respect,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most humble

& Most Obed^t Serv^t,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

MY LORD,

When I had finished this Letter I found printed the Resolves of the Synod or General Consociation in Connecticut, which I mentioned and beg leave also to enclose it to Your Lordship.

Mr. PRICE to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, Jan^y 29, 174¹₂.

REV^d SIR,

Our whole attention is now taken up with the strange effects produced by the new Doctrines lately revived by M^r. Whitfield in these parts and industriously propogated by his followers since, by whose labours they are become almost universal; this madness prevails chiefly in the Country Towns tho' there are many appearances of it in Boston, and no pains wanting to excite it. The Church of England has escaped beyond our expectation, but we are not without our fear and danger. * * *

I am, Rev^d Sir,

Your most Obed^t Humble Serv^t,

ROGER PRICE.

M^r. BROCKWELL to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SALEM, Feb^y 18, 174¹₂.

REV^d SIR,

* * * It is impossible to relate the convulsions into which the whole Country is thrown by a set of Enthusiasts y^t strole about haranguing the admiring Vulgar in *extempore* nonsense, nor is it confined to these only, for Men, Women, Children, Servants, & Nigros are now become (as they phrase it) Exhorters. Their behaviour is indeed as shocking, as uncommon, their groans, cries, screams, & agonies must affect the Spectators were they never so obdurate & draw tears even from y^e most resolute, whilst the ridiculous & frantic gestures of others cannot but excite both laughter & contempt, some leaping, some laughing, some singing, some clapping one another upon the back, &c. The tragic scene is performed by such as are entering into the pangs of y^e New Birth; the comic by those who are got thro' and those are so truly enthusiastic, y^t they tell you they saw y^e Joys of Heaven, can describe its situation, inhabitants, employments, & have seen their names entered into the Book of Life & can point out the writer, character & pen. And like the Papists support their fraud by recommending every dream as a Divine Vision & every idle untruth as a revelation to the admiring multitude. Their works may justly be called y^e works of darkness as acted in the Night & often continued to the noon of y^e next day & y^e sleep of children depriv'd of their natural rest is called a trance, & their uncouth dreams (occasion'd from the awfulness of the place, the number of Lights, the variety of action among the People, some praying, some exhorting, some swooning, &c) are deemed no less than heavenly discoveries. In Connecticut, the next Government, 'tis said many have laid their Bibles aside; and some have burnt them, as useless to those who are so plenteously fill'd with the Spirit, as to cry out Enough Lord! In short Sir, such confusion, disorder, & irregularity Eye never beheld. The illusion of the French Prophets, A^o 1707, was nothing to this, & unless as to that, some unexpected accident put a period to this, I know not but this year for Enthusiasm may be as memorable as was 1692 for witchcraft for the converted cry out upon the unregenerated, as the afflicted did then upon the

poor innocent wretches y^t unjustly suffered. Rogers of Ipswich one of this Pseudo Apostled displayed his talent in y^e Town on Sunday y^e 24th Jan^y & continued here so doing until y^e Thursday following, when he left his auditory in charge to one Elvins a Baker, who holds forth every Thursday, and tho' a fellow of consummate ignorance is nevertheless followed by great multitudes and much cried up. But I thank God that few of my Church went to hear either of them, and those y^t did wholly disliked them. I having taken true pains, both in publick & private to arm y^m against y^e approaching danger which was like to beset them on either side.

Provisions of all sorts have doubled the price on account of the War, & the immemorable severity of the last Winter so that it is impossible for me to subsist on my present Salary especially as Trading is now so decay'd that my People cannot punctually comply with their contract. But of this I shall give you a further account when I have the happiness of seeing you, for which I only wait the Societie's leave. I beg you would be pleased to present my duty to the Society and my Father and believe me to be,

Rev^d Sir,

Your most obliged Humble Serv^t,

CHA. BROCKWELL.

P. S. A noted Teacher in this Town is suspected of Forgery, of which if he next July Court should be found guilty, I am pretty confident many of his Congregation will draw off to the Church of England & those of y^e better sort.

Mr. TIMOTHY CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, June 11th, 1741.

SIR,

From the 11th of last Dec^r to this time, I am able to inform this Hon^{ble} Society of no more than 28 Infants baptized by me, one of them a Negro, and of three new communicants, Persons of worthy Character, offering themselves

to our Communion with all becoming seriousness and due profession of their Faith and resolutions.

I think the number of my Parishioners is somewhat above 600, neither encreased of late nor decreased by sundry deaths among us.

Our Dissenting Congregations are as they have been for some years 9 Independent, a smaller one of the French, one likewise of the Anabaptists, and one of the Quakers. They encrease but little by the accession of Strangers to them, and where one Congregation swells, it is mostly by deduction from another. For of late, since Mr. Whitefield has been known among us, they have remarkably dissented, not only from our Church, but from themselves upon religious considerations and party matters much revived at this juncture.

The ill effects of Mr. Whitefield's visit to us might in some measure have been worn off, could we have been preserved from his Writings, and those of his Converts and Followers now spread all over our Country, with no sufficient number of the excellent and various antidotes that England is furnished with and from those who with his spirit have since carried on his designs with too great success, I need mention only one Gilbert Tennent a teacher living to the southward of us who visited us the last Winter, and afflicted us more than the most intense Cold and Snow that ever was known among us, and kept even the most tender people travelling night and day, to hear the most vulgar, crude and boisterous things from him, to the ruin of the health of many, and the poisoning of more with unsound Divinity, so that Charity is much extinguished, Order violated. Vissionaries young and old abound and think themselves obliged to exhibit their gifts of praying and expounding to all that will attend them.

I believe the Episcopal Clergy are generally guarding against these inconveniences and dangers, and hope not to fail on my part, as I would not by the grace of God, in any other point of duty, remembering among other considerations the expectations of that Society, to whose goodness my subsistence is so much owing, ever to be acknowledged with all thankfulness while I can subscribe myself, as I now sincerely do,

Their most obliged

And obedient Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. BROCKWELL to the BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, N. ENGL^d, June 15, 1741.

MY LORD,

I can no otherwise for my troubling you with this letter, than by honestly assuring you, nothing but the sincerest regard for the Church & the highest deference to your Lordship could have induced me to it; we are here in great straits, Whitfield & Tennant have considerably injured the Church, before labouring under high discouragements from enemies in Power who have gladly embraced this opportunity of shewing themselves. But now a more melancholy scene seems to open upon us, the Wesleys are expected in the fall, Men every way superior to those have already appeared & therefore (if Enemies) still capable of greater mischief. Conscious my Lord of my own weakness, not daring to rely on my own shallow Judgment, I humbly crave your Lordship's direction. Believe me, in a young (I may say as yet unsettled) Church, much depends upon my deportment in this critical Juncture, which makes me thus pressing intreat your Lordship's direction whether to receive them as brother Clergymen into my Church or Pulpit, or to reject them as those that are under the censure or displeasure of my Diocesan, many things pass in Europe, we Poor Exiles know little of & therefore 'tis I am enforced to sue to your Lordship, whose commands in this & all other cases shall meet with the utmost obedience from, My Lord,

Your most dutiful Son & Obd^t Humble Servant,

R^d BROCKWELL.

Mr. BROCKWELL to the Secretary.

SALEM, NEW ENGLAND, June 15th, 1741.

REV^d SIR,

* * * The distractions Whitefield and Tenent have made in these Parts are very great, some labouring under a high spirit of enthusiasm,

others of Antinomianism, and others under despair, and what is yet stranger the very Children are affected by their Parents' uneasiness and talk nothing less than they of renovation, regeneration, conviction and conversion, tho' neither Children nor Parents understand the meaning of the terms they continually cant about. And even from 8 years old to 12 or 13 they assemble in bodies to vent the imaginary profusions of the Holy Spirit in disorderly praying and preaching; nay the very Servants and Slaves pretend to extraordinary inspiration, and under the veil thereof cherish their idle dispositions and in lieu of dutifully minding their respective businesses, run rambling about to utter their enthusiastic nonsense. The Westleys and Whitefield are expected here in the fall. We universally dread the consequences of their coming and I am sure as to myself I should be glad of the Society's direction how to behave in such perilous times. The two former if enemies are powerful ones, Men of great capacities and fortify'd by a large fund of learning, Whereof Whitefield is destitute and therefore the Victory over him is neither difficult nor glorious however he may boast in his lying and scandalous Journals. If the venerable Society please to favour us with their instructions, how we are to treat these itinerent Preachers, the sooner the better that we may be armed against the approach of (I fear) these enemies to our Church and Constitution.

The state of my Church is the same as I informed you in mine of Jan^y 19th, 1740, save only that my people have paid the deficient contribution for fear of my application to the Society.

I am, Rev^d Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

H. A. BROCKWELL.

Mr. TIMOTHY CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, Sep^r 25th, 1741.

REV^d SIR,

* * * The Society do much oblige their Missionaries by the good books they send them, especially those occasioned by the disorders and confusions M^r. Whitefield and his Disciples have wrought among us. It would

be happier still had we greater numbers to disperse, to allay the dismal ferment now raised. For though at present the operations of reason are stifled in thousands, and many Families and Places are perfect Bedlams, yet there are some whom good books and arguments are welcome to, and are ready to benefit others at any lucid interval. I am able to pronounce upon the good effects of sundry books sent to us, but one we have not had before viz.: "The Trial of Mr. Whitefield's Spirit," and there being but two sets, it cannot be much communicated. My opinion is that it would highly serve us were it spread abroad; but modesty will not allow me to deliver it to the Society without Facts to strengthen it.

Rev^d Sir,

Your most obedient, humble Servant,
TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. DAVENPORT to the BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, N. ENGLAND, Oct. 6th, 1741.

MY LORD,

The principal design I have in paying my duty to your Lordship at this time is to communicate the Desires of Mr. Jonathan Simpson (the Bearer) for the benefit of confirmation, which I believe your Lordship will readily grant, when your Lordship may be assured that this Gentleman, from a love to truth & against many secular inducements, has dared singly to step out of his father's house (where he had been educated after the strictest manner among the independents), & openly embraced the Church of Engl^d, which ever since he has adorned with an exemplary conversation. He is now one of the Vestry of Trinity Church, & is able to give your Lordship a perfect Acc^t of all things relating to it, & how God Almighty has been pleased to own & prosper it. He is also very capable of informing your Lordship what a sad & General confusion Whitfield has brought this Town & Country into, or in any other matter your Lordship may think proper to enquire concerning N. Engl^d.

Worldly business (in which he has been abundantly successful) now carries him to Engl^d, but as he is above all things Solicitous that his Soul may be in

health & prosper, I do for that great end, as his more immediate Pastor, humbly present him to your Lordship for your Episcopal benediction in the manner he is now seeking this favor, a favor which many here would rejoice to Share with him. I earnestly beg an interest in your Lordship's prayers & blessing for the good people of Trinity Church, as well as for,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most dutiful and
obliged Son & Servant,
ADDINGTON DAVENPORT.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, N. E., Dec^r 31, 1741.

SIR,

* * * An accession also hath been made to our Communion of 12 persons, well apprised of the nature of that Ordinance, ornamental to their profession, and I believe, conscientiously mindful of the duties of it. Eight of them were Dissenters by Education, & have inoffensively come into the bosom of the Church, of whom 6 belong to a Town called Sudbury, at the distance of about 20 Miles from this place, where the 3 Clergymen of this Town have preached at the request of many, and to good acceptance, and are like to continue this service; and I hope this will increase an affection to the Church there, & spread it in the parts adjacent, & prepare numbers for the settled advantage of the Ordinances of it, especially if their good beginnings may have the countenance & assistance of the Honorable Society. I commonly deliver the Communion to about 70 Persons, but am not able to say that my Parishioners are in number much above 600.

There is peace, and I hope, edification too, in my Church. The greatest interruption to it at present here and elsewhere, is the Enthusiasm M^r. Whitfield hath sowed among us, and which now in his absence, puts itself forth in dismal fruits throughout the Country. There are enough to cherish the ill

work begun by him ; among others many illiterate Tradesmen are helping it forward, pretending a Call to the public exercise of their Gifts of Praying and Preaching, and are now vying with, & probably will jostle out sundry of their Teachers in one place or other. The Teachers disaffected to our present commotions are afraid of stemming the popular fury, observing in some of their Brethren the ill consequences of it. Connecticut is reported to be a scene of most dreadful disorders at this time. They have lately attempted a remedy of them by a Synod, notwithstanding this Province was rebuked, about 15 years agoe, for pretending to such a power ; but the result of this Connecticut Synod has not been effectual to this purpose.

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. MILLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE IN N. ENGLAND, Jan^y 17, 1742.

REV^d SIR,

* * * A few days ago a Committee from those of the Church of England in Taunton, were with me to request me to come & preach among them which I have engaged to do next Sunday; they are in great confusion on account of the New Light as they call it, and I am informed that some of the most considerable Dissenters are inclined to come into the Church of England if they may be favoured with a Minister. When I have been there I shall be better able to acquaint you & the Society with their circumstances, which I shall not fail to do.

I am, Sir, Your most humble Serv^t,

EBEN^R MILLER.

Mr. PRICE to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, May 3, 1742.

REV^d SIR,

* * * I very much approve of Doctor Mac Sparran's scheme, and lament that the Society did not fall into his method at their first establishing Missions in America when Lands might have been purchased at a small value, such Glebes under proper improvement might at this day have been a tolerable support to the Ministers and eas'd the Society of a considerable part of the charge they now labour under; whereas all the Missions in this part of the Continent are as far from subsisting upon any support arising here as at their first settling, except in Boston & Rhode Island, where the Congregations are large & wealthy. This would prevent an imposition too frequently put upon the Society of promising more towards procuring a Missionary than the Subscribers are afterwards willing to give towards his support; which generally occasions a quarrel between the Minister & People as was the case of Scituate for which the Society justly withdrew their bounty from them. This would likewise prevent a dependency of the Clergy upon the People, which is a great obstruction to the progress of the Church here and Religion in general, and by this means we might hope in another age to have the Church of England settled here upon a Foundation that may be perpetual and the Society at liberty to apply their benefaction to other places as new occasions shall require.

I was so sensible and fully convinced of the usefulness & necessity of this course, that I set out upon it at Hopkinton & procured with much pains & expence to myself a very good Farm for a Glebe there containing better than a hundred acres to which 50 more will soon be added with a House & Barn upon it; the most valuable thing of that kind in New England. This foundation for a Church drew many of that persuasion to settle here so as to exceed the numbers of several establish'd Missions, not doubting but that such a beginning as this would be particularly taken notice of and engage the Societie's Favour, but unhappily they petitioned at an unfortunate juncture and are still pouring out their Prayers for some relief. I have sent herein inclosed

Mr. Coram's Deed which has not yet taken place, by reason of defect in the Title. Our Religious confusions still prevail in several parts of the Country, the Town of Boston has been hitherto freest from the infatuation. We are threatened very soon with a visit from Mr. Whitfield, the consequence of which I much dread. I pray God preserve to us our senses and the true Religion.

I am, Rev^d Sir,

Your Affectionate Brother & H'ble Serv^t,

ROGER PRICE.

We have lately entered upon a Subscription here for building a New Church in the place of King's Chapel now very much decay'd. Our Governor is at the head of this undertaking and I hope by his influence here & at home we shall be able to effect it.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, June 30, 1742.

SIR,

Not long since I received your very kind Letter of Feb^y 8th with a Parcel of Books, * * * * those against Enthusiasm are very seasonable and have had very good effects; but they oppose a mighty torrent, whereby in many places all sense, and reason, and scripture, and counsel, and order have been borne down. We have had in our Conventicles and Streets everything wild & inconsistent; in our Towns, Families & Neighbourhoods discord & distraction which has ended the Lives of some and the usefulness of others, and stagnated Trade & Industry. Connecticut Government has groan'd much under this burden, made Laws against it, and sent out of their Government one Davenport a very troublesome person in this kind. He is come into this Government & the 28th instant entered this great Town & with considerable company sang Hymns in a Procession to his Lodgings, and in the like manner went the next day the space of near half a mile into our common and held forth to many thousands, and after promising them the like

service this day, he returned as he went, all which is like to continue and encrease the lamentable disorders & confusions now among us. But thro' Divine goodness our Churches tho' not free from trouble are comparatively in a good degree of quiet & many Dissenters have observed our happiness in it and we hope will see reason to come to us.

Since December 31, I have baptized 19 Persons, one Adult Man earnestly concerned for it on his death bed & lamenting his past neglects of that Ordinance. Our Communion is encreased by 7 persons justly recommending themselves by their knowledge, sobriety & good characters, three of them are Dissenters: One living at Sudbury about 20 miles off, from whence I expect more to our Communion, and indeed the many new Proselytes there do subject themselves to my particular care & will be an encrease of my labours, which they are very welcome to: Another is a Man belonging to Needham a Town 11 or 12 Miles off, Another of my Communicants is a Negroe Slave, one both Religious & Faithful and acceptable to her Mistress. There are ordinarily about 70 at our Communion and the Parishioners are somewhat more than 600.

We have in this Town 10 Independant Congregations, the number being increased by the division of one Society upon differences that arose about one of their Teachers who now hath a new Conventicle erected for him, and there are three smaller Congregations of French, Anabaptists & Quakers—Papists I believe we have many, but they are so dispersed, disguised & concealed that it is next to impossible to enumerate them.

I thank God the good harmony of my Congregation is not interrupted and I serve them with a good will and I trust in Him to some good effect, tho' greatly and for a long time disadvantaged by these impoverishing times.

I desire the Prayers and Countenance of the worthy venerable Society while I remain their

Most thankful & obedient Servant,
TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. PLANT to the Secretary.

NEW ENGLAND, NEWBURY, July 23, 1742.

REV^d DOCTOR,

In my last to you of March y^e 2^d, I hinted to you something of the commotion & new scheme of methodism made amongst us. I was under a great surprize at y^t time for I thought that all my People would have withdrawn from Church for they began to flock after these Itinerants & told me in a full body that if they did not get good by them, it was because they had bad hearts, but how strangely is the scene changed, there is not one of my Congregation but who is perfectly asham'd of himself for ever attending at their Sermons & are fully convinced from what I observed to them, that the method they are pursuing leads to confusion & that Religion is not founded upon such sudden impulses & raving expressions but upon faith and sincere obedience upon which subjects I very much enlarged (as they afterwards told me) to their very great satisfaction; we have erected a fine New Church about 3 miles from where I live. I preach in it every other Sunday.

I am, Rev^d Doctor,

Your most humble Serv^t,

MATT. PLANT.

March y^e 27, 1742. About a quarter before 7 in the Morning the noise of y^e Earthquake was very loud but it did not shake y^e Earth as we could perceive.

Mr. ROE to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

REVEREND SIR,

* * *

My Duty as Lecturer of the King's Chapel has led me to attend his Excellency the Governor of this Province (who is, blessed be God, a Member of our Church) wth a Committee of y^e Council & Assembly

as Chaplain, in a progress thro' the North East parts of y^e province, to y^e distance of 50 or 60 Leagues by Sea & Land in order to renew & establish a Treaty of Peace & Commerce wth y^e Indian Tribes in those parts; I found many Families of his Majesty's Subjects chiefly Irish Protestants, scattered there who were baptized & bred in our Chh's Doctrine & Worship, but for want of the Ordinances of the Gospel by an Orthodox Minister are in danger of falling away either into schism & Enthusiasm (for some Vagrant Enthusiasts have been among them) or into profaneness imorality & indifference to all Religion.

It must be owned the prevailing Sect of this Province (viz^t the Independants) are Zealous enough to send their own Teachers among them, for they have no fort even of 10 men, without a chaplain; nor any Township granted & settled without certain provision for Minister & School Master, an example w^{ch} I wish those Provinces would come up to, where our excellent Church is establish'd by their own Laws, & I grieve to think they do not, tho' it must be owned they cannot so easily be supplied without y^e Episcopal power of Ordination being present among us which the Sects assume to themselves.

But while we were in this progress sev^l Settlers serious & sober Persons desired me to Minister to them for the present & to think on them for a future supply, by recommending their case to the Governor Commiss^y and Clergy & by them to the venerable Society in w^{ch} method application will probably be made.

In one place only where I had time to preach to, instruct and examine them (during the conference with y^e Indians), I had 15 Communicants viz^t at Saint George's River the most distant Settlement.

I beg leave to mention y^t y^e Indians (above 400) at the conference had most of them small brazen crucifixes about their Necks, tho' in other respects of habit, manners, way of Life they appeared very Savages; this of course led me to enquire w^t they understood or believed relating to the crucifix, warning them against Image Wcrship or Prayers to Saints & Angels to which one of their Young Men wth a Gun on his Shoulders being half French by blood smartly replied *chacun garde sa—Religion*, what Religion they have is Popery. The French Missionaries live among them and some French intermarry with them; to which two causes the success of Popery above y^e Protestant Religion (if any attempts have been made to propagate it among them) may be ascribed. The English continue to trade with them for Skins,

Furs, &c., and have purchased Lands from them on which an Indian made the remark to one of our Settlers from whom I had it that the English love their Lands, but the French love their Souls.

I mention these facts only to shew that our Church is in danger of being extinguished and excluded in those parts by the superior Zeal both of Dissenters and Papists.

Rev^d Sir,

Your most Obed^t Humble Serv^t,

STEPH. ROE.

BOSTON, N. E., Aug^t 28, 1742.

D^r. CUTLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, N. E., Dec^r 30, 1742.

SIR,

* * * From June 30, to this instant I have baptized 32 Infants and received 6 persons to our communion, one of them has given all reasonable tokens of sincere penitence for former irregularities & miscarriages. Another belongs to Sudbury about 22 miles off, from which Town numbers have submitted to my care. Two of them have come from the Dissenters, one living at Glocester near 30 miles from us. Thro' the difficulty of the Season my communicants at Christmas were but 74, a number little beyond what present themselves at some other times my Parishioners may be near 620 or 630.

In this Town there are three Episcopal Churches, ten Independent Congregations three smaller Congregations (according to the Genevian Model), Anabaptists and Quakers. Papists I believe are many but much concealed.

The Dissenting Interest now suffers greatly from y^e animosity & confusion which enthusiasm has spread all over this Town & Country and a prevailing cry among them is for sounder Doctrine and regenerate converted Ministers; this multiplies separations, and many have forsaken their stated places of

Worship & their former Teachers, & heaped up others gifted Men & Women whom they attend on in the Sundays in Private Houses ; besides that several new Congregations are formed by it, and it is probable that by such private Meetings in this Town we may have a new Anabaptist Conventicle set up, if not some others.

Thro' the goodness of God, the quiet order and number of the People of our several Churches in this Town is preserved and we are rather on the gaining hand, and should Itinerants from whom we have been delivered for a pretty while be again let loose upon us we are little apprehensive of any troublesome effects from them, and we would hope that the loss of any would be only an exchange to advantage, as it has been for our Teachers have difficulty enough to detain many of their soberest and discreet hearers from us.

However there is reason sufficient for us all to be weary of these things ; the inconveniences are general & may reach many succeeding generations : Order, Peace, Justice, and Relative Duties become very low prized ; Religion is corrupted in Theory & Practice & we fear many will be tempted to lay all aside—Books of this unhappy tendency, Books Calvinistic, Enthusiastical, & Antinomian do abound ; the Press here never had so full employ before, nor were People ever so busy in reading. Our Antidotes to them are mostly from Dissenters, without proper guards and limitations and consequently one error is assaulted by another. I therefore humbly wish for the assistance of the honorable Society in Books adapted to our present case.

Since my last I have upon request been twice in the country ; once at Dedham about 15 miles off where I preached to a considerable Audience & administred the Sacrament to sundry persons ; at Sudbury likewise where I preached to a large Assembly, of some originally Churchmen, others honest Proselytes and others appearing very tractable and teachable, and I expect to be in the service of these People (not including any others that may call for me) as long as I am able.

The duty & importance of my calling and my great obligations to the Society hitherto, are motives sufficient with me to do what I can. But notwithstanding my distinguishing Salary from them, I beg they would allow me to say that from the War hard Winters & other circumstances, my Incomes in the Church's service, the only means of my support fall much short of my Expences, tho' managed with the utmost frugality and self denial, so that my

Family cares exhaust much more of my time & thought than is convenient ; & that little is to be expected from my church at this time, just after the building of a Spire, and now upon the projection of getting a Ring of Bells, A consideration therefore from the Society in any kind or degree at this time, the first of any favours in this manner would be true compassion and I hope resented as their pious County ought to be. At least I beg I may not want their candour and forgiveness towards an Address derived from pure necessity and no lucrative temper in their

Most thankful & Obed^t Serv^t

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Letter from M^r. PLANT to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

NEWBURY, N. ENGLAND, Feb. 15, 174₃².

REV^d DOCTOR,

Since my last of July 23rd, 1742, There is erected a new meeting house by those People called the new lights, and that Dissenting teacher, who receiv'd 53 into Communion in one day of those who were of that way of thinking. He also (at that time going their visionary lengths), has now one part of his congregation withdrawn, and especially of those sudden Converts. This account I told you in my letter of March 2nd, 174₂¹. In a word, this part of the Country is all in Confusion about Religion, and nobody is esteemed a Christian by them but who embraces their tenets. However, I can assure you, That I have not as yet lost one Person, and am in no great danger, and peace is only found in my Church. In another Parish (in which I am included) There is withdrawn from the Communion about forty.

Letter from Mr. PLANT to the Secretary.

NEWBURY, N. E., Feb. 22^d, 1743.

REV^d DOCTOR,

Since my last of Nov^r 28, 1743, I can only inform you that I have Baptized two infants, one of them a Deacon's Child, who fairly pleaded with the Dissenting Teacher the affair of his irregular ordination, which answers of that teacher's being no ways satisfactory, and he oftentimes before attending divine service at my Church, applied to me to Baptize his Child. This new Scheme, first contrived and brought on here to root out the Church, has given the Dissenters of all Denominations a fatal Blow (as they call it) ; but I tell them that God intended it for their good—let not them kick against the Light. How many have I, since this happened amongst them, who before complained of the Church as Popery, wish for some of our good old Bishops out of England ! The want of them and the Discipline of the Church is daily and will be more and more every year felt, till the Church is triumphant in these parts.

I am, Rev^d Doctor,

Your most humble servant,

MATT^w PLANT.

TO THE REV^d D^r. BANCROFT.

I have drawn for my Lady-day's Bill.

Doctor CUTLER to the Secretary.

SIR,

I am now in Course to present the worthy Society with the state of my Parish ; and from Dec^r 30 to this time I have baptized 37 infants and 3 Adults. One of the latter was an Indian woman, native of this country, who received this ordinance upon her death-Bed, with great desire and in a very sensible, becoming manner. The other two were Negroes, both giving all evidence of their sincere engagement to a Christian life, even in instances very opposite

to their former Practice, and the one signally penitent and reformed, after habitual miscarriages, as his master informs me. I have not the satisfaction to report above 3 new comers to our communion; two are persons of virtuous, unspotted character; the third came at the last hour—an unhappy woman, since executed for the Murder of her bastard Child.

My Parishioners are near about 620 or 630. In this Town there are 3 Episcopal Churches, all I think reaping some good fruits from the ferment around us; 10 Independent Congregations; three smaller Congregations of French, according to the Genevian model of Anabaptists and Quakers. Papists are doubtless many, but concealed.

I know not whether our visionary Feuds are at the Height, or when they will end; but, thank God, they are much kept in the bounds of those who began them; this the Soberest people see, lamenting their unhappiness compared with ours, and many are perfectly bewildered and in anxious uncertainty when they see their Teachers with their Testimonies and Counter Testimonies (a copy of such I now trouble the honorable Society with), disputing and contending with, accusing and excusing one another in Pulpit, Print and Conversation, and those of either side in several places, scarce able to keep their Congregations; and when, to an impartial view, notwithstanding all that is pretended Morality and Peace, are sensibly decaying and departing from us; and as to our Country Towns, many of them are every now and then rioting in their enthusiasms.

I have been once this Summer at Dedham, about 15 Miles off, where I preached to a considerable congregation, and administered Baptism and the Lord's Supper.

Sir, Since I sent my acknowledgments of the Society's great generosity to me, I received the Books whereof you advised me in your letter, and now return my humblest thanks for the same. I hope the Society will forgive me if I add, That some Bibles of a larger size might prove more useful to persons of a weak sight, and that a larger quantity of such excellent practical Books as they have sent over will be of immediate Benefit, whenever they shall please to send them.

Their most sincerely thankful and

obed^t, humble Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

BOSTON, N. ENGL^d, June 30, 1743.

From A. MALCOLM to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

As to the state of the Parish, there has happened nothing new that's remarkable. We have, God be thank'd, kept perfectly clear of the disorders occasioned by the enthusiasm sown here by Mr. Whitfield, which has done much mischief in some parts of the Country among the Dissenters.

Mr. W. SHIRLEY to the Secretary.

BOSTON, N. ENGLAND, July 8th, 1743.

REV^d SIR,

I shall esteem it in a particular manner my Duty to do everything in my power for promoting the prosperity of the Episcopal Church in this province, in doing which I have made a beginning since my coming to the administration of this Government, by procuring a perpetual Act to be passed by the Gen^l Assembly for exempting the Members of the Church of England from paying Taxes towards the settlement of any Congregational Minister, and the building of the Meeting Houses, for want of which they had been often harass'd before.

The Schools and College in this province are very deficient in Classic Learning; And I am very much of opinion with the late Dean Berkley (now I think, Lord Bishop of Cloyne) who, when Resident in New England, observ'd, that nothing would have so great a Tendency to discountenance and banish out of the two Colleges there any Antiquated Jargon of the Schoolmen and Calvinistical Tenets, which may fortify the minds of the Students against receiving the Doctrines and Discipline of the Church of England, as introducing a just Taste of Classic Learning among 'em; and I should think that a School founded at Boston by the Society, and assisted by other Benefactions, (which I hope would be the case), might, under the Directions of Masters qualify'd

with proper Talents to conduct it, (such as I take Mr. Roe to be from the Conversation I have had with him, which I look upon to be sufficient for me to form a certain Judgment of him upon), make in time such a proficiency in cultivating a right Genius and Taste of Classic Learning, that the youths which go from thence into Harvard College would by the advantages which they would have over the other young Students there, have a great Influence to beget a dislike and contempt of the above mentioned Notions and Learning, if any such should prevail among 'em, and whilst those Students were imitating them in their Attainments of Polite Literature, to reconcile 'em by degrees of their Religious principles.

Such a School at Boston would I am persuaded, under the Blessing of God, prove a usefull Seminary of Religion, as well as of good Literature, throughout the province; And the Youths who should go from thence to the College now settled here—as it is very much the Custom for the people of this country to send their Sons to College for Education, tho' they are design'd to be Bred up in Trade and Business—would by their mingling with the other Students in the principal Seat of their Studies and at the most Critical Time of life for principling the mind, have a proper Effect for destroying all Seeds of Enthusiasm and Bigotry which might be implanted in the minds of those youths who had been bred up under Calvinistical parents, and recommend the principles of the Church of England with great advantage and Success. And I don't think there would be much Danger that the youths going from this School into a College govern'd by Dissenters would be tinctured with their principles, having never heard of any Instance of a Church of England youth's being alter'd in his Religious principles by his Education in Harvard College, tho' Sons of Church parents are frequently sent there, unless a Son in Law of the late Gov^r Belcher, who was bred up at that College, may be reckoned one, with whom Mr. Belcher made it a preliminary Article to his marriage with his Daughter that he should never attend Divine Service in an Episcopal Church after he should be married, and which was comply'd with, I believe more for the sake of the young Lady and her Favour than from any Impression he received in College.

I am, with great Respect,

Rev^d Sir,

Your Obedient, Humble Servant,

W. SHIRLEY.

Letter from J. MACKSPARRAN to the Secretary.

BOSTON, Oct. 8th, 1743.

REV^d SIR,

On the 3^d of Aug^t last I wrote the Society, as you directed, and by one M^r. Gibbs. I find since my arrival here that that letter is not gone, and it comes herein inclosed. As the Bearer is my wife's brother, viz., D^r. Sylvester Gardiner, I desire a caution be given the members of the venerable board that nothing may drop from relating the inclos'd Devise, least it should cause an uneasiness to arise from them to me.

When I sent an account of the number of souls in Connecticut, I took that account from one M^r. Josiah Arnold, for whom, upon account of an incestuous commerce with his Brother's widow, the church since that time is become (as he concludes from my leaving the matter) too hot for him, and at present he has turned his back upon her worship, which he did first upon a difference with one of his neighbours about a matter of property, according to my informations, (and I believe they are good). M^r. Honeyman, by himself or son, shewed him the Society's printed abstract of that matter, and great pains have been taken to represent me as one that magnified things too much to my Patrons. For this reason I was at the Expence of hiring a man to number the people, and his return, under his own hand, I here inclose for my own Justification; and there are about 30 people less on that place now than was when I received the former account. I have great need of patience where even my best designs and intentions are turned against me, and by those who should rather be workers together with me in the good but arduous undertaking of propagating Religion among a people whose minds are not a *Tabula vaga*, but filled with error and prejudice. In one word, it will not be easy much longer to keep the Church here in peace and good order without a Bishop to preside over us. I beg the Society's Prayers and favor, and am their and

Rev^d Sir,

Your most obedient, humble Servant,

JAMES MACKSPARRAN.

*Letter from M^r. PRICE to the Secretary.*REV^d SIR,

I think the inclosed were omitted in the last general account. I am sorry to inform you that there is a great dissatisfaction in the Church of Newbury and New London; in the former, the most considerable part of the Congregation living in the Town, which is a place of great resort, and two Miles distant from the Church, were advised by M^r. Plant to build a Church more commodious for them; and for their encouragement, he proposed to allow a Minister that should officiate there Thirty Pounds of his Salary per Ann., if the Society would not allow any thing for this use, and Twenty if the Society should allow Ten, to which the People have promised to add about Thirty Pounds Sterl^g Per Ann^m more. The Church is now so far finished as to be fit for use and has cost a large sum of Money; but M^r. Plant refuses to afford them any assistance. This breach of Promise, with some other irregularities in M^r. Plant's conduct, has mightily exasperated the People, and threatens the ruin of that Church, which has otherwise the prospect of being very flourishing. This promise of M^r. Plant's was so often and publicly made, and being a great motive to their expending their money in a new Church, is thought here to be a just debt. M^r. Plant at the same time complains of ill treatment from these people. The quarrel was so hot that I thought it necessary to visit them in order to reconcile the difference; but when I came there, M^r. Plant could not be persuaded to meet them, tho' much intreated. The People of New London are full of Complaints against M^r. Morris, and charge him with being frequently disguised with strong Liquors. If he be innocent of this crime, which I shall soon enquire into, yet it is my opinion he has not discretion enough to be of great service in that Town, which is a place of considerable importance. The Society will soon be sensible of the good effects of their late order for insisting on a Glebe. The People of Simsbury have purchased one; Taunton and Hebron are preparing to do the same. These Glebes in a Short time, if not suffered to run too low, will be found of more use than a precarious Contribution, which is generally attended with disputes. It is likewise my humble opinion that an enquiry here, before the removal of a Missionary to a new Church, might prevent some inconveniences.

I am, Rev^d Sir, Your affectionate brother, and humble Servant,
BOSTON, Oct^r 17, 1743.

ROG. PRICE.

Mr. LAWTON'S Deed of Gift.

Know all men by these presents, That I, Christopher Jacob Lawton, of Leicester, in the County of Worcester, in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, for the good will I have for the Church established by Law, to wit, the Episcopal Church of England, give and grant the Farm within mentioned in trust with the Rev^d Roger Price, of Boston, for the use of an Episcopal Minister of the Church of England, which Minister to be appointed by the Society for the propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts during the term they shall allow a mission there; and when the Mission is withdrawn, the Choice of a Minister to revert to the Trustee and his heirs for ever; and in case of the failure of heirs in his family, the Choice to be in the Bishop that shall preside over the Churches in this Province; and upon his omission for twelve Months, to be in the Episcopal Church of that Town, or in the Episcopal Ministers of the Town of Boston: to the which I bind myself, my Heirs, Executors, Administrators and Assigns. As witness my hand and seal, this 28th of August, in the Year of our Lord 1739.

CH. JA. LAWTON.

Signed, sealed and delivered { BARRAT DYRE,
in the presence of us, { ELIZ. DYRE.

Mr. BEARCROFT to Mr. JOHN MEADOWS.

Nov^r 6th, 1743.

SIR,

If you please to look unto y^e Charter of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, (an abstract of it is given at the End of the Anniversary Sermon) you will find the first and principal Design of it to be, to provide a maintenance for a Orthodox Clergy, for the administration of God's word and Sacraments to the Subjects of Great Britain in our Plantations Colonies and Factories beyond the Seas and therefore upon the earnest

and repeated Petitions of those of y^e Episcopal Persuasion in New England, and upon their having previously built Churches for the administration of God's Word, and Sacraments according to their best abilities towards the Support of an Orthodox Clergy, the Society hath launched out so far, as give Salaries to Seventeen Clergymen of the Church of England through a large tract of Lands containing little less than 200,000 Souls two thirds at least in number of all the British Subjects on the Continent of North America, Surely this small, are the Inhabitants of New England of the Episcopal Persuasion is by no means doing too much for them; in some of the Governments of New England they lie under peculiar burdens not to say oppressions, w^{ch} others tho' equally Dissenters from the Majority, do not, and do they not seem intitled to some assistance from us in return. But the Government of Massachusetts Bay, they have lately rated the members of the Church of England, to the Support of what the Independents call the Established Church, when the Anabaptists on their Petition, and the Quakers without a Petition, were exempted from the rate, their Petition alone was denied, and in Connecticut Government there now are, or at least very lately were several Members of our Communion in Gaol for non payment of such Rates. This Sir, will I hope satisfy you and every unprejudiced Person that the Society hath acted upon just Grounds and within the direction of their Charter in sending Missionaries to New England.

I remain,

Your most Humble Servant,

PHILIP BEARCROFT, Secretary.

Letter from M^r. PLANT to the Secretary.

NEWBURY, NEW ENGLAND, Nov. 28, 1743.

REV^d DOCTOR,

My Christmas Bill is drawn for M^r. Nathaniel Castor of Newbury, Merchant.

There was last week a Council of Dissenting Teachers met here at the

request of those people called the new light to deal with their dysentering teacher whose name is Christopher Toppan, a Gent upwards of 70. Two of those Teachers in his presence wrung their hands, with tears flowing from their eyes, and told him it would break their hearts, if he still went on in his usual method opposing the good work, but he bid them get home to their several parishes and mind their own flock and not come to disturb him, and his Church. I thought it might not be amiss to give you this short hint (as it was related to me) how affairs stand with us in the several Dissenting Congregations.

I am, Rev^d Doctor,

Your most humble Servant,

MATT^w PLANT.

My little flock is entirely free from the Contagion.

Mr. TIM^y CUTLER to the ARCHBISHOP of CANTERBURY.

(EXTRACT.)

In this Town there are three Episcopal Churches, ten independant Congregations, three smaller ones of French according to the Model of Geneva, of Anabaptists, and Quakers. Papists are many but I know not how to come at their numbers. Thro' the enthusiasm of the times, two separate Congregations are forming, to which I am told there belong 500 persons of this town and neighbourhood, the one is of Anabaptists, who have ordained an illiterate man for their teacher and at present meet in a private house, several have already received immersion from him, and it is credibly reported that a considerable number more are to receive it in a week or two, the other is a seperate independant Congregation. Owing to a Zeal for converted ministers, they have accommodated a barn for the purpose of their meeting, which is only opened when a strolling exhorter comes among us, otherwise they meet in a private house, for want of a Gifted person to appear openly.

The numbers and the reputation of the Church increases by these means, and my church has a moderate share in this benefit; however, infidelity seems also to lift up its head with greater courage at the same time, much pains are taken to continue these disorders and to bad effect, tho' the Zealots find harder work and less credit under all. A Cargo of books in their favor, whose freight comes to 45 of this currency is just now imported from London to this Town, and another (perhaps Equal) into Philadelphia. I hope not to be wanting in pressing the true doctrines of the Scriptures and our excellent Church and desire in everything as God shall enable me to comport myself to the expectations of the Honorable Society to whose countenance and favor I am so much indebted and for which I am now and always

Their most thankful

humble Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

BOSTON, N. ENGL^d, Dec^r 26, 1743.

Mr. CHECKLEY to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

PROVIDENCE IN N. ENGLAND, Jan^y 1st, 1744.

The public Fasts and Thanksgiving in the Province of the Massachusetts are always upon a Sunday, Wherefore (without interfering with my stated Duty at Providence) I have supply'd that Church occasionally for some years past at the Desire of the Commissary, and the earnest desire of the people, particularly upon the 28th of June last being a General Fast to implore Success upon his Majesty's Arms.

*Churchwardens of S^t. Paul's, Newbury, New England, to
the Secretary.*

(EXTRACT.)

NEWBURY, NEW ENGLAND, Feb^y, 1744.

REV^d SIR,

The present Distraction amongst the Dissenters Occasioned by Whitfield and his followers Inclines great numbers of the Discreetest amongst them to Declare for the Church and nothing Retards its Growth and Increase but the want of a Good Minister Which We pray Almighty God to Incline the Hearts of the Rev^d and Vene^{ble} Society to send us.

Your Most Obedient,

JOS. ATKINS, } Church
B. HARRIS, } Wardens.

M^r. MALCOLM to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, 16th April, 1744.

REV^d SIR,

* * * As to the Number of Dissenters in this Place, I find it difficult to get an Exact acc^t of it. But they are Vastley Superior to us. They make 2 Large Congregations. The place grows in M^d of Inhabitants, not by Strangers Settling here, But by their own Natural Encrease and being Sufficiently biggotted in their way We can expect few prosylites as to what we might expect By Intermarriages, We rather Lose than Gain. In general The Church people are Steady, orderly and Sober, and deserve the Society's Countenance.

I am, Rev^d Sir,

Your Affec^t Brother and most Humble Servant,

ALEX^R MALCOLM.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, N. ENGLAND, May 3^d, 1744.

REV^d SIR,

I presume to appear an Intercessor for Simsbury and for M^r. William Gibbs the bearer of this whose Service they desire. The Town is in Connecticut Colony near to the River of that name and to many large Towns but 50 miles distance from any Church of England, Enthusiasm has had a long Run there and the parts adjacent before M^r. Whitefield's arrival so that many are tired of it, and if the Door were open would take Refuge in our Church from Error and Disorder. I have been acquainted with M^r. Gibbs for these twenty years and never heard of any dark Imputation on him or saw reason for it, he has always been of my Church and a Communicant for many years ever appearing sober, vertuous and religious and a good Subject to his present Majesty King George, and I believe will give Contentment to the Society by showing himself as faithful and regular a Missionary as he has been a Christian, if the Society shall please to honour him with that Trust.

I am in Duty and Gratitude The Society's

Most obedient humble Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Commissary PRICE to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, May 5, 1744.

REV^d SIR,

I rec^d the favour of yours by D^r. Gardiner, wherein you remark that the Society, out of regard to the favour Governor Shirley show'd the Church and promises to do, and at his request hath Resolved to appoint M^r. Roe Schoolmaster in Boston, which has not a little surprised me and many others. I am at a loss to know what favour the Governor has hitherto shew'd the Church more than his predecessor. If he refers to the Law which exempts the Mem-

bers of the Episcopal Church from paying rates to the Dissenting Teachers, we esteem the remedy little more advantagious than the evil; as it obliges us to hold our priviledges by the consent of the Legislature here, whereby we acknowledge an Ecclesiastical power in them over the Church. But even this Law was not obtain'd at the Governor's Motion, and his approbation not without some importunity; and if I may Judge by what is past, I will presume to say that all the benefit the Church will receive by the Governor's favour will no way counterbalance the diverting so considerable a sum of the Society's Stock into a Channel not only useless in the present methods, but prejudicial to the Church, and bestowing it upon a person whose characters when publickly known must be infamous; and indeed the Governor declar'd to me that he thought M^r. Roe's behaviour with regard to his marriage and courtship was excusable. I may add that it is very discouraging to the elder Ministers in this province, who have labour'd many years with great pains in the Service of the Church and unwilling to be burdensome to the Society, to see a person with no uncommon qualifications but the art of inveigling,—forced out of his own Country by guilt and shame,—just landed among us,—thus distinguished with an uncommon share of the Society's bounty and favours.

The person who gave the Glebe at Hopkinton is not capable of transacting any affair; but as the land is without any limitation in my possession, I must be the conveyancer myself, and shall settle this affair as soon as possible according to the Society's directions. The Land may be depended upon, and is the most valuable of this kind that has yet been given even to the Church, and in all probability will be for many years, for which reason I hope there will be no delay in the Mission, the circumstances of that place very much requiring a Church, and the expectations of the People having been retarded upwards of six years. I have had many troubles in my present station, and expect still greater. I do, therefore, again beg the Society to grant me the Mission at Hopkinton. I have raised that Congregation from a small beginning to be very considerable, and have kept up a monthly Lecture there during the Summer season, and in the winter as often as my business in town and the Weather would permit, these six years, at a great expence both of time & money, and have travil'd many hundred miles to give life to the first Motions of a Church; and for the fifteen years I have been in this Country my labours have been equal in planting Churches to any Minister's, and my expence exceeded. For which reason I hope to be put upon a footing of the Eldest Mis-

sionaries, without soliciting the Governor's interest, or any particular person here. In short, I am desirous of a more quiet Life, which if I cannot obtain in this, I must seek for in my native Country.

I am, Rev^d Sir,

Your Affectionate Brother,

and most Humble Servant,

ROG. PRICE.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, N. ENGLAND, June 7th, 1744.

SIR,

* * * In these parts Enthusiasm (hurtful indeed to Religion in general) has added more to the Reputation than the numbers of our Churches, tho' I think the latter also visible to an attentive Eye, and we are scarce at all apprehensive of ill consequences of any other Visit which Mr. Whitefield or any under him or like him may make to us. I have the satisfaction to be sanguine upon this head respecting my own Church, when I shall lay out all my strength, both from conscience towards God and Gratitude to the Society to which I am strongly obliged to be

Their Very Faithful and Obedient Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. BROCKWELL to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SALEM, N. ENGLAND, July 4th, 1744.

REV^d SIR,

* * * On the 3 June ult, we had a most terrible shock of an Earthquake, (which lasted ab^t a minute), at about 10 minutes after Ten, A.M. It was repeated aⁿ about 3 and 5 the next morning but not so loud, nor violent as before, on the 13 another Shock ab^t Noon, but not violent, and on the 28 about 10 at night just perceivable: These have had such effects upon a sort of Enthusiasm prevailing here, Called New Lights as y^t, they Kiss Crosses they make in the Dust, Lick up the Dust in token of Humility, and as a badge of their Esteem for the Holy Trinity, Drink a Health to it in Cold Water. This Relation I had good hands from Ipswick ab^t 10 miles distant from thence.

I am, Rev^d Sir,

Your most Humble Servant,

CHA. BROCKWELL.

Mr. Commissary PRICE to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, July 16th, 1744.

REV^d SIR,

* * * The town of Newberry is a place where the Church would flourish under a prudent Minister. Taunton promises a large increase, Hopkinton daily gains grounds tho' under the dissadvantage of being at the greatest distance from a Settled Church; the new lights have made great disturbances there but with no other effect than dividing the Independent Congregation, two of the ring leaders are now in Jail for the disorders they have been guilty of, you will please to observe that the places I have mentioned are

nearest the Center of Schism where the greatest efforts are made against the Church.

Mr. BROCKWELL to the Secretary.

SALEM, July 28th, 1744.

REV^d SIR,

At the Convention of our Clergy which was this year held at Boston, May y^e 24, Mr. Prince late a Fellow and Professor of the Mathematicks at Harvard College, offered himself, to be by us Reccommended to our Diocesan for Holy Orders and to the Hon^{ble} & Venerable Society for preferment. He is Certainly an ingenious and learned man, but withall of so immoral and scandalous a life, as caused his Publick expulsion from y^e Society aforesaid; and as to any Reformation (in my humble opinion) his evidence thereof have been as yet too slender and unsatisfactory to entitle him to any favour from any one who is steadily attached to ye Cause of Religion, or Interests of the Church; Moreover a pamphlet he wrote ab^t 10 Years since, against the three Creeds was another strong motive to my dissenting from some of my Brethren, unless he w^d write and Publish a Solemn Recantation of his former Error and so diffuse y^e antidote as universally as he had y^e poyson. I thought myself in Duty to God, to the Society, and to my own Conscience, bound to act as I did and to lay this before you and at the same time I must assure you w^t I write is strictly true, without any addition or aggravation, having my authority from the College.

As to my Church, I am glad I can still inform you of a very considerable access thereunto since my last acc^t sent ye 25 March, 1743, to this day, I have baptized 25 Infants, and one Negro Boy of about 10 years of age. My number of Communicants is encreased to 25, a small addition, considering y^e pains I have taken in Publick preaching as well as private Conversation, to invite them to their duty in that essential as well as important part of it. Enthusiasm is so exceedingly prevalent in this neighbourhood, that they stop not at Blasphemy in a very high degree and drink health to God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, as frequent as they do to one another. My church is I thank God perfectly free from y^e Contagion and I hope by God's Grace so to

preserve it. Nay I must own y^e steadiness thereof, in these times of delusion, have been the Cause of its encreasing so considerably. The R^t Hon^{ble} Speaker of the House of Commons, has presented a most beautiful Common Prayer Book to the Church thro' the Interest of M^r. Coram, which is used in y^e Service at the Table only: But my Desk is only supplied with an old one I brought with me, and the Clark's with a small one of his own, and therefore y^e Church beg leave to renew their Petition in that behalf. I likewise desire a supply of plain Catechisms ag^t next Lent if possible. As also some tracts, particularly y^e Seaman's Monitor, Sick Xtian's Companion, & Common Prayer books best Companion.

N. B. The Church has cleared all her debts.

I must now Sir once more beg leave to throw myself at the Society's feet and implore their aid in my present great necessity. The Sufferings I labour under, are wholly owing to y^e reduction of my Salary, and more especially so, when I have twenty pounds ꝑ Ann. less, and thro' y^e badness of their medium, every necessary of life is advanced 25 per cent. In the Most Suppliant manner I humbly brought the Hon^{ble} and Venerable Society in my letter of the 6th Oct^r., 1743, to be so Charitable as to pay y^e £20 they had protested by I Know not w^t unhappy mistake, Intimating at y^e same time my Hopes and Designs of never agⁿ troubling them on y^e like occasion. But their continuing inexorable, and refusing my request, has exposed me to ruin: For M^r. M^cNeal's Patience being quite exhausted on the second refusal of payment, I was on the 19th June, serv'd with a Writ; unable to pay the debt (as God Knows I really am), y^e Consequence will be, that on y^e 21st of Aug^t, an Execution for body and Goods will come out ag^t me, which if not satisfied by April next ensuing, I must to Goal, for I assure you, I have no way to prevent it unless by making sale of the little I have, so as not to leave myself a bed to lie on; I therefore humbly rely on, and for Xt's sake beg the Charitable Assistance of the Society. O may they consider the Fatal Consequences that may attend my Separation, or detention from this Young and growing Church and pity to them Compassionate me; May they Remember with what Integrity and Zeal I have endeavoured to serve and promote it & encourage my Labours. And lastly May my Character hitherto sustained without Reproach, move them to Commiserate my unfortunate Situation. Heaven's Chastisements are intended for our amendment, not destruction. And may that great God

whose interest on earth it is their study to promote and Defend, incline their hearts in great distress, to pity and Relieve, but not destroy,

Rev^d Sir, Their & Your

Most Dutyful Hum^{ble} Servant,

CHA. BROCKWELL.

Amen! Amen.

SALEM, July 28th, 1744.

REV^d SIR,

By way of Postscript, might I presume to offer my sentiments on a very important point. It is plain, too great a partiality to their Countrey byasses most of the Clergy educated therein. Else no such recommendations c^d prevail as are now (instanced in the Letter) and have heretofore been made Affinity, Alliance by Marriages, and such like, have, and will bear a sway. As we have a Convention annually on the Wednesday after Trinity Sunday, I cannot but think then w^d be the most seasonable time to recommend Candidates, and hear Proposals to be transmitted to the Society, and if Vacancies sh^d happen in the intervals, the Itinerant Missionaries and neighbouring Clergy might supply them. I apprehend this might prevent all sinister attempts and if some inconveniences might accrue from the distance of time, I am sure far greater w^d be prevented. I hope good Sir, You will pardon my freedom or rather presumption in this, since nothing is hereby intended but y^e Good of the Church, which must in a great measure depend on y^e character and behaviour of her Ministry. Had, However some have been represented, I am positive their faults are in no wise to be compared with those of M^r. Prince, whose cause by some has been so warmly espoused. As my Father thro' Your Good offices Rev^d Sir is admitted into your Society, I beg Leave by this opportunity to send him my duty and Enquire of his Health. I have wrote sev^l Letters to him, but rec^d none from him upwards of three years, which I fear may be occasioned by some infirmity consequent to his great age. As in all probability, We shall never meet in this world, the greater w^d be the satisfaction of Hearing from him or of him during the short remain of his ebbing sands. I humbly entreat Good Sir a continuance of your kindness to him and that you would contribute a little of your Interest to the cause of

Rev^d Sir, Yours, &c.

Aug^t 1st, 1744.REV^d SIR,

Since the above I have rec^d the following Acc^t of the disorders at Ipswich. Woodbury and Gillman, two illiterate and disorderly persons (countenanced by the two Rogers teachers, in what they call the first Church at Ipswich) pretend to be immediately sent & commissioned to perform great and Wonderful things. Upon which they usurp to themselves a power of revealing secret things and denouncing temporal and eternal curses; nay, they arrogate to themselves a power to bless and curse eternally whom they please. Woodbury, being gravely questioned on acc^t of this extraordinary behaviour, with strange Emotion and Violent Agitation, Rowling ab^t y^e Ground, Cryed out, You have crucified Xt in w^{ch} you have said, to add no more. These wretches repeatedly drink health in variouse phraise, some times to King Jesus, at other times to y^e King of Kings and Lord of Lords. Nay, the unhappy tragedy of 1692 Seems to be entering again upon the Stage to be re-acted; for, at Barrington, they have not Scrupled to Accuse'd a poor Creature of Witchcraft, on Acc^t of the death of two horses and Sickness of a Cow. Such is the shocking proceedings and such the extravagant behaviour of these Enthusiasts.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Dec^r 26, 1744.

SIR,

* * * Our Communicants yesterday were 72, and many were hindered Attendance by unseasonable Weather, but our Congregation was throng'd, and we had many Hundreds of Dissenters, all reverend and attention. A Sunday seldom passes over without the Company of some of them, which often has a lasting good effect. I think my Parishioners are upwards of 600, and that we are continually improving upon that number.

There are three Episcopal Congregations in this town, ten independant Congregations, three smaller Congregations, one of them of French,

according to the Genevian Model, another of Anabaptists, and another of Quakers. Papists are in no small number, but they are too conceal'd for me to come at it. Two new Congregations of Separatists are owing to Enthusiasm, the one of Anabaptists, the other of Independants, who are both encreasing and much heartened by M^r. Whitefield's arrival.

Enthusiasm might have subsided sooner if He had not renewed his Visits. He has bro^t Town and Country into Trouble. Multitudes flock after him, but without that Fervency and Fury as heretofore. For some are ashamed of what is past; others, both of Teachers and People, made loud opposition, being sadly hurt by the Animosities, Divisions, and Separations that have ensued upon it, and the sad Intermissions of Labour and Business; and observing Libertine Principles and Practises advancing on it, and the Church little ruffled by such general Disorders, but growing in numbers and Reputation, M^r. Whitefield keeps distant from the Episcopal clergy, and they from him, labouring all the while to keep their Flocks from the devious Path he would entice them into—and I hope with good success. Multitudes are now enclined to examine and to look into both sides of a Question, which few comparatively could be persuaded to heretofore; and had we more small Tracts to disperse they would have an hearty Welcome.

I ever preserve my dutiful and thankful Regard to the honourable Society, and am

Their most humble Servant,
TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Churchwardens and Vestrymen to the Society.

(EXTRACT.)

SALEM, Feb^y 24th, 1745.

* * * We doubt not but that you have had a satisfactory acc^t from M^r. Brockwell of the state of our Church, as also of the great Expence we have been at in raising and finishing a house suitable for the Worship of the Supream Being. When we say great Expence, it is so, Indeed, considering the small Number which Engaged in the affair, and has at last Completed the

same. And as this Town is the Shire Town of the County, and the next Market Town to Boston in New England, you cannot but Conclude our Opposition has been great (having what the world calls great men our Antagonists). But thanks to heaven, they have at last great reasons to applaud our System, (and we hope ere long they will Join with us in the Established Form), They having had Monstrous divisions in most of their Societys Occasioned by M^r. Whitefield and his Successors, which has opened the Eyes of some so as to see the Beauty of our Church.

Mr. MILLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE IN NEW ENGLAND, June 26th, 1745.

REV^d SIR,

* * * M^r. Whitefield, a few days since, took his Leave of Boston, and is travelling to the Southern Colonies. His influence has been but small compar'd with what it was when here four years ago. Few, if any, of the Church have been carried astray by him. On the other hand, many have come into the Church on the Account of the Feuds & Contentions he has raised, and the wild, enthusiastick Notions He has propagated among the dissenters. I am afraid this Scene of Enthusiasm will be followed by one of Scepticism and Licentiousness. I pray God to prevent it.

I am, Your Affectionate Brother

in Christ Jesus,

E. MILLER.

Mr. MALCOLM to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, July 30th, 1745.

REV^d SIR,

* * * Our people are Sober and Orderly, And have been very Steady in the Midst of all the Confusions occasioned here Lately By the Enthusiasts. It would be a great pleasure to me To be able to inform you of any person or families brought over to the Church Lately ; But, considering the Bigotry remarkable in this place, There is Little to be expected of that Kind. The Church here is composed of Families from Great Britain and the Island of Jersey, Brought up Originally in the Communion of the Church. We are indeed somewhat encreased since I have been here By Young Families rising up from our Stock ; And except One man carried away by the flood of Enthusiasm, There has not been one dissenter from the Church Since my being here, nor, I hope, never shall thro' any fault or Negligence of Mine ; And I can further say, with truth, That several of the dissenters come now and then to Church Who never were there before, And in great Multitudes, When I take any occasional Sermons, which I hope will by degrees Lessen their Bigotry. Even their Teachers come to Church upon these Occasions ; Tho' I do assure you I never return them the Compliment, Only that I Live in a Civil and peacable Neighbourliness with them, which I hope will give no offence.

I am, Rev^d Sir,

Your most Obedient, humble Servant,

ALEX^R MALCOLM.

Mr. PRINCE to the Secretary.

BOSTON IN NEW ENGLAND, Aug. 29, 1745.

REV^d SIR,

Be pleased in your Goodness to read the following letter from an utter Stranger. The occasion of it is as necessary as it is uncommon. I have had certain Information that some person in this Country has written over to the Society against me, the Subscriber, that I had published "a Pamphlet against the three Creeds; that I was expelled the Independent College in this Country" for Immoralities; and that for these reasons the Clergy of the Church of England in Convention here refused to recommend me for orders.

If these charges are true, The person who informed against me Did an Act of duty to God and the Church in so doing, And if I know my own Heart, I am so far from resenting such a Treatment of me that I could wish the Society always had such Informers. But, if these Charges are without proper Grounds, I hope, Sir, you will not be offended, that a Stranger laies before You his just vindication, Since you have *already* heard the charge against Him. It has, Sir, been represented to you:

1st. *That I had written and published a Pamphlet against the three Creeds.* To which I can truly say, that I have never heard or read of any such Pamphlet, nor do I believe that such a Pamphlet ever had a being in Nature. The Ground of this report against me can be only this, viz., that, ten or Twelve years ago, when I was a Dissenter, I published an Essay to Solve the Difficulties attending the Gospel Accounts of our Saviour's Resurrection. This discourse, while imperfect, got into the Bookseller's and Printer's hand, who run it off before I could finish or revise it, and for that Reason 'tis now sunk and no more heard of, unless on this Occasion against me. In this Essay I considered One Objection relating to our Saviour's Burial, and proposed to show that it was not compleated, because that Mary Magdalene and other Women came the third day after with Spice & Ointments to anoint his Body, and that the Term used by St. John to express the Interment favoured this sense, it being "*ἐνταφιάζειν*," which is an inceptive or diminutive, and denotes the entering upon the Action, rather than the compleating of it. To this it was said in Conversation (while my Essay was in Manuscript) that the

Creed was express that he was Buried. This was the reason that in that Essay, When I answered this Objection, I inserted (in a Parenthesis consisting of but two short sentences) a Passage wherein I termed "*Creeds to be Vain*"; viz., in a sense opposite to Scripture, and imposed on our Belief as such. This half of a Parenthesis is all that ever I wrote against any Creeds whatsoever; And now, Sir, by what Figure of Speech in any Language in the World, can a single sentence (included in a Parenthesis in a discourse on our Saviour's resurrection) be called "a Pamphlet written against the Three Creeds"?

But I would not stop here: I chuse to go on, and freely acknowledge that such an Epithet as vain ought not to be joined to the Creeds of the Christian Church. It was irreverent Treatment of Them, for which I have been heartily concerned and sorry—sorry ever since I ceased to be a Dissenter. I was a Dissenter when I wrote that Piece, and then lived at a Dissenting College, in which (at that Time) The Latitudinarian Scheme prevailed, and accordingly I was then against imposing all Creeds whatever. But This was Twelve years ago, while I was young and had not sufficiently considered the fatal Tendency of such loose Principles. Experience at length convinced me of the Necessity of a Centre of Unity, when the Times of Dessolation were brought on this Country by Whitfield and Company, in which lamentable Seasons I was let to see that all That Chaos of disorderly opinions & Practices among us was the natural result of leaving the ancient standards of the Primitive Church, and that the returning to those standards again would be the only End we should ever find to such Confusions. I alwaies, Sir, believed the Articles of the three Christian Creeds. I was brought up in that Belief, though a Dissenter; But I was not reconciled to their being *enjoined* till I see with mine Eyes the wild disorders which in this Land followed from leaving such important things at a Loose. This fully satisfied me that the Publick Symbols of the Primitive Church were necessary to Preserve that *faith which was once deliver'd to the Saints*; nor can I think that any thing (under God) has kept the Members of the Church of England in this Country so steady and firm in the late times of Distraction as the Creeds, the Lord's Prayer, and the Commandments, being constantly repeated to them every Sunday throughout the year. This Practise of our Church make such deep and lasting Impressions on all her attentive Members as to keep them in the Old Faith, and does not suffer them to be *like Children tossed to and fro with every wind of Doctrine*. 'Tis thus that I now think of the Christian Creeds (and have thought

so for several years past), Whatever I thought of them Twelve years ago when I was a Dissenter, young and unexperienced.

2. *It has been represented that "I was expelled the Independent College in this Country for Immorality."* There is something, Sir, more gross than Intemperance itself suggested to the mind, when 'tis said that Person is condemned for Immoralities; Whereas I never was charged before the Government of that College with any thing immoral, but only with one or two Acts of Intemperance during fifteen years' run of their lascivious Commencements and other publick Entertainments; And this Charge I could have defended myself against if the unhappy State of that College would have permitted, which in Brief, was this: There has been a long Contest between the two Branches of its Government. One Branch, which consists in great part of Independent Teachers, have set themselves up for Visitors of said College, And as such, have excluded all the Clergy of the Church of England from having any thing to do with that College; Though 'tis Evident from the Constitution of said College that the Clergy of the Church of England have as much a right to the Government of it as the Independent Teachers have. This one branch laid hold of the above mentioned reports against me and cited me before them as Visitors, Which appeared to me so contrary to their Charter, that I could not in fidelity to the Constitution of said College Submitt to them as Visitors; And on my final refusal to own their Jurisdiction, I fell before their Resentment. This was the true reason of their treating me as they did. They know it was, And several of their chief Members have owned it to me, And said, y^t if I would have made a Slight Acknowledg^{mt} to them (and so have owned their authority), They all would have embraced me in their Arms. This is the sum of what I can say on a case which happened near five years ago; But if Since that time I could not bring attested Accounts from Clergymen of the Church of England (who have been particularly acquainted with me for two or three years past) that my Conversation and conduct has been unexceptionable, I would then be content to be thought an immoral Person.

3. *It has been represented that for the above reason the Clergy of the Church in Convention here refuse to recommend me for Orders.* On which I beg leave to prevent a mistake that may arise from the Ambiguity of the expression. The Fact was this: the Clergy of the Church of England here Suspended their recommendation of me for the *present*, and in *that sense* refused to recommend me. But they were so far from *absolutely* refusing to

recommend me that the very last words that M^r. Commissary said in the Convention on my affair were these, "I believe we had better Defer it to the next Convention"; viz., Because the Contest against me at the Independent College in this Country had made such a noise that it was thought better to have it blow over before I was recommended for Orders. M^r. Commissary himself has read what I now write, and makes no Objection to it, as if it were not the truth of the Case.

Thus, reverend Sir, I have taken the Liberty to represent the Grounds of the Information you have received against me. I have done it plainly & uprightly, And Cannot help thinking that the person who informed you Might receive such reports against me without fully examining into their truth, and be led into a Belief of them Somewhat too soon. I hope that what I have now written may in some Measure make this appear; But whatever be the event of this affair respecting me, A poor American, May God bless the Church of England, and preserve her pure & uncorrupt; May She Succeed the pious Endeavours of the Society's in propagating the gospel in these remote parts of the Earth; And may the Missionaries employed for that End, by their *life & Doctrine*, set forth his Glory, and set forward the Salvation of Men; Which is the Sincere, fervent Prayer of,

Rev^d Sir,

Yours, &c., &c.,

NATHAN PRINCE.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Nov^r 18th, 1745.

SIR,

I am exceedingly obliged to the Society for those Tracts against Enthusiasm they have ordered for me, whereof you give me an account in your Letter of June 27th last. I have not yet received them, and know not by whom to expect them; but When they do come shall faithfully dispose of them in the

best manner I can to answer their Kind and Christian intentions, not doubting but that a Blessing will attend their well ordered Charity, as it hitherto hath done. There being none here very able to blow the Coals Mr. Whitefield has kindled, the parts of the Country about this Town are quiet, a few Bickerings and Contentions excepted among those who encouraged the Disorders we have been under. But we have evidence enough that Mr. Whitefield's Person and Principles remain yet in great estimation, which ever pretends Danger and demands Care.

Commissary PRICE to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, Nov. 20th, 1745.

REV^d SIR,

* * * I am affraid the removing the Missionaries from one Province to another except upon some extraordinary occasion, or from Missions where they are well accepted, may be attended with ill consequences if any Minister's Superior Merit or length of service entitles him to a larger share of the Society's favour. I should think it might as well be bestow'd upon him in his old Station as a New one. The Society perhaps has not considered the disproportion between the Ministers in New England and New York, and the assistance and countenance the Ministers enjoy in one which is wanting in the other, this differance in favour of New York will naturally draw the Ministers out of this Province, while they are indulg'd in the humour of removing. The following is a list as exact as I can make it of the Churches and Chapels, and my Jurisdiction beginning at the North and proceeding Southward. In New Hampshire, Portsmouth, under Mr. Brown's care, Kittery under the same; in Newberry two Churches, in Salem one, in Marblehead one, in Boston three, in Braintree one, in Hopkinton one, in Taunton one, in Scituate one, in Bristol one, in Providence one, in Warwick one, in Newport one, in Naragansett one, in Groton one, in Wetterly one, in New London one, in Simsbury one, in Stratford one, in Fairfield one, in Newtown one, in Derby one, in Northbury one; there are several other Episcopal

Societies that meet upon occasion in private houses, but these are all the Churches I can recollect.

I am, Rev^d Sir, Your most affectionate Brother,
and Humble Servant,
ROG. PRICE.

D^r. CUTLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, N. ENGLAND, June 26, 1746.

SIR,

* * * Our congregations in this Town are as they have been for some time. Three Episcopal ones, Ten Independent, besides three smaller Congregations, one French, according to Genevan Model, another of Anabaptists, another of Quakers. Papists are much concealed, though perhaps in great numbers. We have also two separate congregations, sprung from the Enthusiasm of the present times, whereby the body of the Dissenters is not increased, but only more crumbled: One Congregation is Independant, very small and very disorderly too; the other is Anabaptist.

The Tempest of Enthusiasm is over, though the Being of it is not. The Itinerants that come to us in M^r. Whitfield's Spirit find not the encouragement in this Town they were wont to do. Sh^d M^r. Whitfield visit us from the Southward his operations would, I believe, be weaker than heretofore. The Church, to be sure, apprehends the less disturbance from him the oftener he visits us. The Dissenters who cherisht him are now the sufferers, and his particular Friends the most. Their Teachers not contenting many of their own people, who separate from them because unregenerate and unconverted. Many Dissenters are awakened by these disorders, inclin'd or repairing to the Church as their only refuge. Others can't conceal the tokens of their Sorrow, but are not very free to confess their Errors. I am in the humblest manner, S^r, the Society's and

Your most Thankful and obedient Servant,
TIM. CUTLER.

From Mr. Commissary PRICE to the Secretary.

REV^d SIR,

There has been a long interval since I had the satisfaction of hearing from you. By your last, I had the Society's Orders to continue instructing the Children and Negroes, which I have accordingly done, & in consequence have drawn for another six months' Salary, which will compleat two years. I shall in obedience to the Society discharge this duty 'till countermanded. I have sent you several Letters since your last to me, some of which I believe are miscarried; particularly I am suspicious of a packet by M^r. Hicks, Chaplain to the Eltham Man of War, containing a Deed of the Glebe at Hopkinton, which I sent for the Society's approbation. I should be glad to know the certainty, that if necessary I may repair the loss by another. I preach'd at that town the two last Sundays to a considerable Congregation of the principal persons of the Town, and baptized three Children; two others remained unbaptized by accidents, to the next opportunity I shall have of going there, none of which let slip without affording them some assistance, tho' all I can do will scarce support their hopes after so many years' expectation. I have bestow'd much money and labour in carrying on this Church, and if it should all finally fail, it would be a great discouragement to me and others in the like attempts. Nothing material occur'd at our Annual Meeting. The Ministers' Salaries continue as usual.

A visit from M^r. Whitfield is soon expected, but without any emotion in the people here; his reputation at present is at a low ebb. Our Country is in great confusion by the War we are engaged in with the French. All Foreign Goods are excessive dear, and notwithstanding our Conquest, are at present in a miserable state, and I have the prospect of sinking deeper in it.

I am, Sir,

Your Affectionate Brother

and humble Servant,

ROG. PRICE.

BOSTON, July 31, 1746.

Mr. PRICE to the BISHOP of LONDON.

BOSTON, Nov^r 22, 1746.

MY LORD,

I thought it my duty to inform your Lordship that Mr. Hooper, late a dissenting teacher, is going to Engl^d with a design of receiving Episcopal ordination, being appointed by the Congregation of Trinity Church to succeed Mr. Davenport. His change has been so unusual and sudden as to allow me no time to know his true character, which has come to me hitherto only by common report. This indeed has not been at all favorable to him, either in respect to his principles or morals. I told him this when he came to me for a recommendation to your Lordship, and for this reason refused it, whereupon after some threatening language, he left me. The Governor & several lay Gentlemen espouse his cause very warmly, but I have not spared to tell them it was my opinion that instead of increasing the number of Churchmen, by taking such suspicious ministers into the Church, it might rather be a means of destroying Christianity which is already in this town too much tinctured with base opinions. My Brethren of the Clergy whom I have advised with upon this affair have unanimously concurr'd in these sentiments. I have committed this letter to the care of the Rev^d Mr. Woods, Chaplain to the Chester Man of War, a Gentleman who has Preached for some time in Trinity Church, & behaved himself to the General approbation; he can further inform your Lordship what was said in the conversation of the Clergy upon this Subject.

I am, My Lord,

Your Lordship's most dutiful & most obd^t Son & Servant,

ROGER PRICE.

Governor SHIRLEY to the Secretary.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Novem^r 26, 1746.

REV^d SIR,

In the beginning of the last Summer I was favor'd with a Letter from you, informing me that the Society had order'd Mr. Brockwell a further allowance

upon the recommendation of my last Letter to you, and did me the honour to suspend their final determination upon the affair of founding a School and Catechetical Lecture in this place, which were designed to have been committed to the care of M^r. Row, till they should receive my opinion upon it. I am much oblig'd to you, Sir, for the contents of this Letter, and am concern'd that the hurry and fatigue of public Service in which I have lately been, and still am continually involved, has prevented me so long from answering your favour. However, I shall never neglect any opportunity which may be offer'd me of advancing the prosperity of that Church whereof I esteem it my Chief happiness to be a member; and I hope a favorable one now presents itself in M^r. Hooper, who has the honour of delivering this to you. This Gentleman, who is chosen by the proprietors of Trinity Church in this Town to be their Minister in the room of the deceased M^r. Davenport, the late Incumbent of it, and goes to England for Holy Orders, came from Scotland about twelve years ago to this place to be Tutor to a Gentleman's Son here, where he soon distinguished himself by his natural abilities, Acquir'd Learning, and an agreeable conversation, but especially by his Talent for preaching, and was in great vogue in this Town as a preacher, both among the Dissenting Ministers—the principal of which invited him into their pulpits—and the people, among whom a Number of persons considerable for their Substance and character, form'd themselves into a Congregation, and built a new Meeting house about nine years ago, in order to give him a Call; and he was accordingly made what they term their Ordain'd Minister, the Solemnity of doing which was performed by D^r. Colman, the principal Minister among the Presbytery here, and others of next note to him, in the new meeting house; and as far as I am a Judge, I think from the Sermon I had the curiosity to hear him preach upon that occasion, without notes, that he has a prompt Elocution, a winning address and good sense and learning in the pulpit. During his nine years' Ministry in this Meeting house he has maintained the Character of an Extraordinary preacher, and rather increas'd than diminish'd it; was united with the Ministers of the Association (as they are call'd) in preaching at the publick Lecture in this Town, and constantly preserved their good opinion and esteem, and had in a remarkable manner the affections and hearts of his people, and what is Esteem'd among the Dissenting Congregations here a liberal support from them.

I should have before mention'd to you that M^r. Hooper brought with him

into New England Testimonials from the Earl of Northesk, and the principal Gentlemen in Montrose, and upon his view of going into the Ministry here, procured others from Five of the principal Ministers in Edinburgh, and the professor of Divinity in the University of that City recommending him for that purpose; and from M^r. Murray, a Gentleman, as I hear, of great note in the profession of the Law, the Mathematical Professor, a Physician of Note, and M^r. Wishart, a very noted Minister, all of Edinburgh—Copies whereof I inclose (the originals M^r. Hooper has with him), and which seem to shew the Character he bore in Scotland at the time of his leaving it. As to his character the last twelve years of his life in this Country, I have before given it you in part, and can add from my general knowledge of him and common Report, that his life has been unblameable and becoming a Minister of the Gospel, and that he has had the general Esteem of men of the best sense and Judgment here. Upon Trinity Church's becoming vacant M^r. Hooper took occasion to signify to me, what I thought I could discover before from his declared Sentiments in conversation with him some years since (when I had more leisure to converse than I have now), that he was dispos'd to come over to the Church of England; and I thereupon propos'd his succeeding M^r. Davenport in his late Cure, which offer was most readily embrac'd by the proprietors of Trinity Church, who, to make their invitation of him to be their Minister more strong, have raised that living from £100 to £110 Sterling a year; and a liberal Collection was made in a few hours for defraying his charges in going to England for Ordination; and there is a general expectation among the members of the several Episcopal Congregations in this Town that M^r. Hooper's coming over to the Church may be of considerable advantage, and add members to it, which I think not improbable, and earnestly desire, and hope that he may prove a very useful Minister of the Gospel in it. I must now acquaint you, Sir, that to induce M^r. Hooper, after the overture he made to me, to accept the proposals of the Proprietors of Trinity Church to him, I promis'd to recommend him to the Society for the Catechetical Lecture lately design'd by 'em for M^r. Rowe (without the School, which M^r. Hooper would not undertake in conjunction with his Cure), in case they should revive their design of supporting such a Lecture. You mention in your Letter to me concerning that Lecture, that the Clergy here have expressed their disapprobation of it; upon what grounds they would then have discourag'd it I know not. But if Dr. Cutler of Christ's Church in this place was one of the Gentlemen

who did so, I may assure you that he seems to have alter'd his Sentiments concerning it, having since M^r. Rowe's disgrace and leaving this Country, Solicited a Gentleman who had Influence with me, to prevail with me to recommend him to the Society for this Lecture; but the Gentleman, knowing his strenuous opposition to the founding of it, when another person was propos'd to be the Lecturer, flatly deny'd him on that account, and let me know what had pass'd between 'em, and indeed he communicated it to others; and so the Doctor drop'd his pretensions to it, at least with me. As to the usefulness of such a Lecture in this Town, provided the doctrines of the Church, or rather points of less consequence, which the Dissenters misunderstand or stumble at through prejudice, were to be explain'd on some week day once in a month, or oftener, after publick Catechism in the King's Chappel, with the same perspicuity, moderation and Christian Spirit as I find some of 'em have been in little Tracts sent over here by the Society, & in terms that had a tendency to heal differences and reconcile prejudiced minds, and not in the least to inflame 'em by railing accusations and stigmatizing men for Errors imbib'd by Education, but treating 'em with the utmost appearance of Charity and Brotherhood, I am perswaded it would have a good Influence and Effect for bringing people into a Communion with the Church. Besides, the frequency of Lectures and Sermons on week days in the Meeting houses (whereas there is nothing of this sort in the Church) is what the Dissenters here extremely value themselves and their Ministers upon, esteeming it a sure mark of the piety of what they Call their Congregational Churches, and undervalue the Episcopal Clergy and Laity for their neglect of. I am more convinc'd of the Reality of this observation than ever by what drop't in discourse a few days ago from a Gentleman who has deservedly the first character in this Country for piety, good sense and knowledge of the world; which was, "That he had no objection either to the doctrines or prayers of the Church, and could with great satisfaction be of its communion, but he thought there was better and more preaching among the Dissenters." This gentleman is particularly fond of the weekly Lectures among 'em; and this is generally the case, I believe, with their principal men here.

If the Society upon what I have said, or other better reasons, which their own consideration may suggest to 'em, should be of opinion to found such a Lecture as I have been proposing to 'em, I would beg leave to recommend M^r. Hooper to 'em as a very suitable person for the preacher of it, not only on

account of his capacity and prudence for carrying it on to advantage, but as he would probably draw many of his old hearers and others of the same persuasion to attend it, who would be dispos'd to receive more favorable impressions from his discourses upon the points proposed at his first Entrance into the Church, than perhaps from another.

Mr. Brockwell, whose Cure at Salem is become vacant by his removal from thence to Boston, assures me that the Church at Salem is grown since his coming there, from twenty-five to near an hundred families; and as he is solicitous about their dispersion if the Church is not soon supply'd, he has desir'd me to mention it to the Society. The Town of Salem is reckon'd to have next to Boston the richest set of people in the Country; and if the Church was to take good root and spread there, it would doubtless go far towards propagating it in the country round about, and the mission there be of much more service than that at Marblehead, notwithstanding the Neighborhood of that place to Salem.

The danger of breaking up a growing Church is an inconvenience that attends the removal of its Minister in a Country where the Episcopal Churches are in their infancy; and unless the inconvenience is compensated by a Minister's greater usefulness to the Church in general in the place to which he is remov'd than he was of in his former Situation, seems to be what should not be too often repeated; however, there may certainly be cases where removals are very adviseable.

I shall ever be watchful of opportunities for promoting the Service of the Church, and hope I may have more leisure soon from the fatigue I now undergo in the present situation of affairs, and am, with the greatest regard for the venerable Society, and a very particular esteem and respect for yourself,

Rev^d Sir,

Your most Obedient,

humble Servant,

W. SHIRLEY.

Governor SHIRLEY to the Secretary.

BOSTON, Dec^r 1st, 1746.

REV^d SIR,

I received the favour of your Letter dated the 30th June, three days ago, & am sorry it did not come to my hands before I had deliver'd to M^r. Hooper that wherein I make mention of the Catechetical Lecture proposed to me for my opinion in your last but one. If it had it would have prevented me from troubling you & the Society with my Opinion upon such a Lecture.

A few days ago, M^r. Commissary Price resign'd his Cure at the King's Chappell here, & design'd to go to England in the Spring, so that you will have an opportunity of consulting him fully thereupon the State of the Church in this Country.

I am apt to think he will apply to the Society for supporting a Mission at Hopkinton, at the distance of about 40 miles from this place. If a Church is founded there, I wish it success, & will promote it as much as may be in my power.

He has for many years been endeavouring to gather a Church together at Hopkinton, where he has purchased several farms & been much engaged in the Improvement of 'em, w^{ch} occasion'd his frequent residence there on week days. This I believe might make it inconvenient for him to continue the Catechetical Lecture according to the Society's appointment of him to that Duty.

I am inform'd his frequent absence from this Town has for some time given great umbrage to many of his Congregation, & Lay'd the foundation of uneasiness between him and them.

I mention'd in my last to you that the Dissenters in this Town are very fond of Lectures on week days, w^{ch} are generally much crowded. Their most noted Lecture & of longest standing is that preach'd on every Thursday at the old Brick meeting House, by an Association consisting, I think, of all the Congregational Ministers (as they are called) in this Town. They have another Lecture, preach'd monthly on the Friday next before the Sacrament, at D^r. Colman's Meeting House, & one other weekly Lecture preach'd on every Friday night at the Meeting House called the New Brick Meeting, of w^{ch} D^r. Sewal is the Minister; and there is a Presbyterian congregation, w^{ch} has, I

think, a Quarterly Lecture. All these, except the Presbyterian Lecture, are supplied by Sets of Ministers, who agree among themselves to do it, without any Collection, contribution or pay, in any Shape. And I should think a monthly meeting on every Friday before the Sacrament might be kept up in the King's Chappell in Boston by the Clergy, without any great Burthen to 'em. However, I dare say the allowance of a Guinea for every Sermon would maintain it.

I am persuaded, that besides promoting practical piety among the members of the Church, it might be for the service of it in other respects, therefore hope you will excuse the liberty I take of mentioning it to you.

I am, with great respect,

Rev^d Sir,

Your most Obed^t, Humble Servant,
W. SHIRLEY.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, N. ENG., Dec. 26, 1746.

S^R,

From June 26th to this time, I have Baptized 14 Infants, the one a Negroe Slave, and 2 Adult Negroe Slaves—Man and Wife—both appearing worthily, principled and Spirited towards that Ordinance; and 5 are come into our communion, persons such as I would desire to attend it. I find the necessity to urge the attending and frequenting our Communion; tho', I thank God, at our Christmas, a day of extreme cold, we had 64 communicants, besides a very crowded congregation, the Dissenters attending in great numbers, who generally think the better of our Church under M^r. Whitefield's Invectives against it, and many of them take it as a Refuge from those corrupt principles and those disorders he has spread among them.

Not long ago I made known to the Society my want of books upon the Communion, and of Common Prayer Books, whereof now I have not one to distribute, tho' my opportunities are very frequent and extensive, and many want that cannot buy them. Should the Society please to furnish me

with them I could be glad to see a table of prohibited marriages at the End of them all, which I find many late prayer books to be without; and I am sorry to think that some Tracts on this Subject might now be seasonably dispersed among us, and I could make a good use of some Books upon the Divinity of our Saviour and in defence of the Athanasian Creed, together with other Books of Religion and Morality, were they added to them.

The number of our Religious Congregations remains the same as it has been for some time. There are 3 Episcopal congregations, 10 Independant, besides 3 smaller Congregations, one French, according to the Genevan Model, another of Anabaptists, and another of Quakers. I can't be particular about Papists, they being much concealed, tho' I suppose the number is not small. The Enthusiasm of the times has brought forth two separate Congregations, one of Independants, very small but yet seemingly increasing, and the other of Anabaptists; and a new Schism seems beginning among the Anabaptists of this Town, for notwithstanding each Congregation of them is supplied with a Teacher ordained, yet one Dutton, a Stranger, who some time ago brought over and dispersed two large Cargoes of Enthusiastic Books, has since the setting in of very cold weather, dip't near 20 persons in the River between this and the Neighboring Town.

My Church, with myself, are very sensible of the Rev^d Mr. Dechair's goodness in the Books already presented by him, and the addition he designs to them for a Parochial Library in this Town; and of the Society's goodness in allotting that benefit to my Parish. We shall shew our gratitude in providing a convenient place for them; and I promise for myself, and hope, for my successors, the greatest care to preserve the Books from hurt and embezzlement, and to make the best advantages we can of such a pious Donation. While I live I shall not forget my Obligations to be,

Their most thankful

and obedient Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. M^cGILCHRIST to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SALEM, April 22, 1747.

REV^d SIR,

* * * There are here besides the Church three Meeting houses (one of which consists of those that are called the new lights), and a few Quakers. The Church I am told has dwindled of late in its number through some unhappy misunderstandings; but these are now buried in oblivion, & I'm in hopes that (through the blessing of God) it will soon encrease again and flourish. For the people in general are not so bigotted as I expected & there has been a considerable auditory at church ever since my arrival, which tho' it consists in a great measure of those who come only out of curiosity, yet their prejudices may thereby be lessened & they may find our way of worship to be more devout, rational, decent and edifying that they expected.

The Proprietors appear willing enough to purchase a Parsonage, House and Glebe, but at present are not able to raise the money, & as they are neither numerous nor wealthy, I don't expect to receive above £15 sterl. a year from them. At Easter there were but seven communicants.

I am, Rev^d Sir,

Your most obliged,

& most humble Servant,

WILL. M^cGILCHRIST.

Churchwardens' of Braintree to the Secretary.

BRAINTREE, June 4, 1747.

REV^d SIR,

* * * We have always esteemed it a singular happiness to be Members of the Established Church, and more especially since the late revival of Enthusiasm by M^r. Whitfield in the Independant Meetings around us,

which at first threatened destruction to the Peace and good order of our Church, but finally scarce did any mischief to it Thr^o God's blessing on the faithfull dispensations of the means of grace by the Rev^d M^r. Miller the Society's worthy Missionary in Braintree. And it is with pleasure we observe that M^r. Miller has by a truly religious life & conversation gained an established good character with the dissenters, and the Cordial Love and affections of the people of our communion.

Rev^d Sir, Y^r most Humb. & obedient Serv^{ts},

WILLIAM VESEY, { Churchwardens
JOHN CHUGMAN, { in the name
 { of the Church.

Churchwardens of Newbury to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

NEWBURY, June 5th, 1747.

REV^d SIR,

* * * It's common when M^r. Plant does preach to officiate four or five Sundays going at the Old Church, and has never preacht at the New Church any of the Feast or Fast days but once which was y^e 5 Novem. when the Church was first open'd which shows his disaffection to the New Church, being a positive breach of the Rev^d & Venerable Society's orders. M^r. Plant has refused letting y^e Rev^d M^r. Brown (who is our next Neighbour), officiate'g here tho' we requested it of him & M^r. Brown willing to do it. M^r. Plant refused to Christen an illegitimate child when requested without giving a reason at all for his conduct. We would pray the Rev^d & Venerable Society if they think proper they would remove the Rev^d M^r. Plant to some other Town where he might be capable of doing more good, as people of all denominations are very much prejudiced against him here owing to his bad conduct & disregard to the Church.

Your most obed^t, humble Serv^{ts},

THO^s TANNIATT, }
JOHN CROCHER, } Churchwardens.
and others, }

To the Rev^d Doct^r Philip Bearcroft.

Mr. SHIRLEY to the Secretary.

BOSTON, June 6, 1747.

REV^d SIR,

By a Letter lately receiv'd from the Rev^d Dr. Johnson of Stratford, in Connecticut, I am inform'd that upon the removal of the Rev^d Mr. Caner from Fairfield, in the same Colony to the King's Chappell in this place, he is left to supply all the Episcopal Congregations, upon the Sea Side there for above an hundred Miles (within w^{ch} compass there are eight or Ten of 'em), without one ordain'd Minister to assist him in the duty, tho' that is sufficient to employ five or six Clergymen & that both the Episcopal Ministers who officiate to the several Congregations gather'd among the Inland Towns in that Colony Northward, have as much duty there as they can go through. This scarcity of the Clergy in Connecticut, which lays most of the Episcopal Congregations there under very uneasy circumstances for want of having divine service duely perform'd, & the Sacrements & offices of the Church administer'd to 'em, is occasion'd I understand, by there being four vacancies in the district under the care of Dr. Johnson, viz^t, Fairfield, Norwalk, Derby & New London, besides Congregations at Stamford, Waterbury, Litchfield, & Hebron, which have not yet had Missionaries allow'd 'em by the Society and a late order of the Society forbidding any person to come to England for ordination without leave first obtained from them, not only for new Missions tho' they have provision made for 'em by an House & Glebe's being granted by deed to the Society (as requir'd), & a subscription of Twenty pounds sterling ꝥ ann, for their support in the Ministry, but even for the supplying of vacancies in Churches, to which Missions have been allow'd by the Society already.

The effect of this new regulation having as Dr. Johnson & Mr. Caner assure me, made the Churches in Connecticutt visibly languish under the present number of vacancies, & those Gentlemen having entreated me to join with 'em in representing the matter to the Society, & to recommend the state of the Connecticutt Churches to their favourable consideration, I take the liberty to observe to you Sir, that tho' this Injunction upon the Clergy, not to send any persons home with recommendations to the Society without their leave first had, might not be attended wth very dangerous consequences

in case of one vacancy's only happening at a time, yet I can't think where there are more than one as is the present case, four out of seven Ministers being taken off from those Churches by deaths & Removals, that the remaining Ministers can supply so many churches so widely scatter'd, as those in Connecticut, till leave is first obtained from the Society, for recommending persons duely qualify'd to supply the vacancies, & such persons are afterwards sent to England for orders, return back, but that in the mean time some of the Congregations will be in great danger of being dissipated & broke up, not to mention the difficulties w^{ch} must arise for the Clergy in going thro' too burthensome a duty.

Indeed from the account I have of the situation & number of the Churches in Connecticut, it seems to me that when those w^{ch} have missions allow'd them, are full, the Ministers then have as much duty upon their hands, as they can well go thro'.

I would therefore submit it to the consideration of the Society, whether it may not be adviseable for 'em so far, to qualifye their late Rule as to permit the Clergy to send home persons duely qualify'd with recommendations for orders to supply vacancies, as they shall happen to arise, without staying till they shall obtain the Society's leave upon every particular one, before they send any person home. I would be understood here to speak only of such benefices, whose value can't be supposed to be a sufficient inducement to any young Clergymen of worth in England to quit his Country & hopes of preferment there for it, but yet may be an acceptable maintenance to young men of this Country whose Families & substance are here and who generally enter into the service of the Church chiefly upon a zeal for promoting its welfare in this part of the world & Principles of Religion only.

I take the liberty likewise Sir to mention it for the Society's consideration whether it might not be adviseable for 'em to recommend to my Lord of London, for orders, such persons as may be sent from hence with the provision of an House & Glebe made over by deed to the Society, & a subscription of Twenty pounds Sterling a year, besides towards the support of a Minister, & w^{ch} are otherwise qualify'd such a Provision I am told would in many Country places be a support for unmarried men at least till the circumstances of the Society shall enable 'em to enlarge it, if the people should not be able to do it by the growth of the church, and by this means such as are waiting to serve the church at an expence to themselves, will in some measure be provided for, & the Churches reap the immediate Benefit of their Labours.

You will have representations of the State of those congregations in Connecticut, which are now applying to the Society for Missions, transmitted to you by Dr. Johnson & Mr. Caner, to which I must refer you, only recommending in a particular manner the case of the Church at Stamford, & Mr. Dibble who is propos'd to be their Minister to the favour of the Society in the first place.

Mr. Commissary Price, who now goes home chiefly with a view of procuring a Mission for a Church w^{ch} he has been gathering for some years at Hopkinton, where he has considerable Interest in Lands, & is desirous of residing as the Minister of it has apply'd to me to recommend his case to the Society. I need not mention Sir, that it would give a particular pleasure to see the number of the Churches increase in the Province under my own Government but I can't help saying at the same time, that I think the State of the several Churches in Connecticut, requires the more immediate assistance of the Society, at least so far as to prevent a decay of 'em. When this is done w^{ch} seems nearly to concern the general Interest of the Church in these parts, I would recommend the case of the particular congregation now collecting at Hopkinton to the favorable consideration of the Society & heartily wish it may be provided for.

I can't omit expressing my own & the general satisfaction of the congregation of the King's Chappell, in y^e Ministry of Mr. Caner. That Church I may assure you, stood much in want of some Gentleman of his good qualities for its service, & I promise myself that his removal to it will not only be for the advantage & edification of that particular congregation, but promote the general welfare of the Church within this Metropolis of New England. I should not do Mr. Caner Justice, if I did not mention here to you his diligence & Labours within these last Twenty years among the Churches in Connecticut, where besides doing the duty of his own Church at Fairfield, he has constantly supply'd those of Stamford & Norwalk & their Dependant Villages, at the last of which places he voluntarily gave up £10 sterling p^a ann. (allow'd him by the Society for a School) towards obtaining a Mission for a Church there, and w^{ch} Salary together with an addition of £10 aⁿ year more was as I understand lay'd aside & appropriated by the Society, accordingly towards the support of a Minister, but has not been paid these two years, occasion'd by the removal of Mr. Caner's Brother, the ordain'd Minister for Norwalk, from thence to Albany, soon after his coming there. For this ex-

traordinary duty, as there seems to be a vacant Fund for making Mr. Caner a just allowance out of the £20 ꝥ ann. design'd for the support of the Church at Norwalk (w^{ch} he has supply'd), and the growing Salary for the support of the Church at Fairfield, which shall run on from the time of Mr. Caner's being discharged from it, to the time of another Missionary's coming to the cure, I would recommend it to the consideration of the Society whether their making him an allowance would not be an encouragement to others, under the like circumstances with Mr. Caner, to labour wth the same extraordinary diligence & faithfulness in the Missionary, as well as a piece of Justice to him for so many years' Extra service.

I have mention'd in one or two of my last letters to you some thing concerning the raising of a weekly or monthly lecture among the Churches in Boston, since w^{ch} I am inform'd that Mr. Miles the first Episcopal Minister here did in the beginning of the Church (& I think all his time) keep up a monthly lecture in the Kings Chappell, every Wensday before Sacrament Sunday, how it came to be dropt I can't learn; but I should think that when there are four Episcopal Ministers in Boston, as there will be (I hope for the sake of the Peace & Prosperity of the Churches here) at Mr. Hooper's Return that the desire to advance a due sense of so essential a part of the Christian Religion as a frequent and devout Communion at the Lord's Table, among their own people, & the influence w^{ch} such an appearance of the Growth of Religion in the Church, may have upon their Dissenting Brethren, might be sufficient inducements to 'em to enter into an association for officiating at such a Lecture by Turns. The neglect of it seems I must own to have the appearance of indifference & Coolness in both Ministers & People. I shall therefore take an opportunity of proposing such a Lecture to the Boston Clergy. But if it should stand in need of the Society's assistance to promote it w^{ch} might be done I dare say at a trifling expence, I shall hope it will be wanting.

Rev^d Sir,

Your most obedient Humble Servant,

W. SHIRLEY.

Mr. MALCOLM to the BISHOP of LONDON.

MARBLEHEAD, July 6, 1747.

MY LORD,

Your Lordship's goodness will I hope pardon my giving you this trouble, which, I Judged, both Justice and Charity made my duty. Mr. Com^y Price has entered with your Lordship a caveat against Mr. Hooper's being admitted to Holy orders, upon a *Fame* of his being a man immoral in his life, & unsound in his doctrine. I hope Mr. Price has acted conscientiously, but how he came by his *Fame* I'm utterly a stranger, yet far from supposing he never heard such things as Mr. Hooper's invitation to Trinity Parish and his leaving this place was a sudden thing, the Com^y had not time to enquire particularly into the ground of the *Fame* he had heard, which I'm satisfied would have prevented his caveat, but as circumstances were, he did his duty, as I think it mine with submission to your Lordship, should you think me presumptuous to inform you, my Lord, that I was acquainted with Mr. Hooper before I was in orders, or had ever seen New Engl^d, which occasioned an intimacy and friendly correspondence with him, these 7 years that I have lived in the near neighbourhood of Boston, and been his guest when occasionally there, and as this gave me many opportunities of free and intimate conversation with him, and knowing his character with others, both in moral life & as a preacher, I do seriously declare to your Lordship, upon the faith of a Christian, that I know nothing either by my own personal acquaintance and conversation with him or by fame, of these things Mr. Price charges him with, but always found him a sober, grave, and serious man. The Dissenters here who are highly obliged at his deserting them and embracing a service which, to my certain Knowledge since I have known him he was always inclined to, would, I am persuaded, give him the same character I have done, excepting, perhaps, a few among them who became his enemies for his strenuous opposition to Mr. Whitfield and his enthusiasm which has bred such distraction in this Country; and this I'm convinced is the spring of that Calumny; For these unreasonable people who have broke thro' all decency & order, stick at nothing in their ignorant furious zeal & resentment. If no other of your Lordship's Clergy in this Country joins with me in this acc^t of Mr. Hooper, it is because they are

utter strangers to him, and if any of them have concurr'd with Mr. Commissary, it is either from his own information or from the same uncertain and suspicious fountain, which made so good & judicious a man as the Rev^d Dr. Cutler, absolutely refuse to be concerned in the Caveat.

That your Lordship may Long live a blessing to the Church, is the earnest wish and Prayer of

Right Reverend,

Your Lordship's

most dutiful Son,

and most Obedient

Humble Servant,

ALEX^R MALCOLM,

Miss^y at Marblehead.

Mr. HOOPER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, August 31st, 1747.

REV^d & DEAR SIR,

I wrote to you from Spithead, acquainting you with my sudden departure from London, and why I did not wait upon you. It was a great trouble to me not to have it in my power to take my leave of Dr. Bearcroft who had treated me with so much civility and from whom I expected many instructions with respect to my future conduct. But if I had not made that haste I should have lost the Man-of-War and perhaps not gott another safe opportunity before Winter.

I arrived safe here on the 24th instant, after a long and dangerous passage, for we were ten weeks from Portsmouth, a Spanish Man-of War had almost demolished the Warwick in which I was, and a storm had almost sunk the Merchant Ship on which I went on board after I left the Warwick. But blessed be God I arrived safe at last.

I found my family & friends very well, & received a most hearty welcome from Trinity Church, whose Joy at my arrival was so much the greater that they did not expect me so soon. The church was crowded yesterday, but I

believe I performed but poorly not being used to the way of the Church of England. I believe I shall live comfortable with my people, & with the assistance of God, I hope I shall be useful among them and add to their numbers, for the Dissenters do not resent my conforming so much as I imagined they would. The Governour remarkably favours me, & I am persuaded, will rejoice at every opportunity he has to promote the Interest of y^e Church of England.

I make no doubt, Sir, you'll do what you can in the Society towards establishing the Lecture in Boston, proposed to you by our Governour. Everybody here is of opinion that it may be of great service to the Church. But we do not think it will be best to have it carried on by all the Ministers in the Province; That would be attended with many inconveniences. The four Ministers in Boston are sufficient for the support of it—we might have it once a month, in the King's Chapel, because that Church is most in the center of the Town, and as to the day of the week, & the time of the day fittest for y^e service, I hope you will leave that to us as we shall judge most convenient. I beg of you, Sir, to promote this affair. I am sure it will do more towards making converts to the Church and promoting religion than many missions you have established in America at a very great expence. I could name several in New England not worthy y^e supporting, & y^t reflect no honour upon the Society, and if Hopkinton should be added to them, that would be still a greater waste of money & discredit to the Society.

Governour Shirley & Trinity Church sent home by the mast Ships which sailed from this much about the time that I left England, a great many papers for the vindication of my character and the disappointing of the malice of Mr. Price.

These papers were directed to the care of Tomlinson & Kilby, and I hope they have shown them to you and my other Friends, that you may see how basely Price treated me, & how unworthy he is of being encouraged by any body. The letters directed to the Bishop of London, I hope will be delivered to his Lordship, and tho' his Lordship express'd his kindness and generosity to me before I came from London, I make no doubt he will think some thing more ought to be done in order to make me and my Friends an amends for our trouble and vexation. I have ordered Mess^{rs}. Tomlinson & Kilby to open all the Letters directed for me & to use them as in prudence they shall think fit.

Dear Sir, I shall ever remember your kindness to me, and endeavour to deserve your esteem and the esteem of all good men by being faithful in my office & promoting the cause of Religion & virtue.

I am, R^d Sir,

Your most obliged

and most humble Serv^t,

WILL. HOOPER.

Pray, Sir, make my compliments to M^{rs}. Bearcroft. I have some hopes of seeing you & her in America.

Mr. PLANT to the Secretary.

NEW ENGLAND, NEWBURY, Oct. 23, 1747.

REV^d DOCTOR,

I received the Letter you sent me by M^r. Macgilchrist (y^e date of it was thus: Charterhouse, Nov. 20, 1745, this sent originally by M^r. Deane and again by M^r. Macgilchrist, Oct. 21st, 1746), upon y^e 25th day of March last. I was then confin'd to my room, but when able to go abroad, communicated the Letter to M^r. Collector & Captⁿ Dalton. It will be too long & tedious to write over every gradation taken in y^e affair, but to y^e important business: First of all, after I had given them a copy of your letter to consult, and my sentiments upon it, they therefore, upon Friday y^e 2^d day of Oct. last appointed a meeting at y^e new Church of all y^e Proprietors desiring my company where I attended, & then told them (as I had before acquainted 'em) that the Society had allotted to me y^e Honor of being y^e Chief Minister of y^e whole Parish & then of annually paying an assistant 20£ sterl. but that I might be qualified to be y^e Chief Minister of y^e whole Parish, it was necessary they should induct me into y^e Ch^h & desired y^e Churchwardens, vestry, & Proprietors to give me induction. They said there was no occasion for it, & asked me of what service it would be to me. I told them It gave me a right to the Desk & Pulpit that none could officiate either in y^e Church or Parish without my consent, neither should I be obliged to ask their consent every time I came to

officiate in y^e Ch^h or Parish; they said y^e Clergy in Boston had no such Induction. I answered I tho^t M^r. Miles and M^r. Commissary Price had such possession given them by y^e Ch^h Officers, & I was certain M^r. Brown of Piscatagua had such possession given him by y^e Proprietors of y^e Ch^h at Kittery; they said I had denied M^r. Brown, but he sho^d come & preach here whether I would or no; I told them if they gave me Induction, I should be very willing M^r. Brown should preach here, for y^e cause of our Quarrel would be removed, for he would then come wth my leave, whereas before he came in opposition to me & in all probability our dispute had not been so long nor run so high had not it been for M^r. Brown's conduct in evading my right & coming disorderly into my Parish. I asked them whether they had consulted with the clergy of Boston concerning the affair; they said they had advised wth some Gentⁿ there but did not think it necessary to confer with y^e Clergy. I propos'd to join wth them in a Letter to y^e clergy in Boston & take their advice & see if we could not fall into some other method, for I only wanted from them a right to be the Chief Minister of y^e whole Parish, according to the Society's Letter, & if they would not give me this right & Privilege by Induction, they might do it for me in y^e maner y^t y^e clergy of Boston were put into possession of their churches. They would not comply with this proposal. I told them If I understood the contents of y^e Society's Letter, they did intend to give me a priveledge in y^e new Church when they allow I was to continue the Chief Minister, how, said I, can I be y^e Minister of y^e whole Church if I have no Priveledge to act in your Parish or to officiate in your Church without asking you leave every time. I come & if it is for y^s end that I am to allow an assistant to me annually 20£ sterl. & how can he be my Assistant if I am not y^e Minister. Captⁿ Atkins said they would not allow me to be their Minister or to have any thing to do in their Parish. They would some times give me leave to preach in y^e new Ch^h & their Minister should preach for me, but it should be done with their leave. I told them the method they took did not answer the intent of y^e Society's Letter & propose it to them again whether they would own me for their Minis^r & give me any power or Priveledge in y^e new Ch^h as such. They then unanimously said They were the sole & whole Proprietors of y^e New Ch^h, y^e Desk & Pulpit was their's, they would neither give me nor any other Clergyman (whom they hereafter might have) a Power to keep out a Minister whom they should invite to preach. It was their own property, they would invite whom they, pleased to preach. What saies they, M^r. Plant do

you think we will come to ask you or any other Min^r whether you will give us leave to ask such & such a Min^r to preach whom we have a desire to hear; no truly, we will neither give you nor any other man such a great power over us & our property. Gents, saies I, the Dissenters do not pretend to claim such a Power to their Teachers, Pulpit, and Meeting house as to put in a Gentleman to preach before they have obtained their Minister's leave, neither do their Ministers offer to go into each other's Parish without leave from each other to preach. I then proposed it once more to them, they said they continued in y^e same mind. Gentlemen, saies I, if this then is your minds I will proceed no further in this affair. I will neither allow 20^l sterl. to any young Candidate, neither will I send any young Gentleman home for orders. There were some captious sayings & expressions perverted in y^t meeting, but as I believe they will not transmit them home I forbear to write answers to them. I have, to y^e best of my judgment obeyed y^e directions you sent me by order of y^e Society, and shall always pay a most ready, cheerful, & willing obedience to them, but I am bound in conscience not to sacrifice y^e good discipline of our Ch^h which these Gentⁿ are endeavouring to wrest from me when they take upon themselves that power of inviting or denying any Minister to preach in their Church in so great a latitude, *i. e.*, in oposition to their settled Min^r, which compliance of mine with this as a nation would soon diffuse itself into an universal precedent in these Churches to their total ruin.

I am, Rev^d Sir,

Your most obed^t

& dutyfull Serv^t,

MATT^s PLANT.

To y^e Rev^d D^r. BEARCROFT.

Mr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, N. ENG., Dec^r 26, 1747.

S^r,

From June 26 to this time I have Baptized 23 Infants, one of them a Negro Slave, and 12 persons have added themselves to our Communion who are I

hope worthy of it, one, to appearance, a very serious Penitent for former Mis-carriages, and 4 others but now come into the bosom of the Church, living 15 and 20 Miles off from which Places I have the satisfaction to expect a plentiful harvest of Dissenters in a short time. But notwithstanding the increase of our communicants there is such a sad neglect and slackness about that ordinance, after all the pains I can take against it, that I wish I did not want Books to explain and recommend the duty to them.

My Christmas congregation was crowded with Dissenters, I believe above three times in Number more than my own People, from which occasions we always promise ourselves some good effect upon them—For their zeal is now grown so cool that they can attend to truth, especially the zeal of the most prudent and knowing who have seen enthusiasm rage with a Witness and may still see it so in smaller Towns joyn'd with Calvinistic Doctrines carried to the full extent to the distraction and confusion of the multitude and the subversion of all quiet and order. And this, for aught I know, may be helped on by y^e present state of the country in the daily most deplorable sinking credit of our public Bills of payment that yet have the name but have near quite cost the substance of Pounds, shillings, pence, by which our Teachers suffer egregiously, and with little or no amends, so that they are first impoverisht and then contemned in their persons and administrations, and this being a source of Fraud and Injustice in general, I could wish I had books against this sin.

Our religious congregations in this Town are 3 of them Episcopal, pretty large also, 10 large Independant congregations and 3 small congregations, one French, upon the Genevan model, one of Anabaptists, and another of Quakers. Papists may be many but they are too conceal'd for me to give much account of them. We have two more congregations derived from the late humour of separation and subsisting upon it, one is of independants, perhaps too freakisht for a perfect settlement, the other is of Anabaptists. That I think does not recommend itself much, and besides all these there has been for a considerable time a flying squadron of People, assembling every Sunday and in Fervors so unaccountably mad, that I know not whether they will settle into a Body or no.

Peace and Harmony subsists among us, nor are the Dissenters troublesome. I must own myself obliged to not a few of them for respectful treatment and kind Offices.

I adde nothing about the Rev^d M^r. Dechain donation, hoping for its safe

arrival in due time, but now end with due acknowledgments of the Society's Favors, remaining their and

Your most humble and
obedient Servant,
TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, N. ENG., Ap^l 29, 1748.

* * * Whenever, Sir, the monthly Lecture recommended to the Clergy here by the Honourable Society, is set up in the King's Chapel, God willing, I shall not be wanting in my part of Duty towards it; but I suppose the Society expects also the concurrence of the other Clergy of this Town. For as to those out of it, such is the Distance of all or most of them, such the frequent Difficulties, besides the expenses of Travel, and such may be the Condition of their Families and Parishes, that I doubt we can have but little dependance on any of them. Time must show what attendance will be given to this Lecture—to be sure, one formerly set up, was soon dropt for want of it. Indeed, many have sprung up from M^r. Whitefield's Zeal, and been much frequented every where; but the great fervors raised by him are much over, so that Lectures are some laid aside, and all thinn'd, and Multitudes, especially of the Church, are more than ever prejudiced against them. Besides, the Lord's Supper is celebrated monthly, at different times, in our several Churches, on the first, second, and third Sundays of the month; and if our people should ask monthly Lectures from us in our several Churches, and thereupon the Society should be pleased to dispense with our Preaching at the Chapel, Lectures might be so crumbled as soon to vanish. Tryal has never yet been made, how a general preaching on the Solemnities of the Church would be attended. Perhaps the Members of our Church would show a bigger respect to them, and the Dissenters an equal respect to what they might shew on

other occasions, besides the fairer opportunity we might have to vindicate those Appointments and recommend our Church from them.

Sr, If I have gone out of my Sphere, and anywise forgotten that Modesty which is due to my Superiours and my Betters, I do most humbly ask pardon, being with great deference and profound respect, the honourable Society's as well as

Your most obedient,
and humble Serv^t,
TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, N. ENG., June 27, 1748.

SIR,

In obedience to the Society's orders, this comes with a renewed Account of the state of my Parish from Dec^r 26 to this time. Therein I have baptized 26 persons; one adult Negroe, very penitent under the sense of a past irregular life, and desirous to wash away his Sins in Baptism, through the Blood of Christ; among the Infants were two Negroe Slaves and 5 Children. At a Town called Billerica, 20 miles from this place, where, at the Desire of many Dissenters, besides some Churchmen, I preached to an Audience of about, I suppose, 200 adult people, and not a few of the most considerable of the place, all attending with Decency and Composure, and treating me with much Courtesy and Civility afterwards, and pleased to confer with me upon religious Subjects; and I hope this will introduce the Church of England more to their Knowledge and Esteem.

My Communicants are encreased by 5 Persons, ever of worthy Characters, now, to all appearance, offering themselves upon the best of Christian Motives. But I should think myself much happier were our Communicants more encreased and our Communion more frequently attended by them.

Some Accessions there are to my Church, but I can't call them very considerable: and this wasting War is one sad and sufficient reason why it is not much increased, this Province, and more especially this Town, being

much diminish'd by it. But, I thank God, I have my proportion of parishioners, and no present reason to fear I shall fail of them, and have one promising Symptom from the Blessing of Peace bestowed and continued with us.

Our religious Congregations in this Town are, three of them Episcopal, pretty large; ten large independent Congregations and three small Congregations; one upon the Genevan Model; one of Anabaptists, and another of Quakers. Papists, I believe, are many, but withal too concealed and reserved for observation. Enthusiasm has been fruitful of Separations, from whence we have two small Congregations, one of Anabaptists and another of Independents, and the last is near crumbling into two. Under these pretensions to purity religion suffers, and we see more and more of its Enemies, both in principle and in practice.

The Commissary being absent, I presumed it not amiss to enclose the Account of my Perquisites, signed by my Churchwardens.

I am, Sir, both in duty and inclination,

the Society's most thankful, obedient,

and humble Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Church at Marshfield to the Secretary.

MARSHFIELD, Nov^r 2^d, 1748.

REV^d SIR,

We the Churchwardens and Vestry of Marshfield in New England, beg leave to lay before the Honorable Society the state of our Infant Church. We are at present about 12 Families, under the pastoral care of the Rev^d Mr. Thompson, the Society's missionary at Scituate, being about 9 miles from his Church. As we are too remote to attend his Ministrations at his own Parish Church, we have sett up a small Church amongst ourselves, which is now almost finish'd, and in which that Gentleman has sundry times officiated. We are duly sensible and truly thankful to the Honorable Society for this Gentleman's kind Services to us, in whose prudent care both we and his Church at

Scituate think ourselves very happy. At the same time we cannot but lament our Misfortune that we are not able to yield him that assistance which his necessity requires & his Services truly deserve. He has a large & yet increasing Family, and riding is chargeable, and since we understand his Salary is but small, we would humbly beg the Society would increase his Allowance, that we may not be deprived of his valuable Services, which we fear must be the case unless he can be encouraged by a better additional reward than we are able at present to advance. Trusting in the Honourable Society's known Goodness and Charity, that they will not suffer us to want the Spiritual benefits we now enjoy, and which we know not where else to apply for, we beg leave, with all Thankfulness & Duty to profess ourselves their most obliged,

And most humble Serv^{ts},

DANIEL WHITE & others.

Mr. THOMPSON to the Secretary.

SCITUATE, November the 3^d, 1748.

REV^d SIR,

I beg leave to acquaint the Venerable Society that by the blessing of God on my sincere Endeavours, the Church of England continues to increase in these parts, and people in general begin to conceive a much better opinion of it than they had when I first came here. The good people of Marshfield have so far finished the new Church that on Sunday the 18th of September last, I preached in it to a large Congregation and administered the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper to 18 regular Communicants. I hope the Honorable Society will be pleased to favour this new Church with a Bible & Prayer Book. I humbly beg leave to add that my poverty constrains me to wish and earnestly beg that the Venerable Society would be pleased to restore the Salary of this Mission, to what it was in the Days of my Predecessors, that thereby I might be able to provide the necessaries of life for my large and growing family. Since my last I have baptized 6 infants. The Communicants of the Church of England at present are forty. I have drawn my Bill on the

Treasurer in favor of Me^{ssrs}. John and Jonathan Simpson. Rev^d Sir, I am with all due respect the Hon^{ble} Society's & your most obliged & obed^t humble Serv^t.

EBENEZER THOMPSON.

*A Letter from Sir HARRY FRANKLAND to his Uncle,
about the State of Religion at Boston.*

LONDON, December 13th, 1748.

DEAR SIR,

Altho' I cannot give you a circumstantial account of the state of religion and the Church of England at Boston, yet, as my observations on that subject may be of service in promoting and forwarding the subscription I left with you for the rebuilding King's Chapel there, beg leave, according to promise last night, to trouble you with 'em. The first inhabitants left this Kingdom partly from a real scruple of conscience, and partly under a pretence of being persecuted by the rigid injunctions of the Discipline of the Church; and the accession of future members has consisted of Independants, who have generally conformed to one mode of Worship thro'out the Country, which is nearly upon the plan of the Scotch Presbytery. These, including all other denominations, compose no less than two hundred and twenty Parishes, in one province, and in three others, which constitute part of New England, there are about a hundred and fifty more, of which about 17 are Churches of England, more than thirty Quakers, about 15 anabaptists, and the remainder, being upwards of three hundred, stile themselves, The Churches of New England as by Law Established, meaning their provincial and Colony Laws.

'Tis about sixty years since a Chapel was erected in Boston by a number of Gentlemen and Merch^{ts}, and though it was spacious for the Times, they were obliged to enlarge it in 1710; and being built of Wood, when I left Boston, it was in a very decayed condition. From this Church grew another, which is built of Brick, has a large tower, with a fine ring of eight bells, a beautiful Steeple, and having an elevated Situation, it may be accounted a

noble Structure for that part of the World. Out of these two has proceeded a third, called Trinity, almost as large as both, within a dozen years, and that so considerable that 'tis said they pay a fifth of the poor's rates, notwithstanding the Town contains ten Presbyterian Meeting Houses, one Irish, one French, one Anabaptist, one Separatists, and one Quakers. Within thirty miles round Boston are five Churches more, and a sixth they talked when I came away of building at Cambridge.

Mr. Whitefield, and other Itinerants, by preaching thro' the Country have created a good deal of confusion, and brought on a separation in many Parishes, whereby a visible good effect has followed, for they, wanting a power on that occasion to determine each other's orthodoxy, were naturally led to lament their defection from a Church whose Government and good order they could never hope to attain without being united to it. From hence it followed that many of the most sensible people have joined themselves to the Church, and there appears to be a probability of much greater numbers following them in a few years. However, by much the greatest part retain the old leaven of their ancestors, and look upon the growing state of the Church with great concern and Jealousy; for this reason they have taken the strictest care that none of its members should have the least countenance from the Government, nor be suffered to sustain a post of profit or honour amongst them, and to suppress the growth of it, have formerly obliged them by Law to pay taxes to their dissenting Ministers, and imprisoned such as refused obedience; but this was represented in such a light as to find redress, and since that they have been a little more moderate, as they found it necessary to regulate that affair by a new Law. This representation I think you may depend upon. As the Chapel is the oldest, it seems to deserve our peculiar care; and as the other Churches are more commodious, such numbers of the richest Sort have left it, that the parishioners are not able to expend a Sum adequate to the Charge; for altho' they are crowded, Yet their circumstances are not such as will admit of an expence like this, without some external aid. The building is now near 800 feet square, and has a deep Gallery on three sides; Yet the Isles are frequently full of people, which plainly shews that were it more extensive greater numbers would join it. This was the case with Trinity Church, which is so much bigger than the Chapel, and when finished, more than a third of its pews were taken up by the Gentlemen and Merch^{ts} who were bred Dissenters, and have conformed within these last ten

or twelve years. As I was brought up in the Church of England, and have the highest Veneration for it as the best regulated and most Rational Constitution and way of Worship, I think it my duty to promote its Interest in that Country, and I cannot recollect an instance wherein I can do it more service. Another motive arises from the regard I have for many of the principal Gentlemen there, who will be benefited by it; and I may be allowed to consider it as reflecting considerably to my advantage in a place where I may probably live many years, and see it finished.

I hope this account of that part of the world, and my reasons for obtaining subscriptions for rebuilding the Chapel will approve themselves to you, in order to your promoting so good a design.

I am,

Your most humble Servant

and Nephew,

H. FRANKLAND.

Vestry of Newburyport to the Society.

NEWBURY, Dec^r 23rd, 1748.

REV^d SIR,

May it please the Rev^d & Venab^{le} Society to inform them our last was June 5th, 1747, by the Rev^d M^r. Commissary Price, and should have troubled them again before this, but waited for the Arrival of M^r. Commissary. The Rev^d M^r. Plant has not as yet done any thing in regard to supplying the new Church, though often requested. He tells us he cannot proceed to get an Assistant till he has a positive answer from the Society to his last Letter, as the Rev^d & Vena^{ble} Society may see by the inclosed Copy of his Letter to M^r. Commissary, & M^r. Commissary's Answer, which he says is no Answer to his Letter to him. We have also inclosed a Copy of the Rev^d M^r. Caner's Letter to M^r. Plant, recommending several young Gentlemen in Connecticut. But M^r. Plant has not thought proper to send to any of them. He insisted much upon Induction into the New Church, after he had preached there, off and on, for several years, which we were advised by the neighboring Clergy not to agree to, as not customary in this Country. We pray the Rev^d and Venerable Society's compassionate regards towards us, and if Induction is

thought necessary by the Rev^d & Venerable Society, we will comply with it; & we would humbly desire the Rev^d & Venerable Society to settle the Dispute between the Rev^d M^r. Plant and us, and send us a young Gentleman, whom we will receive on the Rev^d & Venerable Society's Terms, and comply with their orders in regard to M^r. Plant, or if, in their Judgments think it best, beg leave to have liberty to send a young Gentleman home for orders. We will give a Gentleman £20 Sterling p^r Ann. and pay his House Rent till we can provide better for him; and no Gentleman need fear proper Encouragement, as we shall soon have a large and flourishing Church, and doubt not shall be able to do more, and shall make it our Study to make every thing agreeable to any Gentleman the Society may send us.

We earnestly intreat the Rev^d & Venerable Society to consider our deplorable condition, being a long time destitute of Divine Service in the Church, & do in the most solemn manner declare our only aim is the flourishing of the established Church in this place, which we are fully assured the Rev^d & Venerable Society will be convinced of, if in their great wisdom they think us deserving so great a blessing as a gentleman to be settled in the New Church, as Assistant to the Rev^d M^r. Plant.

We have been informed the Rev^d M^r. Graves of New London, does not like where he is. Could we be so happy to have such a Gentleman, we should soon be a large and flourishing Church. The Rev^d M^r. Commissary also informs us M^r. Graves has a Brother, a gentleman of good Character, that has a mind to travel. We beg to leave the whole affair to the Rev^d & Vener^{ble} Society to settle for us, and are, Rev^d Sir, May it Please the Rev^d & Ven^{able} Society, with the greatest Deference and respect, their

Most obed^t humble Serv^{ts},

JNO. CROCKER,	{	Churchwardens of St. Paul's Church in Newbury.
WM. ATKINS,		

*Mr. CUTLER to the Secretary.*BOSTON, N. ENG., Dec^r 26, 1748.

SIR,

From June 27th to this time, I have baptized 18 Children, and one adult Negro Slave, of whom I have received an' excellent Character from his Master, and who has been of much visible Seriousness and good behaviour, long before his baptism.

I thank God, I have received ten persons to our Communion, and all as near as I can observe or understand of unblemished lives, and ornaments to their profession. Four of them were Dissenters, three of which live very remote from one another, & at the distance of 20, 15 or 10 miles from this Town, who, I am persuaded, have all of them, quitted the Dissenters in the way of peace, and upon the motives of conscience.

We have seldom less than 60 persons at our Monthly Communion. Yesterday we had 81; besides a very large Congregation of Dissenters as well as others, altho' it was a Sunday. I wish it were my happiness to stimulate more to a regard to our Holy Communion and to a closer attendance.

My Congregation is rather on the encrease, though my Church is situated to the least advantage for it of any in this Town; & I hope it will keep on the encreasing hand, since God has blest us with that peace & unity which is a very promising Symptom of it.

The Religious Congregations in this Town are three of them Episcopal, pretty full, ten large independent Congregations, and three small Congregations, one upon the Genevan Model, one of Anabaptists, and another of Quakers. Papists are everywhere scattered among us, but they are not open enough for us to take the Sum of them. Enthusiasm has produced two Congregations, both Separatists, the one Anabaptist & the other Independent, and this last in the way of contention is split into two, which have their settled Teachers, one whereof hath been a Mechanick of the lowest sort, as is also the Anabaptist Teacher. Their numbers are small, but I believe they are supported by those who do not assemble with them. Their paroxysms do lessen; but as they are like to remain, their Contagion may also.

I apply what I now say, to this and our Neighboring Towns. For every

thing horrid is reported of some distant places, where people are let loose to all Frenzy and Immorality. This recommends the Church to many considerate persons; tho' as religion suffers by it, the Church must also; but not in the Degree the Dissenters & their Teachers do; so that they seem now to be put upon the defensive, and as they find themselves unable to support the most material objections against our Church, they dwell mostly on the Topic of Edification, and on groundless Invective, and at the same time are much forced to drop Calvinism, and to connive at principles of great latitude, and some pernicious Errors.

S^r, I ask pardon for saying so much, and shall only add that I am what I never shall forget to be,

The Honorable Society's, and your most

thankful, obed^t & humble servant,

TIM^o. CUTLER.

SIR: This letter having been so long kept by me for want of a Conveyance, I have had the more opportunity to observe the Condition of the monthly Lecture at the Chapel, hitherto carried on by some of us at the motion of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and I am able to say that from the beginning of it to this present time we have not had one Congregation numerous enough to shew any considerable respect to it, and we seem to lessen in number every term of the Lecture. M^r. Hooper has never performed, and M^r. Brockwell is so discouraged that he has given over, and there remain only M^r. Caner, D^r. Millar and myself in the Service. For which reasons I would humbly beg the allowance of the Society to me also to lay down this Service, of whose usefulness I have so little prospect, so that I may be the better able to do my Duty to my Parish, & to answer the Calls I sometimes have to preach and to administer Sacraments in the neighboring Towns.

A List of the Churches in Massachusetts Government, 1748.

Boston,	three
Newberry,	two
Salem,	one
Marblehead,	one
Braintree,	one
Bristol,	one
Scituate,	one
Hopkinton,	one
Taunton,	one

RHODE ISLAND.

Newport,	one
Kingston Naraganset,	one
Warwick,	one
Providence,	one
Westerly,	one

NEW HAMPSHIRE.

Portsmouth,	one
Heffery,	one

CONNECTICUT.

Stanford,	one
Norwark,	one
Shatfield,	one
Ripton,	one
Derby,	one
Westhaven,	one
Waterbury,	one
Northbury,	one
New Milford,	one
Fairfield,	one

Hebron,	one
New London,	one
Stratford,	one
Reading & Newtown,	one
Groton,	one
Ridgefield,	one
Simsbury,	one
Total, 36.	

Mr. HOLYOKE to the Secretary.

HARVARD COLLEGE IN CAMBRIDGE, Feb^y 18, 174⁸.

REV^d SIR,

Having rec^d some time the last Fall a most valuable present of Books to our public Library from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, our Corporation desire by you, their Secretary, to make their grateful acknowledgments to that venerable Body. Please, therefore, Sir, to inform them that we have a most thankful sense of that generous Donation, and have placed the s^d Books in a particular classis provided for them, where they will be (as design'd) of general Use, and doubt not they will (as they are excellently adapted thereto) very much tend (as you express it) to promote the Gospel of Christ, and the Interest of Religion, both in Faith and Practice, which will naturally urge our Prayers that that charitable Foundation may be continually more and more strengthened and the worthy members thereof always influenced and directed by the Divine Spirit to those measures that will most effectually promote the Salvation of the Souls of Men, which is the continual prayer of us all, & particularly of

Yo^r most obedient &

most humble Serv^t,

EDWARD HOLYOKE, Pres^{dt}.

Rev^d Mr. PLANT to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)NEW ENGLAND, NEWBURY, March 27th, 1749.REV^d DOCTOR,

* * * I can't tell the number of Inhabitants, but my Church is now full every Lord's Day; & I believe several of those who have left their meetings will never return back to them, and as an extraordinary thing I must acquaint you, That a Deacon belonging to Pipestave Hill Meeting House, Archelaus Woodman by name, desired me to go to prayers with his wife, who was dangerously sick, & when I came into y^e room to see her, she desired it, and at my going away, both he and she desired me to continue my prayers for her in my family. He hath been vexed with Zeal against the Church; everybody here is surprized at it. I went to visit her as a neighbor, but I thought never to have heard the request from either of them,

MATT^s PLANT.

Mr. PRICE to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, April 23, 1749.

SIR,

* * * At Hopkinton, we have met with some opposition and spite there from the Dissenters, particularly in regard to the Building our Church, who are the Owners of the Saw mills in that Town, and have disappointed us of our Boards and other materials for Building. Yet, notwithstanding all opposition our Congregation encreases, and there is a great prospect of a flourishing Church. I have not forgot the Turtles I am to send you, but they are not yet got out of their winter quarter.

Church Wardens, &c., to the Society.

(EXTRACT.)

NEW CAMBRIDGE IN FARMINGTON, NEW ENG^d, June 26th, 1749.

REV^d SIR,

We, the Inhabitants of New Cambridge in Farmington, and Parishioners to the Reverend M^r. William Gibbs of Simsbury, humbly beg leave to lay before the Honourable Society our Distress'd Condition. We have been declared Conformists to the Church of England near these two years past, and were embodied into the same by the Rev^d M^r. Gibbs, and have been under his care ever since, and have and yet do willingly pay to his support; yet nevertheless the Dissenters here, do it seems oblige us to pay to the support of their minister and whom we disclaim and disown, and so therefore have refused to pay—and for the same were four of us, by the Collector Thomas Hart, carried and committed to Hartford Gaol—upon which we then paid him w^t was exacted of us—viz: Caleb Matthews £3. 16. 07—John Hickex £2. 15. 05—Daniel Roe £3. 04. 06—Benjamin Brooks £2. 03. 09—after which we acquainted the Rev^d M^r. Gibbs, who went to the Collector Thomas Hart afore-said and demanded of him the money which he took from us, who refused paying it. The Rev^d M^r. Gibbs then accordingly sued him for M^r. John Hickex's rate, before one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, John Humphrys, Esquire, of Simsbury; but the Case went against him, they making or pretending to make it appear that he had no business with us—and that his Mission reached not hither, and that it was confined principally to Simsbury, and so consequently and not any way be entitled to our money.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, 26th June, 1749.REV^d SIR,

* * * Four Persons only have offered themselves to our Communion: But They, Persons of unblemished characters and worthy Lives: one of them is a young man proselyted to the Church from a Town called Dedham, who lives about 14 miles from us. My Communicants, as well as my Congregation, are, I think, on the encreasing hand, partly from the accession of Dissenters to us among others, and that notwithstanding the great Diminution of our numbers by the late war, and partly from the peace and Harmony between the Minister and people that God bestows upon us.

The Religious Congregations of this Town are three of them Episcopal, and pretty full. There are 10 large Independant Congregations; a French Congregation upon the Genevan model hath so dwindled, that they have sold their meeting House to a Congregation lately sprung from Enthusiasm; and if now they assemble at all, it is in a private house, and that very rarely. Besides this new Congregation of the Independent kind, another hath sprung up that is anabaptist, in addition to the former anabaptist one, both of which are small; as is also the Quaker Congregation among us. Papysts, I believe are many, but they are so concealed, that we can't give or come near the number of them.

Enthusiasm makes not the noise it did in this Town; but it is not dormant, and every now and then we have the Freaks of it in private Houses from such Vagrants as our Country abounds with: and there in our Country Towns, they continue to show themselves to the great prejudice and hurt of the people.

Besides this we must lament the remarkable Growth of Principles very unfriendly to Revelation, and the main articles of it, I hope the missionaries are not wanting in some Degree to an opposition to these things; but even many sober Dissenters do think a resident Bishop would be a Blessing in this respect: and not a few seem to rejoice at the news encouraging our hopes of it; tho' others and the much bigger number, are ready, according to their power to defeat it.

Mr. PLANT to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

NEW ENGLAND, NEWBURY, July y^e 4th, 1749.

REV^d DOCTOR,

* * * Give me leave to inform you wth the long and great Drought that has afflicted this part of New England where my residence is so That one half of all our Creatures must be killed (tho' in poor flesh), to preserve y^e Lives of others, there being not hay & other Provender raised amongst us sufficient to support a greater Stock the winter Season; hitherto by God's goodness we enjoy a greater measure of Health.

Mr. PRICE to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, Oct^r 6, 1749.

REV^d SIR,

* * * We are very unsettled here in our Ecclesiastical State, it is the current Report that the Bishop of London has refused to concern himself with the American Churches, and I suppose my Commissarial power is now extinct, I should be glad to have your thoughts upon it and to know what we are to expect.

Mr. MALCOLM to the Vestry.

(EXTRACT.)

NEW BRUNSWICK, Oct^r 28th, 1749.

GENTLEMEN,

As my Living with you was in every other respect agreeable to me, Excepting the hardship of spending every year a good deal of money out of my own pocket which I could not support much longer. The Duty and Care due to my Family has obliged me to change my situation, and accept of an Offer generously & kindly made me at Annapolis, where I went to see a friend. Therefore I hereby resign my charge at Marblehead and as I hope, so I heartily wish you may be well and better provided, my Conscience tells me I endeavoured to do my duty among you I hope not unsuccessfully; and I think I have reason to depend upon it That I left behind me no ground of Reflections upon my Character, or Conduct either while I was with you or in this last step, which necessity has obliged me to take.

Mr. MALCOLM to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

NEW ENGLAND, Nov^r 10, 1749.

REV^d SIR,

* * * And now I have by means of some Friends at *Annapolis* in *Mary Land*, received a call to that Parish, which my present circumstances have obliged me to accept of, & resign my title to Marblehead. I hope the Society will not take it ill nor think worse of me for it as necessity, not avarice, is the real cause.

Marblehead Vestry to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, Dec. 5, 1749.

REV^d SIR,

* * * Mr. Malcolm has resigned his Charge over us, & the motive thereto, viz^t, a better offer made him at Annapolis; at the same time he acknowledges the satisfaction he had whilst amongst us, & we are sure he could do no less, as whenever he demanded, we exceeded over our Abilities for his support; and were not deficient more than Ten shillings sterling when he left us. That his Income might not be equall to his Wishes, or the Expence of his family, we will not pretend to deny, but that a much larger family is and may be comfortably supported by proper Economy, at a much less Expence amongst those of our own profession, & also amongst the Dissenters, Examples are not wanting. However, as that Gentleman is in the Decline of Life, the Climate there less severe, & all necessarys cheaper, and as he has some affairs in the Neighboring Government that have & may perhaps occasion his Absence, we are not surprized that he should change his situation, but did not expect that he would without giving us Notice, that some Provision might have been made for so large, tho' poor a Congregation.

The neighboring Ministers in Boston & Salem have, in compassion to our Circumstances, alternately preached to us during his Absence, by which means we are held together; and since from too long Experience we find that the good intentions of the Society are often frustrated by some of their Missionaries who, not being born amongst us, are not so well acquainted with the spirit and temper of those committed to their Care, and the way to promote their Happiness, which gives great Advantage to those of a different persuasion.

Mr. PLANT to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

NEW ENGLAND, NEWBURY, Jan. 4, 1749-50.

REV^d DOCTOR,

* * * As our rains were small the last Summer, so that near half of our Creatures were either sent out of the Country or else killed & barrel'd up, so our Winter hath hitherto been very severe, & the Cold Weather got in upon us earlier the last fall than ever was known in y^e memory of the Oldest Man. Our people who inhabit our out settlements went into the Wilderness, & where they found any fresh Meadows, they mowed in & Stacked up the Hay in the month of July & August, & now they have drove their Creatures to the hay, & they tell me that their Creatures are in good liking, & with their browsing of them in the Woods, & a little Hay, they hope to save their Creatures, whilst the people who tend them have no better bed^s or houses to Camp in than Bushes, cut down & laid close together with fences, for their beds, & stakes drove into the Ground, & barks & boughs laid upon them, shelter the people from the Storms of rain and snow, which are very severe and fall here in great abundance the Winter season. Pardon me for this out of the way Narration; but at the same time,

I am, &c.,

MATT^w PLANT.

I forgot to tell you they have firewood eno', & the manner of their camping & bedding in the night is in this manner: They make a springeing fire in the middle of their palace (as they call it), & when they design for sleep, they lay themselves down, barefooted, with the bottom of their feet towards the Fire, & their bodies extended as far the other way, & notwithstanding their heads are exposed to the cold air, yet they assure me that the heat which penetrates their feet, convey^s itself to their heads.

Mr. PRICE to the Secretary.

HOPKINTON, April 25, 1750.

REV^d SIR,

The agreeable account your last Letter brought me of your recovery & health gave me much joy ; I hope it may long continue, for the benefit of the Church of England in these parts, to which you so greatly contribute. I rec^d some few Tracts of D^r. Cutler, for which I return thanks. I would further beg the favor of some common Prayer Books, Church Catechisms and M^r. White's Letters ; an answer to which is much read & boasted of here by the Dissenters as unanswerable. My congregation encrease considerably by the addition of several Dissenters and scatter'd members of our Church from distant parts, some of which are endeavoring to purchase Farms in Hopkinton to be nearer the Church. I have had but little success among the Indians, which is more owing to the opposition of some malicious people to my endeavours than to my neglect ; but I am not without hopes of doing good that way when the difficulties of my domestic affairs will allow me to use more application ; my wife has added another Boy to my Family this Winter, which has been a very costly one. I was for'd to yield to her going to Boston, where she has been with part of my Family near six months ; but the greatest uneasiness that lies upon my mind is the want of education for my Sons. There is no Lattin School in this Town, nor within many miles of it. I would allow £10 of my Salary if the Society would please to add £10 more, which, with what might be rais'd here, I believe would procure a good School master. I beg the favour of you to recommend it to the Society. I have the promise of some Turtle and the prospect of sending them safe, which is the greatest difficulty. I have not forgot my promise of sending you a last of our cyder, but my own produce failed the last year by an excessive drought, w^{ch} was a great calamity to this Province. I shall not be unmindful the next Season to repair my neglect. I have drawn from my last half year's Salary.

My communicants are about 20. I have baptised 4 since my last, two Whites & two Blacks. My Church is rais'd and I hope will be finished this Summer. I have given the Land to set it on and £10 Ster^g, besides my

Parish dues, towards the building it; at present I cannot ascertain that sum. Please to make my complements to your Lady and Family.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient
and humble Servant,
ROG. PRICE.

Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, June 26, 1750.

SIR,

From last December 26 to this time I have Baptized 26 Persons; 5 whereof are Negroe children, & one of them a Slave; another Person is an Englishman of a sober & religious conversation well apprized of his duty, who offered himself to this Holy Ordinance in a very rational and becoming manner; another, a negroe woman, who expressed herself very sensibly, and was apparently well disposed to her duty. To my grief I can mention but three Persons who have presented themselves to our Communion; they are women of sober, virtuous conversations, Proselytes to our Church. We subsist in unity & peace, & I hope respect & improve under the means of edification, tho' I wish it were more sensibly.

There are three large Episcopal Congregations in this Town, whereof mine is the smallest; perhaps for this reason among others, that it is the most inconveniently situated for the growth of the Church. There are ten large Independent Congregations, and a small one sprung from Methodism, two Anabaptist Congregations, one of them derived from the same source, and a very small Congregation of Quakers. Papists I believe are many, but too much out of sight to be numbered by us.

The confusions of Methodism are not over, and do, in a special, sad manner, affect the peace & quietness of some of our Country Towns, where Methodism multiplies its shapes, and those very awful & deformed ones too. Some make a good use of these things, but with too many they are an argument against Religion and introductory of Scepticism, Infidelity, & Heresy.

I hope a sense of duty & gratitude towards the Society will abide on me while I live. Sir, I now am their and

Your most thankful & obedient Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, N. ENG., Dec^r 26, 1751.

SIR,

Infants baptized by me from June 26 to this time were 19, one of them a Negroe Slave and one adult, a man of advanced age living in a Town called Woburn, about 13 or 14 Miles from this place, one of sober life and conversation, and to all appearance seriously and sensibly concerned for the benefit of that ordinance. From the opportunity I have lately had to baptized Adults, I do, upon Enquiry, find it owing to the errors of Anabaptism. Therewith, I must, with sorry mention the growing neglect of the Lord's Supper, tho' I cannot accuse myself for not recommending it both in private & public, hence I want the satisfaction to inform the Hon^{ble} Society of above three persons that have offered themselves to our Communion, but they persons I think of characters unblemished, and offered themselves in a worthy manner. Infidelity and corrupt principles are, I fear, at the root of this indifferency to Religion, tho' I know more by report than my own personal observation. To succeed my own care, I should be thankful for some Treatises on the fore mentioned heads with some tracts against suicide, and what other instructive practical Books the Society shall please to put into my hands. The Books of our Church Divines operate much, and every where to a due understanding of Religion and of our Church, and give us the satisfaction to see many inclined or proselyted to it where they do not operate equally on our manners (a defect, alas! too general) we lament it, but hope we have no distinguishing reason to do so.

The three Episcopal Congregations of this Town are large, and tho' mine is not so well situated for increase, yet is increasing. The independent con-

gregations are 10 large ones, and two small ones, owing to and leaven'd with Methodism. We have two small Anabaptist Congregations, one sprung from Methodism. Papists are among us not a few, but how many or whether encreasing I cannot find.

I am happy in the peace and harmony of my Parish, and I hope in God there is some edification joyn'd with it, tho' I wish it was more. The Hon^{ble} Society will please to accept of my well meant endeavours, for whose candor and many favours I remain, S^r,

Their as well as

Your most thankful and obedient

Servant,

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Mr. BROCKWELL to the Bishop of London.

BOSTON, N. ENGL^d, Jan^y 21, 1752.

MY LORD,

These are to acquaint your Lordship that the Church at Newbury has chosen M^r. Bass, late a dissenting teacher, but now a proselyte to the Church, to be assistant to the Rev^d M^r. Plant, Missionary to the Said Church; who, thro' age & infirmity, is rendered almost incapable of his Ministry. The Gentleman has a general good character & full testimonials, which he will produce to your Lordship from their Seminary of Schism. When he appeared before the Clergy here in order to his examination something was intimated as to the reading of the service & a sermon to them in their Church, during the interval he should be among them, before he could proceed on his intended voyage. D^r. Cutler & I strenuously opposed & utterly forbad any such advances; but, however, the forward young man did proceed, and M^r. Plant, thro' age & infirmity, was weak enough to countenance the irregularity, by the loan of his Gown, &c. How much such proceeding may conduce to the contempt of religion & the Ministry, I humbly submit to your Lordship.

As to myself, my Lord, my circumstances grow daily worse & worse, & as an addition to my misfortunes, I last Saturday lost my only Negro, who,

but 9 months ago, cost me £35 Sterl., so that within 12 Months I have lost 2 Negroes, who cost me £70 Sterl., which, together with the outstanding year's Salary, must prodigiously embarrass my affairs soon to my utter ruin. I have a poor wife, violently afflicted with the rheumatism, and both lying under the disorders consequent to advancing years, & she desirous of returning home from the gloomy prospect that presents should she survive; poverty & age in a strange land; in England she has some friends to relieve these distresses, but here, alas, she has none. So that if in your Lordship's gift, any equivalent should offer, in any obscure corner of your Diocese, it would be meer charity to bestow it upon a poor unfortunate man, that never coveted riches, nor with all his most diligent application, could escape poverty, extreme poverty.

That God would preserve your Lordship's life for the good of the Church & State & incline your heart to commiserate my unhappy circumstances, are, & shall be, the hearty prayers of

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most Dutiful,

Most obedient Servant,

CHA^s BROCKWELL.

To EDMUND, Lord Bishop of London.

Mr. MILLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE IN N. ENGL^d, Feb. 1, 1752.

REV^d SIR,

The Bearer, Mr. Bass, is a young gentleman bred at Harvard College and has preached for some time among the dissenters to good acceptance, but now upon mature consideration, thinks it his duty to conform to the Church of England, & comes over for Holy orders and to be appointed to the new Church in Newbury; both Mr. Plant and the people are highly pleased with him, and, indeed, he is universally well spoken of as a man of Piety and

sense, a good Preacher and of an agreeable temper. He brings full testimonials from the College, where he has liv'd, I think, about 10 years, which are confirmed by the Clergy of Boston, &c. A person so qualified and recommended can never want your favor and assistance. There is one thing in particular wherein he desires your assistance, viz., that you would do what you can to dispatch his business speedily, because he has never had the small pox, which he is fearful of, it having proved fatal to many New Englnd men in London, & besides, M^r. Plant's ill state of health is another reason for his returning as soon as may be.

M^r. Bass is a distant relation of mine, and I shall esteem the favors shewn as an addition to those already conferred on,

Dear S^r, Your affectionate B^r, &c.,

F. MILLER.

M^r. MILLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE IN N. ENGLND, Ap^r 7, 1752.

REV^D SIR,

* * * I have nothing to inform you of relating to my Parish, tho' at present it is very large, occasioned by many people removing out of Boston for fear of small pox, a distemper much dreaded in this country, where it has not been for more than 20 years, and in the Town of Boston only there are reckoned 13 or 14 Thousand to have it; there have been many hundreds inoculated within this fortnight, a Practice, so far as we can judge at present, very successful. M^r. Caner having never had this distemper, has made an Exchange with M^r. Gilchrist till it has gone thro' the Town.

From Mr. BEARCROFT to Dr. MILLAR.

(EXTRACT.)

LONDON, CHARTERHOUSE, May 1, 1752.

REV^d SIR,

There are now no farther hopes of obtaining a Bishop for you, and my Lord of London talks of taking out his patent for the ordinary Jurisdiction of the Plantations.

Mr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, N. ENGLAND, June 26, 1752.

REV^d SIR,

Children of my congregation baptized from Dec^r 26 to this time have been 13, besides whom have been baptized 2 adults under the small Pox, one whereof is dead, and I pray that the other may receive lasting Benefit from that awakening. I must make the same melancholy Representation of my church as usual, that but one has offered himself to our communion, & he of a distant Town called Woburn, often mentioned by me heretofore, a man of unexceptionable life and conversation. I have nothing to say in excuse of this neglect, unless the late confusions of this town visited by the small pox may be allowed for such an one, whereby the Town hath been very much deserted, the biggest part remaining laid down by inoculation, business much interrupted, and multitudes reduced in their circumstances and distress by poverty. Tho' indeed our troubles might have run in a better channel than they have done and made us take sanctuary in Religion.

I cannot ascribe this to a disesteem of our Church any further than it may flow from an indifference to religion, but hope God will revive his work among us. Our Church seems to advance in respect and Esteem and is visibly more

and more frequented by dissenters and the writings of our divines more read and valued by them.

The 3 Episcopal congregations of this Town are large, tho' mine, situated in the most prejudiced part of the Town, is thereby disadvantaged; here are 10 large independent congregations and 2 inconsiderable, . . . for number, the Products of Methodism, here are also 2 small Anabaptist congregations one of them owing to the same cause, as to Papists I believe there are many, but of the inferior sort and I know not their number nor their persons; I believe they resort to our churches for the most part, the Peace of my Church is at my heart and an article of my thanks to God.



Dr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, N. ENG^d, Aug. 31, 1752.

REV^d SIR,

* * * able person in England whose Charity our growing Church does greatly need, and now languishes for the augmentation of; our congregation consisting of persons that expect no favor from the Body of Dissenters and poorly able to furnish out a tolerable subsistence for their Ministers and new societies in a way to be formed, if not discouraged by Despair of the Society's help.

Mr. PRICE to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, Oct. 21, 1752.

REV^d SIR,

* * * I have had a great deal of trouble in attending the courts of Judicature in the County wherein I live in defence of one of my congregation who has been imprisoned for not paying to the building of a meeting house in the town wherein he is an inhabitant, the affair has passed thro' 3 Courts but is not yet determined, there is a general inclination to the Church of England in the parts about me, and books are much wanted and asked for to settle their principles. Great confusion prevails in most Towns about Religious matters, and I hope they will tend to increase the Church of England.

Mr. CANER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, Oct. 23, 1752.

REV^d SIR,

The Bearer of this, M^r. Peter Bours, goes from hence at the desire of the people of Marblehead to apply to my Lord of London for holy orders, and to the Society for an appointment to that mission. The Church at Marblehead has greatly suffered by so long a vacancy, notwithstanding all the help that could be given them by M^r. M^c Gilchrist and other Gentlemen from this town.

Since the receipt of a late letter from the Society they have been diligent to qualify themselves for the Society's favor in reviving that Mission. I was very lately myself at Marblehead where I have preached sundry times the last summer. I therefore speak it knowingly that they have purchased a piece of ground near the church and are now actually building a house upon it for the use of a Missionary.

Mr. BROCKWELL to the Bishop of London.

 BOSTON, May 3, 1753.

MY LORD,

Last Monday the old Chapel was begun to be taken down, & until it is rebuilt the Church have requested leave of Trinity Church to assemble there, only exchanging the accustomed hours, we to begin at 9 and end at 11, then they to begin; so in the afternoon we are to begin at 2 and end at 4, & then their Service commences. They have prayers on the festivals only in the Morning & on Wednesdays & Fridays in Lent in the afternoon. We read Prayers on the Festivals & on Wednesdays & Fridays thro'out the year, so that our service interferes not with theirs, unless upon the Festivals, & God knows, when both congregations meet on those occasions, the Church is far from being crowded, notwithstanding that some Ludoicean wrongheads, unknown to the Principal Gentlemen of the Vestry, requested of one Crosswell, an enthusiastic independent Teacher, the use of his meeting house to assemble in for the performance of the week day service; on Sundays it could not contain us, any more than these principal Gentlemen, tho' I was to share in the duty, neither was I consulted; but the Sunday following notice was given in the old Church, that for the future, Service was to be performed on Sundays at Trinity Church & on the week days at the French Church (so termed because it had been so until sold to the New Light congregation). I the next day declared my dissent to so strange a proceeding & assured them, as long as I could worship at Jerusalem, I would not go to Mount Gerizim, nor tho' importuned & threatened have I, nor will I comply so long as this & Trinity Church doors are open. About passion week, the other Minister, Mr. Caner (who complaisantly told them he would go where they pleased), sickened, so that the whole duty has ever since devolved upon me, & as I would not read the service in the New Light meeting house, those who attend the festival & weekly service have assembled at Trinity Church, & I believe on my resolute behaviour the vote for the meeting will be cancell'd & Churchmen like, we shall for the future assemble at Trinity Church; Tho' at the same time I am traduced behind my back as a cross old Fellow, that won't do my duty, before my face as an odd one, & threatened to be complained against. My Lord, I can appeal to your Lordship that my behaviour in College in regard to the Church

was ever steady & uniform ; I never in myself was in a meeting house, my conscience tells me that to perform any part of Divine Service there, when here are 2 Episcopal Churches in the Town (to which we are welcome), is sin, & whether it be really so or not ; yet if I think it so, St. Paul says 'tis so in me.

This, my Lord, is the true state of the case, free from, & to prevent misrepresentation ; Your Lordship's opinion of my conduct would be of great weight with me, who am,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most Dutiful,

Most Obedient

Humble Servant

CHAS^s BROCKWELL.

*Extract from a Letter from the Rev^d THOMAS PRINCE
to Dr. AVERY.*

BOSTON, N. E., 31 Dec^r, 1753.

I am as much as any man can be for the largest Liberty of Conscience in Religious matters ; I would have nobody obliged to attend on any way of worship against his Conscience, nor so much as obliged to contribute towards the support of a Worship he declares he can't in conscience attend upon. I would have every one entirely left at his own liberty to set up & attend upon that way of Worship, yea that particular Minister in any way he likes best & to be obliged to support no other. And such a glorious universal & happy liberty we enjoy at *Boston*, without the least inconvenience.

It is true indeed our law obliges every one to attend on some Protestant Public Worship or other ; but leaves every one to chuse both his way & Minister without obliging him to advance a penny to support the very worship or ministry he chuses to attend ; but intirely leaves him to his own Conscience, honour, and generosity, or inclination—and tho' all the Churches in the

Country Towns throughout this Province & Connecticut Colony have been so established from the beginning till of late, as that by law every rateable Inhabitant in every Town and Precinct, excepting Boston, was obliged to pay his proportionable rate towards the support of the Publick Minister of his respective Town or Precinct; yet of late, as Church of England people have spread among us, our General Assemblies in this Province, I know (and I suppose also in Connecticut), even when there was not so much as one Member of the Church of England in the General Assemblies of this Province, but all made up of Members of our own Churches, yet of their own goodness, without any recommendation from the Throne, have given such illustrious instances of generosity & Christian temper as I never expect the Church of England to imitate, Viz^t, after all these Ancient Laws & Establishments & in this Province since the Revolution confirmed by the Crown, Viz^t, K. William & Q. Mary & K. George the 1st—To excuse all who constantly attend the worship of the Church of England, as also Quakers & Anabaptists from paying anything towards the support of our Publickly established Ministers; yea even to take the very Church of England Ministers so far into our Establishment as to oblige their own constant attendants, who are rateable Inhabitants, to contribute the same proportion of rates to their own Ministers as they would otherwise be obliged to pay to ours. And all this was done when we had no Church of England Man but Gov^r Belchier, a hearty Member of my Church, at the head of our affairs here in the year 1711—when we in Boston had been hearing of the Church of England People pulling down the Houses of Publick Worship of our Brethren in England and the Church of England People here had occasion to enlarge their then only House of public Worship, & being then not very able to accomplish it, several of our people were so far from being soured by the unkind treatment our Dear Brethren had suffered with you, as on the contrary to do good for evil, & contribute freely towards the building their spacious Chappel.

When Dr. Cutler's People, at the North end of the Town, wanted a Ring of Bells, several of our own people both freely and handsomely contributed to purchase them about a dozen years ago.

When, 2 or 3 years ago, the People of their Chappel again wanted to rebuild & enlarge their s^d Chappel in a grand manner, all of hewn stone, at their desire our People at a Publick Town Meeting warn'd on purpose, gave them even sev^l Graves of their sleeping Friends to make room for the s^d enlargement.

And no longer ago than last Tuesday, Dec^r 25th, while their s^d chappel is a building, & tho' they now have 2 other commodious Churches in the Town, yet desiring the use of our own large South Brick Church—of near 100 feet long and near 20 broad—on that day to keep their Christmas, as being more spacious & commodious, our Congregation almost universally & freely let them use it. And one of our Churches nearest their Chappel has been all last Summer & Fall & this Winter freely open on every Wed'y & Friday for their reading Prayers; Tho' M^r. Brockwell, one of their Clergymen, will not put his head into it, tho' with his own People & Colleague, because unconsecrated.

SAMUEL COLBURN'S WILL.

In the Name of God, Amen. I, SAMUEL COLBURN, of Dedham, in the County of Suffolk, within His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Yeoman, calling to mind the frailty of human life & the certainty of death, Do make and Ordain this my last Will and Testament. First & principally I recommend my Soul into the hands of God who gave it, trusting in the alone merits of Jesus Christ my Redeemer for Salvation. My body I commit to the Earth to be buried in Christian manner. And as to my worldly Estate which God hath lent me, after my just debts and funeral charges being first paid by my Executors hereafter named, I bequeath in the following form and manner:

Imprimis—I will and Order my Executors to pay and apply in and towards building an Episcopal Church in Dedham, whenever the same shall be undertaken, the sum of Twenty-six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence, and if need be, I order and empower them or the Survivor of them to sell part of my Land to raise said Sum for said use, they or he applying the money accordingly.

Item—I appoint my good friends Samuel Richards and Ezekiel Kingsbury Executors of this my Will and Testament.

Item—I give and devise the Income and Improvement of all the residue of my personal Estate, and of all my real Estate, to my mother during her

natural life, for her maintenance and comfortable subsistence; and if the said Income should be insufficient for that purpose, then I empower her to sell my piece of meadow and upland lying on the East side of the Mill Creek for that purpose. And if that should be insufficient, I empower her to sell for the same purpose my wood lot near Eliphalet Gray's Land.

Item—I bequeath to the Poor of the Town of Dedham the Sum of Thirteen Pounds six shillings and eight pence, to be paid by my Executors one Year after Mother's decease.

Item—I bequeath to the said Samuel Richards and Ezekiel Kingsberry all the residue of my personal estate on the death of my said Mother, and also all the residue of my real estate at and upon my said Mother's decease to the said Samuel and Ezekiel and their heirs; that is, said personal and real Estate to be in Trust and for the special uses and intents hereafter ment^d, viz^t, Whenever an Episcopal Church shall be undertaken to be erected & built in Dedham, one Acre of my land shall be appropriated on my lot of land lying on the south side of the way or Road opposite my dwelling house, next to said Samuel Richards's house, for the accommodating said Church, and to be set apart for that purpose in the most convenient place for that purpose, and said one Acre shall from thenceforth for ever be to the use of said Episcopal Church. And my Will is that, notwithstanding the devise aforesaid to my mother, in case said Church shall be built in the life of my mother, That then the same Acre shall be appropriated as aforesaid, & my said Trustees shall be seized of the same to the use of said Church. And as to the rest of my real and personal estate Given to my said Executors In trust as aforesaid, my Will and Intent is that from and after the death of my said Mother, in case said Church shall then be built, the same shall then be to the use of the said Church, and not otherwise; and in case said church shall not then be built, my Will is that that income of said real and personal estate shall be applied to hire and pay for preaching and carrying on the public Worship in the Episcopal way, in Dedham, until said Church shall be built, and then the whole to be to said Church for ever. SAMUEL COLBURN. [SEAL.]

Signed, sealed, published, and declared to be my Last Will and Testament, in the presence of us, this Seventh day of May, 1756, and in the 29th Year of his Majesty's reign, King George the Second, &c.,

JOSEPH RICHARDS,
TIMOTHY RICHARDS,
JOSEPH STOWELL.

Suffolk, ss. By the Hon'ble Thomas Hutchinson, Esq^r,
Judge of Probate, &c.

The aforewritten Will being presented for probate by the Executors therein named, Joseph Richards, Esq^r, Timothy Richards, and Joseph Stowell, made oath that they saw Samuel Colburn, the Subscriber to this Instrument, sign the same, and also heard him publish and declare the same to be His Last Will and Testament, and that when he so did he was of a sound disposing mind and memory according to these deponents' best discerning, and that they at the same time set to their hands as witnesses thereof, in the presence of the said Testator.

T. HUTCHINSON.

Boston, Jan'y 7th, 1757.

A true Copy.

Attest. JN^o COTTON, Reg^r.

Letter from Mr. CANER to the ARCHBISHOP of CANTERBURY, concerning Mr. APTHORP.

BOSTON, IN NEW ENGLAND, April 7, 1759.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

Nothing less than the Interest of Religion and the advancement of the Church over which you worthily preside could have given me the confidence of this Address. With a view only at promoting these good ends, I have presumed to mention to your Grace a Petition now to be laid before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, requesting their settling a Mission at Cambridge, in New England. I should not have taken the liberty of asking your Grace's interest in favor of it, if I did not apprehend a Mission in that place to be of great consequence to the Interest of Christianity in general, as well as that of the Church of England in particular, among us. The College, my Lord, is placed in that Town. It is the only Seminary of Learning for this Province. Socinianism, Deism, and other bad principles find too much countenance among us. To prevent these and the like errors from poysoning the Fountain of Education, it will undoubtedly be of great service

to erect a Church there, agreeable to the desire of many of the Inhabitants, and to entrust the conduct of it with a Gentleman, who by his doctrine & good example, may give a right turn to the Youth who are educated there. Mr. Apthorp, a gentleman now in orders, and who had his Education at the University of Cambridge, in England, at the same College with my Lord Bishop of Bristol, and particularly favoured by his Lordship, and who is also a Member of the Society, offers himself to this service. This Gentleman appears to be every way qualified to undertake such a Mission with success, & at the request of the People has promised to accept it, if the Society shall think fit to establish one in that place. They have promised a House & Glebe & £20 Sterling p^r Annum; to which, if the Society are pleased to add what will afford Mr. Apthorp an honourable support, I persuade myself it will be very usefully bestowed, and your Grace's influence in promoting this design will be gratefully received by that People, and most humbly acknowledged by

Your Grace's

most dutiful and obedient

and most humble Servant,

HENRY CANER.

*Letter from the ARCHBISHOP of CANTERBURY
to Mr. CANER.*

GOOD M^r. CANER,

The Society have unanimously agreed to do what D^r. Johnson and you recommend in relation to Mr. Apthorp; for although they are apprehensive that settling a Mission at Cambridge will raise a great clamour, yet they hope for much greater good from his Abilities, Temper, and Discretion. Indeed we have so many & so zealous adversaries that our Friends must be as prudent, & cautious, & vigilant as possible. Accounts, from time to time, of whatever may be of importance to the Society, will always be acceptable to me, who heartily pray God to bless you and your Labours, and am

YOUR LOVING BROTHER.

LAMBETH, July 19, 1759.

New England.—The Churchwardens & Vestry of Christchurch, in Boston, to the Secretary.

BOSTON, October 23^d, 1759.

REVEREND SIR,

We, the Wardens & Vestry of Christchurch, in concurrence with and at the desire of the Proprietors of said church, beg leave to lay before the venerable Society the present state of this church, together with what we are transacting for its preservatⁿ & prosperity, humbly begging the Society's favorable interpretation & approbatⁿ of our conduct. The Society have already been informed of the long indisposition of the Rev^d Dr. Cutler, which has rendered him unable to discharge the duties of his office, & which of necessity has laid him under an obligation to the neighboring Ministers to supply the Pulpit, in which they have been very kind, especially Mess^{rs} Canner & Trowebeck; & we are greatly obliged not only to those Gentlemen for performing, but also to the Society, for their care & kindness expressed for us in recommending their assistance to us; but as they all have Parishes of their own which required their more immediate attention, it could not reasonable be expected that they could perform every duty for us which is necessary & incumbent on a Parish Minister. The long continuance in this Situation has brought us under many & great disadvant^s, by which our Church has much declined. These circumstances being considered, & the Bearer hereof, Mr. James Greaten (a person of unexceptionable character), presenting himself & offering to serve us in the capacity of an Assistant, upon a small allowance for the present, in the hopes & expectation that when the place becomes vacant, the Society will be pleased to continue their charitable benefactions to us, we have judged it for the service of the Church to embrace so good an opportunity & close with his Proposals, which accordingly we have done, & exerted ourselves to the utmost of our abilities, and raised him a small Sum, with which he is at present content; which proceeding we hope will meet with the approbation of the Society, whose past favors we shall ever bear in mind with the utmost gratitude. We beg leave to subscribe ourselves,

Rev^d Sir, Your most obliged, humble Servants,

John Pigeon, Thom^s Ivers, Wardens,

Alex ^r Chamberlain,	John Baker,	} Vestry.
Francis Shaw,	James Barrick,	

Mr. BASS to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

NEWBURY, NEW ENGLAND, 24th March, 1760.

REVEREND DOCTOR,

* * * Since my last I have baptized only 3 Infants, and received one new Communicant—a person of very good character. I have the pleasure of informing the Society that there is a good prospect of the Church's encreasing here, Several of the Dissenters of repute & substance having of late very constantly attended our public Worship.

EDWARD BASS.

Mr. EBENEZER THOMPSON to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SCITUATE, NEW ENGLAND, March y^e 26th, 1760.

REVEREND SIR,

* * * I beg leave to acquaint the Honorable Society that my congregation at Scituate, Marshfield, & Bridgewater continue to behave well & attend the Public Worship of God with decency & devotion, and both among ourselves and with the Dissenters, our Neighbors, we live in love and friendship, and the Dissenters of the various denominations offering the good Order & regularity of the Church of England, begin to have a much better opinion of it than they formerly had.

In the last Half year I have baptized but 3 Infants; the number of regular Communicants is fifty.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EBENEZER THOMPSON.

Mr. M^cGILCHRIST to the Secretary.

REV'D SIR,

Last Winter, being confined to the House 4 Months by an ague in my face, which I got by exposing myself too much in the severity of the weather, to serve Dr. Cutler's Church, I was in great pain lest the Flock under my care should suffer from being so long neglected; for they are not steady and to be depended upon, like those that are born & bred up in the bosom of the Church; and most of them attended the meetings when the Church was unsupplied. But they are all (blessed be God) returned again to the Church, and I have reason to think they like it now better than they did before, for at last they are quite tired of the Meetings.

The Bishop of London's Sermons are of great Service in these parts, not only to build Men up in the faith, but likewise to reconcile Dissenters to the Church, or at least abate of their bigotry & animosity against it; for Men of all persuasions read them & esteem them much. I lately rece'd 10 cop^s of the 2^d Vol. by the hands of Mr. Caner, for which I am much obliged to His Lordship & the Society.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

SALEM, June 21st, 1760.

WILL. M^cGILCHRIST.

Mr. BOURS to the Secretary.

MARBLEHEAD, July 20th, 1760.

REVEREND SIR,

It is with great pleasure I now inform the Honorable Society that the Church here under my care continues still to flourish, & that the greatest unanimity reigns throughout the Town; the Dissenters, as well as my own People, behaving in the same kind manner towards me as usual. I have baptized in my own Congregation, from June 24, 1759, to June 24, 1760, one Adult and 43 Infants, & admitted 3 to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

The distressed state of the Colonies, for sev^l Years past engaged in a cruel & bloody war with the French & Indians, truly deserves pity; but, blessed be God, we now seem to have a prospect of having Peace restored among us by the Subjection of the whole Country of Canada to the Obedience of Our gracious Sovereign, when we may hope to see the pure religion of our Saviour Jesus Christ spreading over the face of the New conquered Country, & mightily conspiring to render us a free & happy People.

I return the Society my sincerest thanks for their favors conferred on me, & pray God to succeed their endeavours in promoting the Cause of true religion & virtue in America, & continue them as they have hitherto been, a Blessing to the World. I am, Reverend Sir, &c.,

PETER BOURS.

Mr. APTHORP to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

CAMBRIDGE, IN NEW ENGLAND, 30th August, 1760.

REVEREND SIR,

I have purposely deferred my duty of writing to you, that I might be able to inform the Society more distinctly of the advancement of their measures for settling the Church in this place. The foundation and frame of the building are now completed, & as we apprehend no delays of any kind, the whole work is in such forwardness that we make no doubt of accomplishing our first design of having the Church fit for divine Service before the Winter. As near as I can judge, if we do not wait for the Glass for the Windows, which is soon expected from England, it will be opened in the month of November. Particular care has been taken to make the Structure useful & durable, as well as decently elegant; and in case of future accessions to the Congregation, it may be easily enlarged. I have great satisfaction in being able to acquaint the Society that it already promises to be one of the best supported & most flourishing churches under their protection in America.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EAST APTHORP.

Mr. THOMPSON to the Secretary.

SCITUATE, NEW ENGLAND, Sept^r 25th, 1760.

REV^d SIR,

I beg leave to acquaint the Hon^{ble} Society that my congregations at Scituate, Marshfield, & Bridgewater continue to behave well, & are regular in their attendance on the publick Worship of God; and as People are better acquainted with the good doctrines & Worship of the Church of England, it gains on their love and esteem. In the last half year I have baptized but 6 Infants. The regular Communicants are fifty. Praying for the success of the Honorable Society,

I am,

Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EBENEZER THOMPSON.

Mr. CANER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, October 6th, 1760.

REVEREND SIR,

* * * It is a great pleasure to me to hear (as I have repeatedly) that M^r. Bayley, lately sent a Missionary to Kennebec, is highly useful there, by his diligence, prudence, & exemplary conduct. That County, tho' a frontier, peoples very fast. Had they the happiness of 2 more such Missionaries—one at the Western, the other at the Eastern boundary—as M^r. Bayley is in the Centre, the whole County would unite in one profession, without any perplexing disputes or differing Sentiments. But this is a matter which must be referred to the wisdom of the Society.

I am,

Rev^d Sir, &c.,

H. CANER.

*M^r. CANER to the Secretary.*BOSTON, Dec^r 8th, 1760.REV^d SIR,

From a course of 30 years' observation, and a general acquaintance with all the Missions in the Northern District of America, I am so thoroughly convinced of the great usefulness of the Society's design for promoting the interest of true religion, that I cannot but be anxious for its success. I have from time to time observed the Success or decline of each Mission, and the cause to which one or the other was principally owing; but without entering into particulars, I am of opinion that most of the defects which have happened among the Society's Missions have been owing to the want of a proper Authority. A Bishop for this part of the world is (I doubt) an expedient too remote to be thought of. Neither have we a Commissary, or the least shadow of authority among us. Till some thing may be done to supply this defect, I have turned my thoughts upon the Society, who I imagine might provide a remedy, at least as far as their own missions are concerned, by adopting something like what I propose in the Paper enclosed. I dare not indeed offer it to the Board—it would be too presuming for one so obscure; but I imagined you would indulge me the liberty of laying it before you, & that if any hint contained in it should appear useful, you would take occasion to suggest it in proper time & place.

I am,

Rev^d Sir, &c.,

H. CANER.

As the Clergy in New Englaud do not make a considerable body, & have no person among them authorized to inspect their manners & conduct or to convene them upon proper occasions for promoting brotherly love, or to settle & compose the differences that may arise among them, or that each one may have the benefit of general advice; for want of which timely & convenient authority, both the Clergy with their people & with one another are liable to settled & obstinate misaffections, to the great hindrance & detriment of true religion, which by a seasonable application of authority might have been composed.

Till, therefore, the Lord Bishop of London shall please to appoint some Clergyman as his Commissary (or perhaps the Authority of an Archdeacon might be more effectual), to inspect the manners of the Clergy & visit the Churches within his district; the follow^g Proposals are humbly submitted to consideration:

1. That some Clergyman of proper age & experience, residing in New England, and who bears a character of wisdom, piety, and prudence, be employed by the Society as their visitor, to inspect the manners and conduct of their Missionaries, to look into the state of their several Missions, & keep up a constant knowledge & acquaintance with the progress of each, whether it be under a state of increase or decay, and if the latter, to what that decay is owing, whether to the negligence or improper conduct of the Missionary, or to the perverseness of the People. To answer these ends, he may be empowered,

2. To call an Annual convention of the Missionaries within his District, at some proper place as he shall think most convenient for their general attendance.

At these Meetings the Visitor may enquire into the state of the sev^l Parishes, what obstructions are found to hinder the success of the ministry in any of them, and then with the advice of the whole body may give directions for removing the difficulties complained of; & if anything prove too hard for their Joint Counsel & direction, he may transmit to the Society a just state of the Case, for the determination of their superior wisdom. These Conventions may be held about Michaelmas, and each Missionary obliged to lodge with the visitor his *Notitia Parochialis* for the last Half Year, to be by him transmitted to the Society. And for the more effectual obligation upon the missionary to lodge his *Notitia Parochialis* with the visitor, it may be ordered that every Bill drawn upon the Society's Treasurer at Lady-day or Michaelmas be signed by the visitor, & that no Bill for Salary be thus authenticated till the *Notitia Parochialis* be actually lodged with the visitor.

3. For the more perfect understanding the state of the several Missions, the visitor shall once in 3 years make a visitation of his whole district, at which visitation he shall inspect and inquire into not only the manners of the Clergy, but also the conduct of the People:—Whether they take care to have Churches, and keep them in decent repair; make good their stipulations with the Society in favor of their Missionary, and treat him with the respect that is

due to his labours & character; & where he finds them wanting in any of these respects, may administer proper admonition in the name of the Society, and if he meet with such obstinacy as refuses to hearken to advice; if it be in the Minister, the Visitor may refuse to sign his Bills till he shall amend his conduct, transmitting an immediate Account thereof to the Society. If the misconduct be in the People, & they shall refuse to hearken to the Visitor's Admonition, In such case the Visitor may be empowered to direct the Missionary's removal from such an untractable People to some vacant Mission, if such an one there be, and there perform the duties of his function till the Visitor can acquaint the Society with the Case and receive their instructions about it. It is apprehended that this power of suspending the Missionary's Salaries *pro tempore*, till the Society's pleasure be known, will give his advice & admonition sufficient weight, notwithstanding his not being vested with any Ecclesiastical Authority; & a Power of removing a Missionary from any people who neglect to make good their stipulations (where there is not a Want of ability), or who are otherwise obstinately blameable, will also sufficiently secure his weight and authority with them.

4. For the greater ease and convenience of the Visitor, he may divide his District into 3 Parts, One part of which being visited each Year, the whole visitation may be accomplished in 3 Years. Upon these occasions he may examine, upon the spot, the condition of any people who apply for a new Mission and make report of his Opinion thereon.

But here it is necessary to observe that these visitations be attended with no fees or demands of any kind, either upon the Missionaries or the People. Nor shall the visitor be allowed to receive any Gratuity from either, further than that hospitable Entertainment which may be offered him at any place during the time of his necessary visitation.

But as these visitations will be attended with expense, the Society may either allow the visitor an Annual Salary or make him now and then a Donation, or give him leave to charge his expense, & draw for it upon the Society's Treasurer.

The above is an imperfect Plan that might be improved into great usefulness.

Mr. CANER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, IN N. ENGLAND, Dec^r 8th, 1760.REV^d SIR,

Your last Letter enclosed one for the Rev^d M^r. Palmer, which was immediately forwarded to him. It was also recommended to me to make inquiry into an unhappy dispute which has long subsisted between the Rev^d M^r. Graves, of Providence, and M^r. John Merrett. I did accordingly enter upon that Inquiry, and found but little difficulty in apprehending the occasion, as well as the present state of their controversy; but I imagined it would be more agreeable to the Society to hear that the difference was adjusted than to be troubled with a detail of this Contest. I therefore applied myself to reconcile those Gentlemen and restore a proper understanding & harmony between them, which is at length happily accomplished, as will appear from the Papers enclosed, which, to save myself the trouble of transcribing, I have sent as they came to hand, viz^t, M^r. Graves's last Letter to me upon this subject, the vote of the Church at Providence, and a Paragraph of a Letter from M^r. Merrett, which expresses his concurrence in the accommodation of this controversy.

The conduct of this affair brought to my mind the great want of a Bishop in America, or, until that blessing may be obtained, of an Archdeacon, Commissary, or other Officer properly authorized to hear & determine these kind of debates, which will some times take place, not only between the Clergy & their People, but among the Clergy themselves, & which, tho' easily adjusted in the beginning, yet being neglected, grow troublesome & inveterate.

Till some such Officer can be appointed, it has been thought that it would conduce much to the benefit & improvement of the Missions if the Society themselves should appoint some Clergyman of prudence & experience as an Inspector or visitor of the Missionaries and Churches under their care. Such a Person might be able to prevent disputes, or to heal them—to encourage mutual affection—to enforce the Society's Injunctions, prevent impositions, & do many things highly useful and necessary for promoting the Interest and Success of the Missions. It is certain that there are sundry improprieties & misaffections now subsisting among the Churches in New England, nor can it

otherwise be expected where there is no kind of authority to hinder or compose them.

I flatter myself that this freedom will be excused, as it proceeds merely from an earnest desire of seeing the Society's great & good design truly & effectually answered.

I am, with great respect,

Rev^d Sir, &c.,

H. CANER.

Mr. APTHORP to the Secretary.

BOSTON, IN NEW ENGLAND, 14th Feb^y, 1761.

REV^D SIR,

I have hitherto had but little occasion to trouble the Society with Letters; the Affairs of their Mission at Cambridge having been unavoidably so much retarded, that we are not yet in a condition to answer the purposes of the Society in their encouragement of Our Church. These delays have been wholly occasioned by difficulties in completing our building, for want of some materials long since expected from England, but which are now arrived very seasonably to advance the Work this Spring, & we have the greatest probability of completing it in a few months.

As it has not been in my power as yet to be resident at Cambridge, & as I could hitherto be of but little service to the Society, I cannot with a safe conscience accept the Salary they so liberally appointed me for the years 1759, 1760. I shall hereafter regularly draw upon them for it, and at present will presume to ask a favor, which I hope they will pardon, if they should think proper to reject it. Our design at Cambridge is expensive, & the chief burden of it is borne by a very few Gentlemen. I would therefore humbly propose to your & the Society's wisdom to contribute the Appointment of the last 2 Years towards completing the fabric of the Church.

The People of Cambridge are so sensible of their great Obligations to the Society, that I have no permission from them, nor have I acquainted them with my purpose to make this request. But as we are likely to incur a con-

siderable debt, which may long remain an incumbrance to the Church & prevent many of the poorer sort from associating with us, I think it will greatly advance the Interest of this Mission to contribute towards lightening the burden of the first expence to the People.

I beg leave to declare myself, with great respect,

Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EAST APTHORP.

Mr. BASS to the Secretary.

NEWBURY, N. ENGLAND, 25th March, 1761.

REV^d DOCT^r,

Since my last I have baptized Seven Infants here, and Six, together with a Negro Woman and her three Children, at the vacant Mission of Hopkinton, whither I made a journey last fall, and preached to a considerable Congregation in the Church, who Seem to be earnestly desirous of a Missionary. I also preached, two or three months ago, at Amsbury, five or six miles from hence, over the river Merrimac, to a considerable number of people, in a private house; but they are now preparing to build a Church, which they design shall be fit to perform divine Service in within this Twelve month, and they are in hopes of the Society's favours in due time, upon Compliance with the terms required. I have drawn for my last half year's Salary, which please to order paid, and you'll oblige

Y^r most Obe^t, hum. Serv^t,

EDW. BASS.

To the REV^d D^r. BEARCROFT, at the Charter-house.

Mr. THOMPSON to the Secretary.

SCITUATE, N. ENGLAND, March y^e 25th, 1761.

REVEREND SIR,

I beg leave to acquaint the Honourable Society that my Congregations Continue in their usual Good State, and that we live very happy, in love and peace not only with our Brethren of the Church of England, but with the Dissenters of the various Denominations among whom we live.

I continue to officiate in the Churches at Scituate, Marshfield, and Bridgewater, and Beg leave to add, that it is my greatest Care and Study how I may fulfil the Society's pious design of propagating Christ's true Religion among this people. In the last half year I have Baptized but three white infants, and one Negro infant; the Regular Communicants are fifty.

I am,

Rev^d Sir,

The Society's and Your

Most Obedient and much

Obliged, Hum^{ble} Serv^{nt},

EBENEZER THOMPSON.

Dr. MILLER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

REV^d SIR,

* * * Having nothing particular to write relating to my own Parish, take the opportunity to inform you, that the Sunday after Easter I got M^r. Apthorp to supply my Church, & I opened the Church at Dedham, being the Sixth that I have had the pleasure to open since I have been in the Society's service; and the last Week I officiated at Houghton, & the People desired me to procure them a Bible & Common Prayer Book for the use of the Church. If you will be so good as to propose their Petⁿ to the Hon'ble Society, it is

probable, in their wonted Charity, they will bestow them upon that Church. In almost all my Letters for sev^l Years, I have Petitioned for some smaller Common Prayer Books, to bestow them on the poorer sort of People, for which I am continually solicited; & they are very scarce & very dear here. I hope soon to receive some from the Ven^{ble} society, & I will carefully dispose of them where they will be most likely to answer the end of the Charity.

Your affect^e bro^r, &c.,

F. MILLER.

BRAINTREE, IN NEW ENG^d, Ap^l 13th, 1761.

Mr. M^cGILCHRIST to the Secretary.

REV^d SIR,

The Church of Salem, since I wrote to you last, has been New shingled, clapboarded, & sashed, & the Prop^{rs} have lately passed a Vote to lengthen it 20 feet. Difference of Opinion at present causes no division of affection between the Members of the Church of England and the Dissenters. Even the Vulgar have learned by experience that there is neither idolatry nor popery in our Service, & the church is always crowded when any of the Meetings is unsupplied. The Rev^d Mr. Apthorp is much respected in this Country, as he deserves. He has built himself a handsome House at Cambridge, and expects that his Church will be so far completed as to be fit for him to preach in in a month's time. Mr. Brown, Jun^r, of Piscatawa, and his manner of preach^g, are very agreeable to the Congregation of Newport, in Rhode Island, & he likes the place, and therefore, as I understand, the concurrence of the Society is desired on both sides, that he may be appointed missionary there in the room of Mr. Pollen, who has left the place and is settled at Jamaica.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

WILL. M^cGILCHRIST.

SALEM, July 27th, 1761.

Mr. BOURS to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

REV^d SIR,

* * * I wrote the Hon^{ble} Society, the last Year, that the Church here continued to flourish, & that the greatest unanimity reigned amongst the sev^l denominat^s of People in this Town. Blessed be God, I have it in my power to assure them that those happy dispositions still remain with us, & that the Church, notwithstanding the death of sev^l members of it, increases greatly. I have constantly a full audience, a great number of which are very devout in their worship & exemplary in their lives. I have baptized, from the 24th of June, 1760, to the 24th of June, 1761, 59 Infants, and have had one added to the Communion, and the whole number of constant Communicants is at present 47.

Rev^d Sir, &c.,

PETER BOURS.

MARBLEHEAD, Aug^t 2^d, 1761.

Mr. BASS to the Secretary.

NEWBURY, N. ENGLAND, Sept^r 29th, 1761.

REV^d D^r.,

I am sorry I have occasion to complain of any of the Dissenters, with whom, generally speak^g I live in very good harmony; but a number of them, lately made a Parish by our General Court, have had the insolence to intrude themselves, with 2 of their Teachers, into the Old Church, Viz^t, Queen Anne's Chapel in this Town, & to hold a Fast in it. They had once or twice before broke into the Church to transact their Parish Affairs, without asking any body's leave, & I have reason to think have been endeavouring to undermine & ruin the Interest of the Church in that part of the Town. Notwithstand^g which they came to me, about 2 months before their late

intrusion, with a request that I would suffer them to hold their religious meetings in the Church till they could build a Meeting-house for themselves; which I thought proper by no means to grant. However, understanding afterwards that they designed to go in without my leave, being countenanced by some few of the People who usually worship at that Church, I wrote a line forbidding any Dissenting Teacher to officiate in the Church, & gave it to the Churchwardens, who delivered it to the 2 forement^d Teachers as they were going into the Church, but it did not stop them. I immediately wrote an Account of the matter to M^r. Bernard, the Gov^r of the Province, who was pleased to recommend it to me and the Churchwardens to grant their request, they disclaiming all right to the Church, & disavowing the force that has been used by them; but I wrote back to His Excellency that, as the Rev^d & Hon'ble Society had a right in the Church, as having supported it for many Years, & intrusted it to my care, I thought myself obliged to wait for their approbation; and I do now earnestly request a line from the Society as soon as may be, directing me how to conduct in this affair. Since my last, I have baptized 4 Infants—Whites—& 3 blacks, Viz^t, a Man & Wife, with their Child. I have drawn for my last half Year's Salary, which please to order paid, & you'll oblige, &c.,

EDWARD BASS.

*The Churchwardens of Queen Anne's Chapel, in Newbury,
N. England, to the Secretary.*

NEWBURY, NEW ENGLAND, Oct^r 10th, 1761.

REV^d DOCTOR,

We, the Churchwardens of Queen Anne's Chapel in this Town, beg the favors of the Rev^d & Hon'ble Society's advice & assistance in the affair of the Intrusion lately made on our church, as represented in the Rev^d M^r. Bass's letters; and we apply ourselves particularly to you, Sir, as the father of the Churches in America. If such insults are not taken proper notice of, we know not where they may end, or what may be the consequence of them. We meddle not with the Dissenters, or their concerns, & desire only to be

protected in the Enjoyment of Our Churches & religious privileges; and we hope the Society will be so kind to write us by the first opportunity. In the meantime,

We remain,

Their & Y^r most obliged, humble Serv^{ts},

JOSEPH LONG.

GEORGE WARTHEN.

Mr. BASS to the Secretary.

NEWBURY, N. ENGLAND, March 25th, 1762.

REV^d DOCTOR,

I have nothing new or remarkable to write you; all things relating to the Church here are peaceable & quiet, as they have ever been, saving that intrusion of the Dissenters of which I gave you an account in my last.

Since my last, I have baptized 8 Infants—Whites. I have drawn for my last ½ Year's Salary, which please to order paid, & you'll oblige, &c.,

EDWARD BASS.

The Inhabitants of Amesbury, New England, to the Secretary.

AMESBURY, NEW ENGLAND, May 28th, 1762.

REV^d D^r.,

We, the Subscribers, Inhabitants of the Town of Amesbury, humbly Crave the Rev^d and Hon'ble Soc^y's assistance, & beg they would take our Case into speedy Consideration. There have been Professors of the Church of England among us for these 20 or 30 Years or more, & a Church was built here many years ago, but not in a convenient place. We are now increased to a considerable number, and have lately built another Church, named King

George the 3rd's Chapel, and we earnestly desire the Publick Worship of God, and the Administration of the Sacraments according to the Church of England, for the benefit of Our families, who have never yet enjoyed them, as well as of Ourselves, who do some times enjoy them, by travelling a great wayes and over a River, which makes it very difficult, and for a great part of the Year impracticable to get to Church. We have in view for Our Minister a Young Gentleman educated at Our College, who is of a good family and can be well recommended, and whom we beg the Society's leave to send to England for Holy Orders, unless they shall think more proper to send us a Missionary from thence. We engage to build him a convenient dwelling house, & to provide a Glebe, and to pay him £20 Sterling per Annum; and we hope in time to be able to do more, as there is a prospect [of] the Church's encreasing here greatly. A speedy answer to this request will greatly oblige the Society's

Most obedient &
humble Servants,
DANIEL COFFIN & others.

Mr. PRICE to the Secretary.

Soon after my admission into Priest's Orders, I accepted a Chaplainship at Widdaw, a Factory on the Coast of Guinea. In my voyage there I fell into the hands of Pirates, who detained me for some time, and robbed me of the best part of my effects. Upon my release, I proceeded to the place of my destination, where I was soon seized with a fever which destroys many there. Sir Challoner Ogle, after taking the same Pirates, came to the Factory of Widdaw, & finding me in a low state of health, in compassion carried me from thence in the Swallow Man of War, as Chaplain to Jamaica, about the time of the Duke of Portland's arrival there; upon whom I waited in order to receive his commands to England, where I then designed to return, but upon his persuasion was prevailed upon to remain on the Island, & was thereupon appointed his Chaplain & Minister of St. Ann's Parish. In this station I continued 3 Years, till my health began to be impaired, upon representing which

to the Duke of Portland, after some entreaty, he consented to my return home, & favored me with Letters of recommendatⁿ to sev^l of his relations in England, & to D^r. Gibson, the Bishop of London, who soon after presented me to the living of Leigh, in Essex, with a promise of farther favours. Here I lived, with bad health, abo^t 2 Years, when a Presentation to the King's Chapel in Boston, in New England, was offered me. My ill state of health & a desire of being serviceable to the Church in a Country where Ministers are much wanted, inclined me to accept the Offer, notwithstanding many fair views of preferment I had at home. Soon after my Admission into the King's Chapel, in Boston, the Bishop of London honor^d me with the Commissarial power over the Churches in New England, which station I continued in till his decease, & I flatter myself not without approbatⁿ. How faithfully I discharged this trust, the great increase of Churches during my presiding there will testify, to most of which I contributed no little assistance, both by my labours and benefactions. Advancing in years, & wearied with my publick & private duties in Boston, after a residence of 20 Years there, by the favour of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, I retired to a mission at Hopkinton, where I spent the remainder of my time in that country, an Order from Bishop Sherlock and a desire of seeing my native country brought me home, where I would willingly spend the remainder of my days; but as my income at present is very scanty, & my family large, having a Wife & 6 Children, I humbly hope my Case may be considered as worthy a favorable notice & recompense.

ROGER PRICE.

LONDON, July the 13th, 1762.

Mr. CANER to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

BOSTON, IN NEW ENGLAND, Aug^t 9th, 1762.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

I write this not without apprehension that your Grace will think me too officious; yet I know no other way of communicating the Difficulties to which

the Interest of our Church is exposed in this part of the World, nor any one else to whom I can apply for Redress. Had any one here Authority to convene the rest of his brethren, I presume this would not have been a single, but a joint address from all the clergy in these parts, who cannot look on with Indifference while the Dissenters are using every possible method of Giving a check to the Progress of the Church of England. Of this nature I esteem an Act of this province, past at the Sessions of the General Assembly in May last, of which I have enclosed a copy for your Grace's perusal; for notwithstanding the Specious Preamble it contains, I am well assured that the real design of it is to frustrate the pious designs of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, while under pretence of spreading the knowledge of true religion among the Indians (a scheme in its nature impracticable, and which upon experience has always been found such till those Indians are first civilized), they will be found to send missionaries to interfere with those whom the Society have already placed upon our Frontier settlements. Your Grace will not esteem this an uncharitable Conjecture, since it is founded upon the Knowledge of certain Facts which would be too tedious to relate. I believe your Grace will think it a new thing that a Society of this kind should be incorporated and enabled to hold a real Estate of the Yearly Value of Two Thousand pounds Sterling, without being subject to any Visitor, none but their own members having Authority to call for or inspect their Books or Accounts, nor any security given that so considerable a sum shall not in Process of Time be employed against the Government. But I shall not presume to point out the ill consequences of this Act, which your Grace will perceive much easier than I can describe. It is enough for me to represent the fact in such Season as may give opportunity for preventing its being approv^d at home, till which it is of no force. I suppose it may be brought forward some time next Winter. I hope your Grace will forgive this freedom from

Your Grace's most dutiful,
most obedient, & most humble servant,
HENRY CANER.

Mr. BASS & Mr. BROWNE to the Secretary.

NEWBURY, NEW ENGLAND, 22^d Sep^r, 1762.

REV^d D^r.

We take the liberty to second the request of the Amesbury People, who are begging the Society's Assistance towards the support of a Minister, & to recommend them as proper objects of Your charitable Notice. Altho' at present they are not numerous, yet divers of them are some of the most substantial men in the Town; & the circumstances of the adjacent places render it more than probable that the Church will grow very fast among them, and that, in the course of a few Years, they will be a large and flourishing Congregation; especially as at this time there is a Dissenting Society just by them, which is very likely to be dissolved, thro' enthusiasm, & the more sober and considerate among them will take refuge in the Church. Besides the Petitioners who have subscribed their names, there are many Others, both in Amesbury & the neighboring places, who stand ready to join with them in case of a favorable Answer from the Society.

Your most obed^t, humble servants,
EDWARD BASS,
ARTHUR BROWNE.

Mr. APTHORP to the Secretary.

CAMBRIDGE, IN NEW ENGLAND, 29th Sept^r, 1762.

REV^d SIR,

It is now almost a Year since I have officiated in the Church at Cambridge, from its first opening in Oct^r, 1761. I have little to add to my acco^t of this Mission sent in March last. It is an Infant Settlement, under some particular disadvantages, & our present members are but few; those we have are serious & respectable Characters, & tho' my first expectations—the result of

inexperience—were too sanguine, I entertain good hopes that God will bless this Mission & render it really serviceable to religion.

In the past year, I have baptized 12 Persons, & at the last Monthly communion, the Sacrament was administered to near 40 Communicants.

I have now drawn Bills of this date for One Year's Salary, being the whole time in which I have actually officiated as Minister to this Congregation; tho' my appointment to this Mission began 25th March, 1759, the interval was employed in building the Church. Its unsettled state has occasioned some intricacy in my acc^{ts} with the Society, which will be cleared up to their satisfaction by M^r. Trecothick, one of their Members. During my future Service, I ask their permission to draw Bills annually for my Salary, at Michaelmas.

It will be of great use to send to this Mission some Common Prayer Books, & some other Books of devotion, to be distributed among the People. I shall be greatly obliged if you will occasionally honor me with your Letters expressing the Society's Opinion of what has been done here, and their directions to me.

I am,

Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EAST APTHORP.

Letter to M^r. CANER, Oct. 6th, 1762.

LAMBETH, Oct^r 6th, 1762.

GOOD M^r. CANER,

I received your Letter of Aug. 9, yesterday, and I am very sorry that you should have any Apprehension of my thinking you too officious. I fear, indeed, that I have not been punctual in answering your letters, though I have always been glad to receive them. But the cause of my omission hath been partly that the time did not seem to be come either for what I have chiefly at heart, the Settlement of Bishops in our American Colonies, or for the improvement of the use of Commissaries under the Bishop of London, or for the appointment of Inspectors by the Society; & partly that necessary business here, & sickness, have filled up the whole of my time. I have now the remains of Gout in both my hands, and a fresh attack upon one foot and

knee, not without some threatening Symptoms in the other. Nor I think have I been quite free above three months in the last twelve; but I see the necessity of taking immediate notice of your last Favor. It appears very strange to me that no earlier intelligence concerning this act of your assembly hath been sent from any Quarter, and it is pity that when you were so kind to write about it, you had not sent an account of those facts on which you found your persuasion that bad designs are crouched under it. I wish you would still send an account of them, though possibly it may come too late: because if it doth not, it may assist very much in convincing Persons here. For my own part, I see the matter just in the same light that you do, and think your observations very just and material. Neither your Governor nor any of his Majesty's Officers as such, nor any other persons by virtue of their stations are members of this society, which I think remarkable. There is a competency of dissenting ministers, and amongst them, Dr. Mayhew—whether any Church of England men I doubt, but desire to be informed. One may be sure this step hath been warily taken, and it must be warily opposed. I am of opinion that our Society must not appear against it—the answer would be that they have done little in this way themselves, & ought not to hinder others. That the new society may lessen the Income or the credit or the fruits of the old one, will be far from an objection against it in the minds of many. And indeed no serious person can disapprove the professed intention of the Act, so far as opportunities may be found, for executing it. But I conceive it may be shewn that several improprieties & Defects in the Present Frame of it, make it unfit for the Royal Assent. Possibly, also, one may venture to suggest with due caution to some persons, that no Act for this purpose will come from Boston, which is not so framed as to add more influence to the Dissenters than will be expedient. But how far this will be regarded I cannot promise. On inquiry I find that this Act lies now, with 43 others, before the Board of Trade, which I believe, in all matters that may affect Religion, consults the Bishop of London; therefore I shall send to him at Bath, by the next post, a printed copy of the Act and your Letter, and my own opinion upon the affair. A Pamphlet hath lately been sent me from America, with a Title to this effect: “The real advantages of conforming to the Church of England impartially represented”—which I fear may do great harm if not answered, & more if improperly answered. The proper manner, I think, is that of great seriousness & perfect mildness & fair Con-

fession of our Imperfections, where we cannot vindicate ourselves, joined with earnest Intreaties to the Author, that he would consider as one who must give account of every Idle word, what Spirit he hath shewn himself to be of, & to the Dissenters, that they would consider whether they are perfect, & whether ludicrous, virulent, exaggerating Language is the Christain method of Treating religious subjects, & the Conduct of Brethren who differ from each other in opinion, at the same time the facts which he hath allèged or to which he hath alluded should be vindicated from any misrepresentations w^{ch} he hath made of them with home expostulations, but very gentle ones where needful. And so many of these facts are American that no one can write upon them fully, unless he hath long resided in America, or is furnished with more materials from thence than can be expected. And nothing should be published till it hath been thoroughly examined in every view already mentioned, by sensible & cool men, who will speak their minds freely. But no confutation will be effectual unless our missionaries & their people will conscientiously amend whatever Faults can be justly charged upon them. I hope to be a better Correspondent hereafter, If I am able. For the present I have gone to the utmost bounds of my ability. God bless you, good M^r Caner. Pray for

Your loving Brother,

THO. CANT.

*A Letter from Bishop OSBALDESTON, October 11th, 1762,
respecting the New England Society.*

MY LORD,

I have the honour of your Grace's letter, with M^r. Caner's, and the ac^t of the Assembly at Boston for Propagating Christian Knowledge, the latter, the more I consider, the more difficulties arise to have it modelled in the manner your Grace seems to wish; as it does not relate to the maintenance of the Clergy, nor the Jurisdiction of our Established Church, it ought not, nor indeed can, with any propriety be referred to me, but to the Society at Large, for the Propagation of the Gospel, where your Grace's great wisdom & long experience, with the assistance of its members, I hope will be sufficient to

defeat the consequences that are apprehended to be hurtful to that society. The missionaries abroad have been extremely negligent in not giving early notice of this proceeding, & those mentioned that have been lately or still are in England, can scarce be excused for having no intelligence of what passes in North America.

I had no intimation of this Act till I had it from your Grace. Mr. Caner shou'd have set forth the facts on which he founds his opinion of the fatal effects that will attend our Society by this new Corporation, which I suppose will come to you in due time.

I shall rejoice to hear of your Grace's speedy & perfect recovery. The waters at this place hitherto agree well with me. I trust I shall receive benefit by them, during the course of my Drinking them for one month; when that term expires, I propose to return to Fulham, where I shall with pleasure receive your commands, & be ready to concur with you in all measures to prevent the bad consequences of this new projected scheme. I am with great, truth, my Lord,

Your Grace's most obedient & most humble servant,
RIC. LONDON.

BATH, Oct^r 11th, 1762.

Mr. W^M SMITH to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

LONDON, 22nd Nov^r, 1762.

MY LORD,

I have enclosed such Objections to the Massachuset's Act as occurred to me in the Short time I could allot to it, which added to those made by your Grace, & which I have therefore but slightly touched on, I am persuaded will be sufficient, if duly weighed, to Induce his Majesty's Boards, to repeal it, as it now stands.

But then the Lords of Trade should soon be made masters of the objections, because if the Act passes them it will be more difficult to get it set aside in Council, tho' I still believe that this would be done there even on the bare mention of these objections by any considerable member.

Not only the Good of the Church in America, but the very Subsistence of the Society for Propagating the Gospel seem to be affected by this Law, tho' these are not made arguments against it in the enclosed paper; but this new Society by being on the spot in America will have many advantages over any society here. They will be watchful to improve every opportunity; their missionaries will soon get the principal footing in a few capital Places among the Indians; they will publish that they are doing a main part of that work for which our society was chiefly erected, and which as they will say we have neglected, viz., the care of the Indians; by which and the like means they will probably prejudice multitudes against our Society, dry up many of those charitable sources from which support is now drawn, & go near perhaps to bring its very being into Jeopardy.

But these are perhaps only Fears of mine, & therefore I shall not urge them further at present, having only time to subscribe myself

Your Grace's most dutiful son & serv^t,

W. SMITH.

To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

REMARKS

on an Act lately passed in the Massachusetts Government, erecting and incorporating a New Society for "Propagating Christian Knowledge among the Indians in North America."

I.

This Act seems an Encroachment on the Rights of other American Provinces; and in the Execution will undoubtedly be attended with much Jealousy and Confusion, so far as this New Society may claim any care of the Indians that do not belong to their own Province. For

Every American Province claims, and has always exercised the care and management of its own Indians in immediate Subordination to the Crown. The Massachusetts Province therefore has no right to erect a Corporation for

the Religious care and instruction of any Indians but their own. The other Provinces, from Temporal Considerations of Trade with the Indians as well as from Religious Considerations, will never bear the sole care of the Indians to be engrossed by a particular Corporation in any single province, much less a corporation among whom there appears not to be one member of the Church established in the mother Country. And of all Provinces, the New England Independents had the least right to think of being indulged in this, having few Indians belonging to their province; the Bulk of this Body belonging to, & bordering upon New York, Pensylvania, Virginia, and Carolina; in all which (except Pensylvania) the public and established Religion is that of the Church of England.

II.

This Act tends evidently to overturn the Plan and Order
settled by his Majesty for the Government of the
North American Indians. For

The Crown has appointed two Superintendants of Indian affairs: one for the Southern and one for the Northern District of America. Now this Act has not provided that the missionaries to be sent out by this New Society shall be under any Direction of the King's Superintendant or Agent for Indian Affairs, and yet if any Set of Religious Instructors may go among the Indians without the Superintendant's approbation, or continue among them however obnoxious to him, his Influence among them & services to the Crown might be entirely defeated.

A very late Instance will strengthen this remark. About six years ago a set of Quakers in Pensylvania formed themselves into what they call'd "a Friendly Association" for (I think) pacifying the Indians. This seemed an innocent and praiseworthy design. The Indians were then ravaging our Frontiers. People were willing to see them pacify'd by any means, and if the Quakers' method of good words and large presents to those who had been such cruel enemies was to be more effectual to reduce them to reason than chastising them in our turns by the arm of Flesh, no body could object to the experiment; nay, people of different denominations gave their money freely, and the *Friendly Association* soon had a large stock. But by this time our affairs in America put on a new Face. The French were driven from their strongholds; the Indians left to stand alone, and consequently ready to listen

to terms of accomodation, for which purpose the Quakers' presents were not unseasonable, and the Indians were at length *pacified*. The *Friendly Association* ought therefore now to have ceased; but far from this: they turned their thoughts to keeping an exclusive management of the Indians for the purposes of Trade & Politics, claiming to be heard as a body in all treaties with them, so that at last it was found that the Indians spoke nothing but what was dictated to them by the *Friendly Association*; and that instead of treating with Indians we were only holding a parley with a private Junto of our own people.

The mischief of this was clearly seen by Sir William Johnson, the Superintendent of the northern Indians, at a treaty held last Summer at Easton, in Pennsylvania, where he declared that as agent for the Crown, he would suffer no private society to have any management of Indians; nor did know any character under which this *Friendly Association* could presume to be present at a treaty; nor could suffer presents to be made to the Indians thro' any other Channel but that appointed by the Crown, nor in the name of any private society but the name of the Government only.

Sir William Johnson's report of these transactions was read and approved at the Board of Trade last Friday, in regard to a Land dispute stirred up by this Friendly association, between the Indians and Proprietors of Pennsylvania, in which the said society appears for Political purposes to have used many undue practices among the Indians, which were fully detected by Sir William, and no doubt are as fully laid before the board in his report & letters attending it.

Now if this small voluntary association could in a few years depart so far from their original Plan and create so much Trouble to the King's agent for Indian affairs, what may not this new Society at length do, more especially when it is considered that—

III.

Not only the missionaries to be sent out by the said Society, but even the Society itself are left independant of all civil Controul & Government, being made accountable to nobody by the Act?

Now the Society constituted in this Kingdom for propagating the Gospel in Foreign parts, tho' consisting of some of the greatest personages both in Church and State, & exercising its office immediately in the Metropolis under

the eye of Government, is yet made accountable annually for their trust. Why then should this new Society, subsisting in a distant province of America, be left wholly accountable to themselves? Can their avowed principles entitle them to such a constitution? All of them, we may well believe, deny the King's supremacy in religious matters. Dr. Mayhew, one of the chief of them, sneering at our establishment, says, "In a certain Island the King is Head of the Church;" felicitating himself that this is not the case in New England. Now it may be submitted how proper it is to trust the Religious Instruction of our Indian Friends to those who deny the supremacy & even authority of the King in all religious matters. It appears from the face of this act that it is intended to be made use of for other purposes than its title expresses. For there is a Parenthesis (Page 2nd) in which a Provision is inserted, excepting from the general design of converting the Indians, all such sums "as may be differently appropriated by the donors," under Color of which they may carry on any other design whatsoever, and a main design seems to be acting in opposition to a society already constituted for similar purposes, subsisting under the eye of Government here, and that has always been ready and desirous to send as many missionaries among the Indians as would be rendered useful.

These objections, if duly weighed, must certainly shew this act in its present form to be very unfit for the royal assent and confirmation. To entitle it to this, an equal number of the society at least ought to have been of the Established Church; they should have been made accountable at some proper board or place for their conduct; they should have been confined to the Indians within their own province, so as not to breed confusion among the various other governments; their missionaries should have been obliged to act in Concurrence with and in Subordination to the King's Agent or Superintendent for Indian affairs, and it would seem too (unless it could be shewn that the Indians desired the contrary), that the missionaries should have been of the religion Established in the Mother Country; or at least that such should have the preference where they can be found equally qualified and willing for the work; and lastly, that they should have been limited by the act from carrying on any other designs in their incorporated capacity, save what relates entirely to Propagating Christian knowledge among the Indians.

Mr. CANER to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

BOSTON, IN N. E., 23rd Dec^r, 1762.

MY LORD,

I had the Honor of your grace's letter of the 11th of August, and cannot sufficiently express my acknowledgments for your goodness and condescension in taking such immediate and particular notice of my imperfect Representation of matters that concern the Church in these parts. I am more particularly affected that your grace should submit to this task under an afflictive disorder, which must make writing to be very troublesome. I pray God to remove, if it be His bless'd will, and in the meantime to moderate the affliction which hinders your grace from exerting all your influence in the care and government of the Church over which you worthily preside.

The facts, my Lord, upon which I founded my opinion of the artful design of erecting the Society I mentioned, are of such a nature and have been so privately conducted that tho' they leave room for strong apprehensions, yet will not always admit of a legal proof. Nor did I think the recital of such facts necessary for preventing the Royal assent to an act so absurd as this is, and which is liable to such mischievous consequences to the government, and it was therefore my intention to have left Religion out of the question in the present case, and to have insisted upon the Impropriety of it only in a Civil Sense.

However, in obedience to your grace's commands, I shall mention a few things which (supposing these men to act uniformly and consistent with their former conduct) are to me a sufficient ground for apprehending a sinister design in the members of the Corporation proposed.

When your Society first opened a mission in the Narragansett Country, where there was no settled Minister of any Denomination, the Ministers and others of this town sent one Torrey of their party, tho' not professedly, to prevent the success of his mission. This man had so little prospect of success, that he could get but four persons, two men and two women (as appears by a printed account now before me), to give him what they term a Call to the Ministry there, altho' if I mistake not, their platform requires five; and altho' the Congregation collected by him (as I have often been inform'd upon the spot)

for many years consisted of but Eight or Ten People, yet they have assiduously continued to support it to this very day. When your Society, compassionating the state of Providence, in New England, at that Time abounding with sectaries of all denominations, who, with no settled Ministry among them, and agreeing in nothing but an abhorrence of our New England Independants, from whom they conceiv'd themselves to have receiv'd uncommon injuries and persecutions, your Society, I say, no sooner sent a Missionary there, than the Minister of this Town hastens one of their own persuasion to Providence (his salary to be paid from hence), to plant, if possible, their own notions, in opposition to the labours of the Society's Missionary, and tho' attended with very little success, they have not desisted to this day. About the year 1727, the Narragansett Indians, by the preaching and labours of the late D^r. Maisparron, were induced to countenance the setting up of a Church among them for divine worship, to which purpose the Sachem gave twenty acres of land for a Glebe, and three acres to Erect a Church upon, which was accordingly set up, and the Indians, with the neighbouring inhabitants, recommended by the Governor and Council of Rhoad Island, petitioned his Majesty King George to grant a Missionary for that service. Of this transaction thus far, I myself was an eye-witness. The Petition indeed receiv'd no answer, but it stirred up the activity of the Dissenters in this Town, who presently sent one Parker, a weak, enthusiastic man, to be Minister in that neighbourhood, apparently again (tho' not professedly) to defeat, as far as he was able, the scheme that had been form'd.

Before your Society opened a Mission upon Kennebec River, the settlers there could by no endeavour obtain a minister, tho' Formerly that neighbourhood abounded with Indians; Yet as soon as a Missionary was settled there, a succession of young men were sent from hence to offer their service, under the conduct either of a Fellow of the College, or some elderly Minister, not professedly again, but apparently in my opinion, to prevent the Church of England from obtaining an Establishment there, altho' hitherto their endeavours, by the good conduct of M^r. Bailey, have been rendered ineffectual.

Among all this diligence and application of theirs to hinder the Advancement of Religion, according to the usage of the Church of England, They have endeavoured to Establish one Mission at Stockbridge, or Houstoonuck, for the Benefit of the Indians and English settlers in those parts, tho' now, since the war commenced, dwindled to nothing, like that of your Society's at-

tempt among the Mohawks ; and which will always be the case with such missions till the Indians are civilized and brought to some regular method of living. This instance, however, I call an attempt to convert the Indians. Another Minister they have helped to support at Natic, a place about thirty miles from Boston, where there are about twelve families of civilized Indians among English Inhabitants. They have also sometimes assisted in the support of a Minister at Martha's Vineyard, where there are a number of Indian Inhabitants as well as English, but intirely civilized and under the regulation of English Laws and Customs.

When I say the Ministers and others of Boston have paid the expenses of the several excursions above mentioned, I do not mean that they advanc'd the Money among themselves, but only that they directed the application of it. For the Money (as I am inform'd), is chiefly sent from a society in Scotland, and perhaps much of it from their brethren in England, and lodged with a sort of corresponding members or Trustees here, to be distributed at their discretion. The instances mentioned above are all that I can recollect of their attempts to convert the Heathen, which, compared with their expensive endeavours to defeat the Establishment of the Church of England in these parts, may convince any unprejudiced person where their Zeal is chiefly pointed, and give a reasonable foundation to be apprehensive of any combination of theirs supported by so large a fund, notwithstanding any specious pretence with which such a design may be shadowed.

I will just mention one thing more, which tends to confirm my suspicion. When subscriptions were handing about in the most private manner for forming the society now in question, some busy undertaker inadvertantly applied to Coll^r Royall, who is a member of the Church of England and one of his Majesty's council, who readily and generously subscrib'd (and who was the only one of the Church of England to whom the subscription, as far as I can learn, was ever offered or communicated); but when the Coll^r's came to be known to the rest of the associates, he was desired, as I am inform'd, to withdraw his subscription, as being of a different persuasion from the rest, but this he refused, replying that they might vote him out if they pleased, but that he should not voluntarily withdraw. I have not lately seen the Coll^r to ask him the Truth of this report, but the person who inform'd me thinks he had it from his own Mouth.

It was from these and suchlike instances my Lord, that I form'd my opinion

of the Hidden Design and Intention of Erecting this new society; whether I had sufficient ground for my apprehensions, I must leave to your Grace to judge. No man is more disposed to a candid opinion and friendly treatment of the Dissenters than myself. But when I see them employed with an unwearied activity to destroy the good effects which your society have for above sixty years been labouring to produce, I must own I cannot help expressing my concern, and using all my little influence to defeat their endeavours; altho' I am of Opinion that no attempt to convert the Indians will effectually succeed till they are civilized, and brought off from their savage way of living; Yet had the Gentlemen of this new society any disinterested disposition to make Tryal of that work, your society was ready form'd and Incorporated by Royal Charter, for that among other purposes to whose trust, therefore, they might have safely confided any sums, expressly limiting the application to that undertaking. In short, my Lord, in every view that I can take of it, I am obliged to look upon it as a party affair, unnecessary in itself, and liable to many very bad consequences.

The Pamphlet your Grace refers to is another instance of the misguided zeal and improper spirit with which these men are acted. People of our Communion, and particularly the Clergy, have thought it their duty to cultivate a friendly Temper towards the Dissenters at this Juncture, especially when the common cause of our country required that every hand and heart should unite in its defence. But see, my Lord, the return we have met with for our good will. Indeed slander and misrepresentation are found more successful than argument, at least they are more frequently used. But I confess I had not the apprehension of the evil influence of this Pamphlet which your Grace seems to entertain. Some of my Brethren consulted me upon it at its first appearance, and I frankly gave it as my sentiment that it did not deserve an ans^r; That to enter into controversy with such dirty Writers was doing them an Honor, and giving their scribbling an importance which neither of them merited; That ev'ry serious man of either persuasion must look upon it with contempt, as ev'ry man knew it to be a forgery; That should it be answered, we might expect a rejoinder, since the same spirit and Temper would always be ready with some scurrilous reply, knowing that by scattering dirt plentifully, some of it would probably stick, and that finally we should be obliged to recede, first (which with the vulgar is equal to yielding a victory), because their numbers enable them to bear the charge of these things longer

than we can; for these and the like reasons I thought it best to be silent. However, should an answer be undertaken, I thought it ought to be conducted either in the method your grace has prescribed (which I then largely mentioned), or else upon their own plan, affirming that the letter pretended to was false copy, and that the present reply was the original. In which method there would be an Opportunity of setting the Church of England and the conduct of her Clergy here in a fair and just light, and if recriminations were thought proper, we should have field enough to make the party blush if any shame were left, without deviating at all from truth and fact.

These, my Lord, were my sentiments in regard to this Pamphlet, which I am sorry did not fall in more perfectly with your Grace's opinion, and which, had I earlier known, I should certainly have thought it my duty to concur with. In the meantime, I hear Mr. Beach of Reading, is preparing an answer to it, but of what kind I cannot say, and it is probable I may not know till I see it from the Press.

This I can truly say, that without such boasted pretences to Godliness, the Professors of the Church of England here, in general, in point of Moral Character are at least equal to the dissenters. If Foreigners were to speak, they would perhaps say more. And as to the Ministers and Missionaries employ'd thro'out the several Governments of New England, ev'ry one of whom except two or three lately come over, I personally know; Altho' I see some things in a few which I cannot approve, and wish were amended, Yet I can seriously affirm that with all their defects they are not to be equall'd by the same number of dissenting preachers, taken indifferently, either as to ability, soundness of doctrine, or a good and exemplary Life and Conversation. To this Tryal I dare challenge the Dissenters, tho' they have a most extraordinary talent at praising themselves. I have for above thirty years past been no unattentive observer of the state of Religion in this part of the world, and am of opinion that your society is intitled to all possible gratitude from hence, for the many great and good effects which, under God, have been the consequence of their Endeavours. To these it is principally owing that the knowledge of the People, in matters that concern Religion, have been greatly enlarged; that Infidelity and Enthusiasm have been kept within some bounds; and if Practical Religion and Vital Piety have not prevailed so much as might be wished, or your laudable endeavours have merited, I look upon it as rather owing to the general corruption of the age, and that licentiousness of manners which

abounds thro'out the Nation, than to any particular defect in the conduct of your society, or the want of Diligence and Prudence in those you have employ'd.

Your Grace thinks it may be objected that your society have done little towards converting the Indians. I confess they have done little, and yet I think they could not have done more, nor perhaps ever will be able to do anything considerable till the civil Government have done more than they have yet done to facilitate such an undertaking. It is a popular topic for the Dissenters to expatiate upon, and wise and understanding men among us look upon it in that light, who very well know that if your society have done little, they have done still less. I beg your Grace will indulge me in a few things more.

Our friends in England appear to me to have entertained too high an opinion of the Influence and Interest of the Dissenters here, and too contemptible an one of that of the Church of England. We have three large Churches in this town, and by the public list of Taxes it appears that we pay one third of the whole. As far as I can learn, the Zeal of the Dissenters here is not very expensive to themselves, but by strong representation from hence, their friends in England and Scotland are induced to bear the burden of what they amuse the world with as their own. They have what they call an Evangelical Treasury here, which I am inform'd is chiefly supplied from England and Scotland, but applied at the pleasure of a Junto here. The transactions of this Society, and indeed all their transactions of this kind, are entirely secret, no public or printed account given, either from whence the Benefactions come, or how they are applied. And this, indeed, is the principal objection I have to the incorporating their new society. Let the act be but amended, let them be obliged to publish, like your Society, an annual account of their fund, of the Benefactions Received, and how they have been disposed of, and I have no further objection. Let them be incorporated and try what they can do, and God give them success. Till that is done, I must have leave to suspect the application of so considerable a fund is rather intended to promote party designs than true Religion.

There is one thing which I have observed has been, and continues to be of more disservice to your Society, and gives the Dissenters greater advantage than anything else that I know, and that is the unguarded accounts of some younger missionaries, sent home to the Society, and too literally pub-

lished in their abstracts. These Accounts are sometimes so very sanguine, that I, who very well know their several missions and the state of them, have myself been really grieved that their letters had not been conceiv'd in more modest terms. This has induced some good men here to wish that either such letters as are designed to be sent home were submitted to the inspection of some cooler head, to soften the terms in which they are express'd, or else that their accounts were laid before such person, to be formed into one common draught, comprehending their several representations, and in that form transmitted to the Society. This need not prevent the Missionaries from corresponding separately with the Society; but it would enable the Secretary to judge how far it might be proper to suppress some sanguine expression in private letters, by comparing them with the more public account. A little more than twenty years ago I remember the Society printed a paper of the kind I now mention, and sent it over as a formulary to be complied with. In the first column was the name of each Mission, opposite to which, in the sundry other columns, were to be put down the several matters which the Society desired to be inform'd of. Each Missionary was obliged to send annually an account of his Mission to the Commissary, with whom a number of blanks was lodged, and who was to fill up one of them from time to time with these amounts, and transmit them to the Secretary. This was undoubtedly a wholesome provision, nor have I been able to conjecture why it was laid aside; as I am not a member of the Society, this may be thought impertinent in me, but I trust your Grace will forgive it, as the effect of my earnest desire that the pious Endeavours of the Society may be attended with that success they deserve, and which well-disposed men pray for. As what I have wrote above relative to our new corporation was intended to satisfy your Grace what reasons I had for suspecting some unfair design in the members of it, and as there are reasons enough of a civil nature for opposing the Establishing this Act, without making use of these Motives, I must beg your Grace not to communicate my observations unless it be to trusty friends who will make a proper use of them. Doct^r Johnson has, I perceive, communicated what your Grace wrote to him upon this subject to some, and I wish it may not propagate till it gets into improper hands. I have no inclination to enter into a controversy with these men, nor would willingly bring the Resentment of a Government upon myself, if it may be avoided. The Act was sent to your Grace as soon as it appear'd in print, tho' possibly a Copy might be

sent home long before, by those whose interest it was to delay the publication.

I beg the continuance of your Grace's Blessing and Prayers,
 Being your most dutiful,
 most obedient,
 and most humble servant,
 H. CANER.

Mr. CANER to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

BOSTON, IN N. ENGLAND, Jan^y 7th, 1763.

MY LORD,

It is but a few days since I had the pleasure of answering the Letter which your Grace did me the honor to write of the eleventh of August. Yet as some things have since occur'd which it may not be improper to mention, I have taken the opportunity of doing it by the Bearer, M^r. Roger Viet, with whom indeed I have but a few days' personal acquaintance, but who is recommended by some of the Clergy in Connecticut for holy orders and a Mission at Lymesbury; concerning which Matter I can only say, that some of the Clergy in that Government have wrote to me that, altho' they know nothing exceptionable in M^r. Viet's conduct, yet there is a party in the Parish who are not fond of his settling among them; from which circumstance they are apprehensive of bad consequences if he should be sent to that place, and do therefore wish the society might employ him in some other mission.

My Lord, I hinted in my last that, altho' the Dissenters were fond of amusing the world with pretences to great disinterestedness in promoting the cause of Religion, yet that their Zeal is chiefly pointed at suppressing the Church of England; as a farther proof of which, besides the Pamphlet your Grace took notice of, they are now reprinting here De Laune's Plea for the Non-conformists, in order to give people the worst impressions of our Church; they have also lately printed a sermon by D^r. Chauncy of this Town, in support of the validity of Presbyterian ordination, not without hard and ungenerous reflections upon Episcopal Government, preached at a Lecture with an

annual Establishment for this among other purposes, by the last will and Testament of Paul Dudley, Esq^r, late Chief Justice of the Province; the principal attempt of this sermon is to Invalidate the Evidence of Ignatius's Epistles in favor of Episcopacy, by Renewing the charge of Spuriousness and Forgery, from which they have been so well vindicated by the learned Bishop Pearson.

Another sermon was published the last year by one Styles, which was Entitled "the Union," the author's intention being to invite all parties and sects in the Country to unite against the Church of England.

To all these provocations and Insults, our Clergy have made no reply, avoiding to be thought disturbers of the public peace by encouraging disaffection among the people at a time when their union was so absolutely necessary, but have peaceably applied themselves to the cultivation of practical piety, and the suppression of Vice and Immorality. The only reason that I can give for that bitterness of spirit which seems thus of a sudden to break out among the Dissenters is, that they look upon the war as near a conclusion, and that a great part of the conquests made in America will probably be ceded to the British Crown. So remarkable a Crisis, it is natural to imagine, will fall under such regulations as will either greatly establish the Church of England, or the Dissenting Interest, in this part of the world. Their activity is therefore employed to the uttermost, both here and in England, to secure the Event in their favor. And I am sorry to say, that their conduct in this matter is as disingenuous as their diligence is remarkable.

Your Grace will not ask why we take no measures to oppose these proceedings: for besides what I hinted before, the reasons are too obvious—we are a Rope of Sand; there is no union, no authority among us; we cannot even summon a Convention for united Counsell and advice, while the Dissenting Ministers have their Monthly, Quarterly, and Annual Associations, Conventions, &c., to advise, assist, and support each other in any Measures which they shall think proper to enter into. This, My Lord, is a melancholy subject, which I take no pleasure to dwell upon, and therefore will conclude with begging the Continuance of Your Grace's Blessing and Prayers for us all, and especially for

Your Grace's most dutiful,
most obedient, and
most humble servant,
H. CANER.

(P. S.) As I have no occasion at this time to write to the Society, I beg leave to acquaint your Grace, that Dr. Miller, the Society's Missionary at Braintree in this neighborhood, was seized with a Paralytic disorder about two months ago: from which, if his life should continue, there is little or no prospect of his recovery to a Capacity of discharging his Duty.

H. C.

Mr. APTHORP to the Secretary.

CAMBRIDGE IN NEW ENGLAND, 12th Feb^y, 1763.

REV^d SIR,

This Letter is in consequence of one which I have just rec'd from Mr. Trecothick, a Member of the Society. In the year 1759, they appointed me their Missionary at Cambridge, with a salary of £50, commencing 25th March. By unavoidable delays the Church here was not opened for divine Service till above 2 Years after, in October, 1761. During this time I drew no Bills on the Society, not thinking myself at liberty to receive a Salary for which I could not officiate. I therefore determined to appropriate the Salary of that interval, if allowed by the Society, to assist this Church in the expense of its building. This I had intimated to the late Secretary, but had not an opportunity of knowing from him the Society's pleasure, and I afterwards drew a blank Bill of Exchange for that 2 Years: not specifying the Sum which I asked as the Society's bounty to my Church. But as Mr. Trecothick, to whom I transmitted my bills, now acquaints me that "no part of my Salary has been yet rec'd, & that the whole from the Lady day preceding my appointment to this Mission stands to my credit in the Society's books, & waits only the appearance of my bills with proper advice to the Secretary," I now think it incumbent on me to draw Bills on the Society for my Salary from 25th March, 1759, to 29th Sept^r, 1761 (wherein I could not officiate at Cambridge), for £125 Sterling: which Sum, if granted by the Society, is entirely appropriated to the benefit of this Church, towards the payment of its debts, which here & in England amount to above £500, & are a great incumbrance to our New Settlement & small Congregation. As I have no personal interest in the above Sum of £125, I take leave

to repeat my instances to you & the Society, that it may be paid to Mr. Trecothick for the use of this Church; which it is hoped will become more extensively useful when freed from its present incumbrances.

With regard to my Salary since I have actually officiated, I have considered it as commencing from 29th Sept^r, 1761, about which time the Church was opened. I accord'ly drew for One Year's Salary, last Micha's, which I do regularly once a Year, on the same Quarter day, during my future Service.

I persuade myself you will excuse this particular detail, as to suggest a method of easing the debt of my Church is doing it an effectual Service. At this Season of the Year I have a very small Congregation of the neighbouring families; but in Summer the Church is well frequented: it will in time probably answer the views of the Society, & become more useful to religion.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EAST APTHORP.

Mr. CANER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, Feb^y 19th, 1763.

REV^d SIR,

The present melancholy state of the Mission at Braintree, lays me under the disagreeable necessity of acquainting the Society with the death of the Rev^d D^r. Miller, their late worthy Missionary at that place, from whose funeral I am just now ret^d.

At the earnest desire of that Church I am induced to transmit their acknowledgments to the Society for their compassionate care of them hitherto, & to beg the continuance of their favors in appointing a Successor to their late worthy Pastor.

About a Year ago, at the desire of the People of Stoughton & Dedham, I ment^d the great want of a Missionary for those 2 Towns, who are about 4 Miles asunder & about 12 from Braintree. Their distress is now much increased by the death of D^r. Miller, who was the only Missionary capable of giving them assistance. If it be not consistent with the circumstances or inclination of the Society to provide more than one Missionary for these 3 Churches, it may

possibly be most for their common Interest if the Society should direct the succeeding Missionary to officiate alternately one Sunday at Braintree & the other at Dedham or Stoughton. These are indeed but small Churches: Braintree consisting of about 28 or 30 Families, Dedham of 12 or 14, & the Church at Stoughton of 18; but they are a very worthy honest People & deserving of the Society's compassion, to which I beg leave heartily to recommend them.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,
H. CANER.

Mr. THOMPSON to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SCITUATE, NEW ENGLAND, Lady day, 1763.

REV^p SIR,

Since my last of Sept^r 25, 1762, I have rec^d y^r Letter of Feb'y 23^d, 1762, & I most humbly beg yours & the Hon'ble Socy's pardon for any omission or unintelligible expression in my letter of Sept^r 25th, 1761, which you refer to, & I beg leave to acquaint the Hon'ble Society that in Scituate, Hanover, Marshfield, & Pembroke, the Towns in my Mission, there are 700 families of various persuasions. Some call themselves Presbyterians, some Independants, some Congregationalists, some Anabaptists, some Quakers, & some there are that make no profession of any religion, and the number of those who profess themselves of the Church of England are 50 families, who came into the Church after proper instruction from among those different denominations of Dissenters, & behave themselves regular & are steady in their attendance on the public Worship of God; & the Number of actual Communicants of the Church of England at present is 47 White Persons & 3 Indians.

In the last $\frac{1}{2}$ Year I have baptized 2 White Infants & one Indian Child. I steadily officiate at S^t Andrew's in Scituate 4 Sundays, and on the 5th at Trinity Church in Marshfield, & once a month at the New Church at Bridgewater on a Week day in the Summer Season * * *

EBENEZER THOMPSON.

Mr. BASS to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

NEWBURY, NEW ENGLAND, March 25th, 1763.REV^d DR.,

I have rec'd the Society's Instructions relating to the affair of Queen Anne's Chapel, in this Town, and have conformed thereunto—altho' as I perceive the Rev^d & Hon^d Society do not think it convenient to grant the Amesbury People a Missionary at present, yet if they should think proper to send them a few small books & pamphlets tending to recommend the Service of the Church, such as are usually sent by the Society, I am persuaded it would do great Service * * *

EDWARD BASS.

Letter from the Archbishop of Canterbury to Mr. CANER.

GOOD MR. CANER,

I thank you heartily for your two letters of Dec^r 23, 1762 and Jan^y 7, 1763, and I have no doubt but the Intentions of the Dissenters are such as you represent. Indeed your several Facts prove it to any Considerate person. But I earnestly desire that you would examine whether it be true that Coll^r Royall was requested to withdraw his subscription, for this would be in effect an acknowledgement of their purpose. The act would have been rejected by the board of Trade. I mean they would have made a report against it, to the privy Council, on Political Considerations, if Lord Sandys had continued at the head of that board one day longer, and I believe it will be done still.

You judge very rightly, that it would not be desirable to raise a formal controversy upon the Pamphlet which I mentioned to you. I did not then know that M^r. Beach had any thoughts of answering it. But now I do know it, I will take care that he shall be acquainted with my opinion concerning

the subject, and particularly shall be told that I conceive he will do well to declare beforehand that he will carry on the dispute no further. And Indeed, as the Pamphlet is anonymous, his answer may be so too.

Your testimony to the good character of our Missionaries and the usefulness of their labours gives me great satisfaction. They have suffered much in their Reputation here, for want of being distinguished in discourse from some others of the Episcopal Clergy, particularly of the Southern Parts. I hope there will be now a more favorable Season for the instruction of the Indians than we or our Fathers have known; that we shall do our best, be it more or less, to improve the opportunity, and that the Civil power in America will have directions from hence to assist us. Yet I would not speak too confidently of these things, especially of the last. Little hath been said hitherto on the subject of Bishops, to the King's Ministers, and less by them. The Dissenters indeed give out that we are very busy upon it, and have made a great progress, and thus they endeavour to raise an alarm. Between the present Session of Parliament, which is expected to end in about three weeks, and the next, the affairs of America will probably be taken into consideration by our great men, and then will be the time for us to try our interest with them. But the less is said about the matter beforehand without doors the better.

Doubtless the Dissenters treat us very unkindly by publishing pieces against us now, when we never were less disposed to give them any offence. But as you observe, they have their reasons and are wise in their Generation. We must study to be so too, and not be provoked into saying anything which they can turn into a handle against us. Indeed I think, as far as I can judge on a cursory view, that Mr. Stiles and Dr. Chauneŷ, whose discourses you have been so kind as to send me, are tolerably moderate, all things considered, in what they say of us. For they must be expected to say things which we do not like, as we should be apt to say things, on the same occasions, which they would like as little. They, I hope, are losing ground, and such are commonly angry. We are gaining it, and we shall gain it much the faster by preserving good Temper.

Mr. Styles hath entered into a great deal of curious matter, both ecclesiastical and political. I should be glad to know how just his representation is of the present state of the Several Religious Denominations. He saith the Congregational party is the Established Church in New England, but that

they do not require others to pay towards the support of that Church. Now I had understood that no Church was, properly speaking, established there, and that yet the Congregational Party did require others to Pay to the Congregational Ministers at least in some places.

I am extremely sorry that any of our Missionaries are led, either by Vanity or otherwise, to send us accounts which are too favorable and mislead us. The old method mentioned by you was never laid aside with the consent of the Society; many if not most of the Missionaries observe it in substance still, and such as do not have been particularly admonished by the Present Secretary to return to it. We are indeed willing to hear from them all something further than can well be expressed in that method of Information. And no wonder that we publish it, when it is to our advantage. But nothing can be of real advantage further than it is true; nor is every truth always to be published. And therefore the Secretary shall have directions to charge our correspondents, that they be accurate and discreet in what they write, and to be so himself in what he prints. And our friends in America will be very kind in reproving our young missionaries gently when they find them faulty in this respect, and in giving us exacter informations, together with Cautions what things it may be better for us to pass over in silence.

I shall be careful not to name any persons without need on this or any other like occasion. As Dr. Johnson is the only person besides you with whom at present I statedly correspond, and as I have formerly intimated the necessity of proper Secresy to him, and take him to be a prudent as well as a good man, I write freely and openly to you both. Neither your name nor that of the Society will be mentioned here in relation to the act of assembly.

We have appointed Mr. Vielt assistant to Mr. Gibbs, at Simsbury. For as we understand the party who oppose him to be in the Interest of one Mr. Bernard, who is not of the Church of England, and as Mr. Vielt hath friends and relations there, we think fixing him in that place immediately, the Best way to prevent bad consequences.

I am, with much regard,

Your loving Brother,

LAMBETH, March 30, 1763.

THO^s CANT.

*Extract from the Council Books concerning the Act of the
Assembly at Boston, for a Society to propagate Christian
Knowledge among the Indians.*

May, 1763.

Mem^d. On the 11th of May, 1763, the Lords of the Committee took into consideration a Report of the Board of Trade, upon an Act pass'd in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in Feb^y, 1762, Entitled an Act to incorporate certain persons, by the name of the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge among the Indians of North America—And reported as their opinion to His Majesty, that the Act ought to be repealed, and on the 20th of May, 1763, His Majesty in Council was pleased to repeal the said Act.

No Bishop was present either at the Committee or the Council.

Letter from Mr. CANER to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

BOSTON IN N. ENGLAND, June 8th, 1763.

MY LORD,

I take the liberty of inclosing to your Grace two pamphlets, one wrote by Mr. Apthorpe, the Socyete's Missionary at Cambridge; the other, containing observations upon it, by Dr. Mayhew, of this Town. The occasion of their Publication was this: a Day or two after the Funeral of the late Dr. Miller, of Braintree, an Indecent and antichristian Insult upon his Memory was published in one of our Newspapers (supposed by Dr. Mayhew), representing the Dr.'s Ministry and Services in a ridiculous light, and reflecting in a ludicrous manner upon the Missions in General, and particularly that of Cambridge, with much insult and abuse of the Society for Propagating the Gospel. This Notorious breach of Humanity as well as decency was modestly taken notice of in a succeeding newspaper, to which a still more abusive and scurrilous reply was returned. A few days after, Mr. Apthorpe Published the enclosed

Pamphlet, in vindication of the Institution and Conduct of the Society, which occasioned the ungentle reflections which your Grace will find in Dr. Mayhew's Pamphlet, In which, not content with the Personal abuse of Mr. Apthorpe, he has insulted the Missions in General, the Society, the Church of England, in short, the whole rational establishment, in so dirty a manner, that it seems to be below the Character of a gentleman to enter into controversy with him. In most of his sermons, of which he published a great number, he introduces some malicious invectives against the Society or the Church of England, and if at any time the most candid and gentle remarks are made upon such abuse, he breaks forth into such bitter and scurrilous personal reflections, that in truth no one cares to have any thing to do with him. His Doctrinal Principles, which seem chiefly copied from L^d Shaftsbury, Bolingbroke, &c., are so offensive to the generality of the Dissenting Ministers, that they refuse to admit him a member of their association, yet they appear to be pleased with his abusing the Church of England. But enough of him.

Our new Corporation finding themselves disappointed in their hopes of being confirmed at home, I am told have fallen upon a method of uniting themselves to a society in Scotland (who I suppose are already incorporated) for carrying on their purposes. I cannot obtain any certain knowledge either of that Society or of the Designs of this, who keep every thing a profound secret, only now and then something accidentally transpires by which means it is that I have obtained this little intimation. That my former conjecture concerning their design was not without foundation, is very plain, since instead of sending Missionaries to the Indians, they have lately sent one or two to Kennebec, in the neighbourhood of Mr. Bailey, the Society's Missionary there. In spite of their caution, a little time I suppose will more perfectly open their real intention in the late projected Incorporation.

I humbly beg your Grace's Blessing,

being, with all duty and respect,

Your Grace's most obedient

and most humble Servant,

HENRY CANER.

Mr. CANER to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

BOSTON IN N. ENGLAND, June 22^d, 1763.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

The Bearer of this, Mr. Samuel Frink, waits upon the Lord Bishop of London for holy orders, and upon the Society for a Mission at Rutland, a place about Sixty Miles from Boston, which is the nearest place to which that people can apply for the ordinances of Religion agreeable to the Church of England. Many Families of that Profession from England and Ireland are settled in Rutland and the neighbouring places, and are earnestly desirous of having the advantage of a Church among them. To this end they have contributed as much as at present they are able, but to me they appear likely to support a minister themselves if they might be assisted but for a few years only. I received a letter last year, signed by twenty-four heads of families, desiring that I would favor them with a visit and preach among them, which accordingly I did, and was highly pleased with the excursion, a very large body of People attending in the fields, for they had no house sufficient to contain them. They are generally Husbandmen—an open, honest, uncorrupt people, and I think truly deserving the compassion and assistance of the Society.

As to Mr. Frink, he was born among them (his father being a dissenting Minister in that neighbourhood), and they are therefore much attached to him. I have personally known Mr. Frink for some time. About two years ago he applied to me for some direction in his studies, having in the course of his reading found himself under a necessity of conforming to the Church. Since that time he has conducted as a worthy member of the Church of England, and has been preparing himself for holy orders. He has always borne an unexceptionable character for prudence and piety, and I trust will prove a very worthy Missionary, if your Grace and the Society shall see fit to employ him.

I inclose to your Grace some short remarks upon Dr. Mayhew's observations, wrote (as I am inform'd) by a lawyer in a neighbouring government, which is all that has occur'd of that kind since my last.

I beg the continuance of your Grace's Blessing,
 being Your Grace's most dutiful and obedient Servant,
 H. CANER.

Mr. APTHORP to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

CAMBRIDGE IN NEW ENGLAND, 25th June, 1763.

REV^d SIR,

I am honor'd with your Letter of 31 Jan'y, & am thankful to the Society for their approbation of my Service in this Mission and for their Grant of the Books I requested.

As the Society expect to be informed by their Missionaries of the particular state of their missions, & of the general state of religion as it comes under our observation, I thought it proper to transmit them the Pamphlets you receive with this Letter: from which they may form a Judgment of the temper that prevails among us & of the opinions of this time & country in relatⁿ to their good design. As some apology for my own part in this dispute, I would ask leave to acquaint the Society that the short Pamphlet of considerations, &c., was wholly occasioned by some anonymous libels which appeared in our Newspapers on the death of D^r. Miller of Braintree, grossly reflecting on the Society & their Missionaries, & in particular on the Mission at Cambridge, which (notwithstanding the greatest caution on my part & the moderate Sentiments of my people) is thought by some to affect the interests of the dissenting persuasion. It seemed expedient to take some notice of the insults offered us, and (not without the concurrence of a better judgment than my own) I offered to the Public a short explanatⁿ of the Charter of the Society, which they were charged with greatly infringing. This occasion was greedily seized, as it was insidiously sought for by a Dissenting Minister of Boston, a man of a singular character, of good abilities, but of a turbulent & contentious disposition, at variance, not only with the Church of England, but in the essential doctrines of religion, with most of his own party. This Gentleman, unprovoked & unknown by me, officiously engaged himself in this controversy with as much animosity & personal abuse as if I had treated him with the utmost indignity. This is hardly to be accounted for otherwise than by supposing him the author of the anonymous Newspaper libels, which were of a nature that would justify against a concealed Slanderer any little acrimony that may

appear in the considerations. That Pamphlet was indeed too hastily written & published: being at first intended only to appear in a Newspaper. But as I thought it gave a true interpretation of the Society's original powers confirmed by their own uniform sense of them, I was not solicitous about some smaller slips, which this author has not failed to take the utmost advantage of. As his observations abound with personal reflections & even with aspersions of my moral character, I should have made some vindication of myself to the Public; but it was the opinion of my friends & congregatⁿ that it was unnecessary, as these calumnies were in a manner self confuted, & were not well rec'd by the Dissenters themselves. This author is too contentious to cease from renewing these disputes on the least opening given him: & it is apparent that he sought this controversy as an occasion of publishing such objections as he had been long collecting against the Society & the Church of England. If the Society shall judge that the personal aspersions of this writer, as far as I am myself concerned, deserve a confutation, I am ready to lay before them a defence of myself in any particular that may be thought to require it. Your discernment & the wisdom of the Society need not any caution against forming a judgment of the Dissenters in New England from the temper and character of this Writer. Those especially among whom I live at Cambridge have expressed to me, in all their behaviour, a very Christian Spirit: & I trust there has been nothing in my own conduct or sentiments which might justly give them offence.

It is an uneasiness to me that the Pensions of the Missionaries are so much excepted against by the Dissenters, and I hope it will one day be in my power, with the concurrence of my congregatⁿ, to free the Society from the burden of this Mission. Neither the present circumstances of the Church nor my private affairs will as yet admit of our resign^g the Society's patronage without essentially hurting this new & unsettled mission. The congregation is but small & but few of them support the church's annual expences; I have made out a List of such as are Proprietors of Pews & regular Communicants, with the numbers in their families, where I could ascertain them with any exactness. Some who regularly attend my church have Families of children, servants, &c., who are Dissenters. I beg leave to assure the Society that I have never intentionally deceived them by false accounts of this Mission, of which however I at first entertained too sanguine expectations.

The late Secretary, D^r. Bearcroft, wrote to me some time since acquainting

me with the Society's intentⁿ of omitting my Name in the list of their members, as I suppose it was unprecedented that a Missionary should be a member of the Society. As Dr. Mayhew in his observations has taken some advantage of this circumstance, you will perhaps judge it best to omit my name in the future lists. I hope you will pardon so long a Letter, and that the Society will candidly consider whatever has been done by me in the duty I owe them as intended for the best. I am, &c., Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EAST APTHORP.

FAMILIES & PARISHIONERS OF CHRIST CHURCH, CAMBRIDGE, 1763.

In Cambridge,	David Phipps & family,	-	-	9	2	Communicants.
	Ralph Inman,	-	-	10	1	"
	Henry Vassall,	-	-	10	2	"
	John Vassall,	-	-	8	1	"
	Rich ^d Lechmere,	-	-	9	2	"
	Joseph Lee,	-	-	5	2	"
	James Apthorp,	-	-	6		"
	Benj ⁿ Faneuill,	-	-	5	1	"
	Joseph Welsh,	-	-	6	2	"
	Tho ^s Sherren,	-	-	2	2	"
	W ^m Dolly,	-	-	2		"
	Samuel Ryland,	-	-	1		"
In Charlestown,	M ^{rs} . Temple & family,	-	-	6	3	"
	Nath ^l Dowse,	-	-	8	1	"
	Benj ⁿ Jennings,	-	-	6	2	"
In Medford,	Robert Temple,	-	-	10	2	"
	M ^{rs} . Royall,	-	-	4	1	"
	M ^{rs} . Thompson,	-	-	1	1	"
	James Bailey & family,	-	-	3		"
	——— Brown,	-	-	1		"
In Woburn,	Ebenezer Read,	-	-		1	"
	Swithin Read,	-	-		2	"
	George Read,	-	-		1	"
	Seth Read,	-	-		1	"
	——— Skelton,	-	-		1	"
	——— Symonds,	-	-		1	"

Mr. M^cGILCHRIST to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SALEM, June 27th, 1763.

REV^d SIR,

* * * When D^r. Miller died, there was published, in one of the Boston Newspapers, an anonymous gross insult on the dece'd, on the Mission at Cambridge, & on the Society, which next week was chastized by a severe, manly, & well written reprimand (M^r. Apthorp I suppose was the author). This was nibbled at for some time in a low vulgar manner in all the Boston Newspapers. M^r. Apthorp afterwards published a vindication of the conduct of the Society in settling Missions in the most populous parts in America, which was answered by D^r. Mayhew of Boston, with much scurrility & abuse. M^r. Apthorp's conduct in the whole affair has been prudent & candid, but that of the Dissenters, Rancorous & Spiteful.

I am, &c.,
W^m. M^cGILCHRIST.

Letter from Mr. CANER to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

BOSTON IN N. ENGLAND, Augst 16, 1763.

MY LORD,

Since the Act for incorporating our new society is not approv'd at home, it will not be necessary to say anything further about it; otherwise I could have inform'd your Grace that what I mentioned concerning Coll^r Royall I have since had from his own mouth, and much more than I before heard. The turn that society has taken to unite themselves to the Scots Society, I hinted to your Grace in a letter of the 8th of June. They now, I think, pass under the denomination of Commissioners to certain Societies in England and Scotland for promoting the Gospel, or something of that kind. In this, their new capacity, they have lately manifested a truly Christian and Catholic disposition upon the following occasion:

One Mr. Cornelius Bennett, whom Dr. Johnson has frequently mentioned to the society as desiring the employment of a Catechist to the Indians, was willing to take the first opportunity of the peace for entering upon his design, for whose encouragement a subscription was proposed, which, while Mr. Apthorpe was negotiating, some of the Commissioners who chanc'd to be present offered their assistance, and accordingly voted fifteen Pounds Sterling for one year towards Mr. Bennett's support, by which time it was imagined your Society might provide for him. Mr. Bennett hopes to proceed upon his undertaking in September, but if he should have no other allowance than what he sets out with, he will soon be obliged to return, whatever success he may meet with.

I have indeed met with some objections to Mr. Styles' representations of the present state of the several religious denominations here, tho' I believe he has endeavoured to be as just as he could. But as to his saying that the Congregational Party is the Established Church in new England, altho' he is not alone in this assertion, yet I cannot sufficiently wonder at their persisting in this mistake when it is so very plain by the articles of Union of the two Nations of Great Britain, that the Church of England is established in Perpetuity, in all the Territories at that time to England belonging. The Act of Parliament (5 A., c. 5) entitled an Act for securing the Church of England as by Law Established, mentions not only England, *but the Territories thereunto belonging*, and this Act was by the Act of union of England and Scotland (5 A., c. 8) made an essential and fundamental part of the union. In truth, my Lord, I think it capable of the clearest proof that the Church of England is established in these Colonies, since every Act of Parliament made for Establishing the Church of England, from the time of Edward the Sixth, expressly mentions as well the Dominions as the Realm of England, and every subsequent Act from thence to the time of Queen Ann, refers back and reestablishes every former Act which had been before made. I confess this Establishment of the Church of England in the Plantations seems to be only as to Church Government, and that only amongst the People of the Church of England, or perhaps we may call it an Establishment *de Jure*, but not *de Facto*, since it is certain that the Civil Government here do yield all their countenance, support, and encouragement not to the Church of England, but to the Congregational persuasion. However, the Church of England has undoubtedly a legal Parliamentary Establishment here, and all other Denominations

must be look'd upon as sectaries, since they can have no ecclesiastical Jurisdiction among themselves, as appears by a Letter from the Lords Justices to William Dummer, Esq^r., Lieu^t Governor of the Massachusets bay, Dated Whitehall, Oct^r 7th, 1725, in which an application of the Ministers of this Province to the Legislative body for holding a Synod is called a contempt of his Majesty's Prerogative and otherwise severely reprehended, yet notwithstanding all this, the Congregational Party do, as your Grace observes, in some places oblige the Professors of the Church of England to pay to the support of their Teachers. Laws have indeed been made for their relief, but they are often evaded unless in places where a minister of the Church of England resides within the Parish. This is not the Case with the Quakers, who are perfectly unmolested, wheresoever they live.

I inclose M^r. Beach's Reply to the pamphlet your Grace mentioned, and likewise some remarks upon the incidental reflections in D^r. Mayhew's book of observations. This last I suppose was wrote by one of the Missionaries.

I beg your Grace's Blessing,

and am

Your Grace's most dutiful

and obedient servant,

H. CANER.

P. S. By what mistake I know not, Your Grace's letter of March 23rd came to hand but two days ago.

M^r. BASS to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

NEWBURY, N. ENGLAND, Sept^r 29, 1763.

REV'D D^r.,

Since my last I have baptized 10 Infants, and have also performed divine Service and preached twice at the Church in Amsbury, as the Rev^d M^r. Brown of Portsmouth has done once. There was each time a large & attentive Congregation, especially at the opening of the Church, when 2 or 3 of the

Dissenting Teachers were present. If the Rev^d & Hon^d Society should think fit to send the Amsbury People some proper Books to remove their objections & prejudices against the Church of England, I am persuaded it would lead much to its increase in that place. * * *

EDWARD BASS.

Copy of a letter written to the Reverend Mr. Hooper of Trinity Church in Boston, by Mr. Barnard, an eminent dissenting clergyman, in answer to one from the former, desiring the latter would be so good as to send him a just and honest Character of Mr. William Walter, who was talked of as a fit person to be assistant Minister at said Church.

SALEM, Oct. 15th, 1763.

REVEREND SIR,

In answer to yours of the 11th inst, I have to write what follows. I embrace with pleasure every proper occasion of giving my opinion of the real Character of Mr. William Walter. He came out of our College with the reputation of one of the best classical Scholars of his Class. He liv'd first in this Town in the Business of a Grammar-Schoolmaster, which trust he executed for several years to universal acceptance faithful and Careful, I have reason to believe, in forming the tender minds of his pupils to virtue and religion, as well as forwarding them in their Scholastic exercises. When, to the sorrow of the Town, he quitted that employ, he became connected with the Custom-house; this business naturally raised complaints against him among trading people. But all I have heard were of his not being so flexible in some matters as they wished, none of oppression, much less of mean fraudulent ways of filling his own pockets. This way of life has led him much into Company of all Characters; but I have never heard of any vicious compliances of his, any imputation on his virtue, anything inconsistent with the Character one ought to maintain who, by a constant attendance at the Lord's table with us for divers years, has in that public strong manner testified his

belief of Christianity and resolution of living according to its maxims. Thus much of his general Character.

Mr. Walter, sir, from the time of his Coming to Salem, has ever treated me with singular respect, particularly in visiting me much oftener than those of his age are apt to do those of our order, from whence I have had opportunity of being let into as much of his Character as frequent conversation and familiar acquaintance would let me into.

His temper is innocently cheerful, open, and friendly; he has a tender and delicate sense of Honor, a just Idea of the truest honor. He is kind and compassionate. I believe I could give some rare instances of this happy disposition for one in his circumstances.

His prudence has been tried in the various scenes of life he has passed thro', and to have obtained so fair a fame as he now enjoys, I think implies a good degree of it.

His learning I have already hinted at; he is besides as perfect in the French as any among us, and his general acquaintance with polite and Solid learning will, I suppose, soon appear to any who converses with him.

His Conversation is easy and cheerful tho' attended with a disposition to give it an edifying and serious turn, which has led me sometimes to tell him jocosely, that he was made for a parson, and would be one at last, tho' I own I had now given up the point.

I believe, Sir, Mr. Walter is really and inwardly a Christian, and that if called to vindicate and promote the cause of Christ, he will do it *ex animo et totis viribus*, and from his good understanding there is a prospect of his doing it with much success.

I cannot help adding that there is that particular tenderness and softness in Mr. Walter's complexion, which will render him highly agreeable to people in sickness and Distress, when many are apt to have the best relish for the company of a Clergyman.

If Mr. Walter's mind is easy with the terms of conformity, and his principal views are the honor of God and the serving the cause of truth and virtue, I heartily bid him God Speed. For under whatever exterior this best of causes is laboured with success, I therein rejoice, yea and will rejoice.

But I hope he will never undergo such a Miraculous change in his mental eyesight, of which there have been instances, as to view all without his future pale in the light of raw head and bloody bones. More seriously, I hope he'll

never get so buried in the fringes of religion as to lose sight of the substance of it, nor imagine he shall serve his Master by smiting his Brethren engaged in the same service. I am pretty sure, sir, he will not be so advised by you.

Your design, sir, in your letter, is Truly honorable to gain what satisfaction you may of the Christian temper and Conduct of one you would introduce into the Ministry. Thro' the want of care in this respect, religion has been sometimes sorely wounded in the house of her friends.

As to your keeping this letter private, I would not be thought officiously to thrust myself into an affair of this sort, but so far as any important interest of M^r. Walter may be in any degree affected by it, I look upon my writing to be a matter of right, not of Grace.

And yet I am sensible I have been too tedious, too diffuse, too minute for public inspection, and some passages would not perhaps have escaped me to any of your cloth but M^r. Hooper. I suppose if my testimony is of any consequence, your extracts will be sufficient authority. I leave it entirely to your prudence, only believe me, whatsoever I have written of M^r. Walter, has not been from any proneness to flattery, but my real mind, for I exceedingly esteem and love him.

I am, Sir, yours, &c.,

THOS. BARNARD.

Letter from M^r. CANER to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

BOSTON IN NEW ENGLAND, NOV^r 16, 1763.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

I have taken the liberty to inclose an Examination of D^r. Mayhew's Observations, &c., containing a longer & more particular Reply than had been published before ; to which is subjoined a Letter in vindication of the Society, wrote by D^r. Johnson. D^r. Mayhew it is said has lately received a Letter from M^r. Mandint, Agent for this Province, thanking him for his Book of Observations, and (as it is given out) acquainting him that your Grace has so far approved of his Book as to promise that no more Missionaries shall be sent

where there are Dissenting Teachers already established. As great an imposition as this is, it has its use, and tends to keep up the spirit of the party. Nay, they think it receives confirmation from the disappointment of Mr. Trink in regard to a Mission at Rutland, the news of which has got hither before him. And indeed I am truly sorry upon many accounts that the Society did not find themselves in a condition to encourage a Mission in that place, tho' it had been with the smallest allowance. Had that People the encouragement of but £20 Sterg. for 7 years, I am fully persuadedt hey would want no other assistance. Some Gentlemen in Boston are willing to add £10 more per ann^m for 7 years, if Mr. Trink might still be allow'd to fix at Rutland.

If the Society should be obliged to desert the Churches in New England, Dr. Mayhew's malicious slander and falsehood will have obtained its end, & truth and innocence must sink under the weight of calumny and abuse.

This letter will be delivered to your Grace by Mr. W^m Walter, whose design is to wait upon my Lord of London for Holy Orders, with a view to his becoming Assistant to the Rev^d Mr. Hooper at Trinity Church in this Town, the Proprietors whereof have voted him a Salary of £60 Sterling per ann^m for that purpose. I have had but a short acquaintance with Mr. Walter, altho' he was born & educated in the Neighborhood; but he bears the character of an ingenious person and one of good morals.

Since writing the above, Dr. Mayhew has published what he calls a Vindication of his Observations in Reply to the Examination & Letter above mentioned. I have therefore inclosed this also; It is so intemperately conducted that I question whether it deserves notice. I wish I were near enough to receive your Grace's opinion whether to reply to this piece or not.

I beg the continuance of your Grace's Blessing and prayers in behalf of us all & particularly of

Your Grace's

Most dutiful & Obedient Servant,

H. CANER.

*Letter from Mr. WILLIAM HOOPER to the Archbishop
of Canterbury.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

Tho' altogether unknown to your Grace, I beg leave to acquaint you with an affair of great benefit to the Churches in & about this our Town of Boston, as well as to the particular Church of which I have the honor to be Minister, and which therefore must be very acceptable to your Grace, to whom, under his Majesty, the care of the Church of England more especially belongs.

The Heirs of the late Thomas Greene, Esq^r., Merchant in this Town, in compliance with a design their Father entertained for some time before he died, but which he had not mentioned in his Will, in Honor to his Memory have chearfully given in trust forever to the Minister, Wardens, & Vestry of Trinity Church in this Town, the sum of £500 Sterling, to be by them managed as a Fund for maintaining a Clergyman that may be a constant Assistant to the Minister of said Church, except when said Trustees shall think fit to send him to supply any one of the Churches in & about Boston that may be vacant by the death, sickness, or otherwise necessary absence of the stated Minister.

Providing said Trustees will undertake to make such an addition to Mr. Greene's £500 Sterling as together with it may make a tolerable support for a young Clergyman till something better may offer.

This Donation said Minister, Wardens, and Vestry have chearfully and thankfully accepted, and in the space of a few weeks, from among themselves and some more Gentlemen of the same Church, have raised a Sum equal to that of Mr. Greene's, and appropriated it to the same end. So that the Assistant will have payed him yearly £60 Sterling, the lawful Interest of a thousand pounds, which £60, with the Salary payed me and other charges, make about £300 Sterling per ann^m, a greater voluntary Sum perhaps than is expended by any other Congregation in America for the support of the worship of the Church of England.

If the young Gentleman whom we have chosen for Assistant, and is to wait on the Right Reverend Lord Bishop of London for Holy Orders, should have

the Honour to be admitted into your Grace's presence, he will inform your Grace of several things which I believe you will be pleased to know.

I am, with the highest Veneration,

May it please your Grace,

Your Grace's

Most Obedient

& most devoted Servant,

WILLIAM HOOPER.

P. S. I have presumed to send your Grace a Copy of the Sermon preached at M^r. Greene's Funeral; and likewise the inclosed Copy of a Letter to me from M^r. Bernard, an Eminent Dissenting Clergyman, which I believe will be pleasing to your Grace.

Mr. WEEKS to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, Nov^r 25th, 1763.

REV^d SIR,

I embrace this opportunity, which is the first which I have had since my entrance on my Cure, of expressing in the most grateful terms my acknowledgments for their goodness in appointing me agreeably to my desires to the mission of Marblehead. * * * I cannot help just mentioning to the Society the just sense which the People under my ministry seem to have of their goodness, and in consequence of it they rec'd me with the greatest joy, having been long destitute of public worship, and have not been wanting in anything that might make my life agreeable and easy. Notwithstanding it has been a year and a half since they have had any regular Service in the Church, yet I have been told, and I mention it with pleasure, not one Parishioner has departed from its worship or Communion.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

JOSHUA WINGATE WEEKS.

Mr. APTHORP to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

CAMBRIDGE IN NEW ENGLAND, 12th March, 1764.REV^d SIR,

I beg leave to desire that you would lay the enclosed printed Papers before the ven^{ble} Society. I transmit them at the request of the President and Fellows of Harvard College in this place, which has sustained the total loss of their Library, with one of their buildings, by Fire. I think it an occasion of exerting that public and Christian spirit which has ever animated the Society, to contribute their assistance, as they have done formerly, by a present of Books towards repairing this Great loss to religion and learning in a Colony wholly unprovided of public Libraries. I have only to add, that the Library and other advantages of the College are distinguishing benefits to this mission and that I am under personal obligation both to the Town and College for their favor to me in that and other instances.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EAST APTHORP.

Mr. BASS to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

NEWBURY, NEW ENGLAND, March 25th, 1764.REV^d D^r.,

Since my last I have baptized 4 Infants. The Church here does not decrease, nor can I say that it increases so fast as it could be wished. Methodism prevails much among us: more I believe than in any other town in the Country. That enthusiastick spirit is lately revived to an uncommon degree and appears in a manner almost incredible. Religious meetings are frequent

mostly in the night, at which the People, not only grown persons of both sexes but even little children, cry out, utter very strange, some that have been present say blasphemous expressions, & fall into raptures & trances. None of my church are at all infected with these things. * *

EDWARD BASS.

Mr. THOMPSON to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SCITUATE, NEW ENGLAND, March 26th, 1764.

REV^d SIR,

I beg leave to acquaint the Hon^{ble} Society, that my Congregations at Scituate, Marshfield, & Bridgewater, continue to encrease, tho' but slowly. In the last ½ year I have baptized 4 White Infants, one Negro & one Indian Infant, & have also rec^d sev^l New Communicants; but by reason of deaths & people removing to New Towns Settling on the frontier of this Province the number does not increase, but continues at 50, who come regularly to the Holy Communion. * * * I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EBENEZER THOMPSON.

Mr. CANER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON IN NEW ENGLAND, May 21st, 1764.

REV^d SIR,

I am favored with yours of Dec^r 3rd, & observe in it that Taunton must still despair of assistance from the Society. I am told however that M^r. Lyons is lately gone for England at the desire of that People, in hopes to

obtain Orders upon the Strength of their own Subscriptions, which amount I think to about £30 Sterling exclusive of their Glebe. I am sorry he is not like to obtain some little addition to his support, but more especially that this & such like discouragements should be owing to the abuse of the Dissenters, who themselves enjoy every privilege & advantage they can wish for with^t oppositⁿ, but we must be content. * * *

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

H. CANER.

Mr. M^cGILCHRIST to the Secretary.

SALEM, July 17th, 1764.

REV^d SIR,

I rec^d the honor of yours, dated Dec^r 3^d, 1763, and have enquired into the Number of Inhabitants in Salem; which upon the last survey was found to be 4500, including women & childⁿ.

An 110 Heads of families are members of the Church of England which are all of Salem except 7, who belong to the Neighb'ring Parishes. The Number of Baptisms in 1763 is 22 & that of communicants last Easter is 21. M^r. Weeks behaves well in Marblehead, & is liked and esteemed both by Churchmen & Dissenters. D^r. Mayhew has published a defence of his Observat^s against the London answerer, but it is a mean performance & requires no reply.

The establishing Missions in New England has contributed much to promote Peace & Harmony between Churchmen & Dissenters, and to wean the latter from their rigid notions & aversion to the Church; Episcopacy and Popery used formerly here to be reckoned much the same thing, & are so accounted now in places that are remote from any Mission, and it seems not unlikely that if to this day the Church Service had been kept out of New England they wo^d be indifferent whether they were under English or French Government. I heard one of the best & calmest of their Country Ministers say, 2 Years ago, that the sign of the Cross was idolatry, but where there are Missions such Opinions are but little countenanced. When they see our Service fairly set forth before their Eyes they are convinced that those things

whereof they were informed concerning us are nothing. Ocular demonstration (and perhaps nothing else could) abates their prejudices and satisfies them that our Service is neither idolatrous nor superstitious.

I am,

Rev^d Sir, &c.,

WILL M^cGILCHRIST.

Mr. WEEKS to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, August 13th, 1764.

REV^d SIR,

It is with a great deal of pleasure I inform you that there have been several Persons of good character added to the Church since my officiating here. I commonly have a full & often a crowded audience, who appear well disposed & devout in their worship. I cannot help mentioning the satisfaction with which I view the peaceable and charitable dispositⁿ which reigns among Persons of all denominat^s: and there seems to be scarcely anything of that rancour & unchristian malice which prevails too much between the Church and Dissenters in this Country. I scarcely ever preach but I can number sev^l Dissenters among my Hearers: & upon the great Festivals of our Church they generally make no scruple of attending our worship, and that with becoming seriousness; I endeavor to behave with prudence and candor, & find that Christian piety & moderatⁿ are the best recommendatⁿ of any religion & the surest way to gain upon the minds of men & to advance the Kingdom of Our Lord; but I still adhere strictly & conscientiously to the directions of Our Liturgy, while I carefully shun those matters that gender to strife.

I am,

Rev^d Sir, &c.,

J. WINGATE WEEKS.

Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, 1st Jan'ry, 1765.REV^d SIR,

I have, since I last wrote, more particularly informed myself of the Numbers in the respective parts of this Mission, & find that in & near Braintree there are 50 Families belonging to this Congregation, out of which number I have a List of 53 Persons who are Communicants. In Stoughton the Number of Families of the Church Profession may amount to about 20; the Communicants are abo^t 18. At Dedham & in its neighborhood there are to be reckoned not more than 10 or 12 Families belong^g to the Church there, among them are 11 Communicants. I have hitherto officiated at Stoughton & Dedham alternately, about one Sunday in each month, besides occasionally at other times, as I have been requested. And as these 2 Churches are within the distance of 5 or 6 miles of each other & their number at Dedham so small, I have advised the members of the two Churches to unite & attend together as one Congregatⁿ, which they readily consent to & practice, & by this means we have generally a decent appearance at each Church. As there is at Dedham the Estate left to the Church by M^r. Coburn (of which the Society have been informed by the late D^r. Miller) which in time will doubtless prove a considerable interest, and as there is also a very decent little Church erected there on part of this estate, I apprehend from these circ'es it is prudent & requisite to attend there oftener than might otherwise seem necessary from the small number of Families of our Profession, & by the people of Stoughton attending with me always * * * more or less at Dedham. I am in hopes we shall avoid any occasion of reproach or contempt from the Dissenters. I have hitherto discovered nothing of this among them, but rather occasionally a seemingly friendly disposition. Sev^l of the Families at Dedham are numerous & growing, & it is likely that in the course of a few Years the little Flock there may recieve considerable enlargement from within itself; & I might safely add that as conformity to the established Church does & will increase in this country, this Church at Dedham will, from its situatⁿ &

endowment, be under good advantage for accession to its numbers: I ought to mention to the Society that a Member of this Church at Dedham lately dece^d there, who had the care of the Estate which devolves to the Church upon the demise of an aged woman (mother to Mr. Colburn who bequeathed it). The Estate was under some incumbrances to this person, from which he has, by his will, generously discharged it, so that it will come free into the hands of the Church when entitled to the possession, at the decease of the surviving Mrs. Colburn, & will prove a good part of a foundation for the Settlement of a Minister between the two churches of Stoughton & Dedham, when they are otherwise in a capacity to obtain one, till which time they must be content with the proportion of attendance which can be spared them from Braintree. * * *

E. WINSLOW.

Mr. WEEKS to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, June 21st, 1765.

REV^d SIR,

I wrote last Dec^r a short Epistle which I presume you have rece^d. My Parish continues in a flourishing condition and are willing to cultivate a good harmony with the Dissenters. Sev^l persons of fortune and character have lately been added to the Church, among whom is one of the Magistrates of the Town.

My congregation is large but many of them poor and illiterate, this being one of the largest fishing Towns in the province—their business conduces extremely to make them ignorant and unacquainted with religion. I hope therefore I shall answer in some measure the pious and excellent designs of the venerable Society in cultivating civility and good manners which are often the parents of virtue.

It is very remarkable that in so populous a Town as Marblehead, which has above 800 men on the military list, not one New Light or Enthusiast is to

be found & only one family of Quakers. They are all either Professors of the Established Church or regular Dissenters (pardon the expression) in the Congregational way. But among many the spirit of infidelity prevails: and as this pernicious evil is now in its infancy, perhaps the extensive beneficence of the Society cannot do a more acceptable Service to religion than by sending hither a few books upon that subject, which might wholly suppress its growth. I will gladly distribute them in the best manner I am capable.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

J. WINGATE WEEKS.

Mr. CANER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, June 24th, 1765.

REV^p SIR,

In answer to your other Letter I am sorry to acquaint you that Mr. Griffith (as he called himself) has turned out the most impudent Imposter that I have ever known. His name he now says (and possibly with truth) is Mieux, son of Rich^d Mieux, a clergyman now dec^d. He is not in orders, but being possessed of R^d Mieux's Letters of Orders had erased the Name and altered the date, putting in Sam^l Griffith, 1762. Yet had neglected to make the whole Forgery of a piece, for the Deacon's Orders are signed Edmund Lincoln, and the Priest's Orders Edmund London in the 2d year of his translation, which coincides with the year 1724. This very bad Man had with him a large number of manuscript Sermons, some of which appear to have been preached in 1723, others in 1725 & 1726. He is but 27 years of age, and sometimes affirms himself to have been educated at Oxford, at other times at Cambridge, but is not able to give even circumstantial Proof of either. Indeed he mentions his having been of Bennet College in Cambridge, but I can't suppose him to have been of any College at all, as he does not appear to have the least knowledge even of the Latin tongue.

What occasioned his detection was his lying and stealing, for both which

he is infamous to a Proverb. He has stole from every House in the Parish where he is intimate. Silver spoons, shirts, a piece of linen, books, rings, a Tweezer, case of silver, silk, a Girdle Buckle, umbrellas, Napkins, Table cloths, &c. When he found himself discovered, he endeavor^d to make off, but was taken and is now in Prison and to have his trial at the Sessions in October. The Goods were some of them found upon him when he was taken, the rest in his trunk. The pretended Letter of recommendation from Dr. Cobden he now owns to be a Forgery, and says it was wrote by a Niece of the Doctor's, who advised him to the name of Griffiths, but I believe it was wrote by himself, for truth and he have long been at variance. But enough of a very bad man.

I am, &c., Rev^d Sir, &c.,

H. CANER.

Mr. M^cGILCHRIST to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SALEM, July 31st, 1765.

REV^p SIR,

The Gentlemen in this Province are all in a manner professed advocates for universal toleration and liberty of conscience, and yet in direct contradiction to this principle, the Dissenters avowedly oppose with all their interest a Bishop's being sent over to America. I have asked some of the First rank among them how they could reconcile their conduct in this case with their principles, and their answers, unworthy of their sense and discernment in other matters, discover the most partial propensity to their own party, for they stiffly maintained that Spiritual courts, with such jurisdiction as they have in England, would necessarily follow them, & that their maintenance w^d be raised by a tax upon America. And all that I could reply of the Plans & Schemes in England for American Bishops being directly contrary to their assertions & of the absurdity of imagining that in these times a tax should be laid upon Dissenters to maintain Bishops, weighed with them just nothing at all, which is as strong an instance of prejudice and blind attachment to a Party as ever I met with in my lifetime. I am, Rev^d Sir, &c,

WILL. M^cGILCHRIST.

Churchwardens, Vestrymen, &c., to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, 20th December, 1765.REV^d SIR,

* * *

While we were consulting the peace and welfare of the Church, were much surprized to find that the Rev^d Mr. Greaton, the Doctor's Assistant, had wrote to the Society and strongly solicited a succession in the Mission, without consulting a single Member of the Church, tho' he was sensible he obtained the place of being Assistant with great difficulty, and that all obligations between him and the Church ceased at the death of the Doctor. Previous to Mr. Greaton's writing this letter a Committee from the Vestry had fully acquainted him that it would not be for the interest of the Church to settle him for its Minister; however, that the Pulpit might be supplied, agreed to pay him till next Easter what they had before done, with some addition, but at the same time informed him that he was at liberty to leave the Church when he pleased.

Very lately the Church was called together to have a letter wrote to the Society; and when assembled, illegally proceeded to the choice of a Minister, and Mr. Greaton was voted in by a majority of Proprietors, the chief of whom never gave the value of a dollar for the benefit of the Church; and on many of their Pews contribution is now due to near their value.

We, the original Proprietors in Christ Church, beg leave to remonstrate to the Venerable Society against such illegal proceedings relative to the choice of a Minister, intreating them to continue their valuable benefactions to us; being not able wholly to support a Minister, without their assistance, and crave leave to beg they would not fix Mr. Greaton in this Mission until there is a union in the Church, of which we shall take the first opportunity to advise, for in its present situation, should Mr. Greaton be fixed, we have the greatest reasons to fear almost a total subversion must inevitably ensue.

We are, &c.,

ROBERT JENKINS,

JOHN BAKER,

and several others.

Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, 8th Jan^y, 1766.

REV^d SIR,

* * * The Professors of the Church attend the Institutions of Religion steadily, and I trust not unprofitly, and that I have some just ground to commend their disposition and endeavours to adorn their profession and to discover a becoming sense of the advantages they enjoy from the Society's favour by an improvement of those advantages to the spiritual benefit of themselves and their families.

Much do I lament the many disorders which have of late happen'd in this Province and the neighbouring Colonies, on occasion of the Stamp Duties required by Act of Parliament. During this time of confusion amongst us I have endeavoured to urge upon the people of this Mission a special regard to the duties of loyalty to His Majesty, and deference and affection to the supreme Government of our Mother Country, together with a becoming confidence in the Wisdom of Justice of our superiors there, to alleviate or remove any burthens which may appear to be beyond our strength to bear, and to promote the prosperity of this Continent. In the outrages which have been committed, I do not know that any of the people of my charge have acted any part; I would hope they have been restrained by the influence of the principles of their profession, and that a proper regard to Established Government and good order will always distinguish the Members of the Church of England in this Country, as it does the excellent Constitution of the Church. May I presume to add that notwithstanding the extravagant and unjustifiable proceedings which the present ferment has occasioned, I hope we shall not forfeit the good opinion of our superiours in England; that in general the people of this Province and of the Continent do highly value and esteem their connection with and relation to their Mother Country, and think it their greatest happiness to enjoy her favour and protection. May Almighty God grant that nothing may happen to deprive us of so valuable and important a blessing and lead us to every instance of behaviour proper to the

duties we owe of inviolable allegiance to His Majesty and his illustrious House, and of strict attachment and respect to the National Established Government. To promote these duties is the sincere desire and shall be the hearty endeavour of,

Rev^d Sir, &c.,
EDW^D WINSLOW.

Rev^d D^r. CANER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, 27th Feb^y, 1766.

REV^D SIR,

By your favor of Dec^r 7th, I perceive Cambridge Church is not like to be supplied very soon. In New England no suitable person has yet offered, but a worthy clergyman, Mr. Agar, being accidentally in these parts upon some affairs of his own, has been kind enough to supply that Church for the Winter, but I suppose will be gone after Easter. I was in hopes, notwithstanding any prudential measures the Society have found it necessary to adopt in regard to the Missions in New England, that Taurton would not have been considered as prejudiced by such measures, but have been looked upon as an old Mission. It has had an appointment I think more than once, altho' the Gentlemen appointed never came amongst them, but disposed of themselves elsewhere; and it has been so much considered here in the light of a Mission that I suppose it would occasion no exceptions, even among those who are most disposed to be captious.

I am very sorry that my silence in regard to Mr. Greateon should create any suspicions of his want of Merit. He is a gentleman of an unexceptionable Character in point of Morals, and if his abilities are not of the first rate, yet his principles, his diligence and exemplary conduct would doubtless render him a blessing to any of the New England Missions in which the Society might determine to place him. Some few people, indeed, in Christ Church have objected to his succeeding the late worthy D^r. Cutler (and doubtless it is some disadvantage to him to succeed a Gentleman of D^r. Cutler's eminence), but the Churchwardens and a very great majority of the Congrega-

tion have made choice of M^r. Greateon for their Minister, if the Society shall approve their choice. This contest in that Church was the true reason of my silence, being not willing to have it known (if it might possibly be avoided) that there had been a difference among them; therefore after giving both parties my best advice, I chose to wait the event before I made any particular mention of M^r. Greateon to the Society.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,
H. CANER.

Rev^d M^r. THOMPSON to the Secretary.

SCITUATE, N. ENGLAND, March 25th, 1766.

REV^d SIR,

I beg leave to acquaint the Honorable Society that it is a great comfort and satisfaction to me that I have been in some degree successful in spreading among my people the influence of the good doctrines and principles of the Church of England, which have visibly improved the appearance of religion among them and given them the best guard against error and delusion of every kind, and by inculcating upon them the duties of our holy religion that we should always be possessed with an easy, peaceable disposition, and that we study to be quiet and mind our own business, and as much as lies in us to live peaceable with all men, and pay a ready and dutiful obedience to the lawful commands of our superiours. I have, by the blessing of God, preserved my people from the murmurs and disorders that have lately prevailed in some parts of this Province, and I can with truth and justice say that my people are most true and faithful subjects of our most gracious Sovereign, and honest and sincere professors and Members of the Church of England. Since my last letter of the 25th of September I have Baptized 5 infants. The number of regular Communicants are 49 white people and 2 Indians.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,
EBENEZER THOMPSON.

Mr. WINGATE WEEKS to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, June 20th, 1766.REV^d SIR,

This Town, tho' made up chiefly of Dissenters, in the late tumults was always moderate and gave public Testimony against those violences & that indecent opposition which almost everywhere prevailed. And in a choice of Representatives made last month, this Town I think sends the only Churchman that sits in the General Assembly. These things discover an agreeable harmony, which I wish was spread thro' the whole Country.

I am, Rev^d Sir,

J. WINGATE WEEKS.

Rev^d Mr. M^cGILCHRIST to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SALEM, June 27th, 1766.REV^d SIR,

Last year the Clergy present at Dr. Cutler's Funeral agreed to have an annual Convention in Boston, to promote mutual love & harmony amongst ourselves, and to assist each other with advice in difficult cases. Accordingly we met, 14 in number, the beginning of this Month & made something of an appearance for this Country, when we walked together in our Gowns and Cassocks. Dr. Caner acquainted us that our Convention was approved of by the Bishop of London, was chosen Moderator and Secretary, & gave us an excellent discourse in King's Chapel, and we were honored with the Governor's Company at Dinner. As this convention will make us acquainted together, so I hope we shall love one another, as the Clergy do in England, & it's like to be of Service to the Church, by giving us a greater consideration in the Eyes of the people.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,WILL. M^cGILCHRIST.

M^r. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, 1st July, 1766.REV^d SIR,

Our Worship at Braintree, Stoughton, and Dedham is constantly & decently attended, & I have reason to hope the power of Religion is known among our members, & that they honestly aim to abound in its genuine Fruits. I have baptized in the past six months 4 adult young persons of one Family, 8 White & 2 Negro Infants. The number of Communicants at Braintree is usually about 40; at Stoughton upwards of 20, including those who attend from Dedham; where, on account of their small numbers & the inconvenient condition of the Church, this holy Ordinance cannot with proper decency be administered to these people at Stoughton and Dedham, whose numbers unitedly make up near 30 Families, may in time see themselves formed into a decent Congregation, and be under some advantage from the Estate which will devolve to the Church at Dedham, to obtain their earnest wishes of the Settlement of a Minister among them, but at present they must be content with what proportion of Service can be spared to them from Braintree. I attend at these places once in a Month alternately as long as the Season for travelling will admit. What they contribute towards my support does not much more than suffice to defray the expense of attending them. But I believe their numbers will increase, and I hope their Dispositions & abilities may be enlarged.

It is, Sir, from strong inclinations, as well as a sense of incumbent Duty, that I shall endeavour, at this juncture, to remind the people of my Charge of those obligations we in these Colonies are under, suitably to acknowledge & gratefully to resent the Grace and lenity of His Majesty and the parliament, in the Repeal of the Stamp Act, notwithstanding so much unbecoming behaviour on our parts. The people here seem universally affected with this indulgence and generosity, & I hope it will produce the permanent effect of every possible Testimony of Loyalty & respect, affection & confidence. To me it will be a pleasure to inculcate these duties on this occasion, & to improve every occasion for this purpose which the Constitution of our Church affords and enjoins, to urge them, from the divine Authority of our holy Religion.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,EDW^d WINSLOW.

The Churchwardens of Christ Church, in Boston, to the Secretary.

BOSTON, Jan^y 29th, 1867.

REV^d SIR,

If you will please to look over our Letter of the 20th Dec^r, 1765, you may observe that we apologize for not writing sooner than we did. The reason we then gave was general, as we hoped there would be no occasion of entering into particulars. But the Rev^d D^r. Caner having communicated to us some Paragraphs from the venerable Society's Letters relating to this church, we think it our indispensable duty to lay before them a more particular account of the proceedings and state of our church. First, the reason of our not writing sooner than we did. There were some Gentlemen who would not concur with us in recommending the Rev^d M^r. Greateon to the venerable Soc^y to be their Missionary for this Church. Their number was but small at first, not more than 5 or 6 Proprietors, and they not all determined to leave us, but yet we thought it best if possible to lose none, therefore postponed writing for a time, hoping we should come to an unanimous agreement, but instead of that, those few persons became more intractable and endeavoured to gain others to their opinion, and to make a Party.

Finding ourselves in this situation and considering our inability (even when united) to support a Minister without assistance, we summoned a vestry meeting in order to consider and determine what was best to be done. It was then proposed that as the business was of so much consequence as the recommending to the ven^{ble} Society a Person to be their missionary and minister of this church, the whole congregation sho^d be called together and the business determined by them.

This was opposed by those persons who were not for recommending the Rev^d M^r. Greateon, but being put to vote it was carried in the affirmative, and accordingly the Proprietors of Pews (who by the Laws and rules of this church are the only proper voters) were notified by the clerk from the Desk on Thursday the 5th of Dec., 1765, and they attended on Sunday follow^g, when divine Service was over in the afternoon, and passed the following votes :

First, That it is necess^y now to write to the venerable Society to inform them of the death of our late worthy Pastor their Missionary, to return them the thanks of this church for the support and protection they have so liberally afforded us, and to beg the continuance of their charitable benefactions.

The question was then put, Whether it is proper to recommend any person to the venerable Society as Minister for this Church? Voted in the affirmative.

The Question was then put, Whe^r they w^d have a Minister chose to be recommended to the Society by a hand vote or a written vote? Voted by a written vote, and that every voter sign his Name to his vote.

Voted unanimously, That the Rev^d M^r. James Greateon be recommended to the Society to be established Minister of this church, and that Mess^{rs}. Francis Shaw and John Pigeon (the two present churchwardens), together with Tho^s Ivers, be a Committee to write to the Society respecting our present proceed^{gs}.

The business being carried thus far, those Gentⁿ, tho' they would not at the time vote against what was done, yet afterwards made every objection they could suggest. The chief and indeed the only one they were united on was, That the business was done without timely consideratⁿ, notwithstanding we had sev^l vestry meetings, and had delayed the matter for 4 months after the death of our Rev^d Pastor, in short till the congregation in general were very uneasy. But to show ourselves willing to comply with anything that had a prospect of preserv^g the Peace and unity of the church, we agreed to comply with their desires, which was to summon a vestry Meeting, which was done, and all the objections heard that they had to offer, and their proposals submitted to, which were as follow: That a Committee be chosen to examine into the qualificatiⁿ of the voters, which was done, and they made their return to the vestry, which was accepted as follows: 62 Pews improved by undoubted voters, 5 by disputable ones, and 26 have no title to vote—there being in all 93 Pews in the church.

They then desired that the Proprietors should be called tog^r again to know whether or not they would reconsider their former votes, and that every one should be served with a written notification, which was agreed to, and the diction of it submitted to themselves; having proceeded thus far we promised ourselves a happy reconciliation. The Proprietors met and the attendance

was more general than at any meeting on the occasion before ; the business being laid before them, every objection was heard and duly considered, and a very great majority were of the mind, that to reconsider their former votes would be undoing what they had on mature deliberation done, to do the same thing over again.

The Question being put, Shall we reconsider our votes of the 8th instant or not? it passed in the Negative by a very great majority. In consequence of these Proceedings the Committee wrote their Letter to the venerable Society of the 20th Dec^r, 1765, having first communicated the contents to those Gentlemen, who still seemed to be dissatisfied, saying they would do their endeavour to prevent the Society granting our request. We are now informed by the Rev^d D^r. Caner that they wrote to the Society in the character of Original Proprietors, signed by near 20 Persons, charging us with illegal proceedings, etc. We were very much surprised at this information, as we never knew there were half that number objected to our proceedings, which put us on inquiry, and we find they prevailed on some persons to sign that Letter who have no connection with us but belong to other churches, others that (tho' they sometimes come to the church) are no Proprietors, and some very late ones ; upon the whole we have found 17 Persons that own the signing that Letter, among whom there are 6 that are no Proprietors nor have any right to vote in matters relating to this church ; and it is with pleasure that we now inform the venerable Society that sev^l of those Gentⁿ who are Proprietors have now concurred with the majority of the church, and we doubt not we should be entirely united but for one Gentⁿ (Mr. Hugh McDaniel) who declares himself determined to oppose us in all our proceedings. But we flatter ourselves that so small an opposition will have but little influence with the venerable Society. As to the legality of our Proceedings we are sure that we acted with openness, integrity, and the best of our Judgments—the foregoing being a true and faithful acco^t of the matter as it was then recorded on the church Books, which we laid before the Rev^d D^r. Caner at the time it was transacted, we submit to the venerable Society.

Having, in as brief a manner as the nature and circumstances of the business would admit, finished the narrative of our proceedings, we beg leave to lay before the venerable Society the true state of our church. We have a very compleat Brick building well furnished with every conveniency, but it is situate at the North part of the Town where the Inhabit^{ts} are not so wealthy

as those near the other churches, and consequently we have a larger proportion of poor to support by charity; and as the Government here is principally in the hands of Dissenters, we think ourselves under some disadvantage in regard to our General taxation (as has always been the case).

The church is commonly well filled with an orderly & well behaved congregation, tho' poor. The number of communicants are generally about 50, and at some particular festivals, as Christmas & Easter Sunday, more. During the time of the long indisposition of our late worthy Pastor (which was near 9 years) we continued to pay him 2 Dollars a week, and paid consid^{ble} sums for supplying the Pulpit before the Rev^d M^r. Greateon engaged with us—him we allowed £50 Sterling per annum, and by collections at different times added about £15 St^g per annum more; and since the decease of the Rev^d Dr. Cutler we have given him 30s. St^g a week, which little more than half maintains his family. These charges, with the necessary repairs of the church and the expense of the Funeral of our late Pastor, has been a very heavy tax upon us, by means of which we are considerably in debt, so that if the venerable Society should not think proper to continue their charitable assistance to us, we shall not be able to support a minister suitable for this place—the utmost we could raise would be so small we could not expect any Gentleman of ability and learning would accept it. In regard to the Rev^d M^r. Greateon we have now laid before the Society a true state of the disposition of the people towards him, and to speak our minds freely with^t any other motive than the peace and prosperity of this church, we are of the opinion that if the venerable Society shall think proper to establish him as a Missionary in this church, every animosity will subside and we shall be restored to that unity and love among ourselves for which this congregation has always been remarkable. But if it shall appear otherwise to the Society, and they think proper to appoint some other person, we shall submit & concur with them for the continuance and well being of this church—at the same time we heartily recommend the Rev^d M^r. Greateon as a person in every respect truly worthy of their care and protection.

We beg leave to subscribe ourselves, &c.,

FRANCIS SHAW, } Wardens of
THOMAS IVRES, } Christ Church.

Mr. THOMPSON to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SCITUATE, NEW ENGLAND, March 25th, 1767.

REV^d SIR,

I continue to officiate steadily in my two churches at Scituate and Marshfield, and my People give their regular attendance on the worship of God and behave well, and lately, at the request of a few families of the Professors of the Church of England living in Plymouth, the first settled Town in this Province, I went to them and baptized three of their children, performed Divine Service and preached in the Court House to a large congregation, many of which never before heard the liturgy of the Church of England.

EBENEZER THOMPSON.

The Clergy of Boston, &c., to the Secretary.

BOSTON, June 17, 1767.

REV^d SIR,

The Clergy of this and the neighb'ring Government of Rhode Island, both Missionaries and others, being now together at their annual Convention, beg leave to mention to the Society some few things relative to these churches. In general the missions of these Governments are in a laudable State, but we are sorry to say that Christ Church in Boston is still affected & greatly suffers by the divisions that prevail in it.

The church at Cambridge, which has been in an unsettled condition ever since Mr. Apthorp's resignation, is now happily supplied by the arrival of the Rev^d Mr. Sargent.

At Taunton Mr. Lyon is labouring very diligently & not with^t good success, supported only with the small encouragement of £30 Sterling per annum & his parsonage. His labours are likewise extended to Bridgewater the dis-

tance of 10 miles, and sometimes to Middleborough about 15 miles. The Glebe of Taunton may be worth about £6 Sterling per annum & the people have lately built a new and very decent Parsonage House, and in other respects have faithfully exerted themselves towards M^r. Lyon's support. We cannot therefore but hope the Society will encourage their attachment & his industry & usefulness by making some further provision for his subsistence.

We understand by the Rev^d M^r. Bailey that the Society have agreed to establish a mission at George Town upon Kenneback River when the people can find a suitable person to recommend for that purpose. They conceive they have now found such a one & have accord^{ly} recommended Mr. Willerd Wheeler, the Bearer of this, who is well known to several of us & deservedly bears the character of a person of sound principles and good morals, firmly attached to our Government and constitution both in Church and State, and from whom we conceive the Society may promise themselves a faithful and prudent Missionary if they shall think proper to employ him.

It is however a great discouragement to those who would offer themselves to the service of these American churches that they are still obliged to submit to the danger and expence of a voyage of 1,000 leagues long to qualify themselves for that service.

Since the first Settlement of Christianity so large a Continent as this was never known without a resident Bishop. We flattered ourselves that such an extensive territory as was heretofore possessed & hath since been added to the British Dominions by the last war would certainly have been followed by some provision of this kind, but especially the late popular tumults in these colonies we imagined would have strongly pointed out the necessity of such a step towards the uniting and attaching the colonies to the mother Country and have silenced every objection that could be raised against it.

We are too remote and inconsiderable to approach the Throne, yet could His Majesty hear the voice of so distant a People the request for American Bishops would appear to be the cry of many thousands of His most faithful subjects.

We do however think ourselves happy in this, that the Society will omit no favorable opportunity of representing the advantages that may accrue to these Colonies to religion and to the British Interest by condescending to this our request.

We bless God for the great and good effects of the Society's care and attention to these colonies and hope it will please God that they may become instrumental in obtaining this further invaluable blessing of resident Bishops for America.

We are, with great veneration,
the Society's dutiful and obedient, and, Rev^d Sir,
Your most humble Servants,

W. WALTER,	JACOB BAILEY,
JOHN LYON,	J. WINGATE WEEKS,
W. SERJEANT,	H. CANER,
J ^{AS} GREATON,	J ^{NO} USHER,
EDW ^P BASS,	EBEN ^R THOMPSON,
EDW ^P WINSLOW,	WILL. M ^C GILCHRIST,
S. FAYERWEATHER,	J ^{NO} FRONTBECK.

Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, 23^d July, 1767.

REV^P SIR,

We have some small accession to our Numbers at Braintree, and I have probable hopes that the two churches at Stoughton & Dedham will encrease. These have at present the advantage of public service every Sunday, being attended alternately by a young Gentleman, Son of an eminent Dissenting Minister, who at a late Convention of our Clergy at Boston, declared his conformity to the Church and offer^d himself as Candidate for Holy Orders, and has been accordingly mentioned in a Public Letter from the Clergy to my Lord of London. This Person has with our advice consented to reside with the People of Stoughton and Dedham as a reader, until he can know whether the infirmity of deafness which he has the misfortune to labour under will prove an impediment to his ordination, and until he can meet with some prospect of a Settlement. Should he be able to pursue this design I could wish these People might have it in their power to encourage his return to them

as their Minister, as he bears an amiable character both in respect of his piety and his abilities, and would be very useful in such a Station notwithstanding his infirmity; but I am persuaded their circumstances will not admit of their engaging for a Title until the Church at Dedham comes into possession of the Estate there.

I think it my duty to mention, that the Dissenting Minister at Stoughton, from an unfriendly temper towards the church, for which he has been long remarkable, has lately made some captious and frivolous exceptions to the account of the Numbers of our Professors there as transmitted by me in the year 1765. To these I have answered by publishing, in conjunction with the Wardens and others, an attested certificate with the names of the several Heads of Families belonging to that Church and exceeding the number I mentioned at that time. This is I believe in general judged sufficient to justify ourselves; nor do I know any reason (but from his own prejudices and jealousy) why this gentleman should seek so needless an occasion to molest us. It has been my endeavour to lead our members there—to cultivate a friendly as well as cautious temper towards their Dissenting Neighbours; and I think they have not been backward to do so. I believe they are disposed still to persevere, and to oppose only Christian prudence, moderation and charity, to these or any such ungenerous practices to hinder the Settlement or Growth of their church which I trust is in some tendency to prosper.

With the greatest respect,

I am,

Rev^d Sir,

The Society's and

Your faithful and

Most obedient Servant,

EDW^d WINSLOW.

I am solicited by some of the People of this Mission to request the favour of a small supply of Common Prayer Books.

Mr. GREATON to the Secretary.

BOSTON, Aug. 28th, 1767.

REVEREND SIR,

Touched with the warmest sense of gratitude to the venerable Society for their favorable and kind notice of me in appointing me their Missionary at Christ Church in this town with a salary of £40 per annum, which appointment was communicated to the Church and to me by the Reverend Dr. Caner, permit me to return them therefore, Sir, by you, the real and sincere acknowledgments of a benevolent mind.

It would have given me the most sensible pleasure to have been able to have informed them that the unhappy Schism and Division which hath too long subsisted in this church had entirely subsided, but in this I am not so fortunate as I could have wished for. The same spirit that at first occasioned the dissension, hath still rendered ineffectual every attempt to bring about a General coalition, and I believe ever will.

I shall not trouble you, Sir, at present, with any particular part of the general conduct of the Gentlemen who thought proper to oppose my final Settlement in Christ Church, with their numbers, weight and influence, inasmuch as I take it that was fully and very faithfully done by the worthy Gentlemen who were some time ago appointed a Committee to solicit the Society's favors in order for my establishment here. I shall only just remark that as to numbers there is but a small addition, two or three at the most, but inasmuch as a determined opposition is too apparent in these Gentlemen, and that I cannot promise myself any real and solid happiness among them, I request it of the venerable Society as a favor to grant me a removal from this mission to some other where I may perhaps receive more satisfaction to myself and be more serviceable in the cause that I am engaged in.

If I should be so happy as to obtain the Society's favors for another appointment, I would (if I may do it with propriety) desire that it might be somewhere in New England, upon account of my state of health, which hath not been very firm for, some time past. Newhaven where I was educated, if not absolutely provided for, would be very agreeable to me—if that is filled, Brunswick or Trenton, which I find are vacant. I beg the Society's pardon for

presuming to be a Chuser when I am no better than a suitor for their favour.

With this Letter, Reverend Sir, I presume that you will receive one from a Committee of Christ Church designed to represent to the Society their present state and to solicit their future favors in the Establishment of a Salary upon some judicious Gentleman, whom they may think proper hereafter to recommend for their Minister.

As to the Gentlemen appoined for the Draughting that Letter: as I would banish from my mind the idea of their ever wilfully making unjust representations, so I can with confidence make my appeal to their Letter for evidence that there hath been nothing in my life and conversation that should render me unworthy the Patronage and protection of the venerable Society.

As to the Church it is my earnest desire and wish that every individual Member of it may seriously consider and lay to heart the imminent danger that they are in through their unhappy division, and resolve to lay aside everything among them that tends to prevent that Godly union and concord which alone I imagine can further recommend them to the Society's notice and regards.

I am,

Reverend Sir,

With all possible respect,

Your most obed^t humble serv^t,

JAMES GREATON.

Rev^d M. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, 1st Jan^y, 1768.

REV^d Sir,

Altho' it be by slow degrees, yet we do find some substantial increase to our number. Our Church at Braintree is usually decently filled, & in the Summer Season we should, not seldom, be glad of more Room.

At Stoughton & Dedham, I have still more cause to think the Church would soon gather strength were the slender ability of the professors there

more proportionate to their value for the Establishment, & their honest desires to see themselves & their families under the regular and constant administrations of it. They have been, for some Months past, attended by a valuable young Man as a Reader, whom I mentioned to the Society in my last Letter, and whom they would be glad to retain in their Service (should he be allowed to present himself & be accepted for Ordination). They are willing to think, if they could agree with the surviving possessor of the Estate at Dedham, on moderate Terms, for the Lease of her Life therein, & could engage for £20 yearly besides, and might further be permitted to interceed for some small assistance only for a number of years, they would be put into such Motion as may eventually answer their hopes; but tho' I must commend their zeal, & do heartily join my best wishes, yet I must be slow in advising them to prosecute this Design, till they more thoroughly consult their Circumstances, in order to make effectual provision for complying with their own Engagements.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EDW^d WINSLOW.

Mr. GRAVES to the Secretary.

PROVIDENCE, May 5th, 1768.

REV^d SIR,

The Bearer hereof is Mr. Byles, a New England Gentleman, was bred a Dissenter, his Father the Doctor still a Pastor in Boston. His Ancestors were remarkably eminent in that way. He has been an ordained Preacher for several Years, & placed over a large Congregation at New London, where I have been acquainted with him in my Spring & Fall Visits to my Relations there, since he was first settled in that Town. He is now going to England for Episcopal Ordination, under I doubt not a full & clear Conviction of its superiority. He has accepted an Invitation from the North Church in Boston where the late Dr. Cutler was their long & faithful Pastor. He will be very handsomely provided for among them & will, it's presumed, answer their generous & pious views, by a tender conscientious Regard to their immortal Interest. And as honoring the King is inseparably connected with fear-

ing God, so I believe he'll be peculiarly serviceable to the state of our civil affairs in Boston, which is only too well known; as he has given to my certain knowledge signal proofs of his Loyalty, & is a Man of Resolution as well as sense. All this I cou'd do [no] less in Justice than lay before the Honorable Board, for tho' he has no special favors to ask of the Society, yet as they are the great Patrons (under God) of Episcopacy in America, it must always yield them the highest Pleasure to hear of the Loyalty as well as piety of our Clergy.

And as the Writer of this would not for any consideration recommend a Man who was not in his Judgment possessed of both, so whatever he is, as to the latter (which one day will show), His Majesty has not a subject more invariably attach'd to Revolution principles, and therefore to the person of our gracious & *virtuous* King.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

J. GRAVES.

The Churchwardens of Christ Church, Boston, to the Secretary.

BOSTON, 10th May, 1768.

REV^d SIR,

In our last Letter to the Venerable Society we acquainted them of the Rev^d Mr. Greateon's Resolution to withdraw himself from this Church as finding it impracticable to unite the parties in his favor, which was once so near effected as caus'd us to write to the Society in the manner we did. Unhappily for us we failed in our expectations; where the fault lay we presume not to determine, but make this general observation that every Man is not endowed with faculties to make himself serviceable & agreeable in all places, & that when prejudices have once taken place it is with difficulty if ever they are removed.

When we first addressed the Society our prospect was encouraging, but before we received their Letter informing us of their kindness and generosity to this Church the View was greatly alter'd, & we found the Division was so enlarg'd that instead of promoting the cause of Religion & the Interest of this Church, if we continued Mr. Greateon, that both would suffer, which we thought lay us under indispensable obligations to come into united Measures

for the general good of the whole, which was conceded to by the Rev^d M^r. Greateon; accordingly we wrote our Letter to the Venerable Society of the 7th August, 1767.

We now beg leave to lay before them our present proceedings with the agreeable prospect of a happy Union taking place amongst us. As soon as the Congregation was convinced of the impossibility of reuniting the Members to M^r. Greateon, and that to persist would very much reduce the Church, they jointly agreed to appoint a Committee of Enquiry, to find a Person in whom they might form that Union which all parties seem'd desirous to join in; accordingly the Committee proceeded on their business, & after a constant Enquiry were providentially directed to M^r. Mather Byles, a Gentleman of a most amiable Character, whose abilities have been proved & found sufficient to preside at the head of a very opulent Society & from whom he has now parted with much reluctance on their part and great honor to himself, not only by giving full satisfaction to us that his joining our Communion was founded upon principle, but generously making restitution to those people among whom he was settled of the whole sum they gave him when he first came to them, which was £180 Sterling. In regard to the Members of our Church, upon this occasion we find a disposition in them to do to their utmost and even beyond their abilities. They have chearfully raised a sum which, with the provision that is established in England for the Encouragement of Persons going hence to obtain Ordination, We imagine will be sufficient to defray his Expence, & also on presumption of the Society's good will towards us, founded on their former kindnesses & benefactions to this Church, together with the great assurances they have of its flourishing under M^r. Byles's Ministry, have voted and agreed to give him £100 sterling per Annum, an exertion which we hope will convince the Society that as soon as we find ourselves in a condition able to do without their assistance we shall immediately inform them with it, & gratefully acknowledge the benefits we have received & the many obligations we are under to them.

As matters are now circumstanced with us, we think that if ever there was a time when this Church needed the Society's assistance it is the present, which we humbly hope they will take into their Consideration, and afford us such aids as they in their goodness may think proper. We are, &c.,

THOMAS IVERS, }
DAN^l MAHON, } Ch. Wardens.

May 10th, 1768. At a Proprietors' Meeting at Christ Church this Day, the foregoing Letter was laid before them; whereupon they unanimously voted that it was agreeable to their minds, & desired the Wardens to forward it.

Mr. WINGATE WEEKS to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, 21st June, 1768.

REV^d SIR,

In this Town the number of rateable polls from 16 years old & upward (as I have been informed by one of the Assessors) is 1,300, which multiplied by 5, tho' we commonly allow a greater proportion, there being many Widows & a great abundance of children, will give 6,500 for the whole number of Inhabitants in the Town. Of these I believe at least 1-5th part belong to the Church; the rest are Independents or Congregationalists as they choose to be called.

I keep up an acquaintance with the two dissenting Ministers of the Town, who are Men of good morals, & of fair open minds; they seldom fail of attending divine service whenever the Church is open on any day except Sunday; & one of them, I have generally observed, joins in the prayers, reading them devoutly & attentively. I consider this as a rare instance of a Charitable & unbiassed spirit in such a Country as this, where groundless prejudice and unreasonable rancour against the Church of England have been sucked in with the Mother's Milk and carefully cherished by a false & narrow Education.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

JOSHUA WINGATE WEEKS.

*Mr. M^cGILCHRIST to the Secretary.*SALEM, June 28th, 1768.REV^d SIR,

The Church of Salem is in the same state as when I wrote to you last; the number of Baptisms for the year 1767 is 15, & there were 20 Communicants last Easter. The minds of the people in this Country are much enflamed at present on account of the Parliament's taxes on Glass, paper, &c., to raise a revenue. Last week their chief Demagogue declaimed vehemently in the general Court against the oppressive impositions, as he term'd them, of the English; & to set a keener edge on his hearers' passions asserted roundly that their Churches were in danger, inveigh'd bitterly against his Grace of Canterbury and the Bishop of London, and pursued a parallel between the former and Archbishop Laud.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,W^m M^cGILCHRIST.*Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.*

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, 30th June, 1768.REV^d SIR,

* * * Amidst the present unhappy commotions in the public affairs of this province, which are still more unhappy from the prevalence of a too great bitterness of Spirit against the Church on account of the recent addresses on the subject of resident Bishops on this continent, it is a satisfaction to me to find the people of my particular Charge steadily influenced by the principles of their profession, in maintaining a just & becoming sense of Loyalty to His Majesty & duty & affection to the Government of our Parent Country in the abhorrence of those tumultuous & rash proceedings which subvert all public order & are destructive of private peace & safety, & in being desirous to avoid all unnecessary occasions of controversy with their Neighbours of different persuasions. It has been my aim & shall be my Endeavour to lead my People both by Example and Instruction to persevere

in this regulation of their Tempers & Conduct, & in all instances of Christian prudence, Caution, and Candor, as well as firmness which the difficulties of the present times seem peculiarly to require of the Members of the Established Church in this Country.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,
EDW^D WINSLOW.

The Clergy in Convention to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON IN NEW ENGLAND, Sept^r 22^d, 1768.

REV^D SIR,

* * * The general state of the Churches in this part of America are indeed in as good a condition as can reasonably be expected under the present troublesome state of these Colonies. All that we are able to do in these times is only to cultivate among the people committed to our care a spirit of peace & patience under the various insults to which they are exposed for refusing to join in the popular clamours that now prevail. We are neither allowed to speak nor scarcely to be silent unless we join with those who we believe to be labouring the destruction of our constitution, civil & religious. The civil Government is too weak to afford us protection; & ecclesiastical superior we have none on this side the Atlantic, from whom we may receive timely advice or direction under our present trials. We can only look up to God and cast ourselves upon the divine providence for protection and for a happy issue to our distress. * * *

We are, with all duty & respect,

The Society's ob^t & most h'ble Servants,

H. CANER,	W. SERJEANT,
ARTHUR BROWNE,	JACOB BAILEY,
EBENEZER THOMPSON,	JOSHUA W. WEEKS,
WILL. M ^C GILCHRIST,	W. WALTER,
JOHN TROUTBECK,	JOHN LYON,
EDWARD BASS,	MOSES BADGER,
MARN. BROWNE,	WILLARD WHEELER.
EDW ^D WINSLOW,	

Mr. BASS to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

NEWBURY PORT, N. ENGLAND, Sept^r 29th, 1768.

REV^d SIR,

* * * The Enemies of the Church of England are doing their utmost to prejudice the people in these parts against Bishops and the Church, for this purpose they are not only daily publishing their invectives in the Newspapers, but have taken the pains to reprint Delawne's plea & the Dissenting Gentleman's answer to the Rev^d M^r. White's Letters. These being popular books, I beg of the Society to send me some of the answers that have been written to them, in order to obviate the ill influence they may otherwise have among weak unstable people. * * *

I am, &c.,

EDWARD BASS.

Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, 29th Sept^r, 1768.

REV^d SIR,

* * * As I have this Opportunity, I beg leave to say that in the present distracted & most melancholy times the people of my charge continue, & I am confident will remain, stedfast in their adherence to the principles of Established Government & good order, & firm in their Detestation of those factious & disorderly proceedings which have too justly drawn upon this Colony the frowns of our parent country: may God's good providence speedily interpose, to reduce the inconsiderate to reason and to restore us the Blessings of Peace and Union, & the favor of our Sovereign and the government.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EDW^d WINSLOW

Mr. SERJEANT to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

CAMBRIDGE, 17th Oct^r, 1768.

REV^d SIR,

My Congregation consists chiefly of families of property. There is all the decency & regularity of compliance with the Ordinances of the Church as the custom of the times will admit of. I would fain flatter myself that the Church of Cambridge may in a few years more become as respectable for numbers as it is now for peace, quietness, & propriety of conduct & behaviour both in religious & civil life.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

W. SERJEANT.

Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, 2nd Jan^y, 1769.

REV^d SIR,

I have found the people of my charge always forward to attend to the frequent occasions which the troublesome times among us, in this province, have made it requisite to improve, by putting them in remembrance of the religious Obligations and important motives of dutiful respect and submission to the Established Authority, together with proper Confidence in the great wisdom of the Government of our Parent Country; our relation to which ought to be, and I trust in general really is, esteemed among the first of Blessings. The influence of this principle has been confessedly observable wherever the Church of England is planted among us; And I doubt not this will always be an increasing advantage. The Government will reap from the Society's care and support of the Church in these parts; The propagation

of it will I trust be ever favored by Divine providence, and I hope ever approved & recommended, by the happy effects of maintaining & promoting the purity & power of the truth as it is in Jesus, in all the extensive branches of Christian knowledge, faith & duty, essential to the happiness of the present & of the future state. In conformity hereto, I pray God to dispose & direct me always to consider & to use my Office in the Church, & in the Society's Service, & in such manner as may prove my sincere affection for this valuable Constitution.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EDW^D WINSLOW.

Mr. BYLES to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, April 14th, 1769.

REV^D SIR,

As I am now commencing a correspondence with the Venerable Society, I would take this first Opportunity to inform them of the cordial reception I have met with from the Church to which I am appointed. I arrived at Boston on the 28th of September last, and since that time have constantly officiated, as I have good reason to believe, to the general Acceptance of my Parishioners. The late unhappy divisions have indeed considerably decreased and impoverished the Assembly; but I am not without the pleasing prospect of seeing it, by a steady & prudent conduct, becoming once more united and respectable. The majority of the principal proprietors seem determined to adhere to their pecuniary Engagements with the strictest honor; & to exert themselves in raising the One hundred pounds sterling which was stipulated on their part; & as they esteem this to be the utmost they are capable of performing at present, and are at the same time fully sensible that it is a very inadequate provision for the support of a Clergyman in so expensive place as Boston, I am desired by an unanimous vote of the Vestry to express their most grateful acknowledgements for the generous addition which has been made by the Society, in order to render the Circumstances of their Minister more easy and independent.

It is difficult, if not impossible, to keep a regular "Notitia Parochialis" in such a Town as this, which is not properly divided into parishes, and where the Members of the Established Church bear so small a proportion to the other Religious Denominations. The Dissenters here have frequently reflected, with great severity, upon the Conduct of some of the Missionaries, in sending over exaggerated accounts of this Nature; and as is usual in such cases have taken occasion, from the Errors of a few Individuals, to raise a violent Clamor against the whole body of the Church. I shall therefore always endeavour to be peculiarly careful upon this point, nor will I ever presume to send any representations to the Venerable Society, which I should blush to see published to the World in an abstract. My Baptisms, from Michaelmas to Lady-Day amounted to Twenty-four, all of which were infants. I suppose we have about One hundred families who constantly attend Divine Service among us, of which about fifty Individuals are actual Communicants of the Church of England. I know not how to estimate the number of Inhabitants, nor consequently of the Dissenters, as the Parochial limits cannot be ascertained. Papists, Heathen, and Infidels, in such a Town as Boston, are out of the Question, and where the Gospel has been so long published and therefore operates gradually, converts from a profane and disorderly life will not, naturally, be so conspicuous as in those Missions which are differently circumstanced. Upon the whole I cannot but flatter myself that I have a large Field of usefulness opening before me, and am determined, whatever Talents it has pleased God to intrust me with, to employ them in promoting the genuine spirit of Religion and Loyalty upon the Catholic principles of the best constituted Church upon Earth.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

MATHER BYLES.

Mr. THOMPSON to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SCITUATE, NEW ENGLAND, Ap^l 25th, 1769.

REV^d SIR,

My Congregations at Scituate and Marshfield behave well, & are regular in their attendance on the public Worship of God, & the Sacrament of the

Lord's Supper; & by diligently instructing my people in their duty to God, the King, themselves, and all mankind, I have preserved them from that Spirit of political enthusiasm that has lately prevailed in many parts of this Province.

At the request of a few good families, professors of the Church of England, living in Plymouth, I went to them on the Wednesday after Christmas and performed Divine Service, and Preached in the Court House to a large Congregation, and Baptized two Children.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.

Mr. WEEKS to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, June 20th, 1769.

REV^d SIR,

Peace and Harmony still prevail in the Town among the various denominations of Christians. How long this harmony will continue I know not, as differences in opinion with regard to political matters begin already to poison & embitter the minds of people. The Church however is in a growing state, & is on a much better & more respectable footing than it ever was before.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

JOSHUA WINGATE WEEKS.

Mr. M^cGILCHRIST to the Secretary.

SALEM, June 27th, 1769.

REV^d SIR,

The Church gains ground in this province by little & little, and there is at present no open aversion or opposition to it except in abusive Newspapers, which many of the dissenters themselves are tired of. M^r. Weeks, my Neighbor

in Marblehead, conducts himself prudently and is popular; some of the young people of the best families in the Town are his hearers, and their Parents find no fault. The number of Baptisms in the Town of Salem, for the year 1768, is 120, of which 31 are of the Church. The number of Communicants last Easter is 21. They that are of the Church of England in this Country, are of a more moderate Spirit in political matters than the Dissenters; whose Ministers in all Cases take the popular side, and are carried down with the torrent. And the chief of the sons of liberty, as they that oppose the English duties are pleased to style themselves, have confess'd that they could not have succeeded in inflaming the minds of the People, as they have done, if they had not had a Regiment of Black Coats to back them.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

WILL. M^cGILCHRIST.

Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, 4th July, 1769.

REV^d SIR,

The Congregation here continues steadfast to their profession, happily in Union among themselves, & at peace with their Neighbors, & affectionate to me. I trust they are in general sincerely desirous to evidence their value for the means they enjoy, by the visible influence of Religion upon themselves & their Families. This does particularly continue to appear, to my satisfaction, with respect to their Temper and Deportment, in the course of the public confusions, still too unhappily prevalent among us on this Continent. I shall from Inclination, as well as duty, be attentive to improve every occasion to preserve and Strengthen this influence of their religious principles upon the people of my charge. I doubt not it has been, and in the event will be, more fully manifest to our superiors, that the Encouragement and support of the Church of England in this Country by means of the Venerable Society's favour and bounty have been & will prove of great & singular importance to the Government, as well as instrumental to the Maintenance of true Religion and Virtue.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EDW^d WINSLOW.

Mr. CLARK to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

DEDHAM, Sept^r 25th, 1769.REV^d SIR,

The best of them are willing to improve so great a blessing as the Ministration of the Gospel, according to the Establish'd Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England (to which they are conscientious & firm adherents) & they are accordingly constant in their attendance on Public Worship. But there is on the other hand a number in the Mission that have got such an habit of neglecting public worship while they have had service in the Church but once a month by the *Rev^d Mr. Winslow*, that they are very hardly to be wrought upon to give constant attendance.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,
W^M CLARK.

Mr. THOMPSON to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SCITUATE, N. ENGLAND, March 26th, 1770.REV^d SIR,

My Congregations at Scituate and Marshfield continue to behave well, and are regular in their attendance on the Worship of God and we live in love, peace, and Unity among ourselves, and with our Neighbors the Dissenters among whom we dwell, and in general are firmly united to the present Establishment in Church and State; yet I must confess hardly dare speak our minds freely in the present confused state of the Province in which we live. * *

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,
EBENEZER THOMPSON.

Mr. WEEKS to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

MARBLEHEAD, April 2nd, 1770.

REV^d SIR,

* * * The Political disputes, which are agitated here with much vehemence, have been an hindrance to the growth of the Church; some of its members are strong advocates for the jurisdiction of Parliament, many are violent opposers of mobs, friends to truth, & speak freely of the dissimulation & hypocrisy of the present public proceedings of the province. Whence malice & prejudice have gone so far as to condemn the Church of England as nursing her children with milk unfriendly to the *sons of liberty*.

My Church however increases, & bids fair to make the richest & most respectable congregation in the Town.

This Town suffered a heavy loss the Spring before last—24 Sail of Fishing & Merchant Vessels were lost, in which 170 men & boys perished. This severe stroke left 70 widows with 150 fatherless children. These, surrounded with extreme poverty, have been a heavy burden upon us thro' the course of the last Winter, & have frequently given the most affecting trials of our compassion.

The Governor however has favoured us with a brief thro' the province, from which we expect some relief of our difficulties.

Suffer me to add a few words on the unhappy disputes which now rend America from her Parent state. You may depend on it as a certain fact, that all our confusions have arisen from the sudden repeal of the Stamp act. Half the Country were then for submitting to it. The utmost the wisest & best men among us expected was a repeal of the obnoxious parts only. But when they were disappointed with the repeal of the whole act, the Enemies of Great Britain triumphed; they were encouraged in their opposition, which now hath trespassed beyond all the bounds of decency, gratitude, & even of Justice. The friends to the common good of the empire were depressed. They were insulted for their opinions & confounded at the timidity of Parliament. What could they say? what could they do? Their language was this: If Parliament will not maintain its own rights & authority, why should we expose ourselves

to every kind of infamy & violence for them? we know they were in the right; we little thought they themselves would have acknowledged themselves in the wrong by their actions.

This has lost Great Britain most of her friends in this Country.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

JO^s W. WEEKS.

Mr. CLARK to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

DEDHAM, NEW ENGLAND, April 23rd, 1770.

REV^d SIR,

* * * But the difficulties of one kind or another I have met with, have been very discouraging & Disheartening, & nothing but the advantage of a good cause, a Firm trust in Almighty God, & that grace of His which is sufficient for every good work, could have supported my spirits in the execution of my Duty. Some of the difficulties are private & personal, others affect the Gospel & religion in general, or the Church of England in particular. Of the latter kind is the opposition in various forms that has been made against me *as a Missionary*, by the Dissenters in this Town. Every Engine has been Employed to obstruct my usefulness, & hinder people from going to Church, to raise prejudices among my own people against me, to defame my Character, to ridicule Episcopacy & the Established Religion, &c., &c., &c., and under the Patronage & Protection of a Great Man (who has had a leading hand in the Civil factions that have arisen in the general assembly of this province), they have deny'd me the rates of the Churchpeople, which I am entitled to by the Laws of the province, and which, I suppose, I might obtain by going into the Law; but I choose to avoid all appearance of contention, & make myself easy, tho' deprived of a considerable part of my slender support, for my people have hitherto (thro' delinquency) made no other provision for my support besides what they are rated by the Parish Officers, which further provision is necessary to Compleat their contract with me.

In these times of Public disquiet & Tumult of Civil discord & distraction,

The people of my Charge are in all respects inoffensive, and both in judgment & practice, steady on the side of lawful Government & authority, & which indeed the Members of the Church of England in this Country are remarkable for; & tho' much calumny and reproach is therefore frequently thrown out against them in public papers & discourses, it is I think seldom returned but by silence and forbearance.

I am, Rev^d Sir,
with respect, &c.,
W^M CLARK.

Mr. WEEKS to the Secretary.

MARBLEHEAD, Sept^r 4th, 1770.

REV^d SIR,

By invitation I was lately in Company with Mr. Whitfield, the Methodist preacher; and whether he was angry because not many in the Town went to hear him, or because he knew I did not favor his coming into the Town, I don't know, but all except myself being dissenters and their Teachers, he took it into his head to rail against the Bishops & the Clergy of our Church without any regard to truth or good manners. I reprov'd him very sharply. The particulars of our conversation are not worth mentioning, because the man is dead; otherwise I had determin'd to take the oaths of some that were present, & to have sent them home, that a proper use might have been made of them, for he asserted many things of Bishops in general, & of some of excellent characters in particular, which I knew to be absolute lies, & he must have known them to be so too. My conduct was extoll'd by my own people & approved of by all except his mad followers, who were much galled at his disgrace & my severe reflections on him for entertaining the Company with such gross scandal & palpable falsehoods.

I took down when I came home the minutes of our conversation; but being dead he can do no more mischief, & I forbear to give you any further trouble respecting the conduct of this wild Enthusiast.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,
J. W. WEEKS.

Mr. CLARK to the Secretary.

DEDHAM, N. ENGLAND, Oct^r 1st, 1770.REV^d SIR,

This will accompany a Letter of last April, which by one means or other has hitherto been neglected to be sent; but as I have no great alterations to make in it is needless to transcribe it. The Church in the two Towns under my care remains very much the same; what I mentioned concerning their denying me the Rates of the Churchpeople, was grounded on such words being given out by those that have the care of that matter, tho' I had not, nor have I as yet, made the proper demand; how it will be when I do so is uncertain, tho' if I may judge from the temper of the people, there is but little favor to be expected.

Our Church in this Country is but in a Melancholly Situation, & the more so on account of the Civil discords of the present time, when the minds of the people are agitated with notions of liberty, or rather licentiousness, to a degree of Infatuation; so that every law or Constitution, whether Civil or religious, that originates in Old England, so far as repugnant to Anarchy, is treated with the greatest contempt, & the people of this Town are especially remarkable for such Republican principles. In consequence whereof those of my Mission are much oppressed, Calumniated, & abused in every possible way in which they can take the advantage, & I have reason to think, from the observations I have made, that there are many sober people here who would prefer our Worship & Communion, but have been deterred thro' false and foolish notions infus'd into them, that they would thereby give up their rights and liberties, or otherways be sufferers in their worldly Circumstances, &c., &c.

I have lately received a Letter from the Rev^d M^r. Wood, Missionary at *Annapolis Royall*, informing me that he was about to remove to Hallifax, for this Winter, by leave of the Corresponding Members of that Province (M^r. Breynton being gone or going to England, & desiring me to take the Charge of his Mission at *Annapolis*, by permission of the said Committee of the Society; but I decline the same for two reasons: 1st, because I know not what power said Committee of the Society have to transpose a Missionary from this Province, and dare not quit my present station, till better informed, without

express leave from the Society at home; and 2nd, Because I can't gather from what M^r. Wood has wrote to me, that it is for any longer time than this Winter.

But as I am inform'd the people of Annapolis are very desirous of my coming to them, I beg leave just to mention that if M^r. Wood should be finally stationed at Hallifax, and thereby a vacancy should happen at Annapolis, I should be very willing, with leave of the Society, to remove there.

I am also informed by Letters from Gentlemen of Granville in that Province, with whom I have an acquaintance, that their case for want of a Minister is very Deplorable; a great number of Souls being at such a distance from M^r. *Wood*, that they cannot attend upon him, and have laid their case before the Committee of the Society, in that province, who have given them some Encouragement, &c., and having some knowledge of me, they wish for my removal there.

I can only say, that from the knowledge I have of the place, having been there some years since, I cannot but think their case worthy of the Society's notice; tho' if there was a young Man fixed at Annapolis, who was able to Travell about, it might be better for them than it is now.

These things I write from my regard to and concern for the Interest of Religion, and the prosperity of the *poor afflicted Church* in America. I have nothing further at this time but that I beg leave to assure the Venerable Society that it is, and I hope ever will be, my Endeavour to be faithful to the Trust Committed to me, both as a Clergyman and a Missionary.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

W^M CLARK.

M^r. WEEKS to the Secretary.

MARBLEHEAD, Nov^r 10th, 1770.

REV^D SIR,

In a Letter dated Sept^r 4th I gave you some account of M^r. Whitfield's being in this Town. He was followed by a swarm of the same Stamp. Since that one Jayne, who was always a great stickler for enthusiastic teachers and

vagrant exhorters, has run into all the wild freaks and extravagant irregularitys of raving enthusiasm. He, because the Clerk having some difference with him, did not partake the Sacrament and yet performed his part of the communion service, took it into his head to disturb him in the execution of his office by behaving so as to offend many of the Congregation.

He says likewise that I do not preach the Gospel, that there is no preaching at Church, & the like, tho' it is well known my sentiments in divinity agree with those of Tillotson, Butler, and other eminent divines of our Church; These likewise are the sentiments of my parish.

Vext likewise that Whitfield, the great Champion of their cause, met with some disgrace in a late conversation with me before many dissenting teachers, he endeavours to revenge his disgrace on me, & like this wild & raving Methodist says everything but truth of our excellent Church, tho' at the same time he can have the wickedness to come & receive the sacrament at my hands.

I wrote to him, shewing him the wickedness and maliciousness of such a temper; & in order to suppress this spirit of fanaticism, & that I might remove the discontents of many who come to the same table, & that he might be prevented doing mischief, I signified to him that unless he reformed and gave evidence of a better Spirit and behaviour, I must according to my duty forbid his appearance at the Altar.

My parish approve much of this; but he is like a madman, railing against me & giving out that there are but two good men in the Society's service, meaning the Greaveses of Rhode Island.

Twelve Articles of complaint against his falsehoods, temper, & behaviour were exhibited against him. His Character stands so unfairly with people that my proceeding against him in this manner will, I imagine, be an effectual bar against the spreading of his enthusiastic notions & fanatic practices among my people, from which the rest of them are at present free. I have nothing more to add but that the intense heats of our Summers have very much debilitated my Nerves and weakened my frame. In winter & the Cooler Months I am braced & generally well.

I am, &c.,

J. W. WEEKS.

*Mr. M^cGILCHRIST to the Secretary.*SALEM, Dec^r 7th, 1770.REV^d SIR,

The ferment by which the minds of the people here have been wrought up into as high a degree of Enthusiasm by the word liberty, as could have been expected had Religion been the cause, begins now to subside. It was raised & has been kept up for some years by six inflammatory Newspapers weekly printed in this Province, which (liberty being only allowed on one side) it is perilous to contradict by word or writing, as I have found by experience. The City of Boston is not a little mortified at the acquittal of the Soldiers on trial for the affair that happened last March, & at the Evidence turning out very different from what they gave out, & caused to be published in London, supported by many subjoined Affidavits. And moreover, as they subsist wholly by trade, the Chief branch of which is the importation and vending of English goods, they have been forced by poverty to break their nonimportation agreement; & the other trading towns follow as they lead the way.

Religious disputes & invectives against the Church have in the meantime been deferr'd; & the Churches of Salem & Marblehead keep silently increasing. M^r. Weeks is popular & has the esteem of all parties, & his diligence & prudent behaviour deserve it. The Church here has lately got a much better Organ in Exchange for their old one, by giving fifty pounds Sterl^g to boot. I baptized in the year 1769 one adult & 24 Infants; & in the present year have already baptized 2 adult persons & 41 Infants. 21 Communicated last Whit-Sunday.

I am, &c.,

WILL. M^cGILCHRIST.

Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, 1st Jan^y, 1771.REV^d SIR,

The attendance on the publick worship, & at the Altar, is decent & reputable; That our People in general appear to be attached to their profession, & desirous to evidence this by the improvement of themselves and their families in Christian knowledge & practice, & that they are gratefully sensible of the obligations they are under for that charitable bounty which in a manner wholly supports to them the Enjoyment of those means of religion, which they value. Were it not for this the narrowness of the condition & circumst^s of most of them would afford but little if any hopes of the stated and regular Enjoyment of those means. I cannot but believe That the support of the Church of England in this place has been of advantage towards the maintaining and promoting the purity & influence of the principles of the religion of the Divine Author & Finisher of the Christian faith, & of a correspondent dutiful & affectionate respect to Government.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,EDW^d WINSLOW.*Mr. BYLES to the Secretary.*

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, May 14th, 1771.REV^d SIR,

Your favor of Aug^t 17th I rec^d on the 31st of Oct^r, in which you inform me that the Society insist that no deduction be made from the £100 Sterling promised me by my people on acc^t of the £40 which I am entitled to as their Missionary, and that they sh^d take it very ill if any such deductⁿ was made. I am under the greatest obligations to you for interesting yourself so far on my behalf, and was at first very sanguine in my expectations that so plain & explicit a declaration on the part of our venerable Benefactors would have

finally decided in my favor the unhappy controversy which has so long subsisted between me & my church, with reluctance I am obliged to add that I am totally disappointed, and that your kind Letter rather exasperated than enlightened. A majority of my Parishioners insist upon it that the Mission is originally & solely designed for the benefit of the Church; & that it is not in the power of the Society to give it otherwise; that of consequence the Church are not now obliged to exert themselves, as they would have done if it had not been given, & tho' they acknowledge they sho^d have been obligated to give £100, in case the Society had given nothing, yet as they determined among themselves, before I went to England, that if the Mission was continued the church should be benefited one half, they will now, at all events, strictly adhere to that resolution. In this manner they argue, & I find by experiment that it is impossible to convince them of their mistake. Dr. Caner & the neighb'ring clergy have exerted themselves to the utmost in my support during this disagreeable contest; and a regard not only to my own Interest, but also to that of my brother missionaries, tog^r with the repeated Instructions which I have rec^d upon this point from the Venerable Society, have induced me to behave with all the firmness I was Master of, & to carry the matter as far as was practicable. When the Church voted me but £80, with the advice of my most judicious friends, as a testimony of my displeasure, I even declined officiating for 2 succeeding Sundays. The consequence of this was that 18 of the Proprietors who were particularly attached to me (many of them principal men) surrend^d their seats, & yet the remainder continued unmollified. I found therefore that not only the peace, but the very existence of the church, depended upon my acquiescing with their proposals, & returning to my charge. I have accordingly done it, & my friends have returned with me,—the auditors of the accounts having reported that £80 Sterling is the utmost the church, as a church in its present circumstances (that is, without raising the taxes, to which they will by no means consent), is able to allow me. That sum they have fixed upon me, but with the addition of the Society's present grant I am well convinced it is quite insufficient for the maintenance of my expensive family in Boston. Under this disappointment I therefore fling myself upon the protection of the Venerable Society, & ask their advice & assistance. Upon many accounts I am pleased with my situation, & not desirous of removing had I any prospect of a decent support.

Rev^d Sir, &c.,

MATHER BYLES.

*Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.*BRAINTREE, July 1st, 1771.REV^d SIR,

* * *

I cannot but hope that the support of the church in this place has been & is of real usefulness towards promoting that influence of religion, & that correspondent respect & affection to Government, which are the happy & important advantages peculiarly resulting from a sincere attachment to the excellent Constitution of the Church of England, & which there appears to be more & more reason to believe will increase the reputation & enlarge the propagation of the Church in this province. As to my own particular charge, I can continue my testimony to the Venerable Society that our congregation in general appear to understand & value the benefit they enjoy from their favor, by a decent and constant attendance on the publick worship, by adhering to the principles of their profession, and by laudable endeavors to adorn it by the efficacy of those principles in the government of their lives, and we have some very amiable religious characters in our little Society.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,EDW^d WINSLOW.*Mr. CLARKE to the Secretary.*

(EXTRACT.)

DEDHAM, Sept^r 10th, 1771.REV^d SIR,

I have rec^d 2 letters from you since my last, in both of which I am obliged—the one dated Jan^y 9th, the other May 16th, 1771. To the former, w^{ch} I rec^d some time in May, I had prepared a return, which is superseded by the latter lately rec^d, & I shall now return an answer to them both in one.

With regard to the former, it gives me pleasure that my conduct has been in any instance agreeable to the minds of the Soc^y, & with respect to what you are pleased to add, “that I must not entertain any thoughts of removing from

my present mission," I can only say that whatever the Society order in this respect it is my duty to submit to, and I shall forbear to mention any other motive for this request, lest I be thought too refractory & of an uneasy disposition.

With respect to the Contents of your last, I return my thanks to the Hon^d Board for the liberty granted in matter of residence, and may inform them that the chief obstacles to my residence in Dedham being removed (which was the want of a convenient house), I have for about 3 months past taken my residence in the House in reversion to the church in Dedham, for the rent of which I am indebted to one family, who after much difficulty to obtain it, have hired one half said house for my present use, & are in hopes to obtain the whole, & part of the Glebe, another year. This being the main condition, I made no objection to returning, being willing to sacrifice any small advantage that might accrue by my living in Stoughton to what I thought might tend to the peace & good order of the mission.

The House is much gone to decay, and wants considerable repair; but as it is a day of small things, & the people under peculiar disadvantages in doing anything to it, till it falls into possession, I submit to the present times.

The Church in Dedham has hitherto been in a poor situation, nothing having been done to it more than the outside work; but we have now an hopeful prospect of compleating that little building, & I beg leave to mention with great respect & veneration the name of Archimedes George, Esq^r, of Newport, Rhode Island, a Gentleman of a noble disposition & ready to every good work, who being accidentally at our church some months since, & seeing the condition it was in, was pleased to offer 50 Dollars towards compleating it, & upon our application to him soon after, he generously paid down the said sum, & another Gentleman of said Town, excited by his example, made a small addition to it, & the people are carrying forward the work with all possible dispatch.

These words kindly men^d in your last, viz^t, "your parishioners certainly do not use you well, in refusing to pay their rates," give me a little concern, lest what I have said on that head may be misunderstood. The Parishes in this Colony are all on the dissenting mode of religion. To every Parish there is a Dissenting minister, or at least a meeting; whatever number of Church people live in any Parish are rated by their assessors in the same proportion as the Dissenters—these rates they are obliged to pay. The money is carried

into their treasury; but then, according to a Law passed some years since, the Episcopal minister and his wardens give a certificate that such persons are "Members of the Church of England, & do usually & frequently attend public worship with them on the Lord's Days." This certificate so given, the Treasurer is obliged to pay the Episcopal minister the rates of the persons thus certified, & therefore you will please to observe, Sir, that it is the Parish Treasurer, a Dissenter (and not my parishioners), who, I suppose, under the direction of the chief men of the meeting, refuses to repay the rates. But I may now inform you, Rev^d Sir, that by moderation & patient waiting I have obtained the best part of what is due.

The Law of the Province is so plain, & the case so very clear, that I have reason to think that their withholding my due so long was to testify their illiberal Sentiments of mine office, & as matter of provocation to some disagreeable steps of which they might take the advantage. I mention this however as my private sentiment, not knowing to what else I may impute such treatment as I have rec^d. I may add that the rates of all in my mission amount to but a very small sum, scarcely £10 Sterling, & tho' many of them contribute to my support what they are able above the rates, yet that the whole amount of what I receive from my People does not exceed £15 Stg. p^r annum, which falls considerably short of what they were at first in hopes to be able to pay me; & when I look forward to the time when my family may be larger, I have only to quiet my mind by commending myself to the regards of the Society & the care of Divine Providence. I trust my conduct corresponds in all respects to your very kind hopes of my inoffensive demeanour; at least I am willing that others should judge for me.

I maintain a good harmony & friendly correspondence with many of my Dissenting neighbours of a more sociable & virtuous disposition; to others who are inimical to me, because of my religious principles, I wish no harm, & meddle not with their affairs.

I have had no addition to my congregation or communion since I last wrote (the baptism of infants excepted), but I hope the small number already committed to my charge continually improve in the knowledge & practice of true religion. There is a number indeed who are very negligent of Divine Worship, & altho' I have taken much pains to reform them, it has been hitherto without effect. There are others, on the contrary, who are constant & devout attenders on all the Divine ordinances, & I know they are deeply sensible of

the kind regards of the Society to them, without whose assistance they must either join with the Dissenters, a Communion opposite to their religious sentiments & inclinations, or be altogether destitute of the publick worship of God.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

W^m CLARKE.

Mr. THOMPSON to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SCITUATE, NEW ENGLAND, Sept^r 25th, 1771.

REV^d SIR,

I beg leave to acquaint the Hon^{ble} Society that my congregations both at Scituate & Marshfield continue to increase & behave well; since my letter of the 25th of last March there has been added to the Church 4 families of good reputation from among the Dissenters, & 10 persons, most of them with young growing families, have at their own expense made a handsome addition to the East end of S^t. Andrew's Church in Scituate, to accommodate themselves with Pews; and I doubt not, if it pleases God to spare my life a few years, I shall leave a flourishing church in this mission. My people have a very grateful sense of the great goodness of the Society in supporting a missionary among them, & that I may answer the Honorable Society's pious design in appointing me here, shall always be my greatest care and concern. I am, &c.,

EBENEZER THOMPSON.

Mr. BAILEY to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

POWNBALBORO, Oct^r 27th, 1771.

REV^d SIR,

I would beg leave to inform the Venerable Society that I have baptized 26 persons in the preceding year, & that my congregation, since Divine Service

has been performed in our new church, is larger than heretofore. I have succeeded so well in making collections as to set up & enclose the frame of a Parsonage House. One or two rooms are already finished, and I have removed my family into it; but before I could make it tenantable I found myself obliged to contract a considerable debt; £200 Stg. has been laid out upon these buildings, near £50 of which has been furnished by Dr. Gardiner, and, besides, this Gentⁿ has built a decent church at Gardinerstown or Cobisceconte, about 9 miles from Pownalboro, & it is almost fit for Divine Service. This, if provided with a minister, must be of great advantage to religion among the new Settlements up the River, which have increased to near 300 families, & are destitute of any kind of worship.

From a Paragraph in a letter to Mr. Weeks, of Marblehead, I apprehend that the Society conceive I have been at variance with my Parishioners. The affair is briefly this: I have never had the least contest or difference with any person who petitioned the Society for a minister, & several Dissenters who have since come among us are very friendly & constant in their attendance at church; but 2 young Gentlemen who were appointed Magistrates in this new County, possessed with that spirit of licentious liberty which has lately been so rampant in New England, have made it their perpetual study & endeavor to oppose the Church of England; they have strove to impose upon and render uneasy our foreigners, a very honest set of people; they have raised numberless false stories to blacken my character; have contrived every method in their power to prevent my receiving any support; have laboured to hinder us from building a church & obtaining subscriptions; and now, when they perceive our success, their malice & persecuting rage is greater than ever. And I may add further that as Pownalboro is the only place in this Province where the Church of England was settled before any other worship was established, the Dissenters in general make it their business to oppose & distress us. These Gentlemen, about 3 years ago, endeavored to set up a Meeting, but after trying every Scheme their ill nature could suggest, the design failed & ended in their own disgrace, & that conscience had no concern in this affair is pretty evident, since they never attend service among the Dissenters in the neighboring parishes.

JACOB BAILEY.

Mr. M^cGILCHRIST to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

SALEM, Dec^r 24th, 1771.

REV^d SIR,

The Church in Salem has been lately widened 20 feet, and is now 67 feet in length & 57 in breadth, and the Congregation have agreed with a Clergyman named M^r. Rob^t Nicholls to be an Assistant to me, at the Salary of a hundred Pounds Stg. a year, and their minister if he survives me. He is an ingenious Gentleman of a good address; a native of Barbadoes; was educated at Queen's College at Oxford; and is a popular Preacher. At present he assists D^r. Caner at the chapel in Boston, but is expected here accord^g to Agreement in April. As the People are poor, & must, in order to raise his Salary, exert themselves more in proportion to their abilities than any congregation in the Province, they hope therefore that the mission will not be discontinued on my decease, & will account it a singular favor to be assured thereof by the Society, that their minds may be easy under their present heavy Church rates, and that they may determine how it is to be applied.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

WILL. M^cGILCHRIST.

Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, 1st Jan^y, 1772.

REV^d SIR,

The members of this indigent little Flock are sensible that they are so much indebted to the Society's bounty, that without it they must be destitute of the Enjoyment of those stated & regular administrations to which they are from principle, & most of them from education, attached; & I have reason to believe they are in general concerned to support the reputation of their pro-

fession by their stedfastness in its pure and sound principles, especially the Grand fundamentals of the Christian faith; also by a solicitude for themselves & their families in regard to Christian practice, by a dutiful respect to Government, by living in peace & union among themselves, & by exercising a prudent & charitable disposition and conduct towards their neighbours. Our number is but small and scattered, & it is a disadvantage to the growth of our congregation that our Young People, as they grow up, are many of them under a necessity of seeking elsewhere for more room & easier means to obtain a livelihood, but I cannot but hope that the settlement of the Church in this place has been of real usefulness, & I heartily pray that Almighty God may, by his Grace & Blessing, enable me to such an attention to the duties of my office as may be instrumental to continue and extend this benefit.

Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EDW^D WINSLOW.

Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, 1st July, 1772.

REV^D SIR,

In the course of the last, & of the passing Summer, I have sev^l times, at the request of the Professors of the Church at Bridgewater (20 miles from hence), officiated there; they make up about 12 or 15 families of good repute, & in comfortable circumstances. They have for years past had a small church there, with a few acres of land contiguous, which they seem of late disposed to take better care of than has hitherto been done, in order to keep themselves together, & to enjoy such occasional attendance as may be obtained. It has been recommended to them to endeavour to unite with their brethren in the neighb'ring Towns of Taunton & Dighton; collectively the church people in these 3 places might make no inconsiderable congregation, & I imagine might soon be able from among themselves to procure the means of being regularly served. At present the People of Bridgewater chiefly depend on M^r. Thompson & myself, & I hope what attendance we are able to spare them may be

the means of promoting some such design of their future settlement. I wish the Society would suffer me to request in their behalf a Bible & Common Prayer Book for their public Service. I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EDW^D WINSLOW.

Mr. CANER & Mr. BYLES to the Secretary.

BOSTON, Sept^r 23^d, 1772.

REV^D SIR,

The Clergy of this Province in Conventⁿ assembled have directed us to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of January last, transmitted to them thro' the hands of D^r. Byles. The clergy are extremely mortified, not only on account of the disappointment of the good People of Almsbury, who must now remain without even the prospect of a settled ministry, but chiefly on acco^t of the melancholy representation you give of the Society's inability to provide for any further missions.

Cut short in our hopes of a Bishop to reside among us, should we also lose the Society's support, the affairs of the Church in New England must soon wear a very gloomy aspect. But God is all sufficient; to His good providence we must confide to clear up the darkness of this prospect.

We are, with much respect, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

H. CANER,

MATHER BYLES.

Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, 1st Jan^y, 1774.

REV^D SIR,

Our congregation consists of betⁿ 40 & 50 Proprietors of Pews & Heads of Families (tho' most of them but in slender circumstances). Our Communicants are upwards of 50 in number. Our members are generally strongly

attached to their profession, and many of them do adorn it. At this time I have particular satisfaction in finding them so uniformly influenced by the principles of their Profession, as not only to avoid having any concern with, but also to discover an aversion to those unhappy commotions which have for some time past disturbed the public peace & interrupted the regular course of Government. This evil Spirit has of late prevailed to a degree which seemed to threaten the worst of consequences, yet I do not know of any person belonging to this congregation to whom our popular disorders, & the anarchy to which they tend, are not abhorrent. Among the manifold reasons for wishing for the growth of the Church of England in this Province, we certainly at this day may discern sufficient cause to value such an Establishment as affords the best means for leading quiet & peaceable lives, in the fear of God & in due submission & respect to good Government, as the Institution of God and the command of the Gospel.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

E. WINSLOW.

Mr. CLARK to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

DEDHAM, Feb^y 3^d, 1774.

REV^d SIR,

It gives me sensible uneasiness & concern that any part of my conduct should not be satisfactory to the Venerable Society, particularly with respect to the People of Stoughton, by whom it is certain I have been a great sufferer in sev^l respects, & yet have endeavoured, thro' a variety of hardships & trials, to discharge my duty to them with the exactest fidelity. I continued to officiate in that Church till the congregation usually meeting there had in a manner wholly withdrawn; that is to say, twice I have gone there & come home again without finding one single person to join with me; once or more I have read the Service with one, sometimes two, three, or four persons; seldom more than 5 or 6. Many a bitter cold morning have I waited great part of an Hour alone in the Church before any one came that would join with me, tho' my distance from that Church is further than any of them.

That I made use of every method I could think of for restoring peace & harmony among the Stoughton members, by frequent visits, meetings, conferences, & discourses, & once obtained the presence of a neighboring magistrate of a reputable character & well respected by them, to hear, &, if possible, to adjust their complaints, but the Issue was fruitless.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

W^m CLARK.

Petition of the Members of the Church at Dedham.

DEDHAM, March 8th, 1774.

To the Hon'ble FOSTER HUTCHINSON, Esq^r., Judge of Probate for the County of Suffolk.

The Petition of the Members of the Church of England in Dedham

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That we your Petitioners are all of us Heads of Families and Members of the Episcopal Church in Dedham, tho' some of us reside without the Bounds of said Town, and esteem it both as our privilege and bounden duty to make known to your Honor any grievances we sustain by the maladministration of such as are by will appointed Trustees of any benefit in our behalf, and thereupon beg leave to represent to your Honor That in the year 1756 M^r. Samuel Colburn, late of Dedham aforesaid, Did, for worthy reasons him thereunto moving, make over and confirm by Will his whole Estate (some Legacies excepted) To us the Members of the Church of England in Dedham, for publick use & benefit forever after the death of his mother, who by said will ought to have during her natural life, and now has, the whole improvement of said Estate.

But whereas the said M^{rs}. Colburn, being far advanced in years, is become almost incapable to manage her worldly affairs. She is we imagine imposed upon by evil persons who, by reason of her want of insight into her worldly affairs, take advantage to rob her of the Profits of her ffarm, and she is thereby pressed to make great ravage & devastation on the Estate in reversion to the Church, particularly by cutting & selling the wood of said farm in vast

quantities besides what she has occasion to consume, which we think by the tenor of the Will is all the right she has, and we are of opinion that such a procedure is unjust & unrighteous, but with all diffidence would submit ourselves to your Honor's Judgment.

And furthermore we beg leave to represent That the only surviving Executor of the aforesaid Will is M^r. Ezekiel Kingsberry, whom we have reason to complain of to y^r Honor—In that not only being an Attorney to said M^{rs}. Colburn (or at least a person in whom she places much confidence), he neglects to advise her for her real benefit, or to forbid her encroaching on the Church's lands beyond her lawful right, but also he neglects that which by the letter of the Will we have a right to expect of him, & which we imagine he is obliged to perform, viz: by the aforesaid Will we have an immediate right to the use & improvement of one acre of Land round the Church from the time the Building was erected (which is now about 16 years since) & from thenceforward forever; & tho' the said Executor or Trustee has been called upon from time to time to lay out said Acre, he refuses to do it.

We therefore think ourselves obliged to remonstrate against the conduct of the said Ezekiel Kingsberry in the aforesaid capacity of Trustee or Executor, and we know of no other power to which we can have an immediate recourse or more properly apply than to your Honor.

We think ourselves much wronged by so open and palpable a violation of the pious and charitable donation of the Testator, That now, and for so many years past, we should be kept from our right to the improvement of said acre of Land. We also think ourselves justly aggrieved at the destructive mismanagement of the Estate in reversion to us aforementioned, thro' the default of the Ex^{or} or Trustee aforesaid. We may with the strictest truth assure your Honor that by a proper managem^t of said Estate (together with one half right of improvement of another large estate, M^{rs}. Colburn might not only be handsomely supported, but might lay up money without cutting one stick of wood to sell, and several persons have offered so to support her with the aforesaid restriction, provided they might have the use of her farms, which we esteem as a good plea in our favor.

We therefore pray your Honor, as far forth as authorized by the Laws of this Province, to interpose for our relief, by calling said Executor to account, or otherwise as your Honor shall see meet, and we as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

Mr. SERJEANT to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

CAMBRIDGE, 12th March, 1774.

REV^d SIR,

Nothing is raised with more reluctance & difficulty than Church Subscriptions, a circumstance that often renders the situation of the clergy very precarious & uncertain. Were it not for the liberal assistance & protection of the Society to its Missionaries (for which we cannot be too thankful) we should soon be reduced to the most abject state of penury & oppressive dependance.

Political commotions run extremely high in Boston, & if not suppressed soon, the whole province is in danger of being thrown into anarchy & confusion.

The populace are almost daily engaged in riots & tumults. On the 2nd Instant they made a second destruction of 30 chests of Tea, the property of 3 or 4 merchants.

The House of Representatives have deposed the Chief Justice of the Superior Court of Judicature from the Bench for accepting a salary from home lately granted by His Majesty. This act of favor is most indecently treated as a direct infraction of the constitution of the province, & violatⁿ of the people's rights in appointing & supporting their own officers. Such is the language & violence of republican principles. The grand object is an entire freedom from all taxes, duties, & restraints from the British parliament respect^g both their Commerce & civil Government. What may be the consequence of these growing disturbances is uncertain. They seem resolved to oppose any coercive measures that may be applied.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

W. SERJEANT.

Mr. CLARK to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

DEDHAM, Ap^l 15th, 1774.REV^d SIR,

In my Letter of Feb^y 3^d last (which was wrote particularly in ans^r to yours of July 17th preceding) I ment^d my design of writing again soon; & now am able to acquaint the Society that I have used my utmost endeavour to bring the Stoughton People to their usual attendance on my ministry in the Church there, according to command laid on me to attend my duty there. I have visited sev^l & wrote to them all in the most condescending and constraining terms, offering my Services there as usual if they would but attend their duty & drop all matters of contention; tho' as I have not rec^d a farthing of their ministerial taxes for more than 2 years past, I think I might in justice have insisted on their making payment; but as I have never made any difference about that in all my converse with that people, I have not thought it proper to begin now.

My offers above ment^d they have treated with neglect & contempt. Those few whom I have represented as better disposed to peace & good order yet refuse to attend in that church, as they say it gives greater occasion of obloquy to those without, because the schismatical & refractory behaviour of their brethren in withdrawing becomes more open & notorious. But they promise they will attend on my ministry at Dedham as often as they possibly can, nor upon the whole is it practicable in the present situation of things for me to resume my duty at Stoughton, as the Church doors are shut against me & the Keys in the hands of the disaffected members, who meet together at a Private house & have set up a Reader of their own, being equally disaffected to the Rev^d M^r. Winslow (whose Church is next nearest) as me.

I have been desirous of comprehending matters of which I write in as few words as possible; the Society are so remote & unacquainted with persons & things, the tempers & manners of our people, &c., that it is extremely difficult, without a long circumlocution, to give them a just notion of those causes that conspire to beget any such altercation among those with whom we have to do.

In few words then, this difference began in a dispute between two of my

Parishioners there, about the misapplication of a trifling sum of money committed from one to the other for a publick use. As I certainly knew which was in the wrong, I spoke of it with the most honest & upright design, in hopes my word would have put an end to the dispute (as it certainly ought to have done), instead of that I undesignedly & quite unexpectedly offended the person against whom my evidence went, who from that time forward has treated me with great abuse & malignity, & the first time I had opportunity to discourse with him I endeavored with meekness to convince him that he had been mistaken (as he is generally known to be a very forgetful man); but he flatly gave me the Lie, and treated me with much reviling language, which I pass over.

This man soon got a number to join him, and the enemies of our Church around us, who are very numerous, were busy to foment the difference, & so the Contest began & proceeded from one thing to another, which would be very mortifying to mention.

In all which I have, so far as I can judge of mine own heart, endeavor'd, according to my ordination vow, "to maintain and set forward, as much as in me lyeth, quietness, peace, and love, particularly among these people committed to my charge," and beg the Society's forbearance while I add further, as I wish never to have anything more to say upon so disagreeable a Subject, as a specimen of the General tenor of my conduct and care for this people, that in the year 1767 I was called to officiate among them as a reader & a candidate for holy orders, where I continued to the middle of October, 1768, when I sailed for England, in which time I saw the great need they had of a resident minister; their unanimous importunity prevailed with me to pass by better offers. I collected money for my expenses to England from my own little patrimonial estate, with which I paid the whole expense of my voyage & residence in London without a farthing's assistance, except the Royal Bounty & one moidure from a person unknown. In London, being the Winter Season, I was obliged to stay just 5 months, where soon after my ordination I was seized with that sore distemper the small-pox & brought to death's door (which was very distressing as well as expensive to me). But thro' the good providence of God I recovered and returned home in June, 1769, the whole expense of my voyage besides the fatigue & trouble being about £80 Stg. of my own personal property, & tho' my people rec^d me kindly I soon found I had all the malevolence of fanatical bigotry to encounter (& indeed a

young man must have much courage & resolution who enters on a new Mission in this country). But I carefully avoided the Shafts of mine Enemies, having an upright heart & honest intention, & went on in the discharge of my duty with cheerfulness. But they soon found means to warp the affections of some of my people, which laid the foundation for some private grievances in which few know how great & unjust a sufferer I have been, and all to avoid anything that might interrupt the good harmony of this Society. In short, I met with some striking instances of ingratitude & unkindness from those whom I had most obliged. I have continued here now almost 5 years, and my conscience beareth me Witness that I have been laborious & faithful in the work of a missionary, not omitting any opportunity of doing good to the bodies or Souls of my people, tho' my income is so small that I have at times been greatly harassed, perplexed, & distressed, and scarcely able to procure the necessaries of life.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,
W^m CLARK.

Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, 1st July, 1774.

REV^d SIR,

The public Situation of the Church in Braintree, & the increase of our Congregation during the Summer Season, by the residence of some respectable persons from Boston & the usual resort of others in the neighborhood while travelling continues more convenient, oblige me to be as seldom absent as may be, for which reason I am not able to give that attention to the Church at Bridgewater which probably might more help the design forward which the members of that church still keep in view, of uniting with their Brethren of Taunton in endeavoring to effect the means of providing for the support of a resident Minister between those Societies. Only one Sunday in 2 months, from Easter to Christmas, can I with any convenience officiate there; but in order to gratify their inclination & request, I have lately proposed to my

brother & neighbour, the Rev^d M^r. Clark of Dedham, to divide this duty with me, to which he has consented, and by this means that church will now be served monthly. As I have ment^d M^r. Clark on this occasion, with your leave I will also mention that he has communicated to me the concern he is under from the Society's disapprobation of his having suspended his usual attendance at the Church of Stoughton, within his mission. May I be allowed to say that I am well knowing to his readiness of disposition and to his exertions to preserve that church in unity and order, as also to much unworthy treatment he has rec^d from some of the members of it. And altho' he has, in compliance with the venerable Society's Commands, made known to those people his desire to be united with them & to serve them as formerly, & has taken pains to convince them of his sincerity, herein he has hitherto to his regret found his labour but in vain. I am not able to account for this difficulty otherwise than from their reluctance to any expence towards the support of a minister, inconsiderable as is any burthen of this kind which is lain upon them. I believe also that there are some untoward tempers among them willing to take trifling and groundless occasions of stirring up animosities under M^r. Clark's misfortune of deafness.

I am sensible, Sir, that the present miserably distracted state of this province, now suffering & likely to suffer still more severely under the too just displeasure of His Majesty & the Parliament, by reason of the prevalence of an unhappy spirit of faction & division—that this does and will require the steadiness and circumspection of the Clergy of the Church of England & of the Society's Missionaries in the province to take heed to themselves, & to the flocks over which they are placed. I trust they will not at such a time be slothful in business, but endeavour to approve their conduct to the confidence of their Superiors.

For my own part I am not in much pain from my Parishioners, otherwise than for what they must endure of the Common distress. From the reason I have from their past deportment & present disposition, I ought to rely on their firmness to the principles of their profession and their consequent regard of their duty to God & the King. May the Supreme Ruler of the universe & of the hearts of all men dispose the present and all future events of these most unhappy of all commotions to the speedy & effectual issue of permanent reconciliation, peace, and union.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EDW^d WINSLOW.

Mr. CLARK to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

DEDHAM, April 17th, 1775.REV^d SIR,

I am very glad I happened to be at Boston on Easter-eve, by which means I rec^d yours of Jan^y 21st last—sooner than I might otherwise have done—especially as I had before devoted a portion of this day to your service—it being about the usual period of my addressing you as the Secretary of the venerable Society.

I made early enquiry on my coming to this mission whether a Copy of Mr. Colburn's Will had been sent to the Society as a thing necessary & which ought to be done, & was answered in the affirmative, and was told so by the Rev^d. Mr. Winslow a little before I wrote last October (but whether by himself or his predecessor Dr. Miller I did not particularly enquire), & therefore thought it needless for me to trouble you with another copy.

However late my intelligence be, or however unpromising the matter of it, I could not before have conveyed to the Society any intelligence of the present state of the Glebe further than that they must know by this will (which I supposed them to have in their hands), except it be that Mr. Kingsberry, the surviving Executor, is a very unhappy man, under whose influence M^{rs}. Colburn has managed her Farm very much to her own detriment, & has been thereby drove to make the devastation on the Estate which I mentioned. If I have been to blame in withholding this I am sorry, but humbly presume it is on the side of candour & forbearance. Indeed I have been long in hopes that the Executor or Trustee would alter his conduct and shew himself so much of a man & a Christian as to hearken to the repeated solicitations of myself & the rest of his Brethren of the Church, and direct M^{rs}. Colburn to a more prudent management of her estate (for to no other's advice will she hearken). But I am sorry to say it, he seems to delight in directing things contrary, as far as he is concerned, to the united voice of the Church; a specimen whereof I will presently give you.

The Estate while it remains in reversion is entirely out of our power, and I can do no more good by my being here, on that account, than my advice

and persuasion to a right management of it will go, and to prevent by all Christian means any destructive wastes, or selling the parcel that remains liable thereto—and in this way I have laboured with all my power. I have frequently consulted our brethren of the Clergy, and Gentlemen skilled in points of law, & it is I think their unanimous opinion that there is nothing to be done about it till it comes in possession, further than as above. I applied to a Lawyer eminent in his profession (now in London), more than a year since, about M^{rs}. Colburn's cutting & selling the wood from the reversionary lands. He told me, after perusing the Will, that if she cut every tree down there was no remedy for it.

In fine, I have taken all the care in this matter that a solicitous concern for the temporal Interest of the church can inspire a person with, and I believe I may say that it is owing to my being here that the 10 Acre lot mentioned in my last on this subject is not yet sold. The 6 Acre lot I mentioned as sold was done before my coming here, and altho' I have for a long time beheld such mismanagements on the Estate in reversion to the Church as must turn greatly to the detriment of the present incumbent, yet I improved the first opportunity after I was made sensible of any considerable wastes, to the detriment of the next possessors, to inform the Society of it, and it is what I could not prevent by any means in my power.

I would further observe that the Chief design of the Clergy in petitioning my appointment here, as I have ever understood it, so far as respects the Glebe, was to prevent any alienation from the original design, or misappropriation of it when it falls in possession. For tho' undoubtedly it was designed for a ministerial right or inheritance, yet I think it is not so clearly expressed in the will as it ought with that view to have been, and there appears to me nothing but the concluding clause expressive of such a design. But by a clergyman's being stationed here at the time of possession, the church will undoubtedly, so far as in their power, settle it on him & his successors forever; but otherwise is liable to be appropriated in part, if not wholly, to other uses.

But here, Sir, lays the difficulty I referred to, about which I observed there were different Sentiments & which is much agitated among us, viz^t, whether the Trustee & his heirs will not, after the decease of M^{rs}. Colburn, have a right of inspection & controul, so as to overrule any vote of the church by which it might be conveyed to a Minister; or whether it must be ordered & managed just as he pleases, provided he pays to the church the Income of it.

If this be the case no minister will care to burn his fingers in meddling with it. If the Trustees and his heirs after him (which in a few years may multiply into many) are to have the ordering of it, and it cannot be settled on the church as other temporalities are, so that the Minister may enjoy it without any incumbrance or interruption, I fear it will be but of as little Service as to the main thing the donor had in view.

Yet this right the aforesaid Trustee & Exec^r strongly insists upon, & this brings me to the specimen I promised to give of his counteracting the desires of the Church.

The Society will observe, by the Copy of the Will enclosed, that there is one acre appropriated to the use of the church from the time said Building was erected (which is now about 17 years). This Acre has to this day laid undivided and common with the surrounding Glebe, and a small portion which must come within the bounds of the Acre is rented as a G^{den} Spot. Yet neither this nor the rest of the acre has been any benefit to the church, thro' the obstinacy of the Trustee, and he has neglected to account with them. They have applied to him time after time to lay off the acre (as he only is authorized to do it), with an intent and desire of its being some small benefit to me, but he has as often refused them, signifying that they have no business with it—that it is for a churchyard & Common Land, &c., when at the same time he has from the first rented part of it, and has lately brought a corn field almost to the very church door, and till very lately we were obliged to climb over a Fence to get to the church, and whatever pay he has received for the use of this acre for 17 years past he has never accounted for it to the church to this day. I have used my utmost endeavours with him to persuade him to give up this Acre to the church for them to do as they pleased with it,—one quarter part of which would serve as a churchyard for so small a church, and which I sought for, not so much on my own account, as that he might thereby recommend himself to the confidence & esteem of his Brethren, but all in vain.

Upon this the church were advised to petition the Judge of Probate to use his authority that the Acre might be laid off, and other abuses rectified. A Petition was accordingly drawn up above a year ago, & signed by 10 Heads of Families, & would probably have been signed by all the rest, except a Brother of the Executor, who protested against it with so much warmth & vehemence, that some of the more moderate thought it too trifling a thing to raise a flame in the congregation about, and that we had better let it drop till

the whole estate fell in, and have one trial for it altogether. A copy of this Petition I have thought proper to send you, not that it is of any virtue or importance, but as it may serve to shew the sentiments of every member of Dedham Church (one above excepted), and as I would keep back nothing that would cast light upon this matter, now I am upon it.

The Glebe, I believe, was apprized at about the value mentioned in your Letter, tho' I cannot at present obtain any authentic Paper or Record whereby to be certain; but there has been no diminution of it since I have lived here, except the Wastes I have mentioned—chiefly in the wood lots—Two of which there are affording wood enough to serve one family forever, tho' I doubt one of them too much thinned of late, & which is the next piece of Land M^{rs}. Colburn has power to sell, but which however I shall endeavour, as far as I can with prudence, that it may be kept entire with the rest of the Glebe.

I now submit myself & this matter to the Society, and cannot but think that when these Papers are read and considered, I must in their judgment be acquitted from blame.

Upon the whole I shall not cease, so long as I remain here, to secure & preserve the temporal interests of the Church, as well as to serve them to the best of my capacity in spirituals.

I continue to officiate one Sunday in a month at Stoughton; they now generally attend. Old grudges are wearing off & their differences subsiding, and I have so far prevailed with them, by the help of some devout members, that last month I administered the Lord's Supper in that church, after almost 3 years' intermission. In other respects they remain as in my last. I have visited the church at Bridgewater in the same proportion as heretofore, and shall go next month one Sunday extraordinary. This church bids fair to encrease, & they shew a much better disposition for attending public worship than either of those under my care. M^r. Winslow chiefly baptizes & administers the other Sacrament there, that I cannot tell what number of communicants there may be.

The Church at Dedham is in as good a state as can be expected, in these troublesome & distracted times. Several have withdrawn on account of what is called the Toryism of the Church of England, tho' they own that they heartily respect me, & that I had never given them any offence, & I have not much doubt they will see their error ere long, & return to the bosom of the Church.

I have lived in much fear from the outrages of the lawless, who have with a savage barbarity fell upon the persons & property of many of the King's loyal subjects; but as I have little converse or concern with the sons of sedition, I have been preserved. We are yet in a very melancholy state, & apprehensive of all the horrors of a civil war.

May God open the eyes of an infatuated and deluded People before it be too late, that they may see how nearly their happiness is connected with a subjection to the King & parliament of Great Britⁿ.

I may just further mention that in consequence of the Courts of Justice being put down, the Treasurers of the respective parishes, where my scattered people reside, have refused or otherwise put me off from receiving their rates, which have been collected and paid in, according to the laws of this province, so that I have nothing certain to live upon at present but the Society's small annuity; but I hope by divine grace to be enabled to discharge my duty under all these distresses and hardships, and I pray God that as creature comforts fail, I may be brought nearer to the Creator & Fountain of all, & may be inclined more ardently to seek the riches of Eternity, where the faithful servant shall meet with a bountiful reward.

I have baptized but 20 Infants since my last, being all that has been offered for that ordinance, and yesterday being Easter Sunday I had 2 communicants. In other respects my notitia is the same as my last. I hope that by this time you have rec^d mine of Dec^r 28th, 1774, in answer to yours of August 19th preceding, which went, I think, in Capⁿ Robson, who did not sail till about the 21st of Feb^y.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,
W^m CLARK.

Mr. CANER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, April 18th, 1775.

REV^d SIR,

Two days ago I rece'd your Letter, directed to my care, for the Rev^d M^r. Clark, who happened to call at my house about an hour after, & gave me an opportunity of putting it into his hands. Yesterday I was favor'd with yours

of Dec^r 28th, with one inclosed for the Clergy of this province, which I shall take care to communicate as opportunity offers. The advice which that Letter contains I have the pleasure to find is nearly the same with what I had before given to sundry of the country Clergy who had consulted me. I have promised to notify them if the King's troops sho^d find it necessary to move forward in a hostile manner, that they may retire to this town for a time, lest possibly they should be seized on as Hostages, if no worse. In the mean time I have some small hopes that the troops now daily arriving will discourage our factious Leaders from attempting an open resistance.

Our Clergy have in the midst of these confusions behaved I think with remarkable prudence. None of them have been hindered from exercising the duties of their office since M^r. Peters, tho' many of them have been much threat'ned; and as their people have for the most part remained firm and steadfast in their loyalty and attachment to Government, the Clergy feel themselves supported by a conscious satisfaction that their labors have not been in vain.

As to the miscarriage of your Letters, I have not heard that any of them have failed. I am sure that none directed to my care have been delayed, but have been forwarded as directed by the first opportunity.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

H. CANER.

M^r. BYLES to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, April 29th, 1775.

REV^d SIR,

* * * On Easter Tuesday I found so implacable a temper prevailing among the proprietors of this Church that I thought proper to communicate to them the offers which were made me from Portsmouth. The result was our parting by mutual consent. The same evening I wrote to Portsmouth, accepting the invitation of that people, and advising with them as to the circumstances of my removal. To this Letter I have as yet no answer, nor

am I at a loss for the reason. Unhappily on the very next day the sword of civil war was unsheathed and there was a battle between the Regulars and Provincials, in which numbers were killed on both sides. In consequence of this New England is now in an uproar. Boston is besieged. Letters are intercepted and all friendly intercourse between Town and Country prevented. The Inhabitants of this place are now confined to a Garrison, nor indeed is there any safety elsewhere for those who have distinguished themselves as the friends of Government. In this shocking distress it would be highly imprudent for me to attempt a removal, and I trust to the well known goodness of the Society that they would not wish me to expose myself to unnecessary insult and outrage or withdraw their wonted protection and support when every other resource fails me. As soon as circumstances permit, it is my full intention to repair to Portsmouth, but Portsmouth itself is by all accounts at this instant in the most distracted state imaginable.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

MATHER BYLES.

Mr. CANER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, June 2^d, 1775.

REV^d SIR,

On the 18th of April last, Col^l Smith of the 10th Regiment was sent off in the Evening with about a thousand men to seize a Magazine of arms & ammunition, which the Provincials had prepared about 20 miles in the country. Before they had compleated their design, a large body of Provincials surrounded the King's Troops & would infallibly have cut them to pieces had they not been supported by Lord Piercy, who in the morning of the 19th marched to their assistance with his whole Brigade and enabled them to make a retreat to the town. Lord Piercy's Brigade, from 10 in the morning to 9 o'Clock in the Evening, marched 40 Miles, constantly engaged with many thousands of the Enemy during his whole retreat. The King's troops have suffered in the action about 60 killed and upwards of 100 wounded. The Rebels never faced the troops, but fired from Houses, Barns, behind Stone

Walls & Bushes. Since this action the Town is surrounded by the Rebels to the number of 12 or as some say 20 thousand. They are intrenching a short distance from the Camp and threaten to attempt both that and the Town by storm. They have burnt & destroyed most of the houses & barns & drove away all the cattle without the town, so that neither the Army nor Inhabitants can have either provision for themselves or forage for their horses but what must come from England or Ireland. This is a slight sketch of what has occurred since my last. The many Passengers who go now from hence in the Cerberus will be able to give a more perfect tho' a melancholy account, my design being only introductory to a brief account of the present state of the Society's missions.

Mr. Serjeant of Cambridge has been obliged with his family to fly for the safety of their lives, nor can I learn where he is concealed. His fine Church is turned into Barracks by the Rebels and a beautiful organ that was in it broke in pieces.

Mr. Weeks of Marblehead is also fled with his family, since which I have had no intelligence what has become of him.

Mr. Wiswall of Falmouth, after being taken prisoner, escaped out of their hands and has taken shelter in this town, but his family remain at the mercy of the Rebels. All letters are intercepted, so that I can obtain no particular account of the other Missionaries. I have heard indeed that Mr. Winslow of Braintree, Mr. Thompson of Scituate, & Mr. Clark of Dedham have not left their Missions nor suffered any actual violence, tho' much threatened. In short we are all of us in a distressful situation. In the Town we are exposed to famine; in the Country to the sword. The Town is steadily besieged, and whether the King's troops are not thought strong enough or whether the General has no fighting orders I cannot say; but this I am certain of, that unless something be speedily done the town will fall into the hands of the Rebels and we shall all of us be put to the sword. The prospect of such an event, together with the barbarities committed by the Rebels, has so intimidated many of the King's loyal subjects that they have fled and are daily flying to Halifax, to Quebec, to the West Indies and to England.

No Letters can come to us but such as are enclosed in the General's Packets or sent by a King's ship bound directly into this Port.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

H. CANER.

Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, Aug^t 8th, 1775.

REV^d SIR,

Some time has elapsed since the expiration of the 6 months of the present year, at which period I ought to have addressed the venerable Society according to their standing directions. This delay has been owing to the infelicity of the present state of universal commotion and distress in this province beyond any idea I am able by description to convey. Entirely excluded from all intercourse with the Capital, under jealous inspection of whatever is spoken or written & bound (for the sake of safety) to the most vigilant and circumspect behaviour. In this state I have continued with the congregation whom I serve in this place since the commencement of our unhappy ruptures & the accumulated distresses which have followed with scarce any interruption, having determined as long as it could be practicable to persevere in the regular attendance on my duty. By means of necessary caution and the influence of some leading persons in the management of this town, who have discovered themselves of catholic, candid and humane sentiments, the Church here, my family, and my person have hitherto escaped some such effects of the general rage as it was feared would have deprived us of the privilege of our worship or of such comforts of society & domestic enjoyments as might enable us the better to sustain whatever share of the common calamities might be allotted to us. I have publicly declared my resolution to recede in no instance or degree from those solemn engagements of allegiance to the King and fidelity to the Church which my oaths, conscience, judgment and inclination jointly bind me to maintain at the hazard of my life, nor have I been constrained to any compliances inconsistent herewith, notwithstanding I have invariably persisted to refuse submission to any such public Injunctions as I could not acknowledge to be of lawful authority. Altho' I am not so happy as to find none among the members of this Church who are not wavering and unsteady from the apprehension of the violence of the present storm & the danger which may seem to threaten the Church from it, yet there are a goodly number of our Members so firm in their adherence to their

principles that I should think myself inexcuseable to desert them while I could in any degree abide with them in safety. Should my flight finally become unavoidable, I trust I may meet with a proper asylum.

It might be proper for me to mention to you such circumstances of the present calamities as fall under my own knowledge and may give particular cause to fear that we may be affected by them, but I dare not venture to be explicit on this Head nor to add any conjectures of my own as to the probable issue of our commotions; for it is scarcely possible to prevent any Letters from inspection which are not wrote & sent immediately from Boston to England. I write now under entire uncertainty how & when this Letter will meet with conveyance.

Mr. Clark & myself have been fearful of attending the Church at Bridgewater as usual under the present general confusion, but having lately been persuaded by some of the people there we have ventured to make the attempt & have not been molested either in going or returning, and shall continue our services there till compelled by necessity to desist. Most of the people of our communion there appear disposed to persevere through all discouragements. Some of them are remarkably firm and will I hope continue so.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EDW^D WINSLOW.

Mr. CANER to the Secretary.

BOSTON, Jan^y 14th, 1776.

REV^D SIR,

Mr. Wiswall, late Missionary at Falmouth, takes charge of this Letter which is intended to acquaint the Society with the death of their faithful & very worthy Missionary, Mr. Thompson of Scituate. It is said that his death was owing partly to bodily disorder & partly to some uncivil treatment from the rebels in his Neighbourhood. The parish are earnestly desirous of being resupplied, but I can hardly think any Gentleman would undertake the Mission in these troublesome times.

What views M^r. Wiswall has in going to England I cannot say. He has no parish, indeed, the Town of Falmouth being burnt, and his people in consequence scattered abroad. Possibly he may apply to the Society for some favour; if so I must say that he has been a diligent and prudent minister and a very great sufferer in the confusion that now prevails. Indeed we all of us labour under so much distress that we should gladly remove to some place of peace and safety.

As to myself in particular, the scarcity and dearness of every necessary of life would have determined me for England if I could see the least ground to hope for a support there, but as I see none, am obliged to submit to the evil of the present day as well as I can. The wealthier part of my Parish have provided for themselves by removing to England or elsewhere. So while the few necessities of life are risen to an exorbitant price, my salary is diminished to an insufficiency thro' the poverty of the few remaining parishioners.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

H. CANER.

Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, 10th April, 1776.

REV^d SIR,

* * * All the Clergy of our Church who were [in] the Town (one only excepted) are gone off. A few of us who had not the opportunity, or if we might have had it could neither leave nor transport our families, still remain at our respective Missions in the Country, unable to judge how long or in what manner we may be allowed to continue this depending on the pleasure of those who now hold us in their power.

As to myself, I have hitherto been unmolested in my usual attendance on my public duty. I have in no instance been compelled to any compliances incompatible with my allegiance to the King or my fidelity to the Church. I have to lament some defection in my congregation at Braintree, but the comfort to find much the greater part steady and determined at all hazards to abide by their principles & profession.

Should the infection of the present rage be found less prevalent in the Southern Colonies, as is generally supposed, there would be still encouragement to hope for an issue to this ruinous contention, in the effectual and permanent establishment of union & harmony between the parent State and its deluded colonists. God Almighty grant us to see and enjoy this unspeakable blessing. But as a total revolt from Great Britain seems now chiefly in contemplation and expected to be agreed upon and openly declared: should the rage of the Colonies be permitted to rise to this height, it is melancholy to think what must then be the state of the Church in this Country. If it should not be totally suppressed by such a revolution, it is not probable it would otherwise exist than under such restrictions as would render a toleration of little or no avail to any of our Clergy now in America. However, come what will, I hope there are none of us remaining here who will by any extremities be constrained to violate those sacred Engagements to the throne and the National Constitution in Church & State in which we have bound our consciences, and in which I trust we think ourselves not less bound by inclination & affection than by our oaths.

When I can no longer act conformable to my conscience & obligations, I must then cast myself, and a numerous family whom I am not able to leave or to remove, on God's indulgent providence, hoping for his Gracious relief and consolation, & still trusting in his Goodness, that none of the designs to crush the Church of England in America will so far be permitted to take effect as to prevent it from eventually reviving & flourishing.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EDW^D WINSLOW.

Mr. CANER to the Secretary.

HALIFAX, May 10th, 1776.

REV^D SIR,

In my last, of Jan'y 10th, I gave the Society an account of the death of M^r. Thompson, their worthy missionary at Scituate.

Since that time I have not been able to obtain any particular account of the Missions in New England. All means of correspondence between Boston

& the Country being cut off, I cannot learn that any of the Missionaries besides those I formerly mentioned have met with any fresh insult. As to the Clergy of Boston, indeed they have for 11 months past been exposed to difficulty & distress in every shape; and as to myself, having determined to maintain my post as long as possible, I continued to officiate to the small remains of my Parishioners, tho' without a support, till the 10th of March, when I suddenly and unexpectedly rece'd notice that the King's troops would immediately evacuate the Town. It is not easy to paint the distress and confusion of the Inhabitants on this occasion.

I had but 6 or 7 hours allowed to prepare for this measure, being obliged to embark the same day for Halifax, where we arrived the 1st of April. This sudden movement prevented me from saving my books, furniture, or any part of my interest except bedding, wearing apparel, and a little provision for my small family during the passage.

I am now at Halifax with my daughter and servant, but without any means of support except what I receive from the benevolence of the worthy Rev^d Dr. Breynton. Several other Clergymen, Dr. Byles, Mr. Walter, Mr. Badger, &c., are likewise driven from Boston to this place, but each of them have some comfortable provision in the Army or Navy as Chaplains, a service which my age & infirmities will not well admit of. I have indeed greatly suffered in my health by the cold weather and other uncomfortable circumstances of a passage to this place; but having by the good providence of God survived the past distress, I am in hopes some charitable hand will assist me in my purpose of proceeding to England, where the compassion of the well disposed will I hope preserve me from perishing thro' the want of the necessaries of life. If otherwise, God's will be done.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

H. CANER.

Mr. BYLES to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BOSTON, Oct^r 7th, 1776.REV^d SIR,

Almost 2 Months elapsed after my last Letter to you, of April 29th, before I rece'd any reply from Portsmouth. At length a few lines reached me, signed by the first Warden, an exact copy of which I enclose as an apology for my not repairing immediately to that which I now esteem my proper mission.

Since this my most valuable friend Governor Wentworth has thought it prudent to retire to Boston. He thinks it happy for me that I did not remove at Easter, as the Church during the present confusions could not have supported me, and as I should most probably have been obliged to come away when he did & leave my family & effects behind me. Indeed the situation of the Missionaries is at this time vastly distressing. If Government should not be re-established I am well convinced that no Episcopal Church will be tolerated in New England. M^r. Serjeant, M^r. Weeks, & M^r. Wiswall have since my last been necessitated to retire from their respective stations. In the midst of this perplexity, beside the testimony of a good conscience, we have nothing to animate us but a full confidence in the generosity of the venerable Society that they will never abandon their faithful Servants. I doubt not, my dear Sir, but you pity us, and that your friendly influence will consequently be exerted in our favor.

I should have informed you that on Easter Tuesday, tho' the Proprietors of Christ Church told me expressly they would no longer engage one farthing of Salary to their Minister, I still offered to officiate to them so long as I continued in Boston; but they treated my kind proposal with neglect; they chose rather to shut up the church, nor has it since been opened for a single Sunday. Indeed it is now scarce worth while to attempt it, most of them having left the Town, not more than six or seven families remaining. At parting I endeavored to persuade them at least to discharge the arrears which by their own confession were due upon the Eighty Pounds, which they acknowledged as my just demand, but tho' they as usual promised fair, they have not paid them to this day, nor do I much expect they ever will.

Upon the whole, as my old Mission is in a manner annihilated by the fury of the times; as it is absolutely impracticable for me to remove to my new one; as leaving Boston at this juncture for any other place in America would have a tendency to render me obnoxious to Government and have the appearance of deserting to a faction whose principles I abominate; from all these considerations I would beg permission from the Society to continue as I am at present. They may be assured I am not idle; on the contrary, my hands were never fuller of employment. The Army in a Garrison where there are 22 Regiments and but 3 Chaplains from England are continually calling for my ministerial offices. Tho' shut out from my own church I frequently assist at the other churches of the Town, & there are several large Hospitals of sick & wounded which I regularly visit every week. Since my last I have baptized 38 & my funerals have amounted to 56. The uncertain Gratuities which I receive for these services, with the addition of the Society's bounty, now constitute my whole income; my little inheritance being lost in the ruins of my country. I accordingly this day draw for £30 in favor of M^r. Gilbert Deblois, & shall endeavor with all the economy & fortitude I am master of to encounter the hardships of a Winter siege. What the event will be I know not. This I know, that our present prospects are gloomy beyond description. * * *

I am, Dear Sir, &c.,

MATHER BYLES.

Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

BRAINTREE, Jan^y 1st, 1777.

REV^d SIR,

My last address to you was of the 15th of Sept^r past. I am doubtful of the fate of it, but hope it has escaped the hazard of being intercepted, and has tho' unseasonably been presented to you. I therein mentioned my having been harassed from the Committee of Scituate to that of Braintree, and from the latter referred to the General Assembly of this Province under the odious imputation of being an Enemy to my Country, for continuing to officiate in

public as usual without any omission or alteration of the Service, which it seems was expected upon the declaration of independency, but has never been commanded by any supreme or subordinate authority which has been usurped in these distracted Colonies. I have been long in expectation of a Summons to appear before the Assembly in consequence of this complaint against me, and either to have been imprisoned for my contumacy or at least to have been debarred the privilege of attending my public duty, as I received undoubted intelligence that the complaint was under consideration and that it was probable I should be doomed to suffer severely. Sev^l Months have since elapsed and I have without any interruption or prohibition proceeded in the usual course of my duty, praying for His Majesty and the Royal family publicly in the church on every Sunday and every Friday. Various threatenings have been thrown out to intimidate me, but I have not noticed them, having determined, that unless some authoritative measures which we are not able to resist sho^d be employed, I would persevere. I have accord^ly persevered & I have been supported with such firmness by the principal Members of my little flock at Braintree as has done them honour; and Justice obliges me to take this occasion to commend their zeal to the venerable board in being ready to suffer the worst that our deluded adversaries could inflict. Had we been pushed to extremities which we had every cause to fear, rather than to shut up the church, I had entertained some thoughts of so far yielding as to omit the prayers for the King, having met with a precedent of a similar practice in M^r. Nelson's life of Bp. Bull under Cromwell's usurpation, when the public use of the Liturgy was wholly interdicted. I presumed to mention this to you in my last Letter in hope that it might have been possible by some means or other to have been favored with the instructions of my superiors on this point. But I most heartily thank God I have not been driven to this or any other doubtful expedient to keep open our Church for public Service on every Sunday and every Friday to this day.

At Scituate, Marshfield, & Bridgewater We have been obliged to submit to the shutting up of those churches which I constantly attended until the month of June past, since which time I have not been able to visit those places more than occasionally to administer Baptism and to perform other private offices.

The people of these churches, particularly they of Scituate and Marshfield, with whom I have chiefly been conversant since M^r. Thompson's death, have held fast their profession without wavering, unmoved from their adherence to

the Church and their affection for the King and national constitution by all they have either suffered or been threat'ned with. They have been cruelly dealt with in various instances, besides the impositions and exactions laid upon them, whereby they have been rendered incapable of affording me that assistance under my necessities which they were well inclined to have done if the rates had been at their own disposal.

Altho' I am willing to give due credit to the candour and humanity of some persons in power in this town, yet I must say it is chiefly owing to the rapid progress which His Majesty's forces have made in the past year, and particularly to the many fortunate events with which it has pleased God to crown the operations towards reducing the New England Governments to a sense of the madness and ingratitude of their revolt, & bringing them back to their allegiance & duty. Chiefly to this happy cause I must attribute it that I have escaped many sufferings to which I had been ere this devoted, and that I am at present in tolerable quiet and comfort so as to attend my duty without any molestation, God be praised. Every day now encreases the pleasing hope of a happy issue of this most unnatural commotion & the prospect that the deluded people of this continent will cheerfully submit to that wise and good Government of the parent State in which only they can expect the Blessings of peace and prosperity.

Amidst many straits to which I have been reduced for the means of subsistence & for the exorbitant rates of the necessaries of life, I have to acknowledge the goodness of Providence in an unexpected and liberal relief by a Dividend of the Collection in England for the suffering Clergy in America. I rece'd advice of this from a Gentleman at Halifax, with Instructions to the Clergy to draw for the same. To all of us this has been a most seasonable benefit, especially to some of our brethren who have been distinguished in their trials—much beyond any which I have hitherto been called to endure—and who nobly distinguished themselves by their patience, prudence, & fortitude. We all unite in our grateful sense of this bounty and in our prayers for our worthy benefactors that they may be plenteously rewarded in the multiplied blessings of Divine grace & Providence. I beg leave here to express an earnest wish that the worthy family of the late Rev^d Mr. Thompson of Scituate might be comprehended in the distribution of this collectⁿ. No clergyman of the Church maintained his character with more dignity and fidelity, and I am persuaded it was in no small degree owing to

the difficulties he had to struggle with from the rage of our distracted times that the Church was deprived of so exemplary a Minister and the Venerable Society of so valuable a Servant and Minister, when to human appearance our hopes seemed to be encouraged of his longer continuance.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

EDW^D WINSLOW.

Mr. CLARK'S Address, referred to in the following Letter.

MARCH, 1777.

MY BRETHREN,

I may now properly inform you that since we last met together for public worship, I have seen an act lately passed our General Court, forbidding all expressions in preaching and praying that may discountenance the People's support of the independency of these colonies on the British Empire on the Penalty of £50. You all know that in my preaching I have generally avoided these matters, and so far I could reconcile my performances to the act.

But by vows, oaths, and subscriptions which have been made on Earth and recorded in heaven I am obliged to act as a dutiful subject of His most Gracious Majesty, King George the Third, and to the constant use of the Liturgy of that Church of which under God he is the head. I mean whenever I perform publicly, and you all must know that there are various expressions in this liturgy which plainly discountenance all kinds of rebellion and opposition to his Kingly Government, and the very naming of him as our most gracious Sovereign, is I suppose sufficient to break the Law. To give up these petitions or prayers while I use the other prayers is against the present light of my own conscience. Both my oath of allegiance (which neither the Congress, however respectable in their personal characters, nor the Pope himself can absolve me from,—both my oath of allegiance I say) and my solemnly subscribing to use the Liturgy strongly unite to oblige me to pray for the King's majesty till such time as he shall be pleased to relinquish his right of Government or jurisdiction over these Colonies. Then and not till then I shall think myself lawfully and properly absolved from my oath of allegiance, and all obligations arising from my subscription will fall of course.

Now it has been generally agreed among the Episcopal clergy in America, at least in these parts of it, to shut up their churches when they could not proceed in the usual service without being subject to penalties and Fines, and I am informed that the better part of them in the neighbouring colonies have done it already.

Wherefore after long thinking upon the subject I am of opinion that tho' some means might be devised to carry on some kind of public service consistent with conscience and without being exposed to the penalty of the Law, yet at best it must be very lame and imperfect, and that upon the whole, in the want of the presence of a Diocesan from whom we might receive proper directions, it will be best to harmonize and acquiesce with the determination of a majority of our brethren on the Continent. Our unanimity I imagine will conduce much to our honour, and be a mean more strongly to convince both friends and Enemies of the sincerity of our religious profession, and of promoting the revival and permanent stability of our Church.

Having said this much I am now to inform you that I shall now from this day cease from carrying on the publick worship in the Church till such time as there shall be some alteration or change in politics and Government, or until I have proper authority to make the omission in the Liturgy proposed.

The several offices of the Church, except the common performance of the Lord's day worship, I stand ready to assist any of you in so long as I sojourn among you, and I recommend it to you all, nay, I seriously exhort you to spend the Lord's day with reverence and devotion in your own houses or in such other manner as your consciences shall direct and point out to you as most conducing to your spiritual welfare.

And may Almighty God smile on our endeavours to hold fast our integrity, Grant us again the enjoyment of our ancient unrestrained liberty for His public worship, and finally crown us with His everlasting happiness in the world to come.

I conclude what I have to say with those words of our Saviour to St. John in his Book of Revelations directed to the Church of Smyrna: "Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer; behold the Devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation 10 days; be thou faithful unto death and I will give the Crown of Life."

Mr. CLARK to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

DEDHAM, Jan^y 5th, 1778.

REV^d SIR,

* * * Six Months after the date I rec^d your letter of July 21st, 1775, informing me that mine of April 17th preceding had been rece'd and communicated to the Board, and I am heartily glad that it gave satisfaction. This is the last advice I have had directly or indirectly from the Society.

Were I fully to communicate the distresses of various kinds that I have passed thro' since the commencement of the present unhappy war, and am still involved in, the obstructions I have met with in my ministry, the state of my little flock, &c., at large, I fear it would be tedious to you; and as these matters are so interwoven with the civil affairs of the country, perhaps it might not be prudent at this time. I shall content myself with representing some of the most material facts concerning myself and mission.

In a state below envy I happily enjoyed myself and escaped the persecuting rage of the times beyond what might have been expected (having no more than my share of such ill treatment as is common to every one who is suspected of holding sentiments favourable to Government, and too trifling to mention) till May last, from which time I seem to have been singled out from the rest of my brethren as an object for oppression and cruel usage; and lest the Society should think that by any imprudent act of my own I stirred up the resentment of the People to use me in a more rigorous manner I will circumstantially relate the cause of my prosecutⁿ.

A Member of my church, a poor man, and more than half blind, being suspected and purposely provoked, uttered some expressions signifying that the present war was a rebellion, and his desire that the King's Government might be restored, for which he was assaulted by Mobs and riots from time to time, till at length they came near to kill him with Poles and Stones. They had forced from him his house and little place (upon which he had got a comfortable subsistence for his family), they had carried off or destroyed his farming utensils and robbed him of almost every thing that he had, and finally ordered him to depart the Town, on pain of death, in a fortnight's time.

In these circumstances he applied to me for a letter of recommendatⁿ to a gentleman of an amiable character in another County to whom he had been advised, as one compassionately inclined to help him into some way to support himself; after some reluctance I thought it my duty to assist him as far as I could with prudence; I wrote but 5 or 6 lines as I thought in unexceptionable terms, without mentioning anything that might give offence. Upon an ill-grounded suspicion of his going to the Royal army with letters, he was way-laid and brought back, and tho' they were much disappointed in the letter they expected to find upon him; yet they endeavoured to put a forced construction on what I wrote, a construction that I never intended nor thought of, where-upon the dissenting minister of the parish (who had rece'd the most obliging and civil treatment from me) with some others stirred up the violence of the mob so suddenly that the same night, about midnight, I was assaulted by a large number of them, my house ransacked, and myself used with indignity and insult. Upon the mediation of a friend I was released upon my parole to attend the Committee of the Town the next day; I went accord'ly, was examined and dismissed by them in about three or four hours' time; they expressed themselves satisfied with what I said and disapprov'd of the behaviour of the mob, but influenced I suppose by some restless people, they soon after entered a prosecution against me and sent a man and horse 30 or 40 mile to stir up the mob against the innocent Gentⁿ to whom my letter was directed, on which account he was barbarously abused.

I was taken on a Warrant on the 5th of June and denied Bail which the Law expressly allows. I was carried first to a public house and shut in a separate Room 3 quarters of an hour to view the picture of Oliver Cromwell. I was then hurried to Boston with 3 others of my church on a very hot day and tho' I was much fatigued in walking sev^l miles (my carriage having broke in the way) I was allowed by the Justice but half an hour to get 2 Bondsman or to go to Jail. I obtained it, but the 3 others were committed, tho' sev^l offered to be bound for them in the Town where they belonged.

My Trial 7 days after this was carried on in so near a resemblance of the Romish Inquisition that I need not trouble you with an account of it. It is enough to say that I was denied Counsel and not permitted to know what was alleged against me by the witnesses and Attorney Gen^l (for by reason of a great degree of deafness I could not hear in the ordinary way), and from thence it is almost needless to say that I was condemned to banishment and

confiscation of estate, and sent on board a Guardship in the Harbour prepared for that purpose (with the person on whose behalf I wrote the letter before ment^d) in order to be transported to the West Indies or some part of Europe. I may add here that a Gentleman of Boston, a friend of mine, and by whom I had been much obliged, having with sev^l other Gentlemen been carted out of town with violence and ignominious usage by the mob and contrary to the orders and promised protectⁿ of the present Governm^t, and forbid return^g to his family on penalty of worse usage, &c., &c., he having of his own accord took refuge at my house for a short time. This was made a principal matter of accusatⁿ against me, which tog^r with the Letter above ment^d was all the charge they brought.

Having been troubled with some degree of the asthma for about 2 years before, so cruel a confinement as I had thro' all the Hot Season for 10 Weeks together brought on that disorder to a great degree; this, tog^r with the friendly exertions of some Gentlemen in the Gen^l Court who thought my trial conducted in a mode extremely unjust, induced the powers in being to favor me so far as to grant me a return to my own house and remain there as a prisoner, &c. (having one mile excursion under bonds of £500 penalty), which I was obliged to submit to or I might never have lived to see this day. I returned home the 20th of August.

Thus confined I now remain labouring under a great degree of the disorder aforesaid which it may be much doubted whether I shall ever outgrow.

I continued the service of the Church in full with preach^g twice every Sunday and some other holy days as usual for more than 8 months after independency was proclaimed, viz^t., till last Easter, about which time a law was published forbidding prayers for the King's majesty in public or private under the penalty of £50. If you can have patience to peruse the enclosed Paper the substance of what I delivered to my people when I left off publick service (which I beg leave to send you to save the trouble of enlarging here) it will discover the reasons why I could not with integrity and a good conscience omit those prayers, at least I could not do it with so much comfort and ease of mind without the directⁿ of my diocesan, and therefore thought it most prudent to shut up my church, and herein I was happily united in Sentiment with the Society's missionaries in my vicinity who remained in the country, Mr. Winslow, Mr. Serjeant, and Mr. John Graves (N.B. Mr. Winslow since gone to N. York). I should be sorry if such a procedure be

disagreeable to the Society, and could I have had the direction of my proper ordinary I would cheerfully have obeyed, but otherwise I have acted according to the dictates of my conscience.

I have constantly every Sunday so much of the Liturgy as the times will bear in private (where I suppose myself to have that liberty in modelling the prayers that I have not in public), and some that are not too fearful and disposed for it join with me, and I do all the parochial duty in other respects that I can do within a mile. Were I at liberty my preach^g at present would be almost useless, by reason of the Asthma, which greatly obstructs my utterance. I have lately applied to a member of the highest branch of our legislature now in being to know his sentiments whether upon a proper applicatⁿ I might not obtain so much liberty at least as to visit the People under my care in cases of sickness and death and such like occurrences, and with a guard to attend me if needful. I have rece'd his answer altog^r discouraging from expecting so much liberty as that at present.

Rev^d Sir, &c.,
W^m CLARK.

Mr. CLARK to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

NEWPORT (Rhode Island), July 6th, 1778.

REV^d SIR,

When I wrote you the preceding Letter that will accompany this (Marked No. 1) I had a prospect of sending it to you soon by a Gentⁿ who belonged to the army under Gen^l Burgoyne, but by the proceedings of the Congress in that matter I soon found myself disappointed. It remains now for me to give an acco^t of myself since that period and what has brought me here, and in doing this you will not expect a detail of every act of cruelty and oppression I have rece'd. It is enough to say that I have drank deep of the cup of affliction and endured complicated misery.

After having suffered about a year's imprisonment I had not the least prospect of obtaining my liberty unless I would renounce my allegiance and declare for independency, which I could not in conscience comply with till the King shall be pleased to declare the Colonies independent.

My asthmatic infirmities growing upon me (by the cruel confinement I have endured and the want of proper remedies) to that degree that I now remain almost deprived of the use of speech and scarcely able to articulate a sentence to be understood; and furthermore being deprived of all means of support except the small salary I have from the Society, which by the enormous increase in the price of every article of life would scarcely go farther than 40 shillings in former times; my little Flock, torn and scattered by persecution, and scarcely able to support themselves and families by reason of the extravagant fines drawn from them to save themselves and children from bearing arms and other difficulties of the times, that I could have but little relief from them, tho' they have in general been kind to me according to their ability,—these difficulties and embarrassments, with others of the like nature that might be mentioned, attend^g my continuance in my mission, induced me to try to obtain permission to go into some place under the King's protection. My first view was to go to Halifax. I petitioned and obtained leave for it. The Doctor who had attended me in my disorder having first certified that my confinement was in his opinion the cause of the increase and obstinacy of my said disorder and a great aggravation to it, and as the said Doctor is not with me in matters religious or political, he could not be thought to be prejudiced. Having been disappointed of the opportunity I expected of going to Halifax, I easily obtained permission to go on board one of the said Transports in Boston Harbour under the sanction of a flag, and bound to Newport. I embarked with my wife, having no other family, the 15th of June, on board His Majesty's Ship Duke of Bedford, Captⁿ Clark, and after being on ship-board 18 days, by reason of calms and contrary winds, I arrived here but 3 days since, and am now cast on the wide world with but very little to support myself with; and were it not for my expectations from the kind hand of charity and the providence of Almighty God, see nothing but that I must perish here; but I have met with much kindness and humanity from the Gentⁿ of the Town as far as I have gained acquaintance, tho' I have not yet had time to wait upon the Gen^l and other persons of distinction who I have no doubt will shew me all the favor I can expect.

Captⁿ Clark having orders to sail to-morrow for England, I was loth to let slip this opportunity of writing to you, and have broke off from every other engagement to prepare my Letters, of which hereafter I shall send Duplicates, and I hope upon the perusal of this and the preceding Letter my conduct will appear such as to be satisfactory to the Society, whose favourable regards I wish for next to the peace of my own conscience and the approbation of my God. And I hope that I shall be allowed to draw for my salary till I shall be in some other settled way to support myself. It is the General Sentiment that the Society will allow this. But being now about 3 years since I heard any thing directly or indirectly from that Honourable board, nor have I seen anybody who corresponds therewith since my arrival, I make it my desire to you, sir, that you would be pleased to favour me with a Letter that I may know the Society's pleasure with regard to myself, and such instructions as they shall be pleased to give for my future conduct in this day of trial and the Church's troubles. If you would be pleased to direct to the care of the Rev^d. Mr. Bissett, Rector of the Church in this place, it will be forwarded to me if upon any occasion I should be gone from here at present. I know not that I shall very soon.

As soon as I get a little more settled I shall apply myself to some of the eminent Physicians now in this place, and still entertain hopes that by the blessing of heaven I shall yet obtain relief of my disorder so as to be further useful, especially as I may now have better means than before.

I baptized sev^l infants and one adult who was bro^t and came to me under my confinement.

I will now conclude this Letter with expressing the sense I have of divine goodness that in all the distresses and persecutions which I have endured I have continually had that inward consolation that arises from a good conscience, and enjoyed that peace of mind which the world can neither give nor take away.

Be pleased, Rev^d Sir, to accept the affectionate and respectful salutations of a distressed, persecuted bro'r. Let me have an interest in your prayers, and believe me with the utmost sincerity,

Your mo. obed^t Serv^t,

W^m CLARK.

State of the Church in 1778, by Mr. WEEKS.

The State of the Episcopal Churches in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, &c.

The Church of Pownalborough on Kennebeck is not much diminished. Mr. Bailey having been long persecuted is now treated with a little less severity. When I came away they had not tendered the oath to him; should they do it he determines to attempt making his escape to Halifax.

When I was in that part of the Country I baptized many children and married several couple. The Church at George Town is made up of sev^l wealthy Farmers who are noted Loyalists. I offered to preach to them but they were afraid to suffer me. They were all obliged to pay taxes to the Dissenting ministers, and they dared not dispute it.

At Falmouth, in Casco Bay, I used to preach frequently, even after the Church was burnt. The congregation was small but exceedingly well disposed, being enemies of the rebellion and friends to Government.

The Church at Portsmouth is in a ruinous condition, the windows broken and many of the Pews shattered. There are sev^l Good families which belong to the Church still. A Clergyman who was supposed to have abjured the King offered to preach there. The Warden, who was a Rebel General and Commissary of the Province, refused him, saying the doors of the Church should never be opened till they could have somebody else to enter them and officiate besides those perjured villains who had broken their oaths of allegiance and their promises at ordination.

The Church at Newbury Port is much in the same state in which it hath been for some years past. Upon the declaration of independence Mr. Bass was persuaded to leave out the prayers for the King, &c., &c. By this compliance he expected to make great acquisitions to his flock, but he was disappointed. For this indeed his People have greatly increased his salary, but he hath by it lowered himself in the esteem even of the rebels themselves. There is scarcely one loyal person in that rebellious town.

At Salem Mr. McGilchrist's Parish have dwindled away almost to nothing. He is very much broken by years and infirmities, and especially by the ill-

treatment of those from whom he had reason to expect at least the common offices of humanity. For the Rebels after having made an ineffectual attempt to starve him into compliance with their humours, now have some compassion for his Grey hairs and suffer him to remain unmolested. The Rebels at Marblehead made the same trial to bring me to their terms ; but it proved abortive. My secret friends were more powerful than my open enemies.

Mr. Serjeant's Parish at Cambridge is wholly broken up. The elegant Houses of those Gentlemen who once belonged to it are now occupied by the Rebels, and Mr. Inman, a man of fortune and figure, is now obliged to purchase things from his own farm at Cambridge. The Rebels have taken every thing from him except his wearing apparel, only because he had been one of the King's Council in that Province.

I have not the happiness to know any of the People of Marshfield and Scituate, but tho' at the distance of 50 miles I have rece'd privately many tokens of their esteem, which they never would have sent me had they not been loyal in their hearts & had they not sincerely approved of my conduct.

Truth constrains me to say that the conduct of the Loyalists in that country resembles that of the primitive Christians towards their brethren suffering persecution. They have all things, if I may so say, in common, and they are ready to suffer and die for each other.

Mr. Fayerweather having an excellent Glebe of 100 Acres, and having no family, meets with no difficulty in living. His parish, being small, never contributed anything to his subsistence.

Mr. Clark, of Dedham, on account of his health, got liberty of the Rebels to go to Newport. He is excessively deaf, so that he cannot perform divine service. Some refugees and inhabitants of Newport had subscribed about £30 Sterling for his present support. Tho' he has no family but a wife, yet he is in great need and merits compassion from all. He was taken up last year and tried at the same time I was, and his Lawyer deceiving him by going out of Town when he ought to have been in court, he was, without the least colour of evidence against him, condemned and confined for some time on board the Guardship, by which his health was much injured and his voice so affected that he can scarcely be understood.

The Church of Marblehead, before these unhappy times, was large. Almost all the young people of any note in the Town flocked to it, and there was no testimony of their love and esteem which they were not ready to give

me. It grew up under my ministry to a very flourishing state, but the breath of rebellion made it wither away in a very strange manner ; some terrified by the threats of the rebels were afraid to attend it ; and others growing disaffected to Government spontaneously left it. There were only about 50 families on whose fidelity I could rely, as they were still attached to our constitution both in Church and State. For near a year after independence was declared by the Congress they generally attended divine service in the church, where I constantly used the liturgy till the General Assembly made a Law against it, when it was judged best for me to desist. Mr. M^cGilchrist shut up his church at the same time. After this I frequently visited my flock from house to house, instructed their children, comforted them under their troubles, and endeavoured to encourage them in their religion and loyalty.

Trinity Church in Boston is still open, the prayers for the King and Royal Family, &c., being omitted.

The King's Chapel is made use of as a meeting house by a Dissenting congregation. The French had rece'd leave from the Congress to make use of Christ Church for the purposes of their worship, but the proprietors of it having notice of this persuaded Mr. Parker to preach in it every Sunday in the afternoon, by which means it remains untouched.

In a word, our ecclesiastical affairs wear a very gloomy aspect at present in that part of the world. But the Dissenting Ministers, by their mean and servile compliances, have incurred the universal reproach of their people, and are now held by them in utter contempt. They are now despised by those very men who have made them the tools and instruments of their tyranny & rebellion, & were independence allowed them I am convinced their religion would fall into utter neglect, and they themselves be generally abhorred.

State of the Evidence against Mr. BASS, who was dismissed the Society's service on charges of improper and disloyal behaviour which originally gave offence to his Brethren.

1. The several orders of the Board respecting Mr. Bass at the Board of Jan'y, 1779, ordered that no more Bills of Mr. Robert Blackwell, Missionary at Gloster & Waterford, be accepted, nor of Mr. Bass, Missionary at Newbury, in N. England.

N.—This was grounded upon sundry representations of the clergy, Dr. Caner, Mr. Troutbeck, Mr. Weeks, Mr. Clark, & others.

2. Jo. 22, p. 310. At the Board, Sep^r, 1781. Agreed in opinion that there does not appear to be sufficient Evidence as yet in favour of Mr. Bass to induce the Society to reverse their former decision—resolved to agree with the Committee. See Jo. 22, 350, Walter's Letter.

N.B.—Mr. Walter had given contradictory evidence. Col. Gardiner and Peters had given me verbal proof of Bass's disloyalty.

3. At the Board, Nov^r, 1782, Jo. 22, p. 521. Whereupon the Committee having considered all the evidence respect^g Mr. Bass, they find that of the 3 charges alleged against him—that he had read the Declaration of Indep., preached a sermon in favour of a collection for rebel soldiers, & continued to keep all the fasts & thanksgivings appointed by Congress, he has disproved the first; that he preached generally without descending to particulars; and the third he is still to be charged with. They desire therefore to leave the decision of his case to the Society.

Resolved to postpone the consideration of this business respecting Mr. Bass to a future meeting.

N.—This was done by desire of the late A'b'p of Canterb^y, who was not present, and I was directed to apply to Col^l Gardiner.

At the next Board, Dec^r, 1782, Jo., p. 34, M^r. Bass's case was again taken into cons'on, and 2 authenticated charges of disloyalty, signed by persons of respectable character, were read to the Board. Whereupon it was resolved that there does not appear to the Society any reason for rescinding the resolve of a former Board respecting M^r. Bass's dismissal.

Observations.

Jo. 20, p. 417. D^r. Caner, in a letter of July 15th, 1775, writes thus :
 "M^r. Bass has complied perhaps too far with the orders of the Rebels."

Compare this with Col^l Gardiner's Letter. At this time M^r. Serjeant & M^r. Wiswall were driven from their missions, & M^r. Weekes.

No notice was taken of this till Jan'y, 1779, when M^r. Bass was struck off the List after repeated assurances from Clergy who came over from America of his disloyal principles.

M^r. Bass's Letters to the Society.

Jo. 20.	He wrote Sept ^r 29, 1773.	See page	-	-	18
	Mar. 25, 1774, in which he observes that nothing material had occurred.	See page	-	-	172
	Sept ^r 29, 1774.	See page	-	-	253
	Mar. 25, 1775.	See page	-	-	386

in which he says that his Church has suffered less than might have been expected.

Compare this with D^r. Caner's letter as above.

Aug^t 11th, 1775, pa. 446, mentions the Gen^l distress of the Country.

Jo. xxi. He wrote May 3^d, 1776, by a M^r. Miller to whom he had sold his Draft on the Society. See page 71. From that time the Society had no Letter from him till Nov^r 15th, 1779. 2 letters of that date came to the Society in which he takes no notice of his dismissal which he probably knew of. Writes that he had omitted the Prayers for the King & Royal Family, nothing having been required of him but that omission. He likewise adds that he

had drawn for no Bills for [Jo. xxii.] 3 years as he had no opportunity of disposing of them and knew not how soon the times might oblige him to come to England. See page 61.

Mr. Bass wrote June 1st, 1780, & affects a total ignorance & asks advice of the Society. See it among my papers.

2. How could Mr. Bass have remained quietly in so rebellious a place (the other Miss^{ys} in the Massachusetts being driven away) if he had made no other compliances? & why did all the clergy differ from him on that account?

When the abstracts of 1779 were received on the other side in which Mr. Bass was left out there was not a single intimation of dissatisfaction. Dr. Inglis wrote Nov^r, 1769, and Mr. Walter another Letter of the same date & no mention of Bass. Mr. Walter had wrote in his favor and contradicted it soon after. See my papers. N.—The application to get evidence in favor of Mr. Bass was from this Country not by order of the Society.

See my Letter book to Col^l Sheriff - - pa. 78
to Mr. Walter - - pa. 97

Weeks and Clark told me that they had personal conversations with Bass, & that if their principles were right and loyal his were otherwise. Mr. Troutbeck the same.

Mr. WINSLOW to the Secretary.

NEW YORK, 4th January, 1779.

REVEREND SIR,

My last address waited on you by Mr. Weeks of Marblehead of the date of the 7th of Oct^r. In a week after which date that Gentⁿ sailed with a large fleet bound from hence for England. I make no doubt he has arrived long ere this time and had opportunity to present himself to the venerable Society. In my Letter by him I acquainted you that Sir W^m Howe before he sailed from England had been pleased to take into cons'on the circumstances of the Missionaries and other distressed Clergymen who had fled from the rage of persecution and betaken themselves to this Asylum under the protection of

the King's troops—the provision made for us by Sir W^m and since with equal goodness continued by his worthy Successor Gen^l Clinton has afforded great relief to us ; For my own part I think myself bound to shew the warmest sense of Gratitude for that share of his Goodness which I take, and altho' this benefit in addition to my allowance from the Society requires the most thrifty management to answer the necessity I remain under to furnish my distressed family (still detained from me at Braintree) with such supplies as I can find means to transmit, besides subsisting myself & Son in N. York where every article of subsistence or accommodation is advanced to a rate never before known. Nevertheless I must in gratitude to God's providence acknowledge that I experience such comfortable change in my condition as has so far alleviated the distresses of my mind as that my chief disquietude now arises from my painful separation from my family and reflections on the deplorable condition to which the madness and infatuation of the deluded people of this continent have reduced this once happy country, and more especially the lamentable state of the Church of England in these Colonies, which seems almost on the brink of Extinction unless divine providence interpose to revive its yet remain^g seeds and recover them into new life and vigour out of that Heap of ruins in which they are now buried. Upon the prospect of a restoration to such happiness, together with that of a reunion with our parent State and the reëstablishment of Constitutional Government and just subordination, upon this desirable prospect tho' clouds and darkness now rest, yet blessed be God it is not so hid from our eyes as to exclude our strong hopes that the now opening year may be so crowned with this goodness of our Lord as to afford us, our posterity, and our land fresh and permanent cause of rejoicing, praise, and thankfulness in and for the salvation of our God.

Apprehending that tho' accommodation may take place and Government may be restored yet it must be some time before such violent agitations and commotions will so far subside as to admit of a peaceable and quiet return to our respective stations and places of abode. Under this idea I took the liberty to express a wish to you that if I should find it necessary or most prudent and expedient to continue here and should see any prospect of useful employment in either of the Society's vacant missions in this province or its neighbourhood I might be indulged with their permission for this purpose. There are sev^l vacancies at present and possibly they may be increased, but I am chiefly induced to suggest this Motion by the cruel Edict lately issued in the province

in Massachusetts to proscribe all the refugees and prohibit their return under penalty of imprisonment, and I presume that the little property I possessed there has been already seized and confiscated beyond recovery. I have also sent for my wife and family and expect them here when the season will permit, but I altogether submit the matter to my superiors and patrons.

Mr. Clark, Missionary at Dedham, having obtained a Release from a long confinement at Boston which has deprived him almost of his voice, besides his natural infirmity of deafness, at length found means to arrive at this port from Rhode Island, and by the great humanity of the Commander-in-chief here has obtained a Passage in a transport for Cork in order to come to England and lay his circumstances before the venerable Society. He sailed the 24th of the last month and probably may reach England by the time this may wait on you. This unhappy tho' deserving Gentleman has experienced an aggravated measure of suffering but has been exemplary in his stedfastness to his profession & principles & in his Christian fortitude & patient enduring of tribulation & persecution. Should he not meet with some remedy under his recent misfortune of the loss of his voice, he must certainly be rendered incapable of future usefulness in his office. I pray God to succeed the means to which he may be directed for this end, & still to render him a blessing to the Church & an instrument of promoting the kingdom of the Redeemer in the World.

In my late address I signified my intention to postpone my bills for the last year's salary until the expiration of the year, to which period being arrived I humbly beg leave to advise you that I have now drawn on the Treasurer for the Sum of Sixty Pounds, and thankful for the past favors of the Society I subjoin my earnest prayers to Almighty God that should He grant me to see the felicity of the restoration of the national Constitution in Church & State in these distracted Colonies he would vouchsafe his effectual Grace to enable me by future attention to and assiduity in the duties of my Office not only to discover my gratitude to the venerable Society but the integrity of my wishes to enjoy the continuance of their patronage & ever to approve myself as I now subscribe,

Rev^d Sir, &c.,
EDW^d. WINSLOW.

Mr. CLARK to the Secretary.

LONDON, March 16th, 1779.

REV^d SIR,

I make it my desire to you to offer my apology to the Hon^{ble} Board for my coming to England without their previous permission, & have to plead the extreme sufferings to which I was reduced as set forth in my two last Letters, & also the circumstance of the times which greatly interrupted a regular correspondence, tog^r with my being drove from my cure and actually incapable of duty, subsisting chiefly on the kindness of a few friends which I could not expect for any long time tog^r; and further that it was after waiting 6 months from the date of my last Letter and by the advice of some respectable persons—I may mention the Rev^d M^r. Walter and the Rev^d D^r. Inglis—it was their opinion and of others that my unfortunate circumstances might be in some way relieved by my coming to England. Since my arrival in London I have been duly informed that a Letter from the Rev^d M^r. Walter of the 23^d of last December had been communicated to the Board, which prevented any application of my own. I freely resign to their determination and commit myself & concerns to the conduct of Divine Providence.

I beg leave to offer an explanation of my conduct in having drawn a dividend of £50 sterling of the American fund, and for not notifying it to the Society.

It was in Nov^r, 1776, that M^r. Winslow of Braintree was authentically informed by a Gentleman of Halifax that there was a Fund raised in England for the relief of the suffering clergy & a Dividend of £50 allowed to each. That the Refugee Clergy at Halifax had already drawn their said Dividends offering at the same time to take our Bills. I was also informed about the same time that M^r. Clarke, Missionary in Connecticut, had rec^d a Letter from the Rev^d D^r. Hind giving information of the same thing, and that the Missionaries who were made sufferers by the peculiarity of the times and distressed for the means of subsistence were entitled to receive a portion of said Fund. As times were then circumstanced I thought we had as good a warrant for drawing as any we could receive. My circumstances were at that time

peculiarly distressing. Besides other inconveniences I had had a long sickness of one in my family & was greatly intruded upon by the Rebel Soldiers as they passed thro' the Country, one of whom under sickness I was obliged to entertain for 6 weeks. I therefore disposed of my Bill dated December 10th, 1776, to M^r. Deblois of Boston, Merchant, & wrote a letter of advice to Mess^{rs} Hoar & C^o, as did also M^r. Winslow and M^r. Serjeant to the same person and about the same time. I had also about this time sketched out a Letter to the Rev^d D^r. Hind in which I had intended to mention this matter, but I found it impossible to send a Letter. In times of such distraction as we have seen in America some mistakes are unavoidable, the sufferings I had gone through were enough to distract the mind, and it being so long after when I wrote my Letters of Jan'y 5th and July 6th, 1778, that I forgot to mention it. I beg leave to add that I rece'd the aforesaid £50 in Congress Bills at Par, which to my best remembrance was more than half depreciated in value before the money was half spent. I need make no further enlargements.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

W^m CLARK.

Mr. WALTER to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

NEW YORK, Sept. 20th, 1779.

REV^d SIR,

You have greatly obliged me by your kind Letter of March 20th, and I am happy to find that my past services and tenders of future new ones have proved acceptable to the Society, particularly I must beg you to make my grateful acknowledgem^{ts} to them for their ready acquiescence in my requests relative to Mess^{rs} Viets & Cossit. I have as yet had no opportunity of acquainting them with their superiors' good will, but the earliest occasion shall be embraced.

In the mean time permit me to acquaint the Society that particular circumstances having induced me to alter my intentions of residing in the country for

this year I have visited Huntingdon but once. I was glad however to find the state of that mission so much better than I had expected, the Church & Parsonage House are in good repair, but few of the Members have been driven away by the rage of this rebellion & their places have been abundantly supplied by refugees from the Continent who have taken up their residence in this pleasing Township. If we add to this the ruinous state of the Meeting-house and the flight of the Dissenting Minister, many of whose Parishioners I am told highly disapproved of his inflammatory preachments & would willingly join to the more sober and judicious Order of the Church of England, I cannot help thinking the present a very favourable opportunity of building up and establishing a flourishing Church in this place if a prudent and sensible clergyman could be found who would devote himself to the service of this people.

I mean to make it one more visit at least before the Winter comes on. My further enquiries may possibly be attended with discoveries that may refute or confirm beyond a doubt my present opinion and I shall not fail to write you again upon the subject.

Permit me before I close to advert to a very interesting part of your Letter. You say that Mess^{rs} Blackwell, Bass, Macgow are left out of this year's abstract for their disloyalty. Two of these I only know by hearsay & believe the Society have judged very rightly in their determination to dismiss them, but the other I know too well to suffer his enemies to attempt his ruin without exerting all my influence to hold him up. Mr. Bass is an old and intimate friend of mine, & from long acquaintance I am bold to say tho' the Society may have Servants of more splendid talents they have not one more faithful or more devoted to their interest nor our Sovereign a warmer well-wisher in all his kingdoms nor a better subject. He cannot be a Rebel; his mind is too strong and his heart too good to be perverted even by these villainous and contagious times, & and yet appearances may be against him. Will you permit me to explain them as they have been explained to me? He has remained in the Rebel Country, his Church is open & he omits the Collects for the King and Royal family. But he has adopted no Prayers for the powers that be. He has taken no oath of fidelity to the States. He has done no one thing in aid of the rebellion. On the contrary he opposed the rebellion in its first rising with all the Steadiness that could be expected from a man of his mild and pacific disposition. When he was no longer permitted to use the Royal Collects he closed his church, and it was closed for I believe a twelvemonth or

more. At length impatient under the longer continuance of the War, distressed at seeing his Parishioners weekly attending the discourses of the Dissenters ministers, which were generally of the most treasonable kind, & at the same time solicited by many of his best parishioners & friends to resume his ministry & open his church on the best terms he could, that the loyal, the peaceable, and the moderate might enjoy the Sabbaths and the Service of our Church as near to its perfection as the times would permit, he on the whole thought it justifiable to comply with his friends' solicitations, and he has at present a small but respectable congregation, chiefly of loyalists, who keep themselves pure and wait with patience for the happy time when they shall see the authority of their Sovereign restored and with it the Church Service entire. This is all his crime, and this it seems his enemies have represented to the Society in such colours as to induce a belief of his disloyalty & to occasion their treating him as an Enemy, but I flatter myself this representation that I have given will restore him to their favour, and an equal knowledge of Mr. Earl of North Carolina be the cause of removing him for ever from their service.

I am Sir,

Your obed^t Servant & friend,

W. WALTER.

Mr. BYLES to the Secretary.

(EXTRACT.)

HALIFAX, Oct^r 15th, 1779.

REV^d SIR,

* * * * I have lived long enough, my dear Sir, to be convinced of the uncertainty of all popular elections. Indeed therefore it is not merely out of the regard to myself and family that I am so uncommonly solicitous upon this point but from an intimate knowledge of the character and temper of this people, with whom I have now constantly resided more than 3 years, a full conviction that as they contribute largely to the support of their minister they will not readily relinquish the privilege of choosing him; & that should they by any undue exercise of authority be deprived of it the consequence would

be fatal to the Church. I am also well convinced that the Society in many instances are not properly apprized of the management of their affairs in this province, and it is obvious that they cannot always expect to obtain the most accurate information from persons in public office of gay character, many of whom as they seldom attend the service of the Church cannot be supposed to be warmly engaged in her interests. I sincerely sympathize with the worthy M^r. Weeks, who I doubt not has informed you of the illiberal reception which he met with from those in power. Among them you may be assured there is but little inclination to encourage the settlement of the Refugee Clergy in Nova Scotia. Neither D^r. Breynton nor M^r. Bennett appear to be fond of it & I have in some measure felt the effect of the inhospitable maxims which they have adopted. In M^r. Weeks's case particularly. M^r. Bennett, who by the indulgence of Governor Hughes, among his other sinecures enjoys, while he resides at Halifax, the emoluments of the Deputy Chaplaincy of the Garrison at Annapolis, which was formerly a perquisite of M^r. Woods, is probably not much in a hurry to advise a Commander in Chief who is entirely under his influence to induct a regular & respectable Successor to that Mission; but it is time for me to check my Pen as the subject grows too delicate for me to enlarge. I have already unbosomed myself perhaps farther than prudence will permit, thinking it my indispensable duty thus to communicate in perfect confidence to my best and steadiest friends the undisguised sentiments of an honest heart.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

MATHER BYLES.

M^r. CLARK to the Secretary.

N^o. 12 FURNIVAL'S INN COURT,
23^d Feb^y, 1781.

REV^d SIR,

In answer to your request to be informed concerning the Rev^d Mr. Bass I must previously observe to you that his residence in Massachusetts Bay was about 50 Miles from me & therefore I cannot be supposed to be perfect in any intelligence I can give you of him or his conduct.

What I have ment^d concerning him to my private Friends is partly founded on a conference I had with him and partly on Report.

He did me the honor to call on me in the month of June, 1776, as he was passing that way. We soon entered into conversation on the difficulties the clergy of the Church of England were exposed to by the Rebellion, when I was a little surprized (from the character he had hitherto sustained) to find him differ in opinion from the united sentiments of the clergy of that province (except M^r. Parker of Boston) on the conduct that was proper for us to adopt if we should be required by the Rebel authority to omit the prayers for the King's Majesty, &c.

It is impossible for me to recollect the particulars that passed, but this in general I remember, that he spoke his mind to be for compliance with the People in all omissions that they should require in order to keep up publick worship, using the vulgar proverb "that Half a Loaf was better than no bread." He also observed that the Episcopal Clergy in the time of the Grand Rebellion in England did the same. I replied that whatever instances were to be found of that in those times it was to be considered that they had their Bishops with them, from whom they might receive instructions from time to time as the exigency of affairs might require, which circumstance I thought made some difference in the case, and that as the state of things was then with us I did not think we had a right to make any the least alteration or omission in the Liturgy without the direction of our diocesan. What he said in reply I do not remember, but I am sure it was nothing that satisfied me.

I told him moreover that I was engaged the then next Sunday to officiate at Scituate, where I intended to read the Prayers for the King's Majesty with as distinct and audible a voice as I could speak, though M^r. Winslow had been very roughly handled there by the Committee a few weeks before for the same thing. He seemed to think that I was rather foolhardy than otherwise. However something different from fear of the People hindered my going there at that time.

It was some time after this, if I do not mistake, that M^r. Graves of Providence, who himself was fond enough in all conscience of humouring the people till matters came to extremity, told me that he had rec'd a letter from his Brother Bass, which surprized him very much, because it appeared so contrary to that spirit of Loyalty which breathed in his former letters, viz^t, that he (Mr. Bass) at the desire of the Wardens and Vestry of his Church had omitted

the Prayers for the King's Majesty, Royal Family, &c., throughout the Liturgy. Mr. Graves made some pertinent remarks at the same time, which discovered his own firmness to adhere to the Liturgy without any alteration or omission. I also heard by various other means that Mr. Bass omitted the Prayers obnoxious to the Rebels, read their Proclamations, kept their Fasts, &c., &c., and finally was in all things compliant as far as requested.

Many things may have happened since the time I now refer to to give Mr. Bass other sentiments of the matter and to increase and confirm his loyalty; and I will add that from all I have heard or observed I did not and do not imagine that he has any fixed principle of disaffection to the British Government, but that he was inclined to secure an interest in popular favor in case of a Revolution, with which perhaps he would be equally easy; & consequently that he has or had not that attachment to the aforesaid Government and constitution of the Church of England in all its parts as to endure the loss of his living or any sufferings in support of them. This was the opinion I had formed of him when I left Massachusetts Bay in the year 1778.

And withal declare that I have a very friendly feeling for Mr. Bass, inasmuch as he has always conducted himself laudably in his station (unless what I have now wrote should be thought an exception), and has been always well respected by his Parishioners and his brethren in general.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,

WILL^M CLARK.

P. S.—I have been very much engaged since I rec'd your commands or I would have answered them before, or have broken thro' all had I conceived it a matter of immediate necessity.

Mr. WALTER to the Secretary.

NEW YORK, Dec^r 8th, 1781.

DEAR SIR,

I feel with all its force the justness of your reasoning in your Letter of Sept^r 29th & frankly acknowledge that the charge of inconsistency lies violently against me in the evidence which I have at different times given of

Mr. Bass, & before I can expect that my testimony shall be received with that respect which I wish it always to obtain in that venerable body of which I have the honor to be a member, it belongs to me to clear up this matter. My first Letter was the mere effusion of friendship on finding a Brother Clergyman that I loved and of whom I had heard no ill dismissed from the Society's service. I could not but conceive that some Enemy had done him the mischievous office of misrepresent^e him to his superiors. In this belief I continued till I saw Mr. Weeks after his return from England, & he related to me sev^l matters of which he seemed so well informed that I thought his testimony authentic on the head & for a time wished that I had never interfered in Mr. B.'s vindication. Under this impression I wrote my Letter of Sept^r 29th, 1779, since when the evidence has been continually rising so strongly in favour of Mr. Bass that I cannot but be confident that Mr. Weeks was himself misinformed respecting Mr. B., that to Mr. Weeks all the embarrassment is to be attributed & that he will when fully informed be among the deepest mourners for his conduct.

For myself I lament not that I have appeared in favour of Mr. Bass, for I believe him to be what I knew him before these troubles—an innocent man, a loyal man, & what is more a good man. I therefore only lament that Mr. Weeks should have fallen in my way at the time he did, as my great regard for him led me too readily to give up my own opinion & for a moment to think ill of my former friend.

The Society's great cautioning in determining against one of their Servants and their steadiness in adhering to one opinion till completely informed cannot be too highly approved; but notwithstanding all you have said you must pardon me for still being the advocate of my friend as I disbelieve that Mr. Bass ever preached a Sermon for cloathing a rebel battalion or ever read the Declarative Act for independence in his Church or has altered his sentiments since his dismissal, but that he opens his Church on the days appointed by the Congress as Public days is most certain, and if this is to be criminal then every clergyman within the rebel lines is criminal, & among others Dr. Inglis of this city, who did the same when Mr. Washington's army was here [see his Lre. abst., 1777], & yet no clergyman stands higher in the esteem of the Society for his loyalty. To err is incident to humanity and great allowances must be made for the delicate situation of the Clergy of the Church of England in the revolted Provinces. However Mr. Bass cannot want me for an advocate.

In his Letter which I take the liberty of forwarding by his particular desire the Society will have an opportunity of hearing what he has to say for himself. You, my good Sir, have had an abundance of trouble, but I am sure you will think no trouble too great for the investigation of truth and will always be infinitely more happy to see a Brother Clergyman proved innocent than guilty of any criminal charge.

I am, Dear Sir,
 With great esteem,
 Your most obed^t
 & very faithful Servant & Bro^r,
 W. WALTER.

Mr. WALTER to the Secretary.

NEW YORK, Jan'y 2^d, 1782.

DEAR SIR,

In consequence of a Letter formerly rec'd from you expressing the Society's wish that some care might be taken of the valuable library belonging to them, late in the possession of Mr. Fairweather, I wrote to Mr. Graves of Providence to take what care he could of the Books consistent with his own safety in the present unhappy state of the Country, and I have now the pleasure to enclose you his answer for the Society's information. I am further informed that Mr. F.'s relations intend to dispute his Will, which may frustrate his intended Legacies.

Permit me to trouble you once more on the part of my friend Mr. Bass. In October last I wrote to Mr. Parker, my former Assistant in Trinity Church, Boston, and intimately acquainted with Mr. B., desiring him to give his candid sentiments of Mr. B. and ment^d the Report of Mr. B.'s preaching a Sermon for cloathing a Rebel Battalion. He says in answer, "The Report you mention you may depend upon it is groundless. If the Society have dismissed him because he has carried on the service by omitting the Prayers for the King they have as to that been rightly informed, if for any other reason their information has certainly been groundless and must have been given thro' malice or envy."

In addition to this testimony let me mentⁿ M^r. William Winthrop of New London, who is now here by permission. He tells me he has been at Newberry Port sev^l times during the troubles, has never heard any person intimate the smallest syllable to Mr. B.'s prejudice as a friend of the British Government, but on the contrary was told by Dr. Smith, the principal Physician of that Seaport and a parishioner of M^r. B.'s, that he was astonished to hear of M^r. B.'s dismissal from the Society's service. That to his certain knowledge, thro' all the troubles, M^r. B. had neither said nor done anything that co^d entitle him to the Society's displeasure.

These Evidences, among a great multitude to the same purpose, I have to support the testimony which I have given of Mr. B., excepting only when I was misled by M^r. Weeks who I am confident was himself misinformed, and I cannot help flattering myself that the Society, acting on the so much applauded maxim of the British Courts, "Better ten guilty persons should escape than one innocent man suffer," will dismiss their prejudices against M^r. B. & receive him again to their favor & employment, & believe that there is nothing about which I shall be more careful than to give them from time to time such information as they may assuredly rely upon. It is the duty and will always be the highest pleasure of,

Rev. & Dear Sir, &c., &c.,

W. WALTER.

Mr. BASS to the Secretary.

NEWBURY PORT, NEW ENGLAND,
Feb'y 27th, 1782.

REV^d D^r.,

Since my last of Oct^r 30th, 1781, I have seen a Letter from the Rev^d M^r. Walter of New York to a friend in Boston, containing the following paragraph: "I wrote M^r. B. some time ago and flattered him that his affairs were in a good way with the Society, but by letters lately rec'd I find the Society has been informed of some matters so much to his injury that they

do not appear disposed to restore him at present. They have been informed that he should say in the beginning of these troubles that it was a matter of indifference whether he pleased them or not, for whatever they could deprive him of would be amply made up by his parishioners."

This is as false as God is true. I find I have secret Enemies (God knows how they came to be so) who are set upon ruining my character & reputation with those upon whose good opinion I set the highest value. As to the loss of the Society's salary being made up to me by my parishioners I was always sensible it could not. Some of them indeed have shewn me much kindness, but the times are very hard upon them, Taxes exceeding high, Trade well-nigh ruined, &c., so that in short I plainly find I cannot subsist here much longer with any tolerable decency without the Society's usual allowance. But were my Parishioners ever so able & willing to support me, this I can sincerely & solemnly affirm that I have no principles either civil or religious which lead me to displease the Society, and this has been too well known here these times for my quiet or comfort. If however the foregoing or any other reports should continue to influence the Society to my prejudice, I make not the least doubt but they will be so just to me as to let me know who my false Accuser is, so conscious of my innocence I will be bold to call him whoever he is.

I remain, Sir, &c.,

EDWARD BASS.

Mr. BASS to the Secretary.

NEWBERRY PORT, NEW ENGLAND,

March 15th 1782.

REV^d D^r.,

Since the sealing of the Letter which accompanies this I have seen another Letter from New York, in which the writer says with respect to me as follows: "Some person pretending to be well acquainted with him has represented him to the Society in such a manner that it is almost hazarding one's reputation to appear for him; however as the cause of truth & virtue will in the long run commonly prevail, I do not mean to be intimidated by

opposition & till I can be convinced he is the person he has been represented to them I shall not cease endeavoring to convince them that he has been misrepresented. It has been affirmed to them that he has been a favourer of * * * that he rec'd (*i. e.* as I suppose the meaning to be read) the Declaratory Act of Independence in his Church, that he preached a Sermon for the clothing a certain Battalion and opens his Church on all days appointed by * * *.”

All these charges against me are absolutely false except the last, *viz*^t, opening the church on the days appointed by the present powers. This I have done at the repeated request of my Parishioners, who represented to me the danger the Church, if shut up on such days, would be in of being demolished, & considering the spirit or rather frenzy of the People I really believe that was too likely to have been the consequence. I therefore thought it prudent to comply with their request & opened it, and I flatter myself that upon those occasions I did no harm at all to good order and Government. However I did nothing in opening the Church on said days but what if I am not much misinformed other clergymen and missonaries who remain in the Country have done without being found fault with, as far as I have been able to learn. If the Society shall think proper to call for them I am ready to produce Witnesses in abundance of the falsity of all those charges that I hear have been exhibited against me, which are of that public nature as to be capable of being proved to be false, except that one which I have now mentioned, and I hope in some measure at least apologized for. I should be exceeding happy to know the Society's mind as to this matter.

I remain, Rev^d Dr., &c.,
EDW^D BASS.

Mr. WALTER to the Secretary.

1782.

DEAR SIR,

I have the honor to enclose you a Letter from Mr. Cossit, the Itinerant Missionary at Claremont. It came open to me, and in the same form I shall beg leave to forward it, and am happy to find that he & his Parishioners &

our friends in that Quarter are at length in peace; and that our venerable Church begins to have that respect paid her in those distant regions which she so well deserves.

Had I not said so much on the subject of Mr. Bass I would just add that having stated to Mr. Parker, of Boston, the whole charge lying agst Mr. B., he assures me that the whole is false, scandalous & malicious; & a Gentⁿ of perfect veracity (Captⁿ Packer) is now here who tells me that he is intimately acquainted with Mr. Bass, is astonished to think that any intimation can be given against him of disloyalty; & respecting that part particularly of his reading the declaratory Act of Independency, he was at Newberry just after that act was circulated, & Mr. Bass told him that he had been requested to read it in his church, but that he had positively refused it, saying He was no Herald to publish the Proclamations of War. If the High Sheriff or the Clerk of the Church were disposed to read it he co^d not prevent it, but would have nothing to do with it himself, & Captⁿ Packer is positive it never was read there by any one.

This Evidence is so pointed that I could not, without injustice to my valuable friend, omit laying it before you for the information of the Society, whose wish I am sure it must be to get all the information they possibly can respecting their Servants in America.

Permit me to congratulate you on the great success with which it has pleased Divine Providence to crown the British Navy in the West Indies in their late Engagement with their Enemies. May the same propitious interference accompany all the exertions of the King's Servants till our Colonies shall be recovered & peace be restored, and the Empire once more united & prosperous.

With great respect,

I am, Dear Sir, &c.,

S. WALTER.

Declaration of the Church Wardens of S^t. Paul's, Newburyport.

WHEREAS, We, the Subscribers, have been informed that in these times of trouble and confusion various reports have been carried to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts disadvantageous to the character of the Rev^d M^r. Bass, their Missionary in this place, respecting his loyalty, We can assure the Society that there is not the least Ground for any such reports, and that his political Character is the reverse of what it hath been represented to them.

JOHN TRACY, } Wardens of S^t. Paul's Church,
W^m MORLAND, } Newburyport.

NEWBURYPORT, NEW ENGLAND, October 14th, 1782.

Declaration of M^r. Wentworth & M^r. Jaffray.

PORTSMOUTH, NEW HAMPSHIRE,
NEW ENGLAND, Oct^r 22^d, 1782.

WHEREAS, it hath been represented to the Subscribers that in these times of confusion and tumult various Reports have been carried to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts disadvantageous to the Character of the Rev^d M^r. Bass, their Missionary at Newbury Port, respecting his Loyalty, We do cheerfully embrace this opportunity of assuring the Society that there is not the least Ground for any such Reports, but that on the contrary he hath demeaned himself in all respects as became a good subject of the King, unless his omitting His Majesty and Royal Family in the Liturgy be reckoned an exception. We live in the Neighbourhood of M^r. Bass, and are acquainted with him & his affairs, and are therefore in this

respect well qualified to give our testimony in his favour. What our qualifications are in other respects and what credit is due to our testimony, the Society may learn from Governor Wentworth, who is one of their body, & now resides in London.

MARK H^y WENTWORTH,
GEO. JAFFRAY.

Mr. BASS to the Secretary.

NEWBURY PORT, NEW ENGLAND, Nov^r 6th, 1782.

DEAR SIR,

You see what trouble your kind attention to my affairs has brought you into; it emboldens me to trouble you this once more at least. Since my last (which I presume you have rece'd) I have heard it ment^d as a complaint exhibited against me to the Society that I had preached a Charity Sermon in favour of the American Soldiers, exciting them to acts of hostility against His Majesty, the meaning of which I am utterly at a loss to know, not being able to recollect any circumstance or occurrence that might give occasion to such a report unless it be the following: In a Year or two after the beginning of these troubles, when the distresses of the poor among us began to be very great, many of them almost naked, it was proposed here to have a collection for the poor of the Town in general, among whom were probably included the Families of some persons in the American Army (probably, I say, for I am not now certain as to that circumstance) & the ministers of the Town were desired to acquaint their respective parishioners when the Collection was to be made. I did accord'ly mention to my people, in the course of a Charity Sermon preached the next Sunday morning, the said Proposal for a Collection & the time when it was to be made, but without saying a word, either then or at any other time, concerning American Soldiers.

This is the whole of the matter, and it might possibly be misrepresented and misreported from one to another till it got to be a very criminal affair.

Your benevolence will lead you to make a proper use of this if there should be occasion.

I am, Dear Sir, &c.,
EDW^D BASS.

P.S.—Be so kind as to deliver the enclosed to the Society, unless Gov^r Wentworth has delivered of the same tenor.

Mr. BASS to Governor Wentworth.

NEWBURY PORT, NEW ENGLAND, Nov^r 7th, 1782.

SIR,

This begs the favor of you to present the enclosed to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, which will be adding a fresh obligation to the many that you have heretofore conf^d upon

Y^r mo. obed^t Ser^t, &c.,
EDW^D BASS.

Mr. PETERS to the Secretary.

CHARLOTTE ST. PIMLICO, Nov^r 18th, 1782.

REV^D SIR,

Concerning the conduct of M^r. Bass, the Society's Missionary at Newbury Port since 1774, I can only report what was communicated to me at the Royal Exchange in August, 1778, by Salter & Morrison, 2 masters of ships which sailed from Newbury Port, & were taken and brought to some port in England.

M^r. Salter addressed me, Sir, can you direct me to Gov^r Hutchinson? I gave him directions. He then said he knew me to be a Priest, Peters of Con-

necticut, otherwise he should not have asked such a favor of me. I was desirous to hear news, if any, I had from M^r. Bass, who was his minister. I told him that I had not heard from him, but by the complet^a of affairs in that country, & expected to hear he was destroyed by the Rebels. Salter replied, You need not fear that, for M^r. Bass was in high favor among such as you call Rebels. I answered, Then I did not wish to hear of or from him. Salter seemed to be in a passion & said M^r. Bass is one of the best men in that province, he is prudent & moderate. I told him that had been my opinion of M^r. Bass before he informed that Bass was in high favor among the Rebels. Salter said, I know your principles & Gov^r Hutchinson's, who is my cousin, & from whom I will get money to carry me home, but will tell him, as I now tell you, that if he, D^r. Cooper, D^r. Chandler, and your clergy in the middle colonies had behaved with that moderation and love for America as did M^r. Bass & M^r. Parker, you might all have retained your reputations & property.

I asked him wherein we differed. Salter said, Your Cooper & Chandler paid no regard to the minds of the people, obeyed no orders of Congress nor observed their fasts, but M^r. Bass & Parker did.

I asked him, How do you know that M^r. Bass paid attention to the orders of Congress? Salter replied, I was at church & heard M^r. Bass read their Proclamations for fasts & thanksgivings, their Declarat^a of Independence & thier prohibition to pray longer for the King, & I heard him pray for the Congress & he omitted the prayers for the King, besides he & his wife hold shares in 2 or 3 privateers & have had good luck.

I told Salter that I suspected him to be no friend to M^r. Bass or the Church by his charging M^r. Bass with Perjury & Treason, & hope your design is to hurt the character of M^r. Bass and insult me. Salter declared upon his honour that what he had said was the naked truth, & wished to God that I had done the like, which would have done more good than I will ever have again in my power to do. He referred me to a master of a ship then living N^o. 7 Old Bailey, where I called twice but did not find him. M^r. Morison said I might give full credit to what M^r. Salter had said. I told Salter that if what he said reached the Society M^r. Bass would lose his salary, & he ought to be careful in speaking such words about his friend Bass, & desired him to take back his accusation lest the archbishop should hear of it & call me to give an account of this conversation, which in conscience I could not conceal from his Grace. Salter said, You are welcome to tell the whole, & to make use of my

name; for M^r. Bass by his good conduct has doubled his Church since 1774, & can live without the Society's aid!!! Further says not

Rev^d Sir, &c.,

SAMUEL PETERS.

I beg leave to make one observation, viz^t, If Salter is a Dissenter his evidence is bad, if a Churchman it may be good, for it seldom happened in New England that a Churchman ever abused a clergyman.

Some People from Massachusetts Bay have told me that Salter is a lying Fellow, but others have told me that he is a gentleman of veracity. Truth is not easily discovered about Natives of Massachusetts Bay by Natives of that province.

N.B.—I was never called Parson nor Minister in New England, but Priest Peters.

Affidavit of M^r. MILLER.

GLASGOW, May 5th, 1783.

I, William Miller, late Deputy Collector of His Majesty's Customs at Newbury Port, in New England, declare that I have been personally and intimately acquainted with the Rev^d M^r. Bass, of Newbury Port, aforesaid, the Society's Missionary there, from the very beginning of the Revolt in North America till the Month of May, 1776, when I left that Country; that I have had frequent & repeated conversations with M^r. Bass on the subject in dispute between Great Britain and her colonies, & that I have always found him a steady friend to his Majesty's Government; that he was notoriously and universally so esteemed, & that he has suffered insults for such attachment; that his sermons breathed such a spirit of moderation and obedience to Government that he lost some of his most wealthy Parishioners thereby; that if he had the least inclination towards the rebels or their cause, living in his house as I did for above a year before I left the Country, I must have discovered it. On the

contrary, I always found him zealously attached to the King's person and Government; & I have every reason to conclude he still continues in the same disposition.

WILLIAM MILLER.

GLASGOW, May 5th, 1783.

Sworn to before me, one of His Majesty's Justices
of the Peace for the County of Lanark.

JOHN ALSTON, Jun^r, J. P.

Mr. WHITE'S Declaration.

LONDON, May 14th, 1783.

I, the Subscriber, hereby declare that I have known the Rev^d M^r. Bass, the Missionary for the Society at Newbury Port, in New England, and during the whole dispute between Great Britain & the United States he has always been deemed and reputed a Tory, and inimical to the liberties of America.

SAM^L WHITE

Mr. PETERS to the Secretary.

TUESDAY, 20th May, 1783.

REV^D SIR,

If you will please to cut off a few lines towards the bottom of my Letter to you concern^g what Salter & Morrison told me about the conduct of M^r. Bass, I believe that account may excuse my attendance at the Board when the Letter may be read publicly, as it will do me less harm than it now does and has done. I am censured by those who call themselves Friends to Justice & to M^r. Bass, as a private accuser of an absent and injured Brother, altho' I was no accuser of M^r. Bass, who was cut off from his salary by the Board long

before I was called on to report what 2 parishioners of M^r. Bass told me of his conduct, and which they knew to be true and praised him for. I am not terrified by any of those zealous Defenders of M^r. Bass. I have no personal knowledge of malconduct in M^r. Bass, nor do I wish him any ill, but I wish he had better Men to support his loyalty (if any he had) than such as have shewn themselves friends to Congress, altho' they may have changed sides. I know some men would be rendered happy if they could lay blame on me and excuse Walter & Inglis, or any of those pro and con Gentⁿ who have said and unsaid what determined the Board in their decision against M^r. Bass, which decision was [confirmed to be just] justified by Morison & Salter, & if I was a Member should never be rescinded till better evidence appeared than has yet appeared in behalf of M^r. Bass.

I intended to have mentioned to you yesterday Col^l Edmund Fanning (LL.D. of Oxford), and lately appointed Lieut^t Governor of Nova Scotia, who is a good Churchman & who would make an excellent Member of the Society, and I believe would be highly pleased with the Honour. His character is superior to any recommendation of mine. I therefore only beg leave to mention his name, & to submit the whole to your wisdom & discretion.

Col^l Fanning resides at N^o. 219 Oxford S^t, & will soon set off for Halifax, & knows nothing of my mentioning his name to you.

Reverend Sir,

I am, with Honour, &c.,

SAM^l PETERS.

I am sure some of M^r. Bass's Advocates, by offices they once held, took oath of allegiance to King George Third, & broke them by taking like oaths to the Rebel Congress, and such Persons as can be guilty of perjury may tell a simple lie without a blush. Common and Statute Law says he that is proved to be guilty of Perjury cannot be an evidence in any court.

*The Same to the Same.*SATURDAY, 24th May, 1783.REV^d SIR,

I herewith leave a Letter from Col^l Peter Frye, Esq^r, of Salem, in New England, a Gentleman without malice & of the first rank in life in the province until the troubles broke out in America, & was one of the first and greatest sufferers by the Rebel Fires, set on purpose to burn him & his property. He escaped only with his person & the lives of his family. I was in Boston at the time, in Sept^r, 1774, where it was then said the Rebels had burnt the Property of Col^l Frye to the value of £10,000 Sterling; whe^r his assertions will weigh any thing against that Passage in D^r. Porteus' Sermon, page 25, viz^t, "and to the several congregations intrusted to their care," must be left to futurity.

I beg leave to ask your favour with the Board in behalf of M^{rs}. Nieland, whose salary at the time of her husband's death was £75, & D^r. Johnson, the Executor of Mr. Nieland, drew a Bill of £50 in favour of M^r. Sansom, is not paid, as M^r. Clapham informed me yesterday, & I found a Caveat on his book put in by D^r. Chandler against Mr. Nieland's Loyalty, consequently against his having payment made.

I know not the reason of Dr. Chandler's condemning Nieland, nor why he supports M^r. Bass, but this I know from Capⁿ Camp, of Newhaven, now at New York, is and has always been a Loyalist, who says no clergyman of our Church has departed from his character in these evil days in the whole Colony of Connecticut. Nieland's church was shut up, & Nieland was called a Tory red hot as his Godfather Peters, & would have suffered much but for his Father-in-Law, D^r. Johnson, who has trimmed and behaved less virtuously than the Episcopal Clergy, & even compelled Nieland to go before wind & Tide, tho' he could never prevail on him to open his church under the restriction of Congress. Thus far the idea of Capⁿ Camp.

Nieland died in April, 1777. I think it hard for Nieland's widow to lose what was due to her husband, & Mr. Chapman says he thinks the Board ordered the £50 not to be paid to M^r. Sansom, but is not certain. Capⁿ Camp, the Agent for M^{rs}. Nieland, wishes to know what is to be expected from the Society in this matter.

Rev^d Sir, &c.,
SAM^L PETERS.

My brother, Bemslee Peters, now in Town, says he was at M^r. Nieland's in 1775, in December, When Nieland's windows were broke by the mob for his Toryism, & was compelled to give money to the mob, & left Hebron in June, 1776, at which time Nieland was deemed by all parties a Tory.

Col^l. FRYE to the Secretary.

SUFFOLK S^t, MIDD'X HOSPITAL,

May 24th, 1783.

REV^d SIR,

Having been called upon to say what was the public Report in the Massachusetts Bay about the Loyalty of the Rev^d Edward Bass, of Newbury Port, an Episcopal Clergyman & a Missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, I hereby inform you and all whom it may concern, that from the beginning of the late troubles in America till the year 1777, when I left Salem, it was common Fame that the said Rev^d M^r. Bass had complied with all measures of Congress & of the various Committees. That in consequence of it he had kept his church open, that he was applauded by the Rebels for his conduct, while the Rev^d M^r. McGilchrist, of Salem, was condemned for his in not reading the proclamations of the Congress and other Rebel Powers, had his church shut up and the people forbid aiding or assisting him with even the necessaries of life ; that the said M^r. Bass was blamed by the Loyalists & called a perjured man and a Rebel to the Church & King. Salem is 20 miles from Newbury Port, in the same county, there my family was ; but I resided chiefly at Ipswich, only 11 miles from Newbury Port, because I was in great trouble myself at Salem on account of my loyalty, which however prevented me of all personal knowledge & intercourse with the said M^r. Bass. I also believe it to be certain that no clergyman could open his church in the Massachusetts Bay who did not first satisfy the Committees that he was friendly to the American Grand cause, & who did not, by words and deeds, prove himself an Enemy to the British King and Nation.

It was said that M^r. Bass and M^r. Parker, of Boston, were the only clergymen who could open their churches, and I believe it to be a truth. It was also said by the People of Newbury Port, after the death of a Col^l Farnham the Town was purified & had not one Tory left in it; that it had not a Loyalist in the Town. Said M^r. Bass, however, was at that time living in that Town without any insults or molestation that I ever heard of in those times and till I arrived in England.

I am, Rev^d Sir, &c.,
S. FRYE.

Governor WENTWORTH to the Secretary.

HAMMERSMITH, June 11th, 1783.

SIR,

I have lately rece'd the enclosed Letter and certificate, & in conformity to the request of M^r. Bass, who I believe to be a very worthy missionary, I request your favor in presenting them to the venerable Society.

M^r. Wentworth & M^r. Jaffray, the Gentlemen who sign the Certificate, have been steady and uniform members of the Church of England from its first establishment in New Hampshire, & are unexceptionably respectable in their whole characters, that their testimony may safely be relied upon.

I am, with due respect,
Sir, &c., &c.,
T. WENTWORTH.

M^r. PETERS to the Secretary.

PIMLICO, June 19th, 1783.

REV^d SIR,

By M^r. Hale's desire I called this day on M^r. Messervé, late His Majesty's Collector at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, who is verily a Loyalist. He said M^r. Bass was an Enemy to the measures of the Rebels in 1775, when he left the country, & still believes him a Loyal Subject to the Church & King.

Mr. Messervé says he knows the People that pursued me in their Boats in 1774, from Portsmouth to Fort William & Mary, at Newcastle, at the mouth of Piscataqua River. That the Hon'ble George Jefferies was not one of them, for he is an Old Man & was against Mob in my favor, & is a very loyal subject to the Church & King, and has been treated very ill by the Rebels for his loyalty & attachment to the Church. It must, therefore, be another Jefferies who joined the mob against me, & not George Jefferies. Thus much I have wrote to let you know the possibility of a mistake in Names doing harm in Mr. Bass. The Jefferies who meant to trouble me appeared to be about 40 years old, & whom I never saw but that one time, and I never saw any other Jefferies in the province of New Hampshire. Cockram, Captⁿ of the Fort, gave me the Names of Sundry of that mob. A Mr. Jefferies was one & George Waterhouse another. Mr. Hale thinks I have make the mistake by fixing the Christian name of Waterhouse to Mr. Jefferies, altho' I have not any Christian name for the said Mr. Jefferies. Upon the whole I believe the Hon'ble George Jefferies, who is said to have signed an affidavit in favor of Mr. Bass's loyalty, did not attempt to mob me.

I am, Sir, &c.,
SAM^L PETERS.

The Same to the Same.

June 19th, 1783.

REV^D SIR,

I think it my duty to inform you that Mr. Messervé & Mr. Hale agree that every officer, even down to a Houghowd, were obliged, after June, 1776, to be qualified by an oath to the Supremacy of Congress before they could exercise in any office.

Mr. Porter, a Lawyer from Salem, told me the same yesterday, & that Mr. McGilchrist, Weeks & Clarke were maltreated for omitting to take s^d Oath to Congress and for shutting up their churches, & that Mr. Bass & Mr. Parker did qualify themselves & kept open their churches. Messervé & Porter agree

that there never was known to be in Newbury Port more than 4 loyal subjects, one of whom went off to Scotland, Col^l Farnham was killed by the Rebels, Mr. Bass & Dr. Jones gave satisfaction to the Rebels & remained there.

Rev^d Sir, &c.,
SAM^L PETERS.

Mr. BASS to the Secretary.

NEWBURY PORT, NEW ENGLAND,
Jan. 9th, 1784.

REV^D D^R.,

I am sorry to trouble you with any more of my Letters, but cannot help observing to you the singularity of my Fate in being a Sufferer on both Sides, here for my Loyalty, with you for the contrary, without being a Trimmer. When the late rebellion commenced I preserved as firm & unshaken Loyalty to his Majesty & attachment to the British Government as was consistent with my remaining in the Country, whereof I have given to the Society all the proof that I thought to be requisite, having exhibited ample Testimonials in my favour not only from my Wardens, but also from some of the most respectable characters and noted Loyalists in the Capital of New Hampshire, about twenty miles distant from me, who, without my Sollicitation, made me a voluntary tender of their Service, not to mention the Testimony of sundry refugee Loyalists now in London, who resided in this Town & perfectly knew my character and conduct. Notwithstanding which the Society has thought proper to distinguish me by uncommon marks of neglect & displeasure. When they were pleased to strike me off their list of Missionaries, they left me to vindicate myself against I knew not what, & to pick up the Articles I was charged with here & there, by accident, & from common report; & I took much pains to exculpate myself before I was accused, which, I flatter myself, was the only sign of guilt I had. The articles alledged against me which have come to my knowledge in the above mention'd way, are,

That being a Chaplain in one of his Majesty's Regiments I endeavour'd to seduce the Soldiers from their allegiance; that I have said I did not care

whether I pleased or displeased the Society, for that my Parishioners were able & willing to support me ; that I read the Declaration of Independence in my Church ; that I preached a Sermon exhorting my Hearers to contribute liberally toward cloathing the rebel Army, and that I kept the Fasts appointed by the Congress. All these charges against me are totally false, except the last ; for I do not deny that I did generally open my Church on those Fasts, tho' not in consequence of the orders or commands of any rebel Powers whatever, none of whose Papers or Proclamations I ever read in Publick, but of the application & earnest desire of my congregation, who represented it as necessary in order to preserve the church from destruction, such was the spirit or frenzy of People in general at that time. It was, I can truly say, with reluctance that I comply'd, nor was I singular in this practice, several missionaries who remained in the country, & who stand well with the Society, having, if I am not much misinformed, done the same.

Some of the missionaries and others who quitted the country were extremely prejudiced against us who staid behind and kept our churches open, & were, I doubt, too ready to hearken to any reports against us. Mr. Weeks of Marblehead, I remember, charged me to my face with praying publicly for the Congress, which, with the strictest truth, I absolutely deny'd. I know not, however, whether he believed me or made this an article of charge against me to the Society. You must allow me, Sir, to express my feelings of the Society's neglect of me. Had there been no means of correspondence during the war I should not have thought much of it, but I had the mortification of knowing that others were noticed, & particularly of hearing a Letter from the Society to the Rev^d Mr. Parker of Boston, who is no Missionary, read, thanking him for looking after some interest of theirs in his Neighborhood. If there be any merit in this I can lay claim to the same, being able to shew the Society's letter of thanks to me for my attention to their landed interest in New Hampshire. I have had two protested Bills lately returned upon my hands, of £50 each, the one drawn upon Mess^{rs}. Hoare & C^o, the other upon the Society's Treasur^r, the Disappointment great, not to mention the charges of Protest to one who has nothing to pay. Two lines of advice to me would have prevented this. I am not ignorant that the Society has power to relinquish any Mission whenever they judge proper. But that they should discard a Missionary upon an allegation of misdemeanour, a Missionary of long standing, depending upon their salary, & daily incurring expences

upon a full expectation of continuing to receive it, without giving him the least notice, or any chance of vindicating himself, is, to say the least of it, an unexampled method of proceeding, & such as must imply some very atrocious crime fully proved. I must beg it of the Society either to let me know what proof of my innocence will be sufficient, or that no proof whatever will avail me; or, if they refuse me this, at least to do me the common act of justice to let me know who are my Accusers & what the nature of my crime or crimes; for, whatever becomes of my Living, I am determined to clear up my character in point of Loyalty to my late Sovereign, which, thank God, I can easily do, as the forementioned things charged against me (if indeed they are the things) could not be done in a corner.

I hope that by a speedy answer to this you will prevent the necessity of my giving you or myself any further trouble in this way. Such answer concerns me much also, as it is high time for me to look out for myself.

When the late M^r. Serjeant of Cambridge fled from his Dwelling with such of his effects as he could carry with him, Cudworth's System, part of the Society's Library, fell into my hands, where it now remains. It shall be disposed of according to the Society's directions.

I remain, Sir, y^r most obed^t Serv^t,
EDWARD BASS.

REV^d. D^r. MORICE.

Mr. HALE to the Secretary.

Samuel Hale, on behalf of Edward Bass, one of the Society's Missionaries settled at Newbury Port in New England, begs leave to state to the Society that he conceives the said Bass was dismissed from their service and his Salary withheld upon representation made to that Body that the said Bass had been disloyal and guilty of acts manifesting disaffection to the British Government, and this Memorialist further begs leave to add that after being informed that the Society had since taken into consideration Mr. Bass's case, and have resolved that they see no reason to rescind their first Resolution, or to that amount, he would not trouble the Society so far as to desire them to recon-

sider Mr. Bass's case was he not convinced he now can, & he flatters himself that the present documents will carry irresistible conviction not only of his innocence respecting particular charges against him, but also of his continued & uninterrupted Integrity & Loyalty & sufferings during the whole course of this unfortunate contest with America, & also that far from deserving censure or punishment Mr. Bass merits reward. Mr. Hale therefore submits to the consideration of the Society the following testimonies, & he does it with the more alacrity as some of the Witnesses are on the spot & ready to answer any questions. He therefore prays the Society would reconsider Mr. Bass's case, and he doubts not but the Society will agree with him that Mr. Bass ought to be restored.

SAMUEL HALE.

Account of Mr. HALE.

He was a native of Massachusetts, near Salem. Educated at Cambridge College. Designed for a Dissenting Teacher, but marrying an old rich maiden named Parker, Sister to the Rev. Mr. Parker of Boston, he became a Lawyer in New Hampshire.

Headed and harangued the mobs in the beginning of the troubles. Stood candidate to be a member of Congress in the years 1754, 5, 6, but lost it, Sullivan (afterwards a General) being chosen. Then he went Commissary from Congress to N. York for providing for Rebel Prisoners. Then he went to France to Dr. Franklin expecting some place, but one Jonathan Williams, a cousin of Dr. Franklin's, was preferred. Then H—— came to England, professed himself a Loyalist, and obtained a Pension from the British Government.

Declaration of HENRY ATKINS.

I, Henry Atkins, late Weigher and Gauger of his Majesty's Customs at Newbury Port in New England, declare that from the year 1772 to April, 1778, during which time I was intimately acquainted with the Rev^d M^r. Bass of said Newbury Port, and am well satisfied till said April, 1778, when I left Newbury Port, that the said M^r. Bass was firmly attached to the Constitution & Government of Great Britain, and so universally esteemed by all that knew him, and on that account was obnoxious to the people & often insulted, which I was eye witness to a little before I left the place, and that several of his most wealthy Parishioners left him on account of his Preaching moderation & obedience to Government, and on the day I left Newbury, the 11th April as above, I had some conference with him, and it appeared to me he was strongly attached to Government as he always had been, and upon parting he expressed a great desire to be with me, and have no other reason but to think he still remains in the same opinion.

HENRY ATKINS.

Reasons humbly offered why those Missionaries who have left out the Prayers for the King, Royal Family, &c., should not receive any Salary from the Society from the time of their first doing it till they return back to their duty & use the Liturgies as they promised to do at their Ordination.

1. Because those People at whose request this was done are generally Rebels both in principle & practice, & having amassed large Fortunes by privateering are able to give those Clergymen that comply with them very ample Salaries, & do actually give them more than they ever before received from the Society and people both together.

2. Because the People themselves at whose instance this was done have not the least expectation and I believe not much desire that their Clergymen should be assisted by the Society, and those Clergymen who have been so compliant have told me they did not expect the continuance of the Society's bounty.

3. Because the Loyal part of the Episcopal Congregations in America who ought chiefly to be consulted in such cases chose rather that the Churches should be entirely shut than that the Service should be performed with such a material omission as that of the Prayers for the King, &c., &c., &c., than their minister without express leave from his Bishop should incur the reproach of acting contrary to his engagements at Ordination.

3. Because altering the Service so materially is contrary to their public declaration at Ordination; contrary to the three Articles in the Canon which they subscribe; and in some respect contrary to their Oath of Allegiance, for if they own a King they ought to pray for *him* & all that are in authority under him. And publicly using the Book of Common Prayer without using the Prayers for the King in their proper place is publicly renouncing allegiance to him.

4. Because unless the Society shew some disapprobation of those who have swerved from the plain path of Loyalty in their public ministrations others who have refused to deviate from the path marked out by the Church will be looked upon with an evil Eye, as being weak in their judgment and inattentive to the desires of their people.

6. Because it proves a very bad precedent, & there is I believe no Missionary who if these things are allowed will not desire leave to return back to his Cure and be induced to carry on the Service as well and as profitably as he can.

It may be said—

They do not pray for the Congress, because they ought to pray for the higher powers, and there are none such known in America except the King and the Congress. But may they not publicly leave out a part of the Service as justifiably as omit the whole? By no means. For we declare at Ordination that whenever we are called publicly to minister in the Church we will use the Liturgy, &c. We do not promise to use it when we are sick, when we are in prison, or when death is before us.

But may they do not much good by such compliance by keeping their people together, &c., &c.? Why a Robber may in the same manner justify the taking money from a miser that he may do good with it, and the villain who swears falsely to save his friend may justify his perjury on a like principle of doing much good, &c. And if we once admit that we may do evil that good may come, there is an end of all moral obligation; for every moral duty may be explained away on this principle.

In short, any person of common reflection will look on those Clergymen & those Churches who have omitted the Prayers for the King and Royal Family as renouncing their dependence on the Society & as able to support themselves.

Mr. CUTLER to the Secretary.

NEWBURY PORT, May the 3^d, 1784.

REVEREND D^r.,

By the Abstract of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, it appears that the Ven'ble Society, for a number of years past, have considered their Mission in this place vacant. M^r. Bass has been constantly Resident here since his first appointment, and notwithstanding the difficulties to which the churches in general have been subjected in America during the late tumults and troubles, the church in this place has been open during the War without interruption.

M^r. Bass's Parishioners have been at a loss to conjecture why this Mission hath been considered as vacant with a Resident Missionary, but have lately, to their no small surprise, been informed that the Ven'ble Society have been induced to this measure in consequence of the following charges alleged against M^r. Bass, viz^t, 1st. That at the commencement of the dispute between Great Britain & the Colonies, M^r. Bass practised with the King's Soldiers to seduce them from their allegiance and to persuade them to join the Colonists.

2^{dly}. That he has manifested a disregard for the Ven'ble Society by declaring that the Society's Salary was not an object with him, as he could depend upon his Parish to support him.

3^{rdly}. That he read in his church the Declaration of Independence published by the American Congress.

4^{thly}. That he preached a Charity Sermon to clothe the American Army.

5^{thly}. That he discovered a readiness to open his church on the Fast Days appointed by the Congress.

To aid the representation of Truth & to vindicate the character of M^r. Bass from such groundless imputation, We, the Subscribers, Wardens of his Church, do, for ourselves and also in the Name of the Church, declare that so far as it is possible to know a Negative, we are certain that the four first of these charges are totally groundless & false; the general and particular deportment of M^r. Bass, so far as we have been able to observe, having always been such as in no degree to warrant either of the said imputations. Temperate & uniform in the discharge of the duties of his Mission, his conduct has been such as could give just cause of offence to no party. As for the last article of charge, Mr. Bass's readiness to observe the Days appointed as Public Fasts, the fact is in a degree true, & his Parishioners have conceived him justified, as a Servant of the Society, in so doing. Prayers were usually read in his church upon those occasions, & unless this had been done the Church must have been broken up immediately. M^r. Bass has been for a long time here in the service of the Ven'ble Society, & hath sustained many of the difficulties connected with the late Revolution. The Annual Allowance of the Ven'ble Society heretofore was the principal part of his Living, the ability of his Parish to support him, instead of increasing, hath been considerably diminished. We were heretofore greatly relieved by the assistance of the Society, for which we do now heartily thank them, & shall ever retain a grateful remembrance of their goodness.

If in bearing testimony to the above stated facts we can remove the charges made against M^r. Bass, we conceive we shall serve the Ven'ble Society, who in no case can be contented under a false information; and to the end they may know the Truth on this subject of their faithful servant, M^r. Bass, we request of you, Sir, that you will embrace the earliest opportunity to communicate this our testimony to the Ven'ble Society.

We remain, Sir, with all due respect and consideration,

Your very humble Servants,

JOSEPH CUTLER,

LEWIS JENKINS,

Wardens of S^t. Paul's Church,

Newbury Port, New England.

Mr. BASS to the Secretary.

NEWBURY PORT, NEW ENGLAND, June 21st, 1784.

REV^d D^r.,

Presuming that you are not at liberty to answer my Letters as Secretary to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, I apply myself to you as to a private Gentleman. In a Letter of yours which I have seen of July 12, 1782, to the Rev^d M^r. Parker of Boston, is the following paragraph: "I had almost forgotten to add that you are mistaken about M^r. Bass; there were sufficient grounds for what the Society have done, which I need not now explain, but only assure you that it was not in consequence of any malicious reports from Enemies to him." Now, Sir, as you are perfectly acquainted with the grounds of the Society's proceedings against me, and know who is my accuser, it is my earnest request to you that you would communicate these things to me which I wish to know for no worse purpose than to be able to exculpate myself and to make the way clear for a settlement should an opportunity offer among those of His Majesty's subjects with whom my character now labours on account of my disgraceful dismissal from the Society's Service. In full expectation of your compliance with this request,

I remain, your most obed^t h'ble Servant,

EDWARD BASS.

The Secretary to Mr. BASS.

Feb^y 17, 1785.

REV^d SIR,

M^r. Tracy has delivered me a Letter from you to which he is very importunate for an answer. The only answer I can give either as Secretary or as a private person (in which latter capacity you address me) is that your affair

was three times agitated before the Society at the request of some Friends of yours, and the result was that they saw no reason to alter their first decision, & which I thought M^r. Hale, who pleaded so much in your behalf, would have communicated to you.

I am, Sir, your obed^t Serv^t,
W. MORICE.

NOTES AND ADDITIONAL DOCUMENTS.

Pp. 1-24.

"The Present State of New England" is printed in Gov. Hutchinson's "Collection of Original Papers relative to the History of the Colony of Massachusetts-Bay" (pp. 477-503 of the Original Edition, 8°, Boston, 1769; pp. 210-240 of vol. ii. of "The Hutchinson Papers," published by the "Prince Society," in 4°, 1865). Several verbal discrepancies occur in the various copies, that which is found in this volume agreeing quite as frequently with the amended text in the Prince Society reprint as that which appears in the edition of 1769. Dr. O'Callaghan, who reprints a portion of this paper in the New York Colonial Documents (iii. pp. 240-244), from a manuscript in the State Paper Office in London, quotes the following paragraph from Chalmers' "Political Annals," p. 438, with reference to this report: "Chalmers says that Hutchinson seemed to doubt its authenticity, but adds: 'The Lords of the Committee of Council distrusting Randolph's Reports, because they appeared so extraordinary, sent his papers to Lord Culpeper, the Governor of Virginia, who had called at Boston on his voyage to England;' who answered, in August, 1681, 'I have perused Mr. Randolph's writings sent me, and, during my stay in Boston, did hear of the matters of fact specified therein.'"

The learned editor of the New York Colonial Documents notices the fact alluded to above, that, "On comparing the extracts now printed with the corresponding portions in *Hutchinson*, some omissions and differences will be discovered in the latter." There were probably several transcripts of the original paper sent over to England. Mr. Randolph's zeal would not be likely to suffer him to hazard the loss of so important a document for want of a sufficient number of copies thereof.

The copyist who transcribed the MS. examined by the late Rev. Dr. Hawks, which we have followed in this volume, has either failed to decipher certain names (as, for example, that of "Gooken," on p. 6, and "Ipswich," on p. 17), or, as is quite likely, the manuscript itself was faulty in this respect. Similar errors appear in the other copies. These variations are, however, trifling, and in no respect render the statements ambiguous.

Pp. 25-31.

The "Short Narrative" referred to on p. 24, and annexed by Randolph to his "Present State of New England," is also printed in Hutchinson's Original Papers (pp. 503-511, edition of 1769; pp. 240-248 of vol. ii. of the Prince Society reprint).

Pp. 31-33.

To this petition, a copy of which, by Secretary Rawson, is in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Hutchinson appends the following note:

"This, I have no doubt, is a true copy of a petition, which appears by the records to have been presented to the General Court, and, if it had been presented twenty years before, the Court would have made the petitioners smart for their intermeddling, as they did Child and others."—*See* Mass. History [Hutchinson's], vol. i. p. 147; Collection of Papers, Original Edition, p. 513; Reprint, ii. 251 (foot-note).

Pp. 33-39.

The following papers are printed in the order in which they appear in the Hawks MSS. and transcripts. The heading, "1676," is retained, not as indicating their dates, which range from 1664 to 1666, but as the date of the preceding papers, to which they were appended, and which they were designed to corroborate and illustrate as well. It may be well to note a clerical error on p. 39, where the date in the sixth line should be "1666," in place of "1660," as in the text.

Pp. 39-53.

The "Account" is undoubtedly from the pen of Edmund Randolph. It bears no date, and is filed among the Hawks MSS. under the year "1676," which is the date assigned to the most prominent document preceding it. It was evidently written about the close of the year 1689.

Pp. 53-64.

Agreeably to the plan of producing *verbatim et literatim* the transcripts procured abroad, the chronological heading of the "Particular Account," as well as that of the preceding paper, has been retained, although the document should properly be dated "1689."

For further accounts of this notable "revolution," and the various statements of those who were favorably or unfavorably disposed toward this popular rising, the reader is referred to Hutchinson, Palfrey, Barry, and other historians of Massachusetts, and particularly to the exhaustive volume of the "Andros Tracts," published by the Prince Society, and edited, with great pains and impartiality, by William H. Whitmore, Esq. Force's Historical Tracts, vol. iv., may also be profitably consulted, and, for additional MS. authorities, the New York Colonial Documents, vol. iii.

Before leaving this portion of our work, it will be well to append, from transcripts made especially for this volume, from the original MSS. in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, additional papers from the pen of the indefatigable Randolph, which cover an important period of his residence in New England, and illustrate with much fulness his remarkable career. These MSS., which incidentally illustrate the early history of the Church in Boston, contain abundant evidences of the bitterness of the struggle which preceded and attended the "Revolution," which forms so important an epoch in the annals of Massachusetts. Even when not directly bearing upon ecclesiastical matters, they serve to throw no little light on the men and manners of this unquiet time.

[Tanner MS. xxxv. f. 140.]

BOSTON, Decemb^r 11th, 1682.MAY IT PLEASE YO^r GRACE :

When I was last to pay my duty to yo^r grace, I did promise to give you an acc^t of y^e genius & Temper of y^e People as to matters of Religion ; & I find not only in this Province, but also in the Massachusetts governm^t where I have had opportunity to make observations, that they are wholly averse to y^e discipline of y^e Church of England, tho it hath been otherwise represented by M^r. Mason, who hath brought over Common-prayer Bookes from my L^d Bishop of London, so y^t I can give no Incouragem^t to invite an Orthodox Divine to come Hither, where both maintenance will be wanting, and he would be otherwise uneasy. I am sorry y^t I am able to give yo^r L^dship no more pleasing an acco^t concerning them ; but this is the truth of y^e matter so farre as I can Learn.

I am,

Yo^r Grace's most Humble & obed^t servt,

(No Signature).

[Tanner MS. xxxii. f. 5.]

A short account of present state of New Eng^d :

By seuerall grants of tracts of Land, some from a great councill appointed by King James for planting and setting colonyes in New Eng^d, others by private grants ffrom y^e Earle of Warwick in 1643, most of which haue a confirmation vnder y^e great Seale in King Charles y^e first & this Kings Reigne, New Eng^d is devided into 7 small colonyes or Gouvernm^{ts}, at present managed by men of weake & inconsiderable parts : most of them hauing different Lawes & methods of executing them. They are devided into Presbyterians, independants, anabtists, quakers, seauenth day men : who are some of them in all govern^{ts} : such of the Church of England tho the cheife men and of good parts not appearing soe till a regulation in governm^t from hence directed. Our cheife colony is that of Boston, made so by a continuall concourse of people from all parts ; they driue a great trade in y^e world, and in deed give Lawes to all the rest : here all is managed by their clergy, without whom the magistrates venture not to act, as in the late example of this gov^t upon receipt of his ma^{ties} letter, etc.

Here noe children are baptized but the children of Church members : some give a larger latitude and admitt the gran-children of C. members, others the children of such who own the church and promise to liue vnder their watch.

But none in any of the colonyes are admitted to the Eucharist but as are in full communion.

All are obliged, by one way or other to maintaine the ministry : some by weekly contribution in their meeting houses : Anabaptists and Quakers pay not vnder that notion but are rated in towne rates, which also is really for that intent.

A letter from Edmund Randolph to the Lord Bishop of London, under date of May 29, 1682, and alluding to the want of ministers "to perform the offices of the Church with us," will be found in Hutchinson's Collection of papers (pp. 531-534, Org. Ed.; pp. 271-274 of vol. ii. of the Prince Society's reprint). Another, dated July 14th of the same year, alludes to the report that "his lordship hath remembered us," as giving "great satisfaction to many hundreds whose children are not baptized, and to as many who never, since they came out of England, received the sacrament" (*Ibid.* p. 539; Reprint, ii. p. 280).

In Road Island is noe meeting house built noe children baptized, nor indeed any govern^t: Juries in civill affaires, not swearing but professing to act according to evidence & the Lawes of the colony, and according to the directions of their own conscience (their Lawes are not printed nor known to be other then opportunity or interest allowes). In all the colonyes there are by farr more men women and children unbaptized, for y^e reasons afores^d. Since my being amongst them of Boston, I find them willing to admitt of a minister to baptize & administer the sacram^t which thing duly considered its not in their election, ffor besides the many forfeitures of their charter (granted by K. Charles the first) even to this day: their sitting and acting as a govern^t in New Engl^d doth absolutely destroy their charter: for they were by that constituted a body Politick and to act here in Eng^d (as for some yeares after y^e first charter they did), as now the African and Bermodoe companyes now doe. All which they now well vnderstand & expect his Ma^{tie} will exert his authority there by his gouernor; that power upon their ffailer being soly invested in y^e King. A gou^r will be well receiued, and haue an honourable subsistence from the country, and noe charge to y^e king. Butt about all, its very necessary that his Ma^{ties} subjects should not be debarred the vse of the sacraments,—which onely will be supplied by sending ouer disirable gent. who will find encouragem^t from many by Baptizing, Marriing & Burialls, etc.

Butt that they may not depend vpon uncertaintyes its to be desired that his Ma^{tie} in councill would order a survey of the money gathered in y^e yeare 1642 by a patent, and now managed by the Hon^{ble} M^r. Boyle, L^d Alglicye, etc, which did before the fire in London amount to yearely nigh 1000£ p an. but since to 5 or 600£. This is called the stock for evangelizing Indians. But in truth the money is bestowed upon some in y^e magistracy, others in y^e ministry, rather as pension then any other publick good work proceeding from that charge Christians becoming heathens, whilst endeavours are pretended to convert y^e Infidells.

Its therefore for rectifying so notorious an errour, humbly prayd that y^e L^d Anglycy etc. doe approve of & allow two able gent. at least recommended by my Lord of London to be sent over, and to have 100£ a year paid out of that stock.

And that Mr. Thomas Graves, formerly fellow* of their colledge in Cambridge (a man of great Learning & worth), putt out because he would not publicly disown the Church of Eng^d be againe restored by his Ma^{ties} Mandamus, and that an exhibition of 30£ be yearely paid him (with the character of his Ma^{ties} Divinity lecturer) out of L^d Anglices stock, etc.

ED. RANDOLPH.

If it be directed from his Ma^{tie} in Councill that none shall pay by rate or otherwise to their minister, who will not at least baptize their children, it will bring many about in remote places where their maintenance doth yearely arise by rate or composition. As to reducing the Boston Gov^t to his Ma^{ties} obedience a writt of Quo Warr^{to} brought agst them by y^e attorney gen^l will soon bring them all to a full compliance. If that will not doe his Ma^{ties} declaring them to be out of his protection will bring them in with a witnes.

* Thomas Graves, A.M., was graduated in the year 1656, and in the College Triennials he is noted as "Socius." "For more than half a century, the tutors, who with the President, conducted the instruction and immediate government, were called 'Fellows of the College'" (Constitution of the University, quoted in Pierce's Hist. of Harvard University, p. 25). Neither Quincy nor Pierce allude to the dismissal of Mr. Graves.

[Tanner MS. xxxii. f. 4.]

March 26th, 1684.

MY LORD :

I humbly remind y^r grace to speak to M^r. Soliciter Gen^l about y^e Patent for evangelizing Indians, some tyme since left with him by your grace and my L. of London to have his opinion vpon it. Its questioned by some wheither the Commissioners for inspecting money giuen for charitable vses may not require an account how that Company haue for these many yeares last past disposed of that publick stock. I am,

Your Graces

most dutyfull servt,

ED. RANDOLPH.

[Tanner MS. xxxii. ff. 1, 2.]

A generall account granted to y^e gov^r & company erected in Eng^d for evangelizing Indians in New Eng^d:

About y^e yeare 1643, letters patents were granted to y^e L^d Warwick, & other factious lords, as also to Hugh Peters, Goodwin, Oliver Cromwell, Cornelius Holland, & other seditious commoners to the number of 18, with power to collect money all ouer England, & dispose of y^t money. Accordingly great sums of money were collected, & imployed by Commissioners in New Eng^d, nominated, placed & displaced by y^e said Gov^r & Company. See the ordinance of Parlm^t in Rushworth's Collections, 1643. Upon his late Ma^{ties} Restauration the Patent was renewed with enlargement of powers, & some members of the former company kept in, M^r. Boyle being by y^e late Lord Clarendon made govern^r, etc., & Mr. Ashirst made treasurer.

By these Letters Patents, the Lord Chancellour for y^e tyme being has power to inspect and call to account that Gov^r and Company, who are made accountable from tyme to tyme to his Lords^p, for all their reuennues, and how employed, etc., as by the Letters Patents kept in y^e Plantation office doe at large appeare.

There was formerly belonging to this Company 800 or 1000 £ p. and as I have been credibly informed. They were wont to send the yearely produce of this estate to New Eng^d, to be disposed of as their trustees there thought ffitt, & to be accountable to y^e Gov^r and Company.

Great part of this estate, as I haue been told, was in houses which were burnt down in y^e fire in London, so that their reuennue is lesned aboue halfe, if not more.

Now instead of sending money to N. Eng^d, they draw money yearely from thence, wher tis said they have aboue 2,000 £ at interest.

I could never inform myself of any account that has been given of this money since his Maj^{ties} restauration: the L^d Chancll^r Nottingham intended it, but was prevented by the vnhappy troubles in Eng^d. I was ordered to attend his Lords^p but was hindred by a suddain voyage to N. Eng^d.

Randolph's scheme for appropriating the funds collected for evangelizing the Indians toward the support of Church of England clergy in New England had been suggested by him again and again (*Vide* Hutchinson's Collection of Papers, p. 531 (ii. p. 271), and Quincy's History of Harvard University, i. pp. 353-355).

It did in former tymes cost y^e Company yearely in money & Goods above 100[£] to translate into y^e Indian language some of y^e Ranters pamphlets. These are committed to y^e custody of Rigid Independent ministers under y^e name of Indian ministers, and have a yearely salary. They have the disposing these bookes to y^e Indians, but the whole design tends more to y^e encouragement^m of ill ministers then beneficiall to y^e poor Indians.

Its humbly proposed

That a commission be directed to examine and inspect y^e stock and revenue here in Eng^d.

To be informed how y^e money drawn from N. Eng^d is employed here at home.

To know what stock they have in N. Eng^d, to inspect the accounts of their Trustees there, and to know in whose hands it now is lodg^d.

Names of gent. in New Eng^d to be putt into the Commission of Enquiry:

Fitz-John Winthrop, Waite Winthrop, Richard Wharton, Sammuell Shrimpton, John Vsher, Nicholas Paige, Sampson Sheafe, Humphry Lyscomb, ffrancis Brenley, Benjamin Church, and Thomas Savage, or any 7, to sitt in Boston; power to send for all persons concernd and their books; to administer oathes, etc.

And if the act for charitable uses may extend to N. Eng^d 'twere fitt they were likewise impowred to examine and report the foundation of Harvard Colledg in Cambridg, in New Eng^d,* and to call to account M^r. Thomas Danforth, now or lately treasurer of that Colledge, and other preceding treasurers & Trustees for that Colledge.

All which is humbly submitted by

E. R.

[Tanner MS. xlviii. ff. 98, 99.]

An Abstract of the Patent for propagation of the Gospell in New England.

Charles the 2^d, &c.

To all whom, &c.

Preamble.

Whereas, by the Industry of severall Ministers residing in New England, who haue attained the knowledge of the Indian Language, Many of the Natiues haue beene brought to the knowledge of the true God and the profession of the Protestant Religion. And to the end prouission may bee made for the educating, cloathing, and Instructing the Natiues, & for Support of Ministers, Schoole-Masters, &c., for that purpose,

And that our Subjects there may haue power to order and dispose of money, goods, Lands, etc., to that use,

A company to reside in Eng^d for y^e propagatⁿ of y^e Gospell in N. England.

Members. The Company's names.

Know yee that wee doe ordaine that there bee, and shall bee ever hereafter Resident here in England, a Company for the Propagation of the Gospell in New England and parts adjacent in America. And wee do appoint Edward, Earl of Clarendon, Lord Chancel^r of England, Thomas, Earl of

* Fears of a manipulation of the Puritan College of New England, so as to make it auxiliary to the growth of the Church of England, were possibly the occasion of the discourtesy shown to the Rev. Robert Ratcliffe, on his attendance at Commencement in 1686 (Quincy's Hist. i. 58, 59), and are again and again referred to in the history of the College already quoted (*Ibid.* pp. 154, 155).

Southampton, Lord High Treasurer of England, John, L^d Roberts, L^d Privy seal, &c., to be memb^{rs} of the said Company.

And that the said Edward, Earl of Clarendon, &c, & their success^{rs} chosen vnto the said Company in such manner as is hereafter directed, shall be a body corporate and Politick for ever, by the name of the Company for propagating the Gospell in New England, and the parts adjacent in New England, America, To meet together within the Citty of London as occasion shall require for the ends aforesaid.

And they haue power by that name to purchase or receive Lands in ffee or for other Estate in England, or elsewhere within our Dominions (the Statute of Mortmain notwithstanding), to the cleare yearly vallue of two thousand pound.

And also all goods, chattles, moneys, etc^a. And also to giue, grant, etc^a, any of the Lords, etc^a, & all personne, any other Lawful acts, etc^a. And further to plead and bee impleaded, etc^a.

And they shall haue a comon seal to use for all causes, matters, etc^a, which any 13 of them, the Governour being one, may alter and make new, as they shall think fitt.

And one of the Members of the said Company shall be Governour thereof, so Long as hee shall behaue himselfe well.

And hee shall summons them to meet as oft as occasion shall require.

And wee appoint Robert Boyle to bee the present Gov^{nr}.

And upon death or removall of the Governour for the time being, by any 13 of them, Any 13 of the said Comp^y may elect another into the place of the said Govern^r so remoued.

In the Governour's absence, the Treasurer may sumons the Company, any 5 whereof may appoint one of their members to preside in that said meeting.

Any 13 of the Company (the Governour being one) may discharge or remoue any member, as also they may admitt any Member, provided the number of the Members of the said Company exceed not 45 in all.

Any 13 of the said Company (the Gouvernour being one) may elect one of their Members to bee Treas^r. They may also elect a fitt person to bee their Clerk, and they may appoint other such officers as they shall think conuenient, and appoint them such reasonable salaries as they shall think fitt. And the said Treasurer, Clerk, & other Officers may be removed, and others chosen by any 9 of the Company.

Any 9 of the said Company (the Govern^r being one) may make such Acts, Orders, Instructions, and Constitutions as they shall think fitt, for the Regulation of the said Comp^y and the perticuler officers thereof, & the same may alter & make new as they shall think meete, provided the same bee conformable to the Lawes of England.

Neuertheless, the Gouvern^r & any fve haue power upon any vrgent occasions to allow of any expences for the meeting of the said Company.

Company Constituted.

To meet in London.

By their name, Receiue grant, plead & be impleaded.

A Seal. Thirteen a Quorum.

A Gouvernour.

To call them together. Name.

Removall & Election of Gov^{rs} in any 13 of y^e Comp^y.

Treas^r to sumons in the Gov^{rs} absence. Five may Elect a Gov^r *pro tempore*.

They may remoue, discharge, or admitt Memb^{rs}, the number not to exceed 45.

A Quorum may Elect a Treas^r, A Clerk, & other officers, and appoint salaries; may displace y^e Treas^r, Clerk, & officers, and appoint others.

Nine may make laws for y^e Comp. & particul^r officers thereof, & alter y^e same, provided they bee conformable to y^e Laws of England.

To impow^r commiss^{rs} to agree for salaries & allowances to Minist., school mast^{rs}, etca.

To buy Bookes, tooles, &c.

To obserue orders from the Gov^r and 9 of the Commiss^{rs}.

And give account of their proceedings as required by the Gov^r & 9 of y^e Comp^y.

To transport each year 1,000^{lb} in foreign coine, provided it be first entered in y^e Custom house book. The L^d Chancel^r, L^d Treas^r, & Cheif Baron to call the Comp^y to account yearly, the account to be allowed by any two.

To remaine in y^e Excheq^r. No fee to officer of y^e Excheq^r.

* * * * *

The Gouvernour, or any 13 of the said Company, may vnder their seal appoint Commiss^{rs} resideing in the said Colonyes, or parts adjacent in America, for them to treat and agree with Ministers, Schoole Masters, etc^a, to reside in the parts aforesaid, for such Salaries and allowances to bee paid them for their paines, etc^a, in the Ciuilizeing, teaching, and instructing the Natiues in the true Religion & Morality, in the English tounge, and in the liberall Arts & Sciences, as also in educating & placing their children in some trade or Lawfull calling, and also to buy Books, Tooles, and other Implements necessary for the same, And for payments of such sallaryes, allowances, and expences aforesaid, And to do any other acts according to the orders or Instructions of their said Commissions or orders, from time to time sent from the Govern^r or any nine of the said Company, which said Commiss^{rs} shall from time to time give an account of their proceedings, as they shall be required from the said Govern^r or any nine of the said Company.

The Company haue power to transport yearly the sume of 1,000^{lb} in forreign Coine to New England, from any Ports in England, provided the seuerall sums bee first entered in the Custome house bookes.

And the said Company shall yearly (if thereunto required by the L^d Chancell^r or L^d Keeper, the L^d Treasurer and the Cheife Baron of the Excheq., or any two of them) giue a true and perfect account att Westminster to them, or any two of them, of the goods, chattells, Stock, and Reuenue of the said Comp^y; which said account, as also the Accounts of persons heretofore employed for propagating the Gospell in N. England, The L^d Chancell^r, &c., haue power to allo- . . . [mutilated] . . . &c., vnder the hands of them, or any of them, to bee deliuered, to remaine as of Record in our Excheq., without any fee to bee paid for y^e same, except for the Entry . . . writing thereof.

That this Patent shall bee good in Law, & taken beneficially for the Comp^y in all our Courts, &c.

Giuen, &c., 7 febr., 1662.

[Tanner MS. xxxiv. f. 82.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

Forasmuch as vpon the newes of the *Quo Warr^{to}* against New England, some malicious people may be apt to infuse false & seditious insinuations into the minds of the people touching His Ma^{ties} Pleasure of the necessary settlements of that Country, and bringing the people to an imediate dependence vpon the Crown.

It's humbly proposed that some Declaration from His Ma^{ty} of their liberties and properties being preserved vnto them vpon this change of governm^t, whereby the people will be easily induced to surrender their Charter, or to submit to such regulations & limitations of their Charter as His Ma^{ty} shall prescribe, & that in order herevnto some person may be imediate appointed to carry over such Declaration, w^{ch} the *Quo Warr^{to}* (as hath been formerly done vpon

vacating the Originall Charter), and that some small Frigott may be ordered to attend that Service. I am certainly informed that y^e "Maremaid" Frigott is suddainly bound for Barbados. It will not bee above a fortnight's sayle out of her way to touch at Boston & carry over the person appointed by his Ma^{ty}, w^{ch} will give a great credit to the whole business.

JULY 11, 1683.

[Tanner MS. xxxii. f. 122.]

Aug^t 23, 1684.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

Such has been my continued zeale to settle his Ma^{tie's} affaires in N. Eng^d, that I haue thereby raised myselfe many enemys here in London, who, by their false reports, that I haue gott a great estate in his Ma^{tie's} Seruice, haue invited an Anabaptist at Deale to bring an Action of 125 £ principle money ag^t me: for which I was engaged nigh 14 yeares ago: and the plaintiffe knew that by force I had lost aboue 1,000 £, and had the remainder of my estate, nigh 1,130 £ more, swepd away by being further engaged for a very vnjust brother-in-law, & neuer intended to sue me for it. It is not vnknown to your Grace that I was sent for by an Order of the Lords of y^e Committee for Trade (your Grace being present, as I remember) to prosecute a *Quo Warr^{to}* ag^t y^e Boston charter: that immediately I exposed myself to y^e Dangers of y^e seas, leaving my family & small estate in Boston to attend here his Ma^{tie's} Commands. I haue remaining due to me aboue 400 £ vpon account in y^e Treasury, and hoped vpon my petition to haue some money allowed me: but wanting that supply, I still lye vnder a very chargeable confinement, which will speedily ruine me & overthrow his Ma^{tie's} intentions to reduce that whole plantation to the rules of governm^t; in regard I have no visible estate in Eng^d, & so cannot procure Baile to the Action, as is expected.

Yesterday a Gent. condoling my unhappy condition, offered me 50 £, to be deposited in the hand of the Sheriffe, as Caution for my liberty till y^e next Term begins, and that loan will be then duely returned to those concernd. I humbly submitt myselfe to your Grace's favour, intreating that your Grace will please to promote so Christian a proposall, that others of the Lords of his Ma^{tie's} Councill being encouraged by your Grace's example, in a few dayes make that money vp 220 £, & if your Grace think not fitt to haue your money in the Sheriff's hands, I shall desire Mr. Povey, of the Plantation Office, to reserue it in Bank for my liberty & your Grace's vse againe. My Lord, This present advance will be of greater benefitt to me then aboue twice as much given me at Mich., for this is the tyme of my extreimity, & I shal be thereby enabled to sollicite the procuring my money in the Treasury. I haue desired D^r. Morice to lett me know your Grace's intentions herein, and humbly subscribe, in all Duty, your Grace's most dutyfull & most obedient seru^t,

ED. RANDOLPH.

[Tanner MS. xxxi. f. 7.]

WHITEHALL, March 28, 1685.

MY LORD,

In obedience to your Lords^{ps} desires I inclose abstracts of letters of lately received from the cheife of late Magistrates in Boston. They are all of good estates at home, & of known creditt at Court, by which you may easily see the unhappy condition that country are now brought into by the obstinate resolutions of some few zealous persons who haue (by the artifice of 5 or 6 of their high independent ministers) lately gott the sole manage^t of their governm^t, turning out M^r. Stoughton, Dudley, & Bulkley (mentioned in M^r. Wharton's letter) for perswading y^e people to submitt to his Ma^{ties} Declaration, etc., and they most justly deserue to be discountenanced & made vncapable of euer engaging in any publick busines, being so like our late sequestrators in zeale and ignorance, that nothing but the tyme & place makes the difference; those haue been so vilye arbitrary in abusing the Inhabitants, That the worse of y^e ffrench Pesants haue in comparison liued easily. And, my Lord, the present state of that Country is in most ill circumstances, very like that of England at the tyme of his late Mat^{es} happy restauration; and I can confidently averr, That the most & best part of the Inhabitants groaning vnder aboute 30 yeare's oppression will as much reioice vpon y^e hopes of liberty as wee did here. But in regard of the late Indian warr, & 3 great fires in Boston, by which New Eng^d has (since my first going ouer) lost above 50,000 £, & with the decay of their trade ffurs & ffishing occasioned by the French in our neighbourhood they are generally miserably poor, so that whoeuer goes ouer gou^r with expectation to make his ffortunes will disserue his Ma^{tie}, disappoint himselfe, and vtterly ruine that country. My Lord, this I speak vpon my own knowledge, and offer it the rather because 'tis the interest of the Crown to keep vp those inhabitants after they haue submitted to his ma^{ties} regulation, for they are a great body of people, sober & industrious, & in tyme of warr able to driue the French out of all their American dominions, & be a good defence & releife to all his Ma^{ties} forain Plantations. There is one thing has fallen out lately amongst them very unluckely for his Ma^{ties} seruice, which is the sending ouer M^r. Cranfield to be gouernor of the Province of New Hampshire, who, by his Arbitrary proceedings, has so harrassed that poore people, That altho' they had cause to complain of the hard vsage of the Boston gov^r (vnder whom they lately were), & prayed his Ma^{tie} to take them from that yoak, yett they haue greater reason now to pray an alteration, & wish againe to be vnder the Bostoners; for M^r. Cranfield has quite ruined that place, & his open immorality, as well in Boston, where he hired a house, & told them he had assurance of that Gou^r vpon the vacating their charter, has rendered his Ma^{ties} Gouvern^t very contemptible, & was one great reason why the Bostoners did not submitt vpon my last going ouer, and should a gou^r go ouer who will tread in M^r. Cranfield's steps, or do worse things, if possible, It will cool the inclinations of good men, and make them take the first occasion to free themselves; besides, 'twill aboute all greatly reflect vpon our church to haue men of ill principles & debauch lives appeare as the promoters of that religion they so much dishonour in their conversations. I am well assured that they will easily, vpon grant of a gen^l Pardon, liberty of conscience, & confirmation of property, be ready to subscribe to any conditions his Ma^{tie} shall bee pleased to propose; and a prudent, sober Gent. sent their gou^r will be very acceptable to the people, which is the only way to preserue them from Ruine.

I intreat your Lords^p to pardon my hasty lines, & to giue me leaue to say that I am, in all duty,

Your Lords^{p's}
most obedient &
most humble seru^t,
ED. RANDOLPH.

MY LORD,

I yesterday gaue my L^d Clarendon an abstract of the Letters, with one originall, which I had not time to transcribe. I hope, when his Ma^{tie} is made sensible that there is more need of a prudent man to reconcile than of a hott, heady, passionate souldier to force, that the Gent. vnder present thought may be designed for a Service more proper for his qualifications. I would be glad I might haue liberty to inform his Ma^{tie} the truth & present state of his subjects in N. E.

MY LORD,

The sooner y^r Lords^p pleases to communicat the inclosed to y^e Lords y^r Lords^p mentioned the better. It's great pitty, & lookes like injustice, that a great country of good subjects should not haue some tyme of tryall before they are all at once condemned to the passion & avarice of an unreasonabl man.

To My lord of St. Asaph.

[Tanner MS. xxxi. f. 6.]

An abstract of Letters sent me from Boston since the notice of the vacating of their charter.*

Ffrom Symon Bradstreet, }
Governor at Boston, 8 Dec^{br}, 1684. }

I am afraid (by what I heare) that, by this tyme, some Judgm^t is passed against our charter, but if his Ma^{tie} would be graciously pleased, out of his Princely clemency, to pardon what is past, & to continue the gou^{nt} here in such a way as is intimated in his Ma^{tie's} gracious declaration, to which myselfe & seuerall of y^e Magistrates voted a submission, I doubt not but it would conduce as much to his Ma^{tie's} honour, dignity, profitt & satisfaction as y^e sending ouer a gou^r, which would be very chargeable, & ye people here, you know, are generally very poore, vnlesse some few in Boston, & most of them not so rich as they are thought to bee. The warr wth the Indians & late great fires haue much impoverished this country, & the unprofitableness of trade euerywhere doth much discourage. . . . I hope, amongst all the faults wee are or may be charged with, the seruice wee haue done his Ma^{tie} in subduing & securing with y^e expence of so much bloud & treasure, so larg a tract of Land annexed to y^e Crowne of Eng^d will not be wholly forgotten. It is no small grieffe to see & heare the miserable condition of our neighbors of New Hampshire, some tyme a hopefull & flourishing plantation, but now in a manner vndone, no law of trade, nor much care of anything else, their own vessells being afraid to

* The enclosure referred to at the beginning of the preceding letter.

come into their own port from whence soever they come, as some of them haue declared to my selfe; but enough of this, I suppose you will heare more from others. *This makes our people dread the like condition.*

S. BRADSTREET.

From M^r. Dudley, one of their cheife }
Magistrates turned out last election. }

Jan^{ry} 28, 1684.—S^r, yours by Jenner containes nothing other as to y^e euent of y^e *scire facias* then what euery priuate man expected, & if those things of a Gen^l Pardon, Indulgence in Religion, & Confirmation of proprietyes might bee, you would highly deserue of this people, who will hardly (if euer) be perswaded to apply for themselues, etc.

JOSEPH DUDLEY.

Boston, Ffeb^{ry} 2, 1684:
From M^r. Wharton, a great
Merc^t & a greater sufferer
by y^e gou^{nt} at Boston.

The people are now vnde-
ceived, & see his Ma^{tie} in
Earnest; the Rumors that
are spread of some Regi-
ments to come wth y^e New

gou^r causes the old one to call his Councill, & them to summon a gen^l Court to consult some expedient for prevention, & to lay the Ship vnder an embargo for y^e packett (which shee carryes to M^r. Humphreys), lined with a very thin addresse to his Ma^{tie}, but sufficient to shew the humors & interest prevalent in our Corporation Councill, & y^e necessity of regulation. The Court sate from Wednesday to Saterdag in y^e afternoon, & then comitted their result to y^e Secretary, as a grand Secrett. M^r. Stoughton, M^r. Dudley, M^r. Buckley, & all that seem sensible of Duty or interest were kept Ignorant of y^e Import. The stile is too well known to those gentlemen, & to many more who would more dutyfully assure his Ma^{tie} of the Loyall affections of most of his subjects here, & their readiness to submitt to such gou^{nt} & Regulations as his Ma^{tie} shall please to ordaine; & humbly implore that the errors or obstinacyes of some few (that haue cloathed themselues with his Ma^{tie}'s authority, and therewith awe others) may not draw the effects of his Ma^{tie}'s displeasure vpon so great a body of people, who will vndoubtedly give ready obedience & subjection to his Ma^{tie}'s Commission & fflagg, and that his Ma^{tie} would graciously grant his generall pardon, Confirmation of Propertyes, & such libertyes in Ciuill & Ecclesiasticall concerns as may still nourish the plantation & carry on y^e Improuements so hopefully begun vnder Royall & gracious Indulgencies; but since there is not opportunity for such an addresse, I know your good disposition to his Ma^{tie}'s seruice, your kindnes to y^e Country in generall, & your charity to those that haue been most injurious, will make the occasion very acceptable to you thus to represent vs to his Ma^{tie}. . . .

RICHARD WHARTON.

[Tanner MS. xxx. f. 97.]

BOSTON IN NEW ENGLAND, Aug^t 2, 1686.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

It's long since I receiued your Grace's Blessing, and also your Grace's noble gift of D^r. Hammond's works bestowed on our Colledge. I intended long since to giue y^r Grace an account of my proceedings therein, but I haue forborn, That I might haue opportunity to make y^r Grace some remarks vpon this new constitution of gou^{nt}. At my first landing, which was not till the 14th of May last, I was receiued by the honest party very kindly, who, vpon y^e frigott's tedious passage, did all feare that I was cast away with his Ma^{tie's} Commssⁿ. The factious party were of opinion That (according to their prayers) God would never suffer me to land againe in this Country, and therevpon began in a most arbitrary manner to assert their power higher then at any tyme before; and, hauing made it a capitall offence to say their charter was vacated, were prosecuting a Merc^t in Boston, worth 1000 £, to death or Banishment, for saying onely that he hoped the frigott would arriue. And that very morning I landed he was to be brought vpon his Tryall, but that was adjourned *sine die*. 'Twas with great difficulty that wee obtained y^e gou^{nt} on y^e 25th following, & then 3 of y^e Persons nominated to be of y^e Councill refused to accept & be sworn, vpon their fond opinion that their gou^{nt} is in being, and that, altho' his Ma^{tie} has obtained a judm^t ag^t their charter, yet they haue not consented, and therefore hope some providence like that of Munmouth's Rebellion may fall out, w^{ch} will restore them to their former priueledges & enjoyment of their precious things (which God avert). However, That they may haue some footing, the late gou^r & Company, before they broke vp, adjourn'd themselves to y^e second Wednesday in Oct. next, & this is one great reason which still supports the faction. I know y^r grace may question why this new gou^{nt} would suffer an adjournm^t to stand vpon Record, but when y^r Grace has the account of the persons now in gou^{nt} that matter will be easily answered. As to M^r. Dudley, our Presid^t, he is a N. Conformist minister & for severall years preachd in New Engl^d till he became a Magistrate, & so continued for many years, but, finding his interest to faile amongst that party, sett vp for a King's man, and, when in London, he made his application to my Lord of London, and was well liked of by some about his late Ma^{tie}, where vpon he was appointed for this turn to be president, who, at my arriuell, with all outward expressions of duty & loyalty, receiued his Ma^{tie's} Commission, Sweetned with liberty of conscience. And now we believed we had gained the point, supposing the President our own for y^e C. of Eng^d. At the opening his Ma^{tie's} commission, I desired Mr. Ratcliffe, our minister, to attend the ceremony & say grace, but was refused. I am not to forgett That in the late Rebellion of Munmouth not one Minister opened his lipps to pray for the king, hoping that

Notices of the Rev. Robert Ratcliffe will be found in Hutchinson's Hist. of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, Second Edition, 8vo, London, 1765, i. pp. 355, 356, 357, 363; in Hutchinson's Coll. of Papers, Orig. Ed. pp. 550, 553; Reprint, ii. 292, 295; in Palfrey's New England, iii. 494, 500; in Quincy's Hist. of Harvard University, i. 58; in Wisner's Hist. of the Old South Church, pp. 17, 93-95; in the Andros Tracts, ii. 32, 65, 212; in Drake's Hist. of Boston, pp. 36, 468-471; in Greenwood's King's Chapel, pp. 13, 15, 21-31, 41-44, 50, 209; in the Geneal. & Antiq. Register, i. 134, iii. 206, vi. 73, etc.

the time of their delivrance from monarchy & popery was at hand. Some tyme after the settlement of y^e gou^{nt}, I moued for a place for the C. of England men to assemble in; after many delays, at last were gott a small room in y^e town house, but our company increasing beyond the expectation of the gou^{nt}, wee now use y^e Exchange, and haue y^e Common prayer & two sermons euery Sunday, & at 7 a clock in y^e morning on Wednesdays & frydays the whole service of y^e Church; and some Sundays 7 or 8 persons are in one day Baptis'd, and more would dayly be of our communion had wee but the Company and countenance of the President and Councill; but instead thereof wee are neglected & can obtain no maintainance from them to support our minister. Butt had wee a gen^l gou^r wee should soon haue a larg congregation and also one of the Churches in Boston, as your Grace was pleased to propose when these matters were debated at y^e Councill Table.*

I humbly remind your Grace of the money granted formerly for evangelizing the Indians in our Neighbourhood. It's great pittty that there should be a considerable stock in this country (but how imployed I know not), and wee want 7 or 800[£] to build vs a Church. Their Ministry exclaim against y^e Common Prayer, calling it man's invention, & that there is more hopes that whoremongers & adulterers will go to heaven than those of y^e C. of Eng^d. By these wicked doctrines they poison the people, and their ministry carry it as high as ever. In regard, the president & all the Councill, saue M^r. Mason & mysele are C. members, or hangers on, and could they but gett me out of the Councill their work was done; but now they can passe no orders without my knowledge. They give all encouragement to Phannatticks of all sorts, & receiue them from all places. About 2 months ago here arrived one M^r. Mourton, from Newington Green. He was vnder excommunication, yet treated by y^e Presid^t & some of y^e Councill with great respect, and was designed to be head of our Colledg, but that was too larg a step, and they therefore call him to a very good liuing at Charlestown, neer Cambridg, where he is ready for y^e Colledge preferment.

The President has often told me that they intended to receiue y^r Grace's gift of D^r. Hammond's works with great solemnity, but both in that and in things of a higher nature relating to his Ma^t's seruice, I find him very treacherous. And now my 11 yeare's experience of these people confirms to me, That there must be something more then words & parchment to reduce them to their perfect duty and obedience, for altho' the old gou^{nt} is dead in Law, yett 'tis revived in y^e President & Councill, and how can it be otherwise expected, when, as euery C. member in full Communion is obliged by Oath to obserue the orders of his Church & Pastor, & liable to open censure vpon neglect; So that I looke vpon what our Presid^t now does in accepting the Commission, is a thing dispensed with to saue y^e turn for the tyme he has been in, makes it his busines to oblige that party, & so strongly driues on his private interest, that the members of the Councill are vnwilling to meet, So that I feare the gou^{nt} will be lost vnless his Ma^{tie} will be pleased to send vs ouer a gen^l gou^r with all convenient speed, otherwise both myself and those of y^e Church of Eng^d must leaue the place. Your grace can hardly imagine the small artifices they haue vsed to prevent our meetings on Sundays, and at all other tymes to serue God. They haue libelled my wife & our Minister, and this is

**Vide* Hutchinson's Coll. of Papers, pp. 549, 550 of the Orig. Ed.; vol. ii. pp. 291, 292, of the Prince Society's reprint.

done (as credibly beleiued) by y^e minister of the frigott,* yett it's countenanced by the faction, who haue endeavoured to make a breach in my family betwixt me and my wife, and haue accomplished another design in setting vp & supporting Capt. Georg, Commander of the "Rose" frigott, against me. This is their master peece, for he, being a stranger, beleiueth what they say, when, at the same tyme, they would reioice to see vs, or any others intrusted by his Ma^{tie}, hang'd at our doores.

Now, as to myselfe, your grace may please to remember what complaints I haue justly made of their ill treatment, w^{ch} I receiued at Boston for attending his Ma^{ties} Seruice, who would haue questioned, but that my bringing ouer an Oliue Branch, to witt, liberty of conscience, that I should bee receiued with all respect. But the very thought of change in their gou^{nt} makes them much more my enemyes then before, So that, from y^e seuerall grounds of their irreconcilable quarrell, I am attackd from euery part; the minister's quarrell for my bringing in y^e Common prayer; the old magistrates and freeman for vacating their charter; the mobile are troubled that the Lawes of Eng^d are in force; & the Merc^{ts} for putting the Acts of trade in full execution, by which they haue lost seuerall ships & larg quantities of goods; the proprietors of Maine, that province is taken from them, & is now (being well stored with masts & other Navall stores) become his Ma^{ties}; the Tavern keepers & victualling houses curse me for advancing their excise, whereas y^e Presid^t has farm^d it out, & his son has one third of y^e profit; the other Colonyes haue a great charg ag^t me for seruing *Quo Warr^{tos}* ag^t their charters; and all are highly incensed to see me their enemy, his Ma^{ties} Secretary of the Councill, here, but without his Ma^{ties} extraordinary favour & protection, I am like to expect Sampson's fate; for such is their Implacable malice that Oliuer, the late Tyrant, was not more ungratefull to the Royallists than I am to the most of the people; & now nothing can settle this distracted country & checq the Insolencyes of this people but a sober & unbiased gent. from England to be our gou^r, who must hold the raines of gou^{nt} in his own hands, & restrain the liberty of Conscience which they now grosly abuse. It's necessary that y^e gou^r license all their ministers, & that none be called to be a pastor of a Congregation without his approbation. By this method alone the whole Country will easily be regulated, and then they will build vs a church and be willing to allow our ministry an honorable maintenance.

Wee haue a sober, prudent gent. to be our minister, & well approved; but, in case of sicknes or other casualtyes, if he haue not one soul from Eng^d to helpe him, our Church is lost. 'Tis therefore necessary That another sober man come ouer to assist, for some tymes 'tis requisite that one of them visite the other Colonyes to baptise & administer the Sacrament, and in regard wee cannot make 40^{lb} a yeare start by contributions for support of him and his assistant, it would be very gratefull to our church affaires if his Ma^{tie} would please to grant vs his Royall letters, That the 3 meeting houses in Boston, which seuerally collect 7 or 8 £ on a Sunday, do pay to our Church Warden 20s a weeke for each meeting house, which will be some encouragement to our ministers, and then they can but raile against y^e Service of y^e Church. They haue great Stocks, & were they directed to contribute to build us a Church, or part from

*The Rev. Mr. Buckley was the chaplain of the "Rose" frigate (*Vide* Greenwood's King's Chapel, p. 25; Drake's Boston, p. 469; Anderson's Col. Ch. ii. 455, etc.). The Rev. Josias Clark, chaplain of the fort in New York, appears to have officiated at one of the early services of the Church in Boston (*Vide* Sewall's Diary, quoted in Wisner's "Old South Church").

one of their meeting houses, Such as wee should approue, they would purchase that exemption at a great rate, & then they could but call vs papists & our Minister Baal's Priests.* As to D^r. Hammond's works, they are still with me, but ready to be placed in the library so soon as the Colledge is duely regulated; that matter also must attend the sanction of a gen^l gou^r, in which I question not but your Grace will please to continue your Assistant, in regard the beginning was promoted by your Grace's fauour.

I humbly beg, in all Duty, your Grace's Blessing, and remain,

Your Grace's

most obedient &

most humble serv^t,

ED. RANDOLPH.

By my matter & y^e length of my discourse, your Grace will easily find I write from New England, of which place Our Minister and myselfe are sufficiently tyred. I could say more, etc.

[Tanner MS. xxix. f. 29.]

BOSTON IN NEW ENGLAND,

May 28th, 1689.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

I humbly recommend to your Grace, by the bearer hereof, Mr. Ratcliffe, our minister above 3 years. The sad & distracted condition of this territory of New England, is occasioned by a discontented party, who, on y^e 18 of Aprill last, tooke armes, seized vpon the ffort, castle, & Rose ffrigott, at anchor in the Harbour in Boston. They haue imprisoned y^e gou^r in the fort vnder a strict gard; they keep me in the common goal, giuing out he is a Papist, & that I haue committed treason. Their Printed Papers, which M^r. Ratcliffe will present to your Grace, will giue an account of their actions, but nothing therein that's justly charged. They

* *Vide* Palmer's "Impartial Account of the State of New England," reprinted in the Andros Tracts, i. p. 33.

Two letters from Mr. Randolph to the Archbishop of Canterbury written this year, the one apparently prior to the date of the above communication, and the other under date of October 27th, give additional particulars respecting the introduction of the Church services in Boston. They will be found at length in Hutchinson's Collection of Papers (pp. 550-554 of the original edition; vol. ii. pp. 291-296 of the Prince Society's reprint). References to the Governor's course in requiring the use of one of the Congregational meeting-houses for the temporary use of the Rev. Mr. Ratcliffe and the Church congregation are to be found in Drake's admirable History of Boston (pp. 467-472), and in every history of the time. Greenwood, in his "History of King's Chapel," can hardly find language strong enough to stigmatize the Governor's conduct. The extracts from Judge Sewall's Diary, which are appended to Dr. Wisner's "History of the Old South Church in Boston" (8vo, Boston, 1830, pp. 93-95), are curious and instructive. Mr. Whitmore, in his brief but just memoir of Sir Edmund Andros, prefixed to the Andros Tracts (Prince Society, 4to, Boston, 1868, i. pp. xxv. xxvi.) confesses that he "cannot greatly censure Andros for his course" in this matter. Palfrey, in his account of these proceedings of the Governor (History of New England, iii. 521, 522), notes, with commendable candor, the fact that the "Episcopal worship" thus intruded was only held "at hours when the building was not occupied by the regular congregation" (*Vide*, also, Andros Tracts, ii. 45, 211). As in other instances, an impartial examination of the matter might possibly shift the charge of persecution from the Church party to that opposed to it, and ready to support that opposition by measures as intolerant as they were ill-advised.

had a desire to return to their former gou^{nt}, and proposed this as the only meanes, which they haue so vnghappily accomplished that they haue endangered the losse of the whole country; for the ffrench, our neighbours, haue aboue 4000 able Souldiers, with the Indians, now in open warrs against vs, sett on by y^e ffrench, & haue onely waited for an opportunity to enter vpon a large part of this Colony, included in their Grant from y^e ffrench king, who now proposes to make himselfe master of the Beaver Trade & of all the fishery vpon y^e coast of Nova Scotia.

I heare M^r. Mather, a Minister in Boston, & others, are soliciting hard for a New Charter, hauing applyed to M^r. Brent & S^r Thomas Powis, late Attorney Gen^l, & had then by them the promise of it, but I hope I may haue his Ma^{tie}'s Commands to come for England, and shew the Reasons why their former was vacated, & shew the great & irreparable losse that will attend the Crown vpon granting it; not but that such greivances as they complaine of may & ought to be redressed, when sufficiently proved before y^e gou^r, who can make his defence for what they haue charged vpon him as male administration. It's true he has endeavoured to haue the acts of Parlm^t relating to trade & navigation duely observed, & prevented their going out to Rob in the Spannish W. Indies & harbour pyrates as formerly. This is the bottome & ground of all their Complaints, & this liberty they court and sue for vnder the name of a charter. They haue sett at Liberty 7 pyrates, in the goal for murther & destroying 8 Spaniards, & taking their ship & loading, worth 7000£, & haue sold lately powder & ammunition to the ffrench & Indians in warr with vs, who are come into the province of Maine, & kill, destroy, & burn what they left standing last winter, the present gou^{nt} hauing withdrawn all the forces left there in very good forts, well mand by the gou^r, S^r Edm^d Andros, & kept them vnder such restraint & want that the Indians would haue been forcd to sue for peace vpon any termes before this tyme. This I humbly submitt to your grace's consideration, humbly intreating the fauour that I may be sent for home to answeare the crimes laid to my charge, & my accusers to come & prosecute me in any of the Courts in England, that I may not, after all my difficultyes & hardships, rott to death in a nasty goal for my faithfull seruice to the Crown. I intreat your grace's pardon for this hasty paper, and am, in all Duty,

Your grace's most humble

& most obedient seru^t,

ED. RANDOLPH.

I haue to ad that M^r. Mather has published here a booke, called the Idolatry of y^e Common prayer worship, which renders all of vs of that church obnoxious to the common people, who account vs Popish, & treat vs accordingly. M^r. Ratcliffe can say more of it. I intended to present one of those books to y^r grace, but my books & papers & writings are all seized vpon in hopes to discover a popish plott.

E. R.

Pp. 64-71.

The petition of the celebrated Thomas Coram, the founder of the "Foundling Hospital," which is without date, is inserted here as giving information of the state of the Church in

Further notices of the outrages committed by the mob in breaking the windows of the church, and in defiling the doors and walls, will be found on page 10 of a rare tract, entitled "New England's Faction Discovered," etc.,

Massachusetts, and, in fact, in the greater part of North America, at the close of the seventeenth century. The effort of the Church of England party in Boston to secure even a share in the overseership of Harvard College, belongs to a much later period; and, together with the "Act" which follows this petition, and which, doubtless, gave occasion by its date to the anachronism of the copyist abroad in placing the petition a half century earlier than its real date would warrant, will be referred to again and again below.

Pp. 72, 73.

The story of this dispute will be found more fully in Keith's Journal of his "Travels from New Hampshire to Caratuck." London, 8vo, 1706 (reprinted in the Coll. of the Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. i. pp. 6, 7, 52).

P. 73.

The Rev. William Barclay, the first missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts at Braintree, appears to have been discouraged with his field at the outset, and to have soon returned to England. References to him will be found in the Coll. of the Prot. Epis. Hist. Society, i. p. xlii., and in "An Account of the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, printed by order of the Society; John Chamberlayne, Secretary." 4to, London, 1706. He is not to be confounded with the Rev. *Thomas* Barclay, who was sent in 1709 as missionary to the Indians about Albany, and of whom frequent mention will occur in the "Papers relating to the History of the Church in New York."

The Rev. Samuel Myles, M.A., a graduate of Harvard in the year 1684, was a son of the Rev. John Myles, of Swansey, Mass., who, according to Savage (Geneal. Dictionary), came from Swansea, Wales, about 1662. He was inducted as rector of the King's Chapel, in Boston, June 29, 1689, succeeding the Rev. Robert Ratcliffe. He visited England in July, 1692, received the degree of M.A. from Oxford the following year, and returned in July, 1696. His death occurred in March, 172 $\frac{1}{2}$. Notices of his life and ministrations will be found frequently in these papers, and references to him occur in the Andros Tracts, ii. 25, 28-32, 39, 63, 68, 69; in Keith's Journal, reprinted in the Coll. of the Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. i. pp. 5, 13, 4, 69; in Greenwood's King's Chapel, pp. 50-70, 82-87, 104, 153, 156, 166, 167-170, 209; in Updike's Narragansett Church, pp. 38, 88-90; in Sprague's Annals of Epis. Clergy, pp. 13, 14, 70, 71; in Quincy's Hist. of Harvard Univ. i. 365-371, 374, 376, 493, 560, 563, 566, 572; ii. 74; in the N. E. Hist. Geneal. Register, i. 134; xv. 198; in the Doc. Hist. of New York, iii. 213; in the N. Y. Col. Docs., iv. 582; in Drake's History of Boston, pp. 471, 567; in the Hist. Coll. Am. Col. Church (Virginia), i. 121, etc.

by C. D., reprinted in the "Andros Tracts" (ii. pp. 203-221) from a copy in the library of John Carter Brown, Esq., of Providence, R. I., and attributed by Mr. Whitmore to Colonel Dudley (C. D.) (*Vide*, also, in the same volume of the "Andros Tracts," the explanatory statements of those on the other side, pp. 63-66).

In passing, attention may properly be called to the interesting "Petition to the King," from the Rev. Samuel Myles, M.A., who succeeded Ratcliffe as rector of the King's Chapel, in 1689. This is printed in the "Andros Tracts" (ii. pp. 28-32) in connection with Increase Mather's trenchant "Vindication of New England." A perusal of Mather's comments on Church affairs in Massachusetts will prove interesting and suggestive.

P. 74.

Notices of the Rev. Christopher Bridge will be found in Anderson's Col. Church, ii. 458, iii. 447, 457; in Bolton's History of the County of Westchester, ii. 33, 60-62; in Bolton's History of the Westchester Church, pp. 189, 190-216, 221, 225, 244, 246, 261, 347, 350, 416, 530; in Updike's Narragansett Church, pp. 35, 36, 38, 39; in the N. Y. Col. Docs. iv. 582; v. 316, 326, 354; in the Doc. Hist. of New York, iii. 130, 213, 256, 281, 943, 945, 946; in Greenwood's King's Chapel, pp. 57-59, 61-72, 166, 209, etc. Frequent references to Mr. Bridge occur in the New York MS. volumes.

P. 75.

The Rev. James Honeyman will be noticed in connection with the Rhode Island Papers.

Pp. 80, 81.

The Rev. Peter Daillé came to New England in 1686, and died May 21, 1715, at the age of 65. Allen, in his Biographical Dictionary, characterizes him as "of great piety, charitable, courteous, exemplary" (*Vide* Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. 3d Series, ii. p. 52; N. Y. Doc. Hist. ii. 432, iii. 678, 1167; N. Y. Col. Docs. iii. 651; Mather's Magnalia, i. 87).

P. 84.

A Rev. Mr. Bartlett, doubtless the one referred to in connection with the Rev. Messrs. Bridge, Talbot, and Barclay, is mentioned by Cutler in his Century Sermon (8vo, Cambridge, 1828) as laboring as missionary in Braintree early in the eighteenth century. No further allusion to him has attracted our notice, and it is probable that he returned to England shortly after entering upon his mission.

Of the Rev. William Vesey, for many years rector of the Church in New York, mention will be made in connection with the New York Papers.

P. 86.

The story of the introduction of the Church in Newbury, and the agency of Mr. John Bridger in the same, will be found at length in Coffin's History of Newbury (8vo, Boston, 1845), pp. 175-184. A Centennial Sermon, by the Rev. James Morss, D.D., in 1837, furnishes further details.

By a clerical error, the name Bridger is frequently given in these and subsequent pages as Bridge or Bridges.

Joseph Amis, a name which appears among the signers of this petition, is a clerical error for Joseph Annis.

Pp. 87, 88.

Very little is known of the Rev. John Lambton (or Lampton, as the name is written by Humphrey, in his History of the Ven. Society, and by Coffin, in his History of Newbury). A letter, addressed to the celebrated Cotton Mather by Christopher Toppan, under date of Nov. 28, 1712, and still preserved in the library of the Am. Antiquarian Society, is quoted by Coffin (p. 184) as follows:

"Perceiving that some of the ceremonies were camels too big for them at first to swallow, he (Mr. Lampton) told them they should be left to their liberty as to kneeling at the Sacrament, baptising with the sign of the Cross, and so forth. This has been wonderfully taking with them, and a great means to encourage them in their factious proceedings."

Dr. Morss, in his "Sermon preached in St. Paul's Church, Newburyport, A.D. 1837, to which is added, A succinct History of the Episcopal Church in this Town and Vicinity" (8vo, pp. 44, Newburyport, 1838), says: "There are a few records supposed to have been made by him, ranging from 1711 to 1714. The precise duration of his ministry cannot be ascertained." Humphrey, in his History of the Ven. Society (p. 327), says that "he staid not long, having contracted a bad State of Health." The few facts of his ministerial career, other than those spread upon the pages of this volume, appear in Dr. Morss's Sermon and in Coffin's Newbury.

P. 90.

The name of the Rev. Henry Harris will be found again and again in this volume, and requires but little further notice than the indication of the additional sources of information respecting his career. These are, in part, as follows; Greenwood's Hist. of King's Chapel, pp. 69-71, 82-84, 87, 90-93, 153, 155, 167-170, 209; Quincy's Hist. of Harvard University, i. 367, 561; Drake's Hist. of Boston, 471; N. Y. Col. Documents, v. 466; Doc. Hist. of New York, iii. 213; Coll. Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. i. 127; Anderson's Col. Ch. iii. 407; Sprague's Annals Am. Epis. Pulpit, 70, 71; Bolton's Hist. Westchester Ch. 189; N. E. Hist. Geneal. Register, xv. 198, etc.

P. 91.

The Rev. Dudley Bradstreet was graduated at Harvard College in 1698; married Mary Wainwright May 4, 1704; ordained at Groton, June 16, 1706, having taught the Grammar School at Andover during the intervening time; went to England for Holy Orders, and died there of the small-pox "quickly after he had received Orders" (*Vide* pp. 98, 99, *post*, for a touching letter from the Rev. Gershom Rawlins [Harvard College, 1705] respecting his burial).

Mr. Bradstreet was a son of Col. Dudley Bradstreet, a magistrate of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and a grandson of Gov. Simon Bradstreet (*Vide* the Bradstreet pedigree in the N. E. Hist. Geneal. Register, viii. pp. 312-321). Abbott's Hist. of Andover, p. 132, and Butler's Hist. of Groton, pp. 165-170, 390, have brief notices of this unfortunate convert to the Church.

Gov. Dudley and Gov. Francis Nicholson signed his recommendation to the Ven. Society, designating him for the Church at Narragansett (*Vide* the Gen. Conv. MSS. 1713).

Pp. 91-93.

Extracts from a letter from Gov. Francis Nicholson, under date of "Boston in New England, December 1, 1713," furnish additional particulars with respect to the ministrations of the worthless man whose residence in Braintree was fortunately of brief duration. They are as follows:

"I find there was a library brought by the Reverend M^r. Barclay to Braintree before that by M^r. Eager, the copies of the catalogues of both which, with what was done therein, are on

the paper [enclosed]. One of these libraries may serve for Naraganset, to which place I don't find the Society ever sent a Library; but they will want the Five pounds' worth of small tracts, Mr. Eager saying he hath disposed of them.

"The Society was very unfortunate, as they may please to see by the papers [enclosed], in sending over the said Mr. Eager to Braintry, but I am glad they have got quit of him. I told him he could not expect the Society to pay him any longer than Christmas next, and he hath given me his power from the Society for being Missionary.* It hath cost me some money and pains to accomplish this affair, but I am very glad to be any ways instrumental in serving the Society. . . .

"The Ministers † and Vestry here have agreed upon addresses, &c., which you will receive from Sir Charles Hobby (Chief Church Warden ‡), whom, I suppose, will give them to the M^r. Harrison. . . .

"I herewith send you the address of the Minister, etc., of the Church of England in the west precinct of Newberry, in New England, to Her Majesty, with their address to the Society and Letter of the Church Wardens to me, put up in a paper [enclosed], and beg the Society will please to give directions about the said Address to Her Majesty as they shall think proper, and 'tis my humble opinion it would be very much for the interest of Religion and the Honor of the Society if they would be pleased to confirm the Rev^d M^r. Lambton Missionary there. He is a Gentleman of a very good character, and who I got Captain Blackett (Son of Sir Edward Blackett of Yorkshire, and Commander of Her Majesty's Ship "Phoenix," of which the said M^r. Lambton was Champlain) to let him go to officiate there. If we had not found this expedient, I fear we might have lost an opportunity of promoting the interest of the Church of England there, as we did at Swanzey, Little Compton, and Brantry, the particulars reasons of which M^r. Harrison hath been informed of.

"In my humble opinion, if there could be ways and means found to maintain two or three Missionaries in these parts as travelling ones, it might very much promote the increase of the Church of England, and that, when any place offered to have a Minister, one of them might immediately supply it, for want of which such opportunities may be lost; for these Country Ministers are very dilligent on such occasions to perswade them from it, and to supply them with one of their own perswasion.

"I shall (God willing) endeavor to promote (as in duty bound) the interest of our Holy Mother the Church of England in General, and of the Society in particular, and as occasion and opportunity offers shall give you an account whereof.

"When you write, direct for me at the Rev^d M^r. Sam^l Myles' here, and, if I should not be here, he will know where to send it to

Your affectionate friend

and humble Servant,

FRANCIS NICHOLSON."

* A notice of this exercise of commissarial power by Gov. Nicholson will be found in Greenwood's King's Chapel, pp. 77, 78.

† Rev. Messrs. Samuel Myles and Henry Harris.

‡ Sir Charles Hobby was Warden at King's Chapel, 1713, 1714.

Pp. 99-106.

The writer of this "Memorial," etc., it should be borne in mind, is John Bridger, referred to before.

P. 115.

The Rev. Henry Lucas succeeded the Rev. John Lambton in the summer of 1715. According to Dr. Morss he was "an ardent man, of quick sensibility, but of a morbid temperament, and liable to deep depression." . . . "He died suddenly 23d August, 1720, said to have been occasioned by suicide in a fit of derangement." An unfeeling notice of this sad event is quoted by Coffin in his History of Newbury (p. 191), from Judge Sewall's diary. Humphrey, in his Hist. of the Ven. Society, speaks favorably of his life and labors.

Pp. 116, 117.

Of the Rev. William Shaw nothing is known beyond a paragraph in Humphrey's Hist. of the Ven. Society (p. 329): "The Rev. Mr. Shaw was sent Missionary there, but he did not continue long. He wrote Word, he had fallen into many Indispositions by the Change of Climate and the Severity of the Seasons sometimes there, and he removed."

P. 129.

Notice of the Rev. William Guy will more appropriately find place in connection with the Rhode Island Papers.

Pp. 134, 135.

The Rev. David Mossom remained at Marblehead from 1719 to 1725. Humphrey characterizes him as diligent and successful, and his ministerial career in Massachusetts and Virginia, falling short only two years of reaching a half century, was highly creditable to his earnestness and zeal. Up to the period of his removal to Virginia, the yearly proceedings of the Venerable Society give interesting particulars of his labors. For the remainder of his ministry we have only the occasional notices in Meade's Old Churches, etc., of Va. (i. 386, 430; ii. 460), and the Hist. Col. of the Am. Col. Ch. i. (Virginia), pp. 383, 411, 430, 414, 418, 426. Mr. Mossom will be remembered as having officiated at the marriage of George Washington.

P. 135.

The Rev. John Usher was graduated at Harvard College in 1719, his name appearing second on the list of his class of twenty-three, at a time when the names were arranged in the order of social or civic precedence. His ministry, of over fifty years' duration, will receive notice in connection with the Rhode Island Papers.

P. 136.

For full notices of the life of the Rev. James Macsparran, D.D., the reader is referred to Updike's History of the Narragansett Church. Frequent reference to his long and faithful ministry will be found in the Papers relating to the Church in Rhode Island.

The Rev. John Checkley's name will occur again and again in the following pages, and is found in connection with every aggressive movement of the Church in Massachusetts during the years of his busy career. The references to his efforts which this volume affords serve to throw fresh light upon the biography of this indomitable man, whose life was a continued struggle for the propagation of Church principles. We give in this connection, from Nichols's *Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century* (8 vols. 8vo, London, 1817-1858), vol. iv. pp. 268-304, several letters and papers from the Rev. Dr. Timothy Cutler and Mr. Checkley to the celebrated Rev. Dr. Zachary Grey, the annotator of "*Hudibras*." They at least serve to illustrate a number of else obscure allusions and references in the text of this volume. They appear in their chronological order, and thus necessarily anticipate matters which will be referred to in different parts of this volume.

Letters of the Rev. Dr. Timothy Cutler, and others, on Church Affairs in New England.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, April 2, 1725.

REV. AND DEAR SIR,

Your very kind and valuable packet lodged in this town two months, in the bottom of a Dissenter's chest, before ever it came into my hands or knowledge. . . .

As to the disposal of your "*Answers to Peirce*," I refer you wholly to Mr. Checkley's letter, as also about the state of his own affairs. Some good friends in town have made his fines easy to him, and, whatever his sufferings have been, we reap this advantage by it, that we have an instance of a bare-faced persecution, for, by the verdict of a Jury, he is acquitted from anything seditious relating to the Civil Government, and is only punished for detecting their schism, when the blackest and most hellish things are here vented against the Church with commendation. I rejoice in the growing greatness of Cambridge, and pray God favour it. . . . In the mean time I cannot help envying you, when here is a paltry town of the same name, where there are near 300 scholars, among whom a Churchman durst hardly say his soul is his own; and, I think, it will never be well till that College become an Episcopal College, or we have one founded with us. . . . I have sent you two of Mr. Honyman's pieces (which he modestly desires I would apologise for), with some more wretched trumpery that, I fear, nobody will find time to answer. I am oppressed with the labour of making and preaching two or more Sermons a week, as I would enter the lists with them. I find that, in spite of malice and the basest arts our godly enemies can easily stoop to, that the interest of the Church grows and penetrates into the very heart of this country. Within eight miles of good Mr. Johnson, of whose welfare I have lately heard, there is a considerable congregation of Churchmen, and it will not be long before they petition the Society for a missionary. Mr. Johnson's reputation grows, and good success attends him. This great town swarms with them, and we are so confident of our power and interest that, out of four Parliament-men which this town sends to our General Assembly, the Church intends to put up for two, though I am not very sanguine about our success in it. However, it is worth trying: and, could we fill our lower House with Churchmen, we might get repealed some cruel Acts, which bring Churchmen under a double charge,—to maintain a Dissenting teacher and the Church too. My Church grows faster than I expected, and, while it doth so, I will not be mortified by all the lies and affronts they pelt me with. My greatest difficulty ariseth from another quarter, and is owing to the covetous and malicious spirit of a clergyman in this town, who, in lying and villany, is a perfect overmatch for any Dissenter that I know; and, after all the odium that he contracted heretofore among them, is fully reconciled and endeared to them by his falsehood to the Church; and, spite of me, I have a clear conscience towards him, and have tried to gain him, and, for the peace of the Church, have passed over many affronts that everybody would not have thought supportable, and have not stirred till he gave such a vent to his furious malice that none but an ass would bear; upon which, I have made my complaint, which I need not be particular in, because I doubt not the Dean of Ely hath related it to you.

It is now above a year since a Society of Churchmen hath been established, to make provision for the necessity of any of its members; for the assistance of any person who may go off in the Church's service; for a good Library, etc., the stock is already 130%, and it will not be long before we are considerable. We hope many good gentlemen in England will countenance the design of a Public Library, much needed among us. I am impatient to see your "Answer to Calamy," which you promise me some of.

We are told Colonel Shute is to come again over to us, which, surely, will be much better than if our Fanatic country prevailed in their cause against him; and, certainly, if he hath any sense in him, he will not think our Fanaticks worthy of any more of his favour. . . .

TIM. CCUTLER.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, June 21, 1725.

REV. SIR,

I have received your kind Letter, dated at Cambridge, Aug. 7, 1724, for which I return you my hearty thanks.

The manuscript with which you were pleased to oblige us shall be printed as soon as we can bring the Printers to any temper, who have been so much menaced by the Teachers, that we have found it very difficult to get anything printed in defence of the Church. The inclosed pamphlets, which I desire you to accept, I printed by stealth, at the time of my first trial. Had the Judges known of it, they would have made it a forfeiture of my bonds (for, you must know, my countrymen think it treason to write in defence of the Church); and, indeed, I had not run such a risque, had there not been a necessity for it. There was at that time a great dispute betwixt two leaders of the subdivisions of the schism, a Baptist, and a Quaker lately a Baptist, with both whom I conferred when I fled from the moderation of the Independent into the Narragansett country, the seat of the Quakers and Baptists.

Five hundred have been dispersed in those parts, and have done a great deal of service already.

You must excuse the lowness of the diction, though, by the good it has already done, I would flatter myself that it is not ill suited to the end proposed, viz., demonstrating to either party the inconsistency of their respective schemes in their own dialect; to keep close to which, and to write with perspicuity, I assure you is not very easy.

I have made enquiry for that Fanatical Collection [part of a Register], but cannot yet find it.

If your Bookseller will send twenty of your excellent book against Peirce, bound in calf and filleted with gold, at 3s. 9d., he running the risque, I believe I can sell them. If I cannot sell them all, I will carefully return the remainder; but I make no question of it, if they be well bound, and at that price.

Reverend Sir, the severe persecutions I have been under from the Independents, since my arrival, obliged me to make application to some of my friends in England, hoping they would have been able to have procured for me the favour of my Lord of London,* or a *noli prosequi*; and though, I fear, they have not succeeded, yet the readiness which (I am informed) those worthy gentlemen express, as to have procured what might have screened me from the fury of these Independent zealots, I must acknowledge has afforded me a pleasure next to that of their being successful in it. I acknowledge it a great favour to be thought worthy of their notice; and I assure you, Sir, that the friendly letters from the reverend gentlemen to whom I had the honour to be known in England, have been, in my distress and trouble, a great consolation to me.

I shall not tire you with a long narrative of my sufferings from the Dissenters, but beg leave to entertain you with the joyful news of the increase of the Church.

Last month the frame of a Church was raised at Fairfield, a flourishing county town in Connecticut, but 10 miles from Mr. Johnson."

The people at Newport, in Rhode Island, are building a spacious and beautiful Church of timber, designing to give the frame of the old one to the people of Westerley, a town in the Narragansett, who are desirous of a Church, but fifteen miles from the reverend Mr. McSparran, who preached last week at New London, in Connecticut, forty miles distant from his own parish, a place of great trade, the seat of the late Governor, and where the King's Collector always resides, at which time there was 130% subscribed towards the building of a Church there.

* Dr. Edmund Gibson.

This week I accompany Dr. Cutler to Braintry, 10 miles from Boston, who goes thither at the desire of some of the inhabitants, to administer the Sacrament.

The Church-People in this last-mentioned town are very poor, but they are raising what they can in order to build a small church; and I design my brother-in-law, who is an ingenious young gentleman, taking the degree of Master this next July, and a sincere convert to the Church, shall act what a Layman may act among them, that is, read the service of the Church (excepting the absolution), and some good Sermons, to keep the people in heart, who are much discouraged and distressed for want of a minister upon the spot; Dr. Cutler engaging to preach there once a month, until they shall be provided with a missionary.

This, Sir, is the promising prospect of the increase of the Church here; of which the Dissenters are so sensible, that they make use of all the methods that envy, spite, and malice can suggest to hinder the growth of it; one of which was the late Memorial of Dr. Cotton Mather, in the name of the Dissenting Teachers here, to the General Court, that they might have liberty to convene a Synod. Had they succeeded, we have reason to fear that they would have invented something like the Solemn League and Covenant to prejudice the rising generation against the Church.

Dr. Cutler and Mr. Myles put in a Memorial against it (Mr. Harris refusing to join with them against his dear brethren the Dissenters!), in which the following paragraph proved, what I foretold it would prove, a Remora to the Schismatical Convention, which made me the more urgent to have it inserted. It is in the following words, viz.:

“Whereas, by Royal Authority, the Colonies in America are annexed to the Diocese of London; and, inasmuch as nothing can be done in Ecclesiastical matters without the cognizance of the Bishop; We are therefore humbly of opinion that it will neither be dutiful to his most sacred Majesty King George, nor consistent with the Rights of our Right Reverend Diocesan, to call or encourage the said Synod, until the pleasure of his Majesty shall be known therein.”

This puzzled the Lower House; wherefore, after reading this clause several times over, and a short debate upon it, they unanimously voted to defer the affair of the Synod until their Session in the fall.

I hope my Lord of London will defend his own Rights, and at the same time see the necessity of a Bishop in these parts. I pray God, in mercy to His Church, to send us that one thing necessary, not only to the well-being, but to the very being of a Church,—I mean a Bishop, a principle of unity upon the spot, to heal those disorders which neither the vigilance nor wisdom of that great Prelate, our right reverend Diocesan, at so great a distance, can foresee or, I fear, prevent.

In a short time I propose to send you an account of the Charitable Society of the Church of England, and of the Public Library erected here; the laying the foundation of both which I have been (thanks to my good God) the happy though unworthy instrument.

Reverend Sir, I beg pardon for this long letter, and shall now conclude with assuring you that, by God's assistance, no threats nor sufferings shall prevent me from prosecuting that glorious cause, to which for many years I have been devoted; always bearing in my mind the paternal advice and blessing of that consummate Prelate, the late good Archbishop of York,* which I received from him the last time I had the honor to pay my duty to him in private, and represent the state of the Church in New England, viz., “Arm yourself with the humility and courage of a Christian; and when God shall suffer the enemies of his Church to afflict you, receive it with patience and cheerfulness, praying for your persecutors;” which good advice I have endeavored to follow, and still trust in God that I shall survive the storms that have hitherto afflicted me, and live to see the happy arrival of a Bishop, at which time I am well assured the Church, like an irresistible torrent, though not with the like ruinous effects, but with salvation and healing under its wings, will bear down all before it. Which that God may grant, is the hearty prayer of, Reverend Sir,

Your very much obliged, humble servant,

JOHN CHECKLEY.

P. S.—Pray give my duty to that great and good man, the reverend Dean of Ely, and my hearty service to all

* Dr. Lancelot Blackburn.

the reverend gentlemen in London of your acquaintance, to whom I have the honour to be known; and, when you shall revisit

“—— the pleasing banks of Cam,
(Where Abraham Cowley sweetly sigh'd his flame),”

pray give my very humble service and respects to the Rev. Dr. Lany and Professor Dickins, from whom I received a great deal of civility.

The following paragraphs are taken from a letter dated the 28th of January last [1724-5], from Boston in New England :

The late commitment of Mr. Gershom Wodell, and his being expelled the House of Representatives, hath made a great talk here. The fact is this :

Mr. Wodell was a Member of the House of Representatives, and, hearing the Letter of their Excellencies the Lords Justices read in the Lower House, and observing how much it condemned the intended Convocation of Dissenting Teachers in this country, and knowing how much some people were bent upon the holding a Synod, he thought it would be highly proper that the people might know his Majesty's pleasure, and, by such a knowledge, act more dutifully for the future. The Lieutenant-Governor had lodged the Letter in the Secretary's office, an Office of Record, where Mr. Wodell demanded a copy of it, which was delivered him by the Secretary's clerk, who received 10s. of Mr. Wodell for the said copy. Mr. Wodell carried the copy to Mr. John Checkley, who transcribed it, and shewed it to several gentlemen of the Church of England, by which means the Independents here came to the knowledge of the contents of the Letter.

This is the whole offence of Mr. Wodell respecting the procuring a copy of the Letter from their Excellencies; for which he is committed to custody, and a copy of his *mittimus* absolutely denied him. He lays a Memorial before the House, denying the charge of clandestinely obtaining the copy, desiring to be heard by Counsel at the Bar of the said House, which is not granted (nor any notice taken of this Memorial in the Votes), and, at length, expelled the House of Representatives.

In the printed votes of the said House, p. 102, there is something very remarkable at the end of the preamble to Mr. Wodell's *mittimus*; for there they say “that the spreading about copies of their Excellencies' Letter *is to the disturbance of his Majesty's subjects.*” Some people think that this looks like making a *Libel* of their Excellencies' Letter.

In p. 103, upon Greenleaf's Examination, may be seen how angry they were that his Majesty came to the knowledge of the designed Synod, and what pains they took to hinder it, the Secretary refusing (as the Votes say) to give a copy of the proceedings respecting that affair. They make *that* crime enough to turn a man out of his office, viz., his delivering a copy of the Dissenting Ministers' Address for holding a Synod, &c., to John Checkley, of Boston, some time in the month of June last, which was sent to England. This they make the chief cause for turning Greenleaf out of his office, his being instrumental *only* in the communication of the intended Synod; for the *not* communicating of which the Lieutenant-Governor is so much blamed by their Excellencies the Lords Justices. The late attempt of Mr. Checkley to bring the Eastern Indians into the Communion of the Church of England, and the opposition he hath met with, hath been the cause of much speculation likewise. Some late proceedings here would almost make men believe that many in this country would chuse that the Eastern Indians should remain buried in the Roman superstitions and idolatry, nay, that they should even return to their antient Paganism, rather than be brought into the Communion of the Church of England.

MR. JOHN CHECKLEY TO DR. Z. GREY.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Dec. 10, 1725.

DEAR SIR,

The bearer of this Letter, Captain Foster, is a gentleman who hath been some time in this country, and can give you a good account of the posture of affairs here, as well ecclesiastical as civil. I believe you will like his conversation.

Some time past I sent you the book called, "A Part of a Register," which you desired me to procure for you. I hope you have received it.

I am now writing upon a very arduous enterprize, viz., an attempt to persuade the most powerful tribe of the Eastern Indians to embrace the Communion of the Church of England, and I am not without some hopes of success, having lately had a conference in private with four of their chief Sagamores, now at Boston upon a treaty of peace. This warlike tribe hath waged continual war with the English, being fast friends to the French, on account of their religion, who are all to a man of the Roman Communion, having a French Jesuit among them.

I have not communicated this to any person, knowing that my friends would endeavour to dissuade me from an undertaking, likely to be accompanied with so great difficulties and so many hazards. And should the Independents know it, they would use all possible methods to render such a design abortive, chusing rather that the Indians should continue Romans, or even return to their antient Paganism, than be reconciled to the Church of England; to which truly Apostolic Church (notwithstanding all opposition) the acquisitions are so frequent and so numerous, that the Independents are almost at their wits' end.

The tour I propose to take will not be finished under three months; and out and home will consist of about fifteen hundred miles, some of which I shall go by water.

Your much obliged and very humble Servant,
J. CHECKLEY.

BOSTON, N. E., Jan. 28, 1725.

REV. SIR,

I wrote some time past, giving you an account of my designed expedition among the Indians, and of what consequence it was to keep it from the knowledge of the Independents, lest they should hinder it.

A Late proceeding of theirs hath demonstrated how much they love me and the Church of England, a full narrative of which I have not now time to transmit, but have already sent it to General Nicholson, who will readily communicate it to you, or any gentlemen desirous to see it.

I have sent you the votes of the House of Representatives respecting Mr. Wodell and myself, in relation to the Ministers' Memorial for holding a Synod, and procuring a copy of their Excellencies the Lords Justices' Letter, in consequence of their being informed of the intended Convocation.

The Vote containing the order which relates to me and the Indian hostage I could not procure. General Nicholson hath a complete set of the Votes, and I have entreated his Excellency to communicate them, with what I have written relating to them, to the Reverend Dean of Ely, and to Dr. Marshall, junr.

I should be very glad if you would cause the inclosed to be printed, soon after the reception of this Letter, in some one of the public papers of good repute. I understand the Votes are sent home, and several entire sets of them will be in the coffee-houses in London; therefore, it will be highly proper that something should be printed in relation to those Votes that mention me, lest my friends should think that it was *a contrivance of the said Checkley, and a designed imposition upon the Court*, according to the language of the Votes.

Dr. Cutler is very well. Mr. Johnson is married. Pray give my service to all my friends in England. I have heard nothing from them a great while. I hope they will not forget me.

I am, Sir, your very much obliged and very humble servant,
JOHN CHECKLEY.

TO THE REV. DR. CUTLER, AT BOSTON.

BOSTON, May 5, 1726.

REV. SIR,

I am a poor woman of the other Church at Boston, and have been sundry times to hear you, and should go very often, but I find you preach up morality and little of Christ in your Sermons. I wish you would peruse Dr. Beverege,* more especially those parts on Christ's merits. I pray preach more on true conversion and the life of Christianity,

* Bishop of St. Asaph from 1704 to 1708.

and not so much on passive obedience and non-resistance. Pray, in your little prayer before the Sermon, for King George and Royal Family, and for the Governor, as our Ministers do, and I will come often. I know many others of my mind, and I am sure your Church will be full.

Pray, Doctor, excuse for being so bold.

I am, your real friend and servant,
Y. Z.

THE REV. DR. CUTLER TO THE REV. DR. Z. GREY.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, May 7, 1726.

REV. AND DEAR SIR,

This letter waits on you by the assistance of Mr. Eb. Miller, who comes over in hopes of a Mission to the town of Brantree, for the particular knowledge of whose case I beg leave to refer you to Mr. Miller himself, and the letter I have wrote to the Reverend Dean of Ely; and I cannot but flatter myself that you will impart the same respects and assistance to him that you were pleased heretofore to countenance Mr. Johnson and myself by.

There is also a true son and faithful Presbyter of the Church, the Rev. Mr. Wetmore, Catechist at New York, who is linked in with a very useless mortal, Mr. Vesey, the Minister of Place, by whom he is very scurvily treated, and where he hath but little advantage to exert that zeal, industry, and courage that is so peculiar to him. Him I have also presumed to recommend to the compassion of the Dean, and entreat your good offices also to him, as far as they may reach.

I may glory in being instrumental to the promising circumstances wherein Braintry now is; and if it be reputed now-a-days any merit to serve the Church, should be thankful if the Society would encourage me to persevere, and hope, Sir, that you candidly interpret such a motion as this is; and I do assure you I have better considerations to attach me, how slender soever my successes are in this world.

Here are also five places more that promise the settlement of the Church of England in, and I think they cannot all fail. My own Church is so numerous that it is the envy rather than the scorn of Dissenters; and, according to present views, we shall want a third Church in a very short time. We are not very well pleased with the views of a return of our old Governor. Might Col. Nicholson, the late Governor of Carolina, visit us, the Church here would glory and triumph in him. However, now, though our Head Officers keep out of Church, and with the greatest industry promote schism among us, yet we grow, and we trust the gates of Hell shall not prevail against us.

If Mr. Miller* should incline to visit the Universities, I would also, Sir, lay in for your assistance therein.

I shall shortly be impatient for a letter from you. May you and your family be rewarded here and hereafter for all the learning and courage you have improved in the Church's cause; and may I constantly reap the benefit of your prayers and friendship! I long to see you, but I fear that nothing but death will give me that happiness.

Sir, your unfailing friend and servant,

TIM. CUTLER.

Since the writing of this letter, I received a salutation, whereof, for your entertainment, you have a copy.
[The short letter Preceeding.]

MR. JOHN CHECKLEY TO DR. Z. GREY.

BOSTON, May 9, 1726.

REV. SIR,

The bearer of this letter, Mr. Ebenezer Miller, who is my brother-in-law, goes home very well recommended to my Lord of London, to the Hon. Society, and to many worthy persons in London. When he arrives in London, as he is a stranger, he will want the advice of some good friend. I hope, Sir, you will condescend to be such to him. If the Bishop should not dispense with his age (he not being 24 years old), so as to send him over this fall, I would have him spend (if his money will hold out) some months at Oxford, and after that to visit Cambridge, at both which

*Ebenezer Miller of N. E. was created M.A. at Oxford, July 16, 1726, and (as Missionary) D.D. by Diploma, December 1, 1747.

places, I believe, you have many friends; and, if you will honour my brother with letters to them, it will be a great favour done to him, and an obligation upon, Rev. Sir, your already much obliged and very humble servant,

JNO. CHECKLEY.

EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS OF DR. CUTLER TO DR. Z. GREY.

Sept. 30, 1726.

* * * Several letters have come here from my Lord,* but none to me; by consequence, nothing is found in me worthy of death or of bonds, and this must comfort me upon the neglect of so many important letters that I have written. In his last letters to some, he tells us the advice he hath received of Mr. Checkley's going up to the Clergy's meeting at Rhode Island, and being a great adviser in all our affairs; and, though his Lordship much disrelishes, notwithstanding he sent our Address to the King to Hanover, and thanks us for our respectful letter to him. Mr. Checkley was only transiently in that place, without any concern in our affairs, which we shall try to make his Lordship believe. For this we must thank some of our own order, who are properly devils,—accusers of the brethren. . . .

* * * I forgot to tell you the Bishop encourages us to hope for his interest to get repealed such laws as the Church here suffers by. It is an article of great importance, and we pray for his Lordship's success in it, which we must esteem a compensation for our own particular misfortunes.

* * * A Fanatic Minister of this town hath desired an epistolary conference with Mr. Johnson, and he hath handsomely begun it, but is meanly returned upon by his aggressor. It will not be in print, except the latter's humour should bring it out.

Oct. 22, 1726.

This is only to please myself by perpetuating in your mind the remembrance of me. I have since read your Remarks on the "Critical History" with a great deal of pleasure. I hear the author of that book was Oldmixon, wherein I am confirmed by some slants in yours. This Oldmixon did heretofore pass some bitter reflections on Dr. Mather's "History of New England," which Dr. Mather hath sufficiently resented; and it is pleasant to observe that Dr. Mather, in a late book called "Manductio," &c., which by my next I may send to you, hath highly extolled this "Critical History," and hath lately had the pleasure to know the author of it.

The books we put forth are unworthy our reading; but the books we have might teach us better, as you may see by the enclosed Catalogue. It is a pity that the College is in such hands; but our Dissenters are more careful to preserve it so than we are that it should be otherwise! As a Minister of this town, the College Charter makes me an Overseer of this College; but their spite hath admitted me to be cited never but one time out of 100 meetings which they have had. I have now entered a complaint, but how it will work, the Lieutenant-Governor being a Dissenter, I know not; but I am sure a man may write home to eternity, and be neglected.

Mr. Harris is a sore mortification to us in every good design, so that, I fear, we shall be hindered from printing your worthy Answer to Dr. Mather. That person refused reading prayers but last Sunday for Miles, who is greatly indisposed; and this is but one out of a thousand instances of the beastliness of the man. A good-for-nothing Clergyman, one of his great abettors, is now, I hope, taking his final leave of us.

May 18, 1727.

Mr. Caner is the bearer of it, a person who hath deserved well of the Church, and now goes over to receive orders from my Lord, and a Mission from the Society to the town of Fairfield in Connecticut, in the neighbourhood of Mr. Johnson; and since this worthy friend of ours hath wrote to you in his behalf, it may supersede what I should have said in his recommendation to you, having had a personal knowledge of him in Yale College, and since I left it. I only, therefore, join with Mr. Johnson in desiring for him the benefit of your countenance and good councils, a favour to myself which I cannot otherwise acknowledge than by seeking a share in it for those who are more deserving. . . .

* Dr. Edmund Gibson, Bishop of London.

The Church grows everywhere, how unhandsome soever our treatment is from schism and the secular arm. We are threatened with another visit from our mighty Governor, who, I fear, will not care to mend the matter. The Society promises us their interest to deliver us from schismatic taxes, which some places groan and are in danger of fainting under; and I pray God give success to your affectionate concern about us. By my character of Minister in this town, I am one of the Overseers of Harvard College, a right which I had rather die than give up; and yet, after all my complaints, am shuffled off from sitting with that body, whereof I intend shortly to complain to my Lord and the Society; and, when I have done all, I shall content myself to have wished well to the Church of England. Mr. Checkley (whom God prosper) can give you a full understanding of this case.

TIM. CUTLER.

BOSTON, April 7, 1728.

REV. AND DEAR SIR,

I proposed yours as the next letter to have crossed the Ocean, but an opportunity presenting by Mr. Rufus Green, who has thought of seeing Cambridge, I have prevented you. He is a young man of great sobriety, and strongly attached to the Church, who, with sundry of the rising generation, promises to be the Church's glory in the next age; and if you could gain him a little sight of some remarkables in your University, I should take it as a particular favour to me. . . .

It hath pleased God to make sundry breaches in my Church. One remarkable one of late is the death of a young man of great sobriety, discretion, and zeal for the Church, for which he left the Dissenters after the conviction of his riper years. He was brought up at our College, and carried from it a strong relish of polite learning and divinity, and lived and died with the respect of all that knew him. In his will he gave my Church 130*l.*, whereof 30*l.* is for the poor of it; and, after the discharge of sundry legacies and the death of his mother, the residue of the estate, computed at 800*l.* or 1,000*l.*, to be equally divided between my Church and the College, the interest of the latter half for the education of Episcopal scholars; and this mars all the glory of the benefaction, and it is said the College will reject the gift, as they did once an organ willed them for the service of Almighty God. These things are a plain evidence that our College should be under the management of better hands, and make me wish more earnestly a good success in the present case depending. But since General Nicholson, our great patron and solicitor, is dead, our spirits are much damped. However, for my part, I have done my utmost, and whatever others can, I can sit down with a good conscience; and I hope in God I shall have no occasion for such embroilments for the time to come.

We are all attentive to the effects of the present Convocation, and are sanguine enough in our hopes from it; and surely it must be for the better, and there must be such a catholic spirit in the Clergy of England as to extend your thoughts to this side of the water, that we may not always be as sheep without a shepherd, eternally exposed to the violence of these wolves.

Mr. Johnson has preached in Newhaven, where there is a College, and seems to hope they may have a Church there. He deserves a better character than some in an higher station.

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND, Oct. 10, 1728.

* * * It is an awful thing that Infidelity lifts its head so high. I hoped to have heard some noble efforts against it by the Convocation; instead of that I find the Sermon printed, "Jussu Reverendissimi," soothing all mortals in their blindness and errors, and labouring to extinguish all the zeal that our holy Religion is worthy to be treated with.

* * * I have also given your service to Mr. Checkley and Mr. Johnson, who are both well. The latter, I believe, intends to print a Sermon against Calvin's "Horribile Decretum," occasioned by a confounded one of my successor, the Rector of Yale College. I have seen Mr. Johnson's performance, and I believe it will give him credit where he dwells. I inclose to you an honest effort of my good brother, who will blush when he knows it is going into your hands. You may find some inaccuracies in it, but, Sir, I know your candour, and believe you will find it the solid and useful Christian. I inclose another, unworthy of its company, occasioned by a duel of two young men, who left the Meeting for the Church. There you will see, Sir, that though Dr. Mather is dead, Schism is not, and that we want not canting fellows to dress up slander and ill-nature against us.

As to the affair of the College, I have rid my hands and my conscience of it, by all possible labour to get justice in what, I think, is of vast importance to the felicity of the Church here. His Lordship and the Society have had every paper out of our Records, and well-attested, relating to it, and as pressing a representation of the case as I could make to them. I have had no return from either, saving a verbal one from the former; and it seems I must yet send the pleas of the case, and clear up the matter of our being Teaching Elders, and show the benefit and advantage that would arise to the Church from our sitting among the Overseers of the College. The Lord give us eyes to see, and ears to hear! The poor Church is, in some places, squeezing to death under the weight of the Dissenters' loins; and neither Bishops, nor the son* of a Bishop now at the head of us, give us any relief. The latter is vigorously pursuing his own interest, to get a fixed salary on a Governor, and our House of Commons as obstinately opposing it. If he carries our compliment home, and the Court be provoked to abolish our Charter, he will prove the greatest blessing that ever we had. Our only consolation at present is, that good may come out of evil. It cannot be otherwise, when our great man shall never come within the walls of a Church for a month together, and shall be so free as to tell two Clergymen that he refused Priest's Orders because he could not assent to the Athanasian Creed; and they so complaisant as to show no uneasiness at such awful conversation. I only wait for a little more openness in such talk, and then my pulpit shall ring; and I believe I shall by that means become popular among the Dissenters, who, as well as the Church, do greatly dislike his principles and practice.

TIM. CUTLER.

July 17, 1729.

Arianism and every bad principle would here take deep root and thrive apace, were it not for the dissensions in our Civil Government, which have so prejudiced us against a certain Heresiarch, that he can blunder none of his notions upon us. Our comfort is that, while he is striving with the people, he has but little time to attempt upon Religion and the Church. If the people conquer him, his opportunities for mischief are over; if he conquers them, we think our Charter goes, which has always been a nuisance to us.

* * * Dean Berkeley† is at Rhode Island, highly honoured by the whole Church and Dissenters of all denominations. He will pass the next Winter there, and we promise ourselves he will use his interest to place his College in these parts, and this will be some compensation for the loss the Church has sustained as to Harvard College. Notwithstanding my struggles about it, I have been forced to put my son under Dissenting tuition; but I must do them the justice to say that I know not that he suffers for my sake. Mr. Checkley and Mr. Johnson are well, and never mention you without honour; so is Mr. Miller and his lady. . . .

May 9, 1730.

* * * Dean Berkeley leads a private life at Rhode Island, and I have yet wanted the happiness of paying my respects to him. Some say his designs will come to nothing; and I fear they guess right. The melancholy accounts from you and my other worthy friends of the State of Britain, confirm our ideas of everything that is sorrowful. God give us, on both sides of the water, the advantage of better times! It plainly appears that we must rise and fall with you, by that surprizing overture; and very mortifying to the Church here is the Governor, whom we expect every day, Jonathan Belcher, Esq. Not long ago this gentleman married his daughter here to a person baptised and brought up in the Church; but not before he had strictly obliged him entirely to forsake the Church, which the booby has faithfully done. Upon the first news about our Governor, a gentleman here from whom I have received many favours, compelled me to give my sense of it to our Diocesan, and enclosed it in a letter of his own to the same purpose. Perhaps his Excellency may be furnished with the copy or the original of that letter, but I am very little concerned at the use he may make of it. I believe our Churches grow everywhere, but it is a sad damp that the Philistines are Lords over us. Now we may be hanged or imprisoned as many as please; and the Society do well to allow us (as we hear) no more missions, since they cannot defend those we have already.

* * * The small-pox is now overspreading this town, and strikes a terror into the whole country. The contagion has proved mortal to many, and has therefore inclined great numbers to venture upon inoculation, which

* William Burnet, Esq., eldest son of Bishop Burnet.

† Dr. George Berkeley, afterwards Bishop of Cloyne.

has been attended with great success. I have submitted my wife and seven children and a servant to the practice : and they have all gone through it in a very easy manner, saving my wife and eldest daughter, who have been in a dangerous condition, and are now weak, but recovering. The most visible effect of this affliction is to set us in parties. The main of the Church are against it; and it seems that he is no Churchman or Christian who is for it. The Clamours of men are an affliction to me; but a good conscience and good success are an ample compensation. . . .

April 20, 1731.

* * * Religion may decay among us here, but we are not like to run into such refined Atheism and Deism as is among you; for our poor starved Colleges here will not afford us anything very strong for or against Religion; and, perhaps, the Heads of the Colleges are the weakest tools there. We are more likely, in time, to resemble the troublesome people you have of the other sort; for Faction prevails, and Government grows weaker.

You doubtless know, Sir, what attempts are made upon us to fix a salary on our Governor, who was the person that went over for England to oppose a salary, but now zealous for loyalty and obedience; for which reason our people prodigiously disrelish him, and he loses ground every day. However, he has persuaded some zealous sticklers in our Assembly to tack about, but they keep disguised, for fear of having their brains knocked out; and what the issue of our approaching Assembly will be I cannot tell. The Country is also in a dismal condition for want of a medium of trade, and we fear the being obliged to barter.

The King, by his instructions to our Governor, demands a salary; and if he punishes our obstinacy by vacating our Charter, I shall think it an eminent blessing of his illustrious Reign. The Governor aims at keeping in with the Church, though he has given a spot of ground to build a Conventicle on, and goes mostly to one. Something has lately happened that will make him go more sparingly than ever. The last Lady-Day was appointed as a day of Fast throughout this Province, upon which the three Clergy of this town, one whereof is Commissary, went and remonstrated against it to his Excellency, as contrary to the orders of our Church. We were received and treated with good manners, and the case excused, as done unwillingly; but the Commissary blunders out zeal and nonsense and rudeness in perfection. The Governor resented it, but in a decent manner; and, I understand, never designs himself the benefit of that man's labours more.

I have lately had the honour to read our service and to preach in a village, among a people entire strangers to the Church; and expect to see them again shortly, and hope the issue may be in a new Church.

Dean Berkeley is coming home, to leave us lamenting the loss of him. . . .

TIM. CUTLER.

September 4, 1732.

* * * The State of New England is too near that of the barbarous ages to distinguish itself much in Infidelity; but we have too many licentious half-witted fellows, who are well pleased with anything that pleases the Devil; and none of the Teachers here, and but few of the English clergy that are sent among us, are able to make opposition to them. . . . By the worthy Mr. Beach, late Dissenting Teacher, now a proselyte to our Church, and gone for Orders, I sent you a letter, in hopes he would have the pleasure of presenting it to you, but he has been deprived of that, if it be as I hear, that his return to us may be expected every day. By him I told you of the scurvy repulse we had from our General Court in our application to be freed from taxes to the Dissenters, as the Quakers are, and that we had complained of it at home. As yet we knew not the success, but we hear the Bishop of London encourages our complaints, and we hope to hear some further good effect of it by the next vessel that arrives from London.

We have several new Churches building, and we hope one will shortly send for a Minister, and not be denied. Mr. Johnson has the pleasure of bettering the College in his neighbourhood, and seeing several of the Regents and Students advancing towards the Church of England, insomuch that the Rector, who would save his bacon while he is getting light, is in danger of having his public salary taken from him whilst he is dodging about; and nothing keeps the brightest of our youth from coming into the Church but courage enough to starve; and when Great Britain will deliver us from this necessity, God knows.

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Sept. 18.—The vessel by which I designed this letter slipping away before I was aware of it, I have the opportunity of letting you know that Mr. Beach is arrived here with a Mission from the Society to the place of which he was Dissenting Teacher. The Bishop of London receives our complaints of the Dissenters' treatment with due tenderness and concern; and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel are prosecuting the affair, and the Bishop has some hopes of it, though not without a mixture of fear and doubt. . . .

TO DR. Z. GREY.

November 8, 1734.

* * * I have ventured to send you a cargo (mostly of trumpery) in acknowledgment. "The Divine Right of Presbyterian Ordination" was put forth by one Jon. Dickinson, an insolent fellow whom Mr. Honyman chastised, in a book I sent you some years ago. The Answerers of it were unacquainted with one another's designs, or one Answer had sufficed. "The Scripture Bishop" was written by the Rev. Mr. Browne, of Providence; the other by Mr. Wetmore, in concert with Mr. Johnson. The letters in the end of it are Mr. Johnson's, written in the name and at the desire of a Layman, whom Dickinson challenged. The bound book is, in the first part, Dickinson's "Reply to Mr. Browne," who is preparing a Defence; in the second part, a product of Tom Foxcroft, a bitter creature, son of a Churchman, and baptized in the Church. To him Mr. Johnson replies, as far as concerns the two letters, in a Postscript to what he calls "A Second Letter," etc. The former part is occasioned by the Remarks of one J. G., one Graham, an Irish teacher in his neighborhood, a fellow who, a while ago, encouraged a Churchman in the place where he dwelt to promote that interest. I could have shewed it in his own handwriting, if a knavish fellow had not cheated me of it. This Graham remarks on a former letter of Mr. Johnson's, written with very good temper and effect; but the impression is all disposed of, and I have not one. I send you John White's book for sport, and nothing else, though you will see it recommended by some famous Teachers of this town. The Proposals are from Charles Chauncy, a Teacher of this town, who has but a little time ago begun his enquiries, and, not above a month before the publication of his Proposals, professed himself to a Churchman as an Enquirer then. In a newspaper it is called, "An Answer to a *Confident* Pretence," and, as they say, by the assistance of that *modest* man, T. Foxcroft. I suppose no thinking person will be shocked by the doughty performance of this insidious person; and, if my outward circumstances did not keep my mind uneasy, I would be ready to address him, if nobody else appeared. However, I am heartily glad that subscriptions do not come in, near enough; for, what, through the inability and indisposition of the Laity here, we should not defray the charge of an Answer, and so our Adversaries would triumph.

Excuse my sending you the paltry Theses and performances of our Commencement, in one of which you will see my youngest son's name; and that of my eldest in the Catalogue, which comes in company of Yale College Catalogue; and I mention my two sons for the benefit of your good wishes and prayers.

Since Mr. Beach, whom you mention in your letter, there have gone four from us to obtain orders; but none of them were so happy as to visit the Universities, excepting Mr. Davenport, who only went to Oxford. The last is just returned, and brings us the sad news of the uncertainty of the Society's countenancing any more new Missions. When this takes air, it will give a sad damp to the Church among us. We have five Churches already built that are empty, and sundry more Societies that will, ere long, be ready to receive ministers; and what shall we do without help, when we have no Bishop, while all preferments are denied us, and all hardships put upon us? I wish that yourself and many more such gentlemen were at the Board of the Society, to encourage us under these dark views. Two places are under my care; one is 38 miles off, which I have visited twice this Summer, where I had an audience of 100 people in a Quaker Meeting-house, many of the Friends being present. At the conclusion of service one of them, having desired and obtained liberty, made truly a very handsome speech, both for matter and phrase, in vindication of their reception of us into their house. He said, "The Church had been always kind to them, and *as they (the Church) had been merciful, he hoped they would obtain mercy.*"

Mr. Arnold, a Dissenting teacher, has quitted his business, and will go for England, if he may be received; if not, perhaps that worthy man may break his heart. We are now applying to England for redress in the form our

Diocesan has prescribed us. If we must not be relieved, Anabaptists and Quakers are in better circumstances than we are. Our Lieutenant-Governor's lady, a sober, virtuous woman, has, after mature consideration, come into the communion of our Church, and so possesses those honours that her husband seems not fond of. . . .

TIM. CUTLER.

June 5, 1735.

REV. SIR,

It is now a long time that I have promised myself a letter from you; but I will not despair, if Dr. Grey be alive, as long as I know how good a man he is, and how disinterested in his favours.

Mr. Johnson is so modest that he cannot tender his performance to so good a judge as you are, and imposes that work on me, and I the readier do it that I may therewith slide into your hands a worthless sheet of my own, for which I ask your pardon and your candour. I would also remember some other friends, but I cannot be so very free with so poor a token.

We hear of the sad progress of Infidelity, and feel too much of its effects with us. . . .

As I said, Infidelity prevails also among us. Chubb's and Dr. Clarke's works, etc., do much mischief among us. One Kent, a Dissenting Teacher, is now suspended by a Council for Arianism and Arminianism, though the latter is grown so venial that it would have been hushed had it not been for the former. It is expected he will entirely be laid aside; however, that he will find friends enough to make him a new congregation and support him. A French convert among the Dissenters now resides at our College in Cambridge, to teach the Students French. He is pretty open in avowing Arianism, and, withal, sets himself up for an inspired dreamer, and says he has in dreams been checked for many miscarriages and errors in his life, but never for this. *Ergo*, he with his proselytes (one of whom is a Fellow of the College), is shortly to work Miracles. He expects a Millenium in 1736, and a Messiah, Ben Ephraim, to appear. How far we may be corrupted I cannot tell.

The News-Letter will let you into a sad squabble at the Anniversary Meeting of our Teachers. One Fisk, the subject of it, has a-long teased his people, by charming some and exasperating others. At length, after several of our Fanatical Councils appearing against him, a strong party voted him out of his pulpit. He offering to enter it has been repulsed, and bound over to the Quarter Sessions, where there will be a fine bull-baiting. You will see a great many Teachers take his part, and it is likely to prove a country quarrel; and so, indeed, do most of our Ecclesiastical Controversies, but this is an eminent one. He, good man, cares to be judged by none but Christ Jesus; but, I believe, has no good reason to be sanguine there.

The Calvinistical scheme is in perfection about 100 miles from this place. Conversions are talked of *ad nauseam usque*. Sixty in a place undergo the work at once. Sadness and horror seize them, and hold them some days; then they feel an inward joy, and it first shows itself in laughing at Meeting. Others are sad for want of experiencing this work; and this takes up for the present the thoughts and talk of the country; and the canting question trumped about it is, "*Are you gone through?*" *i. e.*, Conversion.

These are too mean things to trouble a gentleman of Cambridge with; but, Sir, you that have given yourself the trouble to look into the whimsies of us, will the readier forgive me in these narratives, especially as Fanaticism must overdo itself by the nonsense and confusion it clothes itself in, and hereby pave the way to sobriety and sound faith and order; and, indeed, it has this effect upon many, and nothing keeps down the numbers of our Church but want of opportunity and fear of starving. . . .

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

July 2, 1735.

DEAR SIR,

By Mr. Arnold's return I have the great satisfaction of a letter from you, dated April 2d. He has returned from England, laden with the civilities of good men there; and, had he gone to Cambridge, I doubt not he had felt a humanity and goodness peculiar to Dr. Grey. He is gone home, and carried with him the best disposition to serve the Church; and I hope he will plant his Church within a quarter of a mile of Yale College, and be very instrumental to ferret schism out of that nest of it. The misery is, the Society is at present too poor to afford him more than 30*l.* *per annum* sterling, which will oblige him to too many secular avocations from his studies.

* * * Nor, Sir, need any wonder that Daniel Neal is in request with the Dissenters in New England; the more venomous a book is, the more sweetly do Dissenters suck at it. I now enclose you a specimen in one Graham, as vile a fellow as ever breathed. He formerly conspired with one of his parishioners to promote the Church of England, and with his own hand wrote for him a letter to me, subscribed with his parishioner's name, and it is now in the custody of Mr. Johnson, for what use he pleases. I hope, if he replies to the book, he will not think himself obliged to expatiate in proportion to the many reveries contained in it. Daniel Neal was never in New England, but, having written an History of it, was complimented with the degree of Master of Arts by Harvard College, though, not having at hand the catalogue of its scholars, I cannot say whether he be taken into it.

I am glad Bishop Hoadly's "Treatise on the Sacrament" has received its due chastisement, and that good men continue to do him that justice. . . .

In the mean time I wish the bearer of this, the Rev. Mr. James McSparran, may be so happy as to see you in England. He has had a good character established among us for many years, is of sound principles and a good life, of great usefulness in his Mission at the Narragansetts, and highly respected among his brethren of the Clergy, and, indeed, among all save his fanatic adversaries. There is a tract of land in the bounds of his parish, to the sum of 300 acres, claimed by the Church of England, in opposition to the Saints here, who would inherit the earth; but all our Courts have given against him, and he is going to seek for justice on your side of the water. The case has already been very expensive to him, and will be more so; success would pay him for all, for he has no prospect for reparation or personal advantage. All I fear is, that the money he has raised of his own, and that his friends have raised for him, to carry on his cause, will fall short of what he wants. Perhaps, Sir, it may be in your power to do him some good offices. . . .

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

Oct. 8, 1736.

After referring to the departure of his own son for orders, he adds:

And pray, Sir, bestow a share of your goodness on a deserving young man in his company, going over with him for Holy Orders. His name is Christopher Bridge, son of a late worthy Missionary in these parts, who was formerly educated in your Cambridge. He has been an orphan for many years, educated by Dissenting friends, and graduated Master of Arts in Harvard College; and is now upon conviction recovered into the bosom of our Church; and from a man of his abilities and very good life, we promise much advantage to our poor Church, if he may but succeed in his desires to serve her. What friends you have belonging to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel are most capable of assisting him, and I humbly hope for your intercessions to that purpose.

On many accounts we in New England should lament the languishing state of Religion in Old. This is the reason why we are so little cherished in our infant-growing state, so little protected from schismatical ill-will, so little heard in our just complaints; why we have no resident Bishop, and why so much Heresy and Infidelity are imported, likely, I fear, to spread, we wanting that noble strength to oppose it, which is the glory of our original country. But I stop. God be thanked things are not worse than they are!

T. CUTLER.

Sept. 24, 1743.

* * * Whitefield has plagued us with a witness, especially his friends and followers, who themselves are like to be battered to pieces by that battering-ram they had provided against our Church here. It would be an endless attempt to describe that scene of confusion and disturbance occasioned by him,—the divisions of families, neighborhoods, and towns, the contrariety of husbands and wives, the undutifulness of children and servants, the quarrels among the teachers, the disorders of the night, the intermission of labour and business, the neglect of husbandry and of gathering the harvest. Our presses are for ever teeming with books, and our women with bastards, though regeneration and conversion is the whole cry. The Teachers have, many of them, left their particular cures, and strolled about the country. Some have been ordained by them *Evangelizers*, and had their *Armour-bearers* and *Exhorters*; and in many Conventicles and places of rendezvous there has been chequered work

indeed, several preaching, and several exhorting or praying at the same time, the rest crying or laughing, yelping, sprawling, fainting, and this revel maintained, in some places, many days and nights together, without intermission; and then there were the blessed outpourings of the Spirit! The *New Lights* have some overdone themselves by ranting and blaspheming, and are quite demolished; others have extremely weakened their interests, and others are terrified from going the lengths they incline to. On the other hand, the *Old Lights* (thus are they distinguished) have been, many of them, forced to trim, and some have lost their congregations, for they will soon raise up a new Conventicle in any new town where they are opposed; and I do not know but we have fifty in one place or other, and some of them large and much frequented.

When Mr. Whitefield first arrived here the whole town was alarmed. He made his first visit to Church on a Friday, and conversed first with many of our Clergy together, and belied them, me especially, when he had done. Being not invited into our pulpits, the Dissenters were highly pleased, and engrossed him; and immediately the bells rung, and all hands went to lecture; and this show kept on all the while he was here. The town was ever alarmed; the streets filled with people, with coaches and chaises,—all for the benefit of that holy man. The Conventicles were crowded; but he chose rather our Common, where multitudes might see him in all his awful postures; besides that, in one crowded Conventicle, before he came in, six were killed in a fright. The fellow treated the most venerable with an air of superiority. But he forever lashed and anathematized the Church of England; and that was enough.

After him came one *Tennent*, a monster! impudent and noisy, and told them all they were *damn'd*, damn'd, damn'd!* This charmed them, and in the most dreadful winter that I ever saw, people wallowed in the snow night and day for the benefit of his beastly brayings; and many ended their days under these fatigues. Both of them carried more money out of these parts than the poor could be thankful for.

Many more visited us, but one *Davenport* was a nonpareille,—the madder the better; the less reason, the more spiritual. But, Sir, I stop here, and leave you the trouble to find out a little more by what I now send you. The book I have obtained for you was a present from my reverend brother Davenport in this town. The author, Dr. Chauncy, told me that he could have printed more flagrant accounts, if his intelligencers would have allowed him. This has turned to the growth of the Church in many places, and its reputation universally; and it suffers no otherwise than as religion in general does, and that is sadly enough. . . .

TIMOTHY CUTLER.

FROM THE REV. EBENEZER MILLER.

BRAINTREE, Oct. 6, 1743.

REV. SIR,

You know by Mr. Whitefield's Journals that he has been here. The Clergy of the Church of England were unanimous in their resolution not to suffer him to go into their pulpits, so that a Dissenting Preacher of considerable note, in a paragraph of a letter that was printed, said, "*that he came to his own, and his own received him not*, but we (the Dissenters) received him as an Angel of God." The effects of his and his followers' preaching in this country are extravagant beyond description, and almost beyond belief. I think the party is on the decline; but Whitefield is soon expected here, and how he may revive the dying work I cannot say. But I believe he will not be received with the same respect as formerly by the Dissenters themselves, he having raised such contentions and caused such divisions among them, and inclined many of the more wise and thinking among them to the Church.

Yours, etc.,

EB. MILLER.

P. 141.

The Rev. Matthias Plant's long and faithful ministry finds fitting notice in Dr. Morss's Hist. Sermon (pp. 20-29). Further references to his life and labors may be consulted in Hum-

* See the reason of this repetition in Chauncy's "Seasonable Thoughts," p. 96.

phrey's Hist. of the Venerable Society, pp. 327, 328; in Coffin's History of Newbury, pp. 183, 184, 199, 200, 201, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 211, 212, 213, 214, 217, 218, 223, 372, 380-384; in Sprague's Annals of the Am. Epis. Pulpit, pp. 142, 143; in the Coll. of the Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. i. 127; ii. 312; and in the yearly Abstracts of the Ven. Society from 1720, 1721, to the time of his decease.

P. 142.

The letters we have already given from Nichols's Illustrations have referred to the volume mentioned on this page. We give below a bibliographical list of the various editions of this rare tract in our hands. It has, in any of its various forms, become a coveted possession, and the earlier issues are among the rarest of American books.

*The RELIGION of JESUS CHRIST | the only True RELIGION; | OR, | A Short and Easie | METHOD | WITH THE | DEISTS, | Wherein the | CERTAINTY | OF THE | Christian Religion | Is demonstrated by Infallible Proof from | **Four Rules**, | WHICH ARE | Incompatible to any Imposture that ever yet | has been, or that can possibly be. | In a LETTER to a Friend. | The Seventh Edition. | BOSTON: Printed by T. Fleet, and are to be | Sold by John Checkley, at the Sign of the Crown | and Blue Gate, over against the West End of the | Town-House. 1719. |*

Title; reverse blank; "The Preface," pp. i.-xii.; text, 51 pp. "The Epistle of St. Ignatius to the Trallians," pp. 7.

Stevens, in his "American Nuggets" (i. pp. 136, 137), erroneously attributes "The Preface" to Checkley. It is by Leslie, and to Checkley is only due the publication of the tract and the addition of the "Epistle to the Trallians," the whole forming a strong inferential argument for Episcopacy.

A Short and Easie | METHOD | WITH THE | DEISTS. | Wherein the | CERTAINTY | OF THE | CHRISTIAN RELIGION | Is demonstrated, by infallible *Proof* from | **Four Rules**, | WHICH ARE | Incompatible to any Imposture that ever yet | has been, or that can possibly be. | In a LETTER to a Friend. | *The Eighth Edition.* | LONDON: | Printed by J. APPLEBEE, and Sold by JOHN CHECKLEY, | at the Sign of the Crown and Blue-Gate, over- | against the West-End of the Town-House in | Boston. 1723. [8vo, pp. 132.]

Pp. 41-127 contain, without any special title-page, "A Discourse concerning EPISCOPACY." Pp. 128-132 are occupied with "The Epistle of St. Ignatius to the Trallians."

"The Discourse" is—with occasional interpolations and additions of matter designed to apply the arguments of the author to the peculiar objections of the New England Independents—the work of Leslie, and will be found to have been chiefly taken from "A Discourse, shewing Who they are that are now qualified to administer Baptism and the Lord's Supper: Wherein the cause of Episcopacy is briefly treated," Leslie's Theological Works (8vo, Oxford, 1832), vol. vii. pp. 95-183. The language is occasionally changed; some strong expressions modified; references to the Quakers, against whom the original work was addressed, made applicable to the Independents and Presbyterians; and the whole treatise adapted to the New England public. Further references to the publication of this work will be found on pp. 156, 157, 168, 169.

THE | SPEECH | OF | Mr. *John Checkley* | UPON HIS | TRIAL, | At *Boston* in NEW-
ENGLAND, | FOR PUBLISHING | The Short and Easy METHOD with the | *Deists*: To which was
added, A Discourse | concerning EPISCOPACY; In Defence of | *Christianity*, and the CHURCH of
England, | against the *Deists* and the *Dissenters*. | To which is added: | The Jury's Verdict;
His Plea in Arrest of | Judgment; and the Sentence of Court. | LONDON: | Printed for J.
WILFORD, behind the *Chapter- House* in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*. 1730. [8vo, pp. 40.]

A second edition of this pamphlet appeared in 1738, with the following title:

THE | SPEECH | OF | Mr. JOHN CHECKLEY, | UPON HIS | TRIAL, | At *Boston* in NEW-
ENGLAND, | For PUBLISHING | The Short and Easy METHOD with the *Deists*: | To which was
added, A Discourse concerning EPIS- | COPACY; In Defence of *Christianity*, and the | CHURCH
of ENGLAND, against the *Deists* and | *Dissenters*. | To which is ADDED, | The Jury's Verdict;
His Plea in Arrest of Judg- | ment; and the Sentence of Court. | THE SECOND EDITION. |
LONDON: | Printed by J. APPLEBEE, in *Bolt-Court, Fleet-Street*. | M.DCC.XXXVIII. | [8vo,
pp. 40.]

The "Short and Easie Method" (pp. 1-42), together with the Discourse concerning
Episcopacy (pp. 43-139), the "Speech" (pp. 141-168), and the "Specimen" (pp. 168),
noticed below, were published early the present century, with the following title:

A | SHORT | AND | EASY METHOD | WITH THE | DEISTS: | WHEREIN THE | CERTAINTY | OF
THE | CHRISTIAN RELIGION | IS DEMONSTRATED, | BY | INFALLIBLE PROOF | FROM FOUR
RULES, WHICH ARE INCOMPATIBLE TO ANY IM- | POSTURE THAT EVER YET HAS BEEN, OR | THAT
CAN POSSIBLY BE. | IN A LETTER TO A FRIEND. | *First American, from the Eighth London Edition*.
| WINDSOR (VT.), PRINTED BY T. M. POMROY. | 1812. | [Small 8vo, pp. 168.]

The second edition of the "Speech" and the "Specimen" were privately reprinted by
Henry B. Dawson, Esq., with the following title:

THE SPEECH | OF | Mr. JOHN CHECKLEY, | UPON HIS TRIAL AT BOSTON, | IN 1724. |
With an Introduction by Rev. E. H. GILLETT, D.D. | of Harlem, N. Y. | MORRISANIA, N. Y. |
1868. | [8vo, pp. xx.]

Fifty copies of this reprint, all on large paper, were issued for private circulation. The
Introduction by the Rev. Dr. Gillett is an interesting contribution to the Ecclesiastical
Annals of New England; and though access to further sources of information would have
prevented numerous inaccuracies in detail, the essay displays no little familiarity with the history
of the Episcopal Controversy at this period, while the reissue of this almost-forgotten tract,
from such a source, is of itself significant.

Appended sometimes to the second edition of the "Speech," and sometimes to the "Dis-
course showing who is a True Pastor in the Church," noticed below, is

A | SPECIMEN | Of a TRUE | *Dissenting* CATECHISM, | Upon Right TRUE-BLUE |
Dissenting PRINCIPLES, | WITH | LEARNED NOTES, | By Way of EXPLICATION. |

This is but a single octavo page, and is reprinted in the Windsor edition of the "Short
and Easy Method," and in Dr. Gillett's pamphlet.

Checkley, about the time of his trial, procured the appearance of two other tracts on the
Church, the first with the following title:

A | MODEST PROOF | OF THE | *Order & Government* | Settled by Christ and His Apostles | IN THE | CHURCH, | BY SHEWING,

- I. What Sacred Offices were Instituted | by them ; |
- II. How those Offices were Distinguished ; |
- III. That they were to be Perpetual and | Standing in the Church ; And
- IV. Who Succeed in them, and rightly | Execute them to this Day.

Recommended as proper to be put into the Hands of the Laity. | BOSTON : | Re-printed by *Tho. Fleet*, and are to be Sold | by *Benjamin Eliot* in *Boston*, *Daniel Aurault* in | *Newport*, *Gabriel Bernon* in *Providence*, Mr. | *Gallop* in *Bristol*, Mr. *Jean* in *Stratford*, and | in most other Towns within the Colonies of | *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island*. 1723. | [Small 8vo title; reverse blank ; "The Publisher to the Reader," pp. i.-v. ; text, pp. 63.]

The second of these tracts was issued without title-page or imprint, with heading as follows :

A | DISCOURSE | Shewing *Who* is a *true Pastor* of the | CHURCH OF CHRIST. | [8vo, pp. 16, errata, 1 p.]

Pp. 12-16 contain the "Epistle to the Trallians." In a foot-note on p. ii. the compiler says :

Those who have a Mind to see the Propositions in this small Tract prov'd beyond the Possibility of a Reply, are desir'd to read a Discourse concerning Episcopacy, which they may have at the *Crown and Gate*, opposite to the West End of the Town-House in *Boston*. Where likewise may be had *Barclay's* perswasive, printed in *London*, by *Jonah Bower*, with other Books of the like Nature.

Pp. 142-144.

The references furnished in this text, and in the additional letters and papers given in the preceding notes, supply sufficient notices of the celebrated Timothy Cutler, D.D., who gave up the headship of Yale College for the ministry of the Church. Among the numerous allusions to him which abound, the following will serve to indicate sources for further particulars of his biography. Chandler's *Life of Johnson* (12mo. New York, 1805), pp. 17, 18, 27-39, 150-155, 169. *Ibid* (8vo. London, 1824), pp. 16, 17, 27, 30-38, 149, 152, 153, 170 ; Trumbull's *Hist. of Conn.* i. 494 ; ii. 32, 33, 34, 36, 530, 534 ; Beardsley's *Conn. Church*, i. 22, 23, 32, 37-39, 41, 43, 47, 49, 51, 52, 86, 87, 89, 146, 188, 445, 446 ; ii. 4 ; Hawks and Perry's *Conn. Church Documents*, i. 50, 53, 54, 55, 57, 60, 61, 65, 66, 69, 70, 72, 79, 80, 83, 90, 91, 97, 127, 213 ; Sprague's *Annals of the Am. Episcopal Pulpit*, pp. 50-54, 63, 109, 149, 227 ; Eaton's *History of Christ Church*, pp. 7-11, 16, 26 ; Drake's *Boston*, pp. 614, 657, 691 ; Coll. Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. ii. 49, 50, 83, 251, 254 ; Greenwood's *King's Chapel*, pp. 84-86, 156, 172, 173 ; Updike's *Narragansett Church*, pp. 88-90, 96-99, 102-104, 206, 207, 208, 251 ; Quincy's *Hist. of Harvard University*, i. 364-376, 560, 563, 566, 572, 587 ; ii. 72, 74, 462 ; N. E. Geneal. and Antiq. Register, i. 135 ; iv. 175 ; xiv. 204 ; xv. 198, 200, 307 ; Anderson's *Col. Church*, iii. 384-395, 405-419 ; Hawkins's *Missions of the Ch. of Eng.* pp. 42, 174-179, 186, 234, 387 ; Humphrey's *Hist. Acc. of the Ven. Soc.* pp. 339-342 ; Abstracts of the S. P. G. 1721-2, and following years.

Dr. Eaton, in his brief "Historical Account of Christ Church, Boston" (8vo. Boston, 1824,

pp. 39), gives the date of the first service referred to in the letter—Dec. 29, 1723—and the text of the first sermon, Isaiah, lvi. 7.

Pp. 170, 171.

A notice of this successful opposition to the assembling of a "Synod" of the ministers of the Province, will be found in Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, ii. pp. 322, 323.

P. 178.

The story of Dr. Welton's Episcopate may be found in the Collections of the Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. i. 87-89. *Vide* also pp. 515-518 Hist. Coll. of the Am. Colonial Church, vol. ii. (Pennsylvania).

P. 191.

The Rev. George Pigot's name will be found again and again in the "Papers relating to the History of the Church in Rhode Island," and in that connection will receive fuller notice.

P. 209.

The Rev. Ebenezer Miller has been referred to in the correspondence given above, from Nichols's Illustrations. Further reference to his long and faithful ministry will be found in Sabine's American Loyalists, ii. 80; in Sprague's Annals of the Am. Epis. Clergy, pp. 110, 175; in Hawkins's Missions of the Church of England, pp. 219, 220; in Chandler's Life of Johnson; in Apthorp's Considerations, etc.

Mr. Miller was graduated at Harvard College in 1722; received an honorary M.A. from Oxford in 1727, which was followed by the bestowal of the degree of S.T.D. from the same source in 1747. He died in 1763.

Pp. 210, 211.

President Quincy, in his History of Harvard University, gives, in full, the story of this effort of the clergy of the Church of England, to secure a foothold in the government of the college at Cambridge. *Vide* i. 350, 365-376, 560-565, 566-571, 572.

The charter referred to, as enclosed, has been given before, in connection with the petition of the celebrated Thomas Coram for the interference of the authorities at home in behalf of Church interests in this Institution.

Pp. 220, 221.

The endorsement of this, the earliest document attesting the organization of the Church in Braintree (afterward Quincy), indicates that the original, or a certified copy, was doubtless placed on file in the archives at Fulham, by the Rev. Ebenezer Miller, when he went over for orders.

The letter on page 221 is evidently addressed to the Rev. Mr. Miller, and was, doubtless, left by him with his Diocesan.

P. 222.

The Rev. Henry Caner was graduated at Yale College, in 1724, taking his Master's degree in course, in 1727. He received an honorary M.A. from the University of Oxford, in 1735, to which was added the further distinction of "S.T.D." in 1766. He died in 1792.

Few more prominent names adorn the annals of our Colonial Church. Notices of his life and labors will be found in Hawks and Perry's Conn. Church Documents, i. 110, 113, 114, 115-117, 119, 125-6, 127, 128, 132-5, 137, 143-4, 149, 150, 155, 165, 171, 180-1, 182, 193-4, 201, 206, 210, 211, 119-20, 223-4, 228, 229, 230-1, 234, 238, 247; ii. 35, 75, 197; in Coll. Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. i. 149; ii. 43, 47, 48, 49, 50, 80, 82, 83, 98, 198, 287, 288, 322, 343; in Sprague's Annals Am. Epis. Pulpit, pp. 52, 61-63, 202; in Greenwood's Hist. of King's Chapel, pp. 105-112, 118-123, 127-132, 158, 160, 161, 209; in Hawkins's Missions of the Church of Eng. pp. 195, 231, 234, 245-247, 250, 371, 397; in Beardsley's History of the Church in Conn. i. 60, 64, 66, 69, 73, 101-103, 104, 110, 129, 139, 143, 153, 154, 169; in Updike's Hist. of the Narragansett Ch. pp. 317, 354, 356, 413, 417; in the New York Col. Documents, vi. 914; vii. 397, 410, 411, 507, 517, 567, 591, 592; in Sabine's Am. Loyalists, i. 292, 293; in Hoppin's Sermon at the Reopening of Christ Church, Cambridge, Nov. 22, 1857 (8vo. Boston, 1858, pp. 79), pp. 42, 71-76; in Chandler's Life of President Samuel Johnson (Am. Edition), pp. 62, 112, 171; in the Abstracts of the Ven. Soc., etc.

Pp. 229, 230.

The "Prospect of Boston," referred to, may be seen in Drake's History of Boston, pp. 566, 567. New editions of this map were issued by Mr. Price, in 1733 and 1769 (*Ibid*, pp. 772, 820).

P. 249.

The writer of this endorsement of the Rev. Mr. Harris, was the celebrated Benjamin Colman, the story of whose long and chequered ministry in Boston is detailed in Lothrop's "History of the Church in Brattle Street, Boston" (16mo. Boston, 1851); Dr. Colman's life, written by his son-in-law, Ebenezer Turell (8vo. Boston, 1749), occasionally throws light on Church affairs at this period.

P. 256.

The Rev. Samuel Seabury, father of the first Bishop of Connecticut, was graduated at Harvard College in 1724, received his Master's degree in 1727, and died in 1764.

P. 263.

There appears to have been some words omitted in the MS. on line 16. We judge from a statement made in the "Montague Papers," as quoted in the foot-note on page 5 of the Rev. Samuel B. Babcock's "Historical Discourse," delivered at the closing of the Old Episcopal (St. Paul's) Church, Dedham, Nov. 30, 1845 (8vo. Dedham, 1846), that the line should read, "*Performed the rite of Baptism*, and the service of our Church," etc.

It was some years before these occasional services resulted in the erection of a church. *Vide* the interesting sermon just named.

P. 266.

The Rev. Thomas Harwood was the "Lecturer" or "Assistant" at King's Chapel from 1730 till his death, on the 15th of April, 1736. He had been an incumbent for many years in Surrey, in the Diocese of Winchester, England, and was well recommended to the Bishop of

London, by whom he was sent to Boston to succeed the Rev. Henry Harris. During Mr. Harwood's residence in Boston he published the following works, the titles of which we transcribe from copies in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston :

Electuarium Novum Alexipharmacum—or, A new Cordial, Alexiterial and Restorative ELECTUARY; Which may serve for a succedaneum to the grand *Theriaca Andromachi*. The *Theriaca* examined, with Reasons humbly offered why the *Troches* should be ejected, as well as a great Number of the rest of the Ingredients. A New Correction of *Theriaca* most humbly proposed, and, with due Deference, submitted to the superior and impartial judgment of the *Royal College* of Physicians; and dedicated to the most Honoured the President, the justly Honoured the Censors, with their most worthy Brethren the Elect, and the rest of the Fellows of that most Honourable SOCIETY. By the Rev. Mr. *Harward*, A Licentiate of the *Royal College*, and Lecturer of the *Royal Chappel* at *Boston* in *New-England*. *Eo melius, quo communius Bonum*.

8vo, pp. 26.

BOSTON: Printed by *B. Green*, 1732.

[Price Two Shillings.]

THE *Fulness of Joy* IN THE Presence of GOD, Being the Substance of a *DISCOURSE* Preach'd lately in the *Royal Chappel* at *BOSTON* in *New-England*. By the Reverend Mr. *Harward*, Lecturer at the *Royal Chappel*.

8vo, pp. 23.

BOSTON: Printed by *B. Green*, Sold by *Gillam Phillips*, over against the South side of the Town-House, 1732.

Text, PSALM XVI. verse 11.

Notices of the Rev. Mr. Harwood's ministry in Boston will be found in Greenwood's History of King's Chapel in Boston, pp. 93-99, 209. Drake, in his History of Boston, gives his name as "Charles," following an evident inaccuracy in Greenwood's List of the Rectors and Assistants at the Chapel.

P. 266.

The "Mr. Commissary" referred to was the Rev. Roger Price, M.A. Notices of his life and labors in Boston will be found in Greenwood, pp. 89-107, 111, 156, 157, 158-173, 174, 176, 177, 179, 209; in Sprague's Annals of the Am. Epis. Pulpit, pp. 61, 69-75; in Beardsley's History of the Church in Connecticut, i. 134, 136; in Hawks and Perry's Connecticut Church Documents, i. 171, 184, 189, 198, 216, 230, 238, 240; in Drake's Hist. of Boston, pp. 471, 583, 595, 614; in Chandler's Life of Johnson, Am. ed. p. 196; in Hawkins's Missions of the Ch. of Eng. pp. 216, 228; in Whitefield's Journal for September 19, 1740; in the Historical Magazine, v. 244, viii. 398; in Mayhew's Defence of Observations on the S. P. G. p. 125; in Gardiner's Address on Henry Price, p. 27; in Updike's History of the Narragansett Church, p. 458; in Anderson's Colonial Church, iii. 407; in Gadsden's Life of Bishop Dehon, p. 23, etc.

P. 266.

No other reference to the Rev. Mr. Christian has come under the writer's notice. In 1773, the Rev. Nicholas Christian was licensed by the Bishop of London for North Carolina, but

the only letter from this clergyman which is to be found among the North Carolina MSS. bears evident traces of its writer's being a young man.

P. 290.

The Rev. Addington Davenport was graduated at Harvard College in 1719, his name standing first of his class when the arrangement of the names of the students was made according to the supposed rank of the families to which they belonged. Educated for the law, and representing one of the oldest and most honored families in the province, a brilliant future opened before him at his entrance upon his profession, but on conforming to the Established Church, he turned his thoughts toward the ministry of the Church, and, on his return from England, where he was sent for Holy Orders, he was sent to Scituate as missionary, where he remained for several years, assiduously occupied in the duties of his calling. Transferred, first to the assistantship of King's Chapel, and thence to the rectorship of the new Trinity Church, he labored at the latter post till his decease, in 1746. He received the degree of M.A. from the University of Oxford, in 1732. References to him will be found in Greenwood's King's Chapel, pp. 98-101, 158, 176-178, 209; in Hawks and Perry's Conn. Ch. Documents, i. 213, 217; in Drake's Boston, pp. 471, 583; in Sprague's Annals of the Am. Epis. Pulpit, p. 122; in the N. E. Geneal. and Antiq. Register, i. 135; iv. 112-115, 116, 119; in Cutler's Hist. Sermon at Scituate, 1846, etc.

Pp. 290, 291.

The Rev. John Pierson, A.M., and the Rev. Isaac Browne, A.M., were graduated at Yale College in the year 1729. The latter will receive further notice in connection with the "Papers relating to the History of the Church in Connecticut." The Rev. Mr. Pierson's labors were confined to New Jersey. By an error on the part of the Secretary of the Venerable Society, a letter from him from Salem, *New Jersey*, was endorsed as written from Salem, *Massachusetts*, and is printed on pp. 296, 297 of this volume.

Pp. 296, 297.

The preceding note will account for the appearance of this letter in this place. The attempt to have corrected the various clerical errors in these MSS. might have prevented such glaring inadvertences as this, but would have destroyed all reliance upon the integrity of the documents themselves for purposes of reference. The mistake abroad is, however, not to be wondered at. That it should have escaped the notice of the accurate and painstaking Dr. Hawks, in his arrangement of the MSS. of this volume, is certainly a matter of surprise. It is left as found, in accordance with the design of the present editor to present the MS. volumes as nearly as possible as they were transcribed and arranged by the late historiographer.

Pp. 304, 305.

The "Rev. Mr. Smith of the Bahamas" was a graduate of the University of Dublin, and recommended to the Venerable Society by the Rev. Dr. James MacSparran, who refers to him in his "America Dissected," etc., reprinted in the Appendix to Updike's History of the

Narragansett Church, p. 485. Hawkins, in his *Missions of the Church of England*, notices the labors of this missionary (p. 433), whose Christian name we have failed to ascertain.

P. 312.

The Rev. Jonathan Arnold was graduated at Yale College, in 1723. In 1736 he went to England for Holy Orders, receiving, while abroad, an *ad eundem* M.A. from the University of Oxford. On his return, he was appointed to the mission at West Haven, where he died in 1739. *Vide* Beardsley's *History of the Church in Connecticut*, i. 110-117, 130, 168-171, 227; Hawks and Perry's *Conn. Church Docs.* i. 156, 166, 168, 169, 171; the *Church Review*, x. 113, 115, etc.

Pp. 313, 314.

Udike, in his *History of the Narragansett Church* (pp. 68-82), gives an interesting summary of this suit at law, of which further mention will be found among the Rhode Island Papers.

Pp. 318, 319.

The writer of this letter was, doubtless, the Rev. Dr. MacSparran, of Narragansett. An interesting notice of the Auchmuty family will be found in Udike's *Narragansett Church*, pp. 148-153.

P. 320.

Notices of the Rev. Charles Brockwell occur in Greenwood's *King's Chapel*, pp. 108, 109, 129, 209; in W. S. Gardiner's *Address on Henry Price*, pp. 82, 107, 109; in the *N. E. Hist. and Antiq. Register*, i. 136; iv. 113; in the *Coll. of the Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc.* ii. 282; in Chandler's *Life of Johnson*, p. 171; in Hawkins's *Missions of the Church of England*, pp. 220, 221, etc.

P. 364.

Coffin's *History of Newbury* gives several quotations from the Rev. Mr. Plant's Church Records noting the occurrence of earthquakes in Newbury. *Vide* pp. 197-206, 208, 211-214, 218.

Pp. 364-366.

The Rev. Stephen Roe had been serving as a missionary in South Carolina, for which province he was licensed by the Bishop of London, March 19, 1736. Notices of his life and ministry occur in Dalcho's *History of the Episcopal Church in South Carolina*, pp. 129, 147, 348, 349, 433; in Greenwood's *King's Chapel*, pp. 102, 108, 178, 209; in Sprague's *Annals of the Am. Epis. Pulpit*, pp. 24, 25; in Drake's *Boston*, p. 471, etc.

P. 368.

Line 7 probably should read, "received as their pious Bounty," etc. The text, as it stands, affords an example of the utterly mechanical, if not blundering, copying, which, it must be supposed, has not unfrequently made nonsense of the originals of these transcripts.

P. 371.

The Rev. Alexander Malcom, after a brief sojourn at Marblehead, Massachusetts, removed to Maryland. *Vide* Dr. Ethan Allen's Historical Notices of St. Ann's, pp. 68, 69, 88; Gardiner's Address on Henry Price, p. 108, etc.

P. 374.

The difficulty between the Church at New London and the Rev. Theodore Morris is detailed at length in Hawks and Perry's Conn. Church Documents, i. pp. 188, 198, 199.

P. 380.

The Rev. William Gibbs, whose recommendation is contained on this page, was sent to Simsbury, Conn.; and notices of his ministry there will be found in Hawks and Perry's Conn. Church Documents, i. pp. 207, 215, 220, 221, 225, 235, 253, 254, 257, 262, 278, 286, 287, 288, 289, 291.

P. 384.

Mr. Nathan Prince was graduated at Harvard, in 1718, and was subsequently Tutor and Fellow of that College. He was the brother of the celebrated antiquary and divine, Thomas Prince, minister of the "Old South," in Boston. Dr. Allen, in his American Biographical Dictionary, speaks of him as follows: "He was a greater mathematician and philosopher and a much better classical scholar and logician than his brother; and is ranked among the great men of this country." He died in the West Indies, whither he was sent as a missionary of the Venerable Society in 1748. References to his conversion to the Church occur in the Conn. Church Documents, i. 205, 212, 213, 216.

P. 395.

The Rev. Arthur Browne, of Portsmouth, will receive notice in connection with the "Papers relating to the Church in New Hampshire."

P. 398.

The Rev. Wm. Hooper, according to Dr. Allen, in his Biographical Dictionary, "had talents and eloquence." He was a native of Scotland. His ten years' ministry among the Congregationalists was brilliant and acceptable, and his subsequent services to the Church were no less popular and noteworthy. A sermon of his, entitled, "The Apostles neither Imposters nor Enthusiasts," indicate the Whitfieldian excesses as a probable reason for his conforming to the Church. While rector of Trinity, Boston, he published a sermon on the death of Thomas Greene, Esq. Further notices of him occur in Sprague's Annals of the Am. Epis. Pulpit, pp. 122-126, 227, 232, 296; in Sabine's Am. Loyalists, i. 541, etc.

P. 401.

The Rev. Stephen Roe, or Rowe, as we have already mentioned, removed to Boston from South Carolina. Nothing appears on the records of the King's chapel respecting his alleged "disgrace."

P. 406.

Mention of the Rev. William McGilchrist will be found in Curwen's Journals and Letters, pp. 18, 232, 254, 258, 263; in Sabine's Am. Loyalists, ii. 62, 63; in Coll. Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. i. 115, and in the Abstracts of the Ven. Society.

P. 410.

Notices of the Rev. Ebenezer Dibble and the Rev. Richard Caner will appear in connection with the "Papers relating to the Church in Connecticut."

P. 421.

Notices of the Rev. Ebenezer Thompson, who was graduated at Yale College in 1733, will be found in Anderson's Hist. of the Colonial Church, iii. 418; in Hawkins's Missions of the Church of England, pp. 226, 245, 250, 397; in the Coll. of the Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. ii. 289; in Beardsley's Hist. of the Conn. Ch. i. 143, 167; in Hawks and Perry's Conn. Ch. Documents, i. 186, 191, 192, 194, 203, 208, 209, etc.

Pp. 423-425.

Much light is thrown upon the state of New England Society a century and more ago, by the publication of an interesting memoir of the author of this letter, with the following title, viz.: "Sir Charles Henry Frankland, Baronet: or, Boston in the Colonial Times. By Elias Nason, M.A." Albany, N. Y., 1865, 8vo. pp. 129.

P. 426.

The Rev. Matthew Graves, for many years missionary at New London, Conn., and his brother, the Rev. John Graves, afterwards of Providence, R. I., are referred to in the closing paragraph of this appeal.

P. 432.

This letter refers to Church persecution in Connecticut. A letter from the Rev. Mr. Gibbs, from "Hartford Gaol," appears in Hawks and Perry's Conn. Ch. Documents, i. 257.

P. 441.

The "forward young man," referred to in this letter, became the first Bishop of Massachusetts. The story of his checkered life will be found in Sprague's Annals of the Am. Epis. Pulpit, pp. 78, 79, 142-146, 162, 238, 297, 329, 330, 426, 471, 492; in Coll. Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. ii. 112, 114, 190, 201, 202, 203, 204, 207, 221, 222, 224, 294, 312-315, 319, 324, 332, 339, 347, 353; in Updike's Narragansett Church, pp. 261, 306, 307, 357, 440, 520; in Coffin's Hist. of Newbury, pp. 226, 257, 271, 372, 383, 384; in Cushing's Hist. of Newburyport, pp. 41, 45-47; in Sabine's Am. Loyalists, i. 214, 215; in Hawkins's Missions of the Ch. of Eng. pp. 219, 250, 397; in Beardsley's Hist. of the Ch. in Conn. i. 393, 403, 410, 415; ii. 7-9, 71; in the Historical Notes and Documents appended to Hawks and Perry's Reprint of the Journals

of Gen. Conv. i. 427, 440, 462, 476-7; in the Doc. Hist. of the Ch. in Vermont, pp. 16, 18, 19, 20; in Morss's Century Sermon, in the Early Mass., R. I., and Gen. Conv. Journals, and in the MS. Journals of New Hampshire, etc.

P. 446.

The Rev. Peter Bours was graduated at Harvard College, 1747, was licensed for New England, March 18, 1753 (Coll. Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. i. 115), and died in 1762. *Vide* Updike's Narragansett Church, pp. 291-293, 294.

Pp. 448-450.

The writer of the letter given in these pages was the celebrated antiquary and divine of New England, whose collection of works illustrating New England history, has, through many vicissitudes, been preserved to the present time, and attests both his pains and antiquarian lore.

Pp. 450, 452.

Dr. Babcock, in his "Historical Discourse" (Dedham, 1846), gives an interesting account of the circumstances attending this bequest of a landed estate, on which a large portion of the village of Dedham is now built. *Vide* pp. 9, 14, 22.

P. 452.

The establishment of the mission at Cambridge, and the settlement of the Rev. East Apthorp, M.A., in charge thereof, occasioned the "great clamor" of which the Archbishop was apprehensive. Dr. Hoppin's "Sermon on the Re-Opening of Christ Church, Cambridge, Mass., Nov. 22, 1857, with a Historical Notice of the Church" (Boston, 1858, 8vo. pp. 79), gives in detail the history of the introduction of the Church in Cambridge; and further notices of the Rev. Mr. Apthorp's labors appear in Sprague's Annals, pp. xi. 58, 174-180; in Quincy's Hist. of Harvard University, i. 228, 230, 234; in Hawks and Perry's Conn. Ch. Doc. ii. 48, 51, 139, 166; in Sabine's Am. Loyalists, i. 170, 237; in Beardsley's Ch. in Conn. i. 228, 320, 234; in Welles's Life and Public Service of Samuel Adams, i. 34-36; in N. Y. Colonial Documents, vii. 374, 375, 404, 425, 518, 536, 591; in Chandler's Johnson, pp. 111, 114, etc.

P. 458.

The second volume of the Coll. of the Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. is devoted to the life of this amiable and devoted "Frontier Missionary," the Rev. Jacob Bailey, of Pownalborough, Maine. The Rev. Mr. Bartlett's interesting biography, and numerous unpublished letters of Mr. Bailey's in our hands, attest his piety and earnestness. His life and labors receive proper notice in the Coll. of the Maine Hist. Soc. iii. 275, 276, 277; iv. 151; v. p. lxi.; in Kidder's Eastern Maine and Nova Scotia, pp. 257, 262, 265; in Sabine's Am. Loyalists, i. 201-203; in Akin's Hist. of the Provincial Church, pp. 26, 29, 48; in Hawkins's Missions of the Ch. of Eng. pp. 230, 246, 255, 319, 397, etc.

Pp. 471-2, 476-481, 497.

The new Society, whose establishment excited such apprehension, was not sanctioned by the King. *Vide* "Memoir of the Life and Writings of the Rev. Jonathan Mayhew, D.D." By Alden Bradford, LL.D. (8vo. Boston, pp. iv. 484), a volume interesting not only for the documents it presents, but for its exhibition of the spirit of the biographer, who aspired to write the history of the State, and whose qualifications, so far as judicial impartiality is concerned, this volume plainly displays.

P. 465.

For "Houghton," read "Stoughton."

Pp. 495, 496.

An extended notice of Dr. Stiles's celebrated "Discourse on Christian Union," will be found in "The Life of Ezra Stiles, D.D., LL.D." By Abiel Holmes, A.M. (8vo. Boston, May, 1798, pp. 404).

Pp. 88-96.

The pamphlet by the Rev. Dr. Chauncy, referred to, was his Dudleian Lecture at Harvard College, on the Validity of Presbyterian Ordination, which was published in 1762. *Vide* Allen's Biographical Dictionary, etc.

P. 497.

We give below the titles of the pamphlets referred to in Mr. Caner's letter, and add a bibliographical list of the other publications in this controversy, which raged for upwards of two years. For the Congregationalist representation of this discussion, the Life of Dr. Mayhew, referred to above, should be consulted.

Apthorp, East, M.A., Missionary at Cambridge.

CONSIDERATIONS ON THE INSTITUTION and CONDUCT OF THE SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.

8vo, pp. 24.

Boston, 1763.

An edition of this Tract appeared in London the same year (*vide* Rich's Supplement to his Bibliotheca Americana, page 450). It may have been an edition in separate form of the appendix to the London reprint of the following Tract (*vide* below):

Mayhew, Jonathan, D.D.

Observations on the Charter and Conduct of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts; Designed to shew their Nonconformity to each other. With Remarks on the Mistakes of East Apthorp, M.A., Missionary at Cambridge, in Quoting, and Representing the Sense of said Charter, &c. As also various incidental reflections relative to the Church of England, and the State of Religion in North-America, particularly in New-England.

8vo, pp. 176.

Boston, 1763.

The same to which is subjoined Apthorp's Consideration.
8vo, pp. 164.

London, 1763.

Browne, Arthur, M.A.

Remarks on Dr. Mayhew's Incidental Reflections, relative to the Church of England, as contained in his Observations on the Charter and Conduct of the Society, &c. By a Son of the Church of England.

Portsmouth, 1763.

8vo, pp. 31.

Caner, Henry.

A CANDID EXAMINATION OF DR. MAYHEW'S Observations ON THE CHARTER AND CONDUCT OF THE SOCIETY for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. Interspers'd with a few brief reflections upon some other of the DOCTOR'S Writings. To which is added, A LETTER to a FRIEND, containing a short Vindication of the said SOCIETY against the Mistakes and Misrepresentations of the Doctor in his Observations on the Conduct of that Society. By one of its Members.

8vo, pp. 93.

Boston, 1763.

VERSES ON DOCTOR MAYHEW'S BOOK OF OBSERVATIONS ON the CHARTER AND CONDUCT OF THE SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF the GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS: With NOTES, critical and explanatory. By a Gentleman of *Rhode-Island* Colony.

8vo, pp. 19.

Providence, 1763.

De Laune, Thomas.

A Plea for the Non-Conformists; shewing the true State of their Case, and how far the *Conformist's* Separation from the Church of Rome, for their Popish Superstitions, etc., introduc'd into the Service of God, justifies the *Non-Conformist's* Separation from them. In a letter to Dr. Benjamin Calamy, on his Sermon, call'd *Scrupulous Conscience*, inviting hereto. To which is added, A Parallel Scheme of the Pagan, Papal, and Christian Rites and Ceremonies; and a Narrative of the Sufferings underwent. With a Preface by the Author of the Review.

12mo, pp. xiv. 150.

Boston, 1763.

This work, to which reference is made in the text, was a reprint from the London duodecimo edition of 1712, which was in turn a reprint of the following tracts, viz.:

De Laune, Thomas.

A Plea for the Non-Conformists, etc. (The first edition.) Printed for the Author.

4to, pp. 80.

London, 1684.

εἰχὼν τὸ ἑρρίω; or, the Image of the Beast.

4to, pp. 6.

———, 1684.

A Narrative of the Sufferings of— Printed for the Author.

4to, pp. 22.

1684.

Mayhew, Jonathan, D.D.

A Defence of the Observations on the Charter and Conduct of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, against An anonymous Pamphlet falsely intitled, A Candid Examination of Dr. Mayhew's Observations, etc. And also against the Letter to a Friend annexed thereto, said to contain a short Vindication of said Society. By one of its Members.

8vo, pp. 144.

Boston, 1763.

The same.

8vo, pp. 120.

London, 1764.

Secker, Thomas, D.D. LL.D., Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

An Answer to Dr. Mayhew's Observations on the Charter and Conduct of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts.

8vo, pp. 68.

London, 1764.

The same.

8vo, pp. 59.

Boston, 1764.

The Claims of the Church of England seriously examined. In a Letter to the Author of an Answer to Dr. Mayhew's Observations on the Charter and Conduct of the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts. By a Protestant Dissenter of Old England.

8vo, pp. 28.

London, 1764.

Mayhew, Jonathan, D.D.

Remarks on an Anonymous Tract, entitled, An Answer to Dr. Mayhew's Observations on the Charter and Conduct of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. Being a Second Defence of the said Observations.

8vo, pp. 86.

Boston, 1764.

The same.

8vo, pp. 87.

London, 1765.

Apthorp, East, M.A.

A Review of Dr. Mayhew's Remarks on the Answer to his Observations on the Charter and Conduct of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts.

8vo, pp. 65.

London, 1765.

This tract appears to have closed this branch of the Episcopal controversy. The strife was almost immediately opened afresh, and this time in New York as well as in New England, by the attacks of Livingston and Chauncy on the Bishop of Llandaff's sermon before the Ven. Society; and, in one form or another, the controversy was continued till the breaking out of the war for independence.

P. 499.

The Rev. Samuel Frink (Harvard College, 1758) was licensed to Georgia, where he died in 1771.

Pp. 506-508.

The Rev. William Walter, D.D., to whose character so admirable a testimony is borne by his Congregationalist pastor at Salem, was graduated at Harvard College in 1756, received his

"S.T.D." from Aberdeen, was chaplain to a royalist regiment during the war, removed for a time to Nova Scotia, but at length returned to Boston, where he died in the year 1800. *Vide* Collections of the Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. i. 115; ii. (*saepe*); Sabine's Am. Loyalists, i. 510; ii. 394, 395; Hist. Mag. iii. 340; viii. 325; Hill's Nova Scotia Church, p. 31; Akin's British No. Am. Ch. p. 39; Eaton's Hist. of Christ Church, Boston, pp. 13-15; Drake's Boston, pp. 583, 686; Hoppin's Sermon at Cambridge, pp. 39, 59; Gardner's Add. on Henry Price, p. 100; Hawkins's Missions of the Ch. of Eng. pp. 250, 339, etc.

Pp. 508, 509.

"Mandint" is a clerical error for "Maduit," as "Trink," on the following page, is for "Frink." For the Maduit letter referred to, *vide* Bradford's Life of Dr. Mayhew, pp. 236, 237.

P. 511.

The Rev. Joshua Wingate Weeks, a classmate of the Rev. Samuel Frink at Harvard, was licensed to New England in 1763. Notices of his life may be found in Hawkins's Missions of the Ch. of Eng. pp. 245, 246, 255, 397; in Updike's Narragansett Ch. pp. 293-295; in Hill's Review of the Rise and Progress of the Ch. of Eng. in Nova Scotia (12mo. Halifax, 1858, pp. 33), p. 31; in Akin's Sketch of the Ch. of Eng. in the British North Am. Provinces (12mo. Halifax, 1849, pp. 151), pp. 29, 48, 58; in the Coll. of the Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. ii. 84, 107, 108, 109, 110, 126, 198, 181-183, 192, 201, 203, 205, 224-226, 259, 294, 296, 297, 300, 313-318, 320, 331, 334, 336, 338, 339, 343-345, 347, 349, 350, 352, 353; in Sabine's Am. Loyalists, ii. 405; in Sprague's Annals of the Am. Epis. Pulpit, p. 204, etc.

Pp. 516, 517.

The Rev. Edward Winslow had been curate to the Rev. Dr. Johnson, at Stratford, Conn., and frequent references to him appear in Hawks and Perry's Conn. Ch. Documents, i. 312, 315-319; ii. 3-6, 22, 23, 24, 28, 29, 31-33, 34, 35, 37, 46-49, 57, 58. Further notices of him appear in Anderson's Col. Ch. iii. 400, 404, 411, 112, 418; in Hawkins's Missions, pp. 198, 245, 250, 397; in Beardsley's Conn. Ch. i. 188, 189, 193, 206, 209, 210, 214, 218, 219, etc.

P. 520.

The Rev. James Greateon was graduated at Yale in 1754, and received his Master's degree in 1757. In 1760, he took an *ad eundem* M.A. at Harvard, having the year before begun his labors as assistant at Christ Church. In the December following Dr. Cutler's death (1765), a committee, appointed by the proprietors of the Church, addressed the Ven. Society, requesting the appointment of Mr. Greateon as the Doctor's successor. After a delay of two years, occasioned by the representations of disaffected members of the parish, doubtless such as the text furnishes us with, this request was granted; but Mr. Greateon, failing to unite the congregation, declined the mission in a letter dated August 31, 1767. *Vide* Eaton's Historical Account of Christ Church, Boston, pp. 10, 11.

P. 522.

The Rev. William Agar's brief ministry at Cambridge is referred to in Hoppin's Sermon, pp. 39, 40. Later, he appears to have been in Virginia. *Vide* Meade's Old Churches and Families of Virginia, i. 307.

On the same page, for "Taurton," read "Taunton."

P. 524.

For a reference to this Convention, *vide* Coll. of the Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. ii. p. 83. Further notices of these annual conventions may be found in the Abstracts of the Ven. Society; in Hoppin's Sermon, p. 41; in Updike's Narragansett Church, pp. 343, 355-357; and also in the newspapers of the time, *e. g.*, the "Boston Post Boy," September 26, 1768; the "Mass. Gazette," September 21, 1769; the "Post Boy," September 24, 1770; *Ibid.* September 30, 1771; *Ibid.* September 14, 1772; *Ibid.* September 13, 1773. As appears from the Rev. Mr. Bartlett's interesting "Memoir of the Rev. Jacob Bailey" (p. 105), the Convention Sermon in 1774 was preached by the Rev. Winwood Sergeant, of Cambridge. This was the last convention prior to the breaking out of the war.

Notices of similar gatherings in other colonies will be found in the "Papers relating to the History of the Ch. in Virginia;" in Hawks and Perry's Conn. Ch. Documents; in Beardsley's Connecticut Church; in Hawks and Perry's Historical Notes appended to the reprint of the Gen. Conv. Journals, i. pp. 383, 384, etc.

P. 530.

The Rev. Winwood Sergeant was licensed by the Bishop of London to South Carolina, where he ministered from 1759 to 1767. Removing to Cambridge in the latter year, he remained at his post till the war dispersed his congregation. Returning to England in 1778, he died on the 20th of September, 1780, at Bath. Notices of this amiable clergyman are found in Dalcho's Hist. of the Ch. in South Carolina, pp. 180, 184, 189, 190, 282, 349, 350; in Hawkins's Missions of the Ch. of Eng. pp. 245, 256, 397; in Hoppin's Sermon, pp. 12-14, 39-45, 48, 73, 74; in Coll. Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. ii. 105, 288, 322, 350; in Sprague's Annals, pp. 78, 81, 180; in Sabine's Loyalists, ii. 255, 274, etc.

Pp. 530, 531.

The Rev. John Lyon is referred to in Meade's Old Churches and Families of Va. i. 266, 267; in Sabine's Am. Loyalists, ii. 40; in Updike's Narragansett Church, pp. 318, 319, etc.

P. 532.

The Rev. Samuel Fayerweather (Harvard College, 1743) will receive notice in connection with the "Papers relating to the Church in Rhode Island." The Rev. John Troutbeck's twenty years' ministry is referred to in Greenwood's King's Chapel, pp. 128, 132, 209; in Updike's Narragansett Ch. pp. 343, 357, 412; in the Coll. of the Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. ii. 49, 322, 342, 347; in Sprague's Annals, pp. 52, 73, 74, 75; in Curwen's Journal and Letters, pp. 48, 448, 511; in Am. Archives, Series IV. vol. iii. 977; in Sabine's Am. Loyalists, ii. 362, etc.

Pp. 532, 533, 536-538.

The Rev. Mather Byles, son of the witty Puritan divine of the same name, was graduated at Harvard College in 1751, taking his Master's degree in course. He received an *ad eundem* M.A. from Yale College in 1757, and the degree of "S.T.D." from the University of Oxford in 1770. His death occurred in 1814. Notices of him appear in the Coll. of the Prot. Epis. Hist. Society, i. 114; ii. 114, 117, 118, 181-183, 192, 296, 319, 320, 321, 332; in Sprague's Annals; in Sabine's Am. Loyalists, i. 284, 285; in Akin's Provincial Church, pp. 29, 39, 41, 48; in Eaton's Hist. of Christ Ch. pp. 11, 12; in N. E. Geneal. and Antiq. Register, i. 136; xiv. 233; in Curwen's Journal and Letters, pp. 439, 494-497; in Hill's Nova Scotia Church, p. 31, etc.

P. 541.

The ministry of the Rev. Marmaduke Browne and the Rev. Moses Badger was confined to New Hampshire and Rhode Island. In connection with the "Papers relating to the Church" in these colonies, they will receive particular notice.

Pp. 550, 551.

The story of the Rev. William Clark's (Harvard College, 1759) ministry is told in brief in Dr. Babcock's Historical Discourse (pp. 12, 13). Other references to him occur in Sabine's Am. Loyalists, i. 315; in Curwen's Journal and Letters, pp. 306, 307, 312, 348, 499; in Hawkins's Missions of the Ch. of Eng. pp. 245, 256, 261; in the Coll. of the Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. ii. 98, 179, 294, 314, 317, 318, 321, 330, 331, 336; in N. E. Geneal. and Antiq. Register, i. 65, etc.

Pp. 552, 553.

The Rev. Thomas Wood removed from Nova Scotia to New Jersey. References to him occur in Haliburton's Hist. of Nova Scotia, i. 250, 251; Akin's Ch. in the British North American Provinces, pp. 15, 21-25, 34; Hill's Nova Scotia Church, pp. 8-10, 16, 31; Coll. Prot. Epis. Hist. Soc. ii. 181, 193, 209, 211, 217; Sprague's Annals, pp. 328, 329; Kidder's Eastern Maine and Nova Scotia, p. 25, etc. Of his mission work in Elizabeth, New Jersey, mention will be made in the "Papers relating to the Church in New Jersey."

Notices of the Rev. John Breynton, D.D., occur in Hawkins's Missions, pp. 247, 358, 367, 369, 371; in Akin's Brit. Am. Ch. pp. 14-19, 24, 34; in Hill's Nova Scotia Ch. pp. 12, 13, 16, 17, 31; in Coll. Pr. Epis. Hist. Soc. ii. 159-162, 168, 169, 176, 177, 205, 225, 226, 316; in Am. Archives, Series IV. vol. iii. 1601; in Drake's Boston, p. 594, etc.

Pp. 561, 562.

Further letters relating to that portion of the Province of Massachusetts which is now the State of Maine, will be given in the "Papers relating to the Church in Maine, New Hampshire, and Vermont."

P. 563.

The Rev. Robert Boucher Nicholls, to whom reference is made by the Rev. Mr. McGilchrist, returned to Barbadoes, and, by his labors and writings, became one of the most prominent of the West Indian clergy.

P. 579.

For an account of the popular visitation of the erratic clergyman referred to by Dr. Caner, *vide* Beardsley's History of the Conn. Ch. i. 306, 307.

P. 581.

The Rev. John Wiswall, missionary at Falmouth, will receive more particular mention in connection with the "Papers relating to the Church in Maine," etc.

Pp. 584, 585.

In connection with this letter from the excellent missionary at Braintree, we add, from the archives of the Ven. Society, overlooked in the arrangement of the present volume, a letter of a later date, which is well worthy of preservation :

THE REV. EDWARD WINSLOW TO THE SECRETARY.

BRAINTREE, August 15, 1776.

REVEREND SIR,

The deplorable condition under which this miserably distracted continent is still laboring, must unavoidably prevent such regularity of address as the duty of the missionaries of the Venerable Society, and the suffering circumstances of our Churches, do at this time render peculiarly needful ; I have met with only one favorable opportunity of transmitting my letters to you since last Christmas. I then wrote at the date of the 10th of April, by the way of Bilboa, under some fear lest my letters should be intercepted. But having since heard nothing from the gentleman to whom I entrusted them, and to whom I sold the bills I then drew, I am willing to believe those letters may have been safely presented to you, though delayed here by reason of the restraints we are under.

When I wrote these letters, I was enjoying a sensible satisfaction that in the midst of the commotions then and now raging, I could acquaint you I had not been molested in my public duty, and that, excepting some small defection, my congregation at Braintree continued firm and steadfast. This I am able now to confirm. I likewise informed you of the death of my worthy brother, the Rev. Mr. Thompson, of Scituate, and that at his dying request and at the earnest desire of the mission under his charge since his decease, with the consent of my congregation at Braintree, I had engaged to serve that mission, while destitute, as frequently as I could make it convenient. I have accordingly attended the two churches of Scituate and Marshfield as often as I could from the time of Mr. Thompson's death until Sunday the 9th of June past, on which Sunday I officiated at Scituate, in the course I had appointed, to a large assembly, consisting of the members of those two churches, and while we were rejoicing together, in the appearance of so many persons united in a Christian fellowship, and in affection for their profession, and for the national constitution, and while we were indulging a pleasing hope, that by the method now engaged in, these churches might be kept together and strengthened, notwithstanding the present disturbances, on the evening of this Sunday I was unexpectedly surprised by a citation to appear the next morning before a committee of safety at two miles distance, on a charge of sowing discord and dissension. I attended at the time and place I was commanded, taking with me one of the wardens of Scituate Church. When I was admitted to audience, I found a magistrate, a dissenting minister, and about ten or twelve coadjutors convened. The magistrate, having a Common Prayer Book, recited to me the petition in the Litany and then the two prayers in Evening Service for the king and royal family, and told me all they had to allege against me was the using those prayers publicly in the church, on the preceding day, demanding whether I was conscientious and sincere in so doing. Upon my answering affirmatively, he said such a practice at this time of open rupture with the king and Parliament of England was full evidence that I was inimical to my country, and that my attending the church there served only to promote discord and divisions. A recital of all that passed for the space of three long hours while I was kept in conference or rather in durance with these persons, would be tedious and disgusting to you, as well as painful to me ; it may suffice

to say, that finding me not inclined to submission, they adjudged the complaint should be referred to the committee of Braintree and reported to the general assembly. With this sentence I was dismissed, and having been hindered by this interruption from a visit I had intended to some respectable members of our communion, then and still confined in gaol at Plymouth, on account of their steady loyalty, fearing, also, the distress of my wife and family, should the tidings of this vexation reach them in my absence (as they did), I therefore determined to return home, where, after I had remained ten days, I was summoned to attend the committee of Braintree, in the report transferred to them from their brethren of Scituate; I underwent a like tedious and vexatious examination as before, to shorten which I told them in explicit terms that so long as I was at liberty to officiate publicly I should think it my duty to pray for my sovereign, and was determined to do so. This second disquisition was ended by the resolution of this body to return my name to the general assembly as a contumacious fomenter of alienation from the united colonies, and an avowed enemy of my native country. This report has accordingly been rendered, but hitherto I know not of any notice taken of it by the assembly. I have therefore proceeded in the usual course of my public duty without further molestation, only I have thought it prudent to discontinue my attendance at Scituate and Marshfield, at least for the present. I am grieved at being thus compelled to withdraw from those deserving people, what services I might be capable to render them, as they kindly accepted my endeavors, and had they been at liberty, were disposed to make me some allowance from their rates toward the support of my family. But several of the most substantial of those members are deprived of the possession of their estates and others under other restrictions, so that in general they have not the power to appropriate any portion of their taxes for the support of those means of religion from their attachment to which I am persuaded no sufferings will deter them; and under all disadvantages I shall think myself bound to be of all the use I am able to them.

The total independence of the colonies on Great Britain being now proclaimed, a spirit of intolerance against the Church of England seems to increase, and herewith are increased our fears of persecution in this province. The southern colonies, since the resolution, have chiefly complied with the alterations in the liturgy, presented by their respective legislatures. In Connecticut and Rhode Island, the churches are shut up. Our rulers here have not declared their pleasure respecting our churches, but we expect some injunctions will be issued, to which our oaths and consciences will not suffer us to submit. Since this event, only Trinity Church, in Boston, is open, the minister and congregation of which have judged proper before it is required by public order to omit the prayers for the king, etc. My church at Braintree, and Mr. Clarke's at Dedham, agree with us in thinking it our duty to risque the consequence of waiting till we know the resolution of the assembly. If besides omitting the prayers for the king it be enjoined us to use those prayers for the present rulers, we determine to shut up our churches, and, in this case, I believe only the church I have mentioned, if so much as that one, will be kept open in this province. As to the omission, I humbly presume we may be justified in complying so far, in order to preserve the essential parts of our worship and prevent its being wholly abolished. I presume, also, that we are not without some precedents (of venerable authority) from a similar practice under Cromwell's usurpation, when the use of the Liturgy was wholly interdicted, at which time, Bishop Bull, then a private clergyman, did, with the advice of Bishop Sanderson, somewhat in the same manner, so wisely and cautiously manage himself and his church (as Mr. Neilson relates in the life of that prelate), that both escaped the rage of those evil days, and by God's providence were preserved to the restoration of monarchy and the Church.

Although I may not say anything of the present operations on this continent, or venture any conjecture as to the issue, yet I may safely, and I do most sincerely say that I wish and pray for peace by an honorable accommodation, and, most of all, for the recovery of the national constitution to its former strength, influence and extent, in which connection alone I am persuaded these colonies can expect to be blest and prospered.

I remain,

Reverend sir, etc.,

EDWARD WINSLOW.

This interesting letter is doubtless the one referred to on p. 588, although the date there assigned to it is September instead of August.

The following transcripts from the records of Trinity Church, Boston, found among the papers of the late Bishop Parker, of Massachusetts, will explain the reference in the text to the omission of the prayers for the king and royal family:

At a meeting of the minister, wardens and vestry of Trinity Church, on Thursday the 18th day of July, 1776, the Rev. Mr. Parker informed the wardens and vestry that he could not with safety perform the service of the Church for the future, as the Continental Congress had declared the American provinces free and independent States, had absolved them from all allegiance to the British Crown, and had dissolved all political connection between them and the realm of England. That he was publicly interrupted the Lord's Day preceding when reading the prayers in the Liturgy of the Church for the king, and had received many threats and menaces that he would be interrupted and insulted in future if the prayers for the king should be read again in the church; and that he was apprehensive some damage would accrue to the proprietors of the church if the service was in future carried on as had been usual. And therefore he desired their counsel and advice. Wherefore the said wardens and vestry taking the matter into consideration, after maturely debating thereon, it appeared evident that the temper and spirit of the people in this town was such that they would not suffer any prayers for the king to be publicly used in Divine service, and that there was no other alternative but either to shut up the church and have no public worship, or to omit that part of the Liturgy wherein the king is prayed for; and as there are many persons of the Episcopal persuasion who cannot conscientiously attend the worship of dissenters, and to whom it would be a great detriment and grief of mind to have no place where they can attend the worship of God according to their consciences; the wardens and vestry conclude that it would be more for the interest and cause of Episcopacy, and the least evil of the two, to omit part of the Liturgy than to shut up the church. And hoping that in this sad alternative it will not be imputed to them as a fault or construed as a want of affection for the Liturgy of the Church, if under these circumstances they omit that part of it in which the king is mentioned, Therefore, voted: That Mr. Parker, the present minister, be desired to continue officiating in said church, and that he be requested to omit that part of the Liturgy of the Church which relates to the king, and that the omissions be as follows:

In the petitions and responses after the Lord's Prayer, in the Morning and Evening Service, the following to be omitted: *O Lord, save the king, and mercifully hear us when we call upon Thee.* The two prayers for the King's Majesty and the Royal Family, in the Morning and Evening Service, to be omitted, and that the prayer for the whole estate of Christ's Church militant be used at Evening Prayer, instead of the three prayers for the king, Royal Family and clergy, omitting these words of it: *And especially Thy servant, George, our king, that under him we may be godly and quietly governed, unto his whole council, and to all that are put in authority under him.* That the 15th, 16th, 17th, 18th and 20th Petitions of the Litany and the Collects in the Communion Service for the king be omitted, and that no other alterations be made nor any additions be substituted. Voted, That the proprietors of Trinity Church be warned to meet the next Sunday morning before the usual time of service, and these votes be laid before them for their concurrence and assent.

At a meeting of the proprietors of Trinity Church the 21st day of July, 1766, the foregoing votes of the wardens and vestry of said church containing the method proposed for carrying on the service of the church in future, and the reasons therein alleged for omitting part of the Liturgy, were read and considered, and it appearing absolutely necessary that some alterations be made in order that the proprietors may worship in safety and without interruption. Voted unanimously, that we concur with the wardens and vestry in the proposed omissions and alterations, and that Mr. Parker, the present minister, be requested to make the necessary omissions and perform the service as is therein proposed.

A true copy from the minutes.

Attest.

P. 608.

The Rev. Ranna Cossit, to whom reference is made by Rev. Dr. Walter, will receive notice in connection with the "Papers relating to the Church in New Hampshire."

P. 609.

The Rev. Messrs. Blackwell and Magaw were among the Pennsylvania clergy who espoused the popular side at the breaking out of the war of revolution.

P. 611.

The Rev. Joseph Bennet was licensed for Nova Scotia, March 10, 1762. Notices of him appear in Hawkins's Missions of the Ch. of Eng. pp. 363, 364; in Akins's British Am. Church, pp. 24, 25, 26; in Hills's Nova Scotia Church, pp. 11, 12, 16, 31.

Pp. 627, 628.

By "Nieland," the Rev. Mr. Peters would indicate the Rev. Ebenezer Kneeland (Yale College, 1761), who was for a time assistant to the Rev. Dr. Johnson, and who died in 1777.

INDEX.

- Academical Degrees. Authority to grant, conferred on Harvard College, 70.
- Acadie delivered up, 11; referred to, 99.
- Acts of Navigation Notices of, 16, 17, 18; observed in Plymouth and Connecticut, 24; not observed in Boston, 27; publicly broken, 63.
- Addington, Isaac, Secretary of the Mass. General Court, signs document, 71, 87, 101.
- Albany, Fort. Complaint of, 12.
- Allegiance and Supremacy. Oaths of, not required in New England, 6; taken in Plymouth and Connecticut, 23.
- Allen, James, M.A., Fellow of Harvard College, 68.
- Alston, John, attests affidavit, 625.
- Altar Furniture asked for by Newport Church, 154.
- Amesbury. Church people at, fined, 207, 208; service at, 464; inhabitants of, to the Sec., 469, 470; commendation of, 473; referred to, 494, 505, 506; dis-appointment of the people at, 565.
- Andrewes, Bishop. Works of, in Library at Marble-head, 136.
- Andros, Col. Edmund. Advice of, rejected, 12; Govern-ment committed to, 41, 42; received with joy, 43; misrepresented, 52, 53; account of revolution against the authority of, 53-64.
- Annapolis, Md., referred to, 435, 436.
- Annapolis Royal. Missionary at, referred to, 99, 552, 553, 611.
- Annis, Joseph (in text occasionally "Amis," by a cleri-cal error), signs Newbury petition, 86, 107; signs Newbury address, 94; signs bond, 104.
- Antigua. Exports to, 16.
- Antoni, John, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Anabaptists persecuted, 51.
- Apthorp, James, parishioner of Christ Church, Cam-bridge, 502.
- Apthorp, Mr. East, signs letter to Abp. of Canterbury, 75; signs letter of United Vestries, 335.
- Apthorp, Rev. East, D.D. Appointment of, to Cam-bridge Mission, 453; letter from, to the Sec., 457; ditto, 463, 464; referred to, 465, 466; letter from, to the Sec., 473, 474; ditto, 491, 492; ditto, 500-502; referred to, 497, 498, 503; letter from, to the Sec., 512; resignation of, referred to, 530.
- Aomoney, Moset, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Aomoney, James, signs Scituate petition, 32.
- "Arbella Letter" referred to, 241, 242.
- Archdeacon needed in America, 460, 462.
- Armagh, Dean of, referred to, 319, 337.
- Arnold, Mr. Josiah. Immorality of, 373.
- Arnold, Rev. Jonathan. Letter from, to Bp. of London, 312; referred to, 325.
- Athanasian Creed referred to, 336, 405.
- Ascension-Day. Observance of, 150.
- Ash-Wednesday. Observance of, 150.
- Assistants, Courts of, how constituted, 3; referred to, 35.
- Atkins, Henry. Declaration of, respecting loyalty of Rev. Mr. Bass, 635.
- Atkins, Joseph, Churchwarden at Newbury, 379.
- Atkins, William, signs Address of Newburyport Vestry to the Society, 426.
- Auchmuty, Robert, Esq., desired to assist in prosecu-tion of Checkley for publishing "The Short and Easie Method," 142; letter to Abp. Potter, solicit-ing appointment for, 318, 319; signs letter of United Vestries to the Sec., 335; referred to, 337.
- Avery, Dr. Letter to, from Thomas Prince, 448-450.
- Badger, Rev. Moses, signs letter of clergy, 541; at Halifax, 586.
- Bailey, Jacob, signs Scituate petition, 320; Warden at Scituate, 328.
- Bailey, James, of Medford, parishioner at Cambridge, 502.

- Bailey, Rev. Jacob, of Maine, "highly useful," 458; "good conduct of," 483; referred to, 498, 531, 599; signs letters of clergy, 532, 541; letter from, to the Sec., 561, 562.
- Baker, John. Vestryman, Christ Church, Boston, 454; signs remonstrance, 520.
- Baker, Samuel, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Bangor, Lord Bishop of. Sermon by, referred to, 159.
- Baptism. Children to be admitted to, 34; half the people not baptized, 51.
- Baptism. Invalidity of Dissenters', asserted, 158, 167.
- Barbadoes. Exports to, 16-41, 55; referred to, 97.
- Barclay, Rev. William, referred to, 73, 84, 85, 220.
- Barden, Thomas, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Barker, George, signs Scituate petition, 320.
- Barker, Isaac, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Barker, James, signs Scituate petition, 320.
- Barker, John, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Barker, Joshua, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Barker, Prince, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Barnard, Thomas, of Salem. Letter from, respecting Mr. W. Waller, 506-508; referred to, 511.
- Barns, John. Churchwarden, of King's Chapel, 164.
- Barrick, James. Vestryman, Christ Church, Boston, 454.
- Barrington. Woman accused of witchcraft at, 387.
- Bartlett, John, signs Newbury petition, 86, 107; ditto address, 94; ditto bond, 104; referred to, 109, 112.
- Bartlett, John, 2d, signs address, 94; ditto bond, 104; ditto petition, 107.
- Bartlett, John, 3d, signs address, 94; ditto bond, 104.
- Bartlett, "Mr.," referred to, 84.
- Bartlett, Nathaniel, signs address, 94; ditto bond, 104; ditto petition, 107.
- Bartlett, Richard, signs petition, 94; ditto bond, 104.
- Bartlett, Samuel, signs petition, 86, 107; forbidden to proceed in erection of church, 87; signs address, 94; ditto bond, 104; ditto memorial, 111; ditto remonstrance, 113.
- Bartlett, Thomas, signs bond, 104; ditto petition, 137.
- Bass, John, signs Braintree address, 220.
- Bass, Rt. Rev. Edward, D.D., first Bishop of Massachusetts. Notice of, 441; testimonials to, 442, 443; letter from, to the Sec., 464; ditto, 467, 468; ditto, 469; commends Amesbury petition, 473; letter from, to the Sec., 494; ditto, 505, 506; ditto, 512, 513; signs letters of clergy, 532, 541; letter from, to the Secretary, 542; referred to, 599; evidence against, 602-604; defence of, 609, 610; Rev. Mr. Clark's letter respecting, 611-613; ditto, from Rev. Mr. Walter, 613-615; ditto, 615, 616; letter from, to the Sec., 616, 617; ditto, 617, 618; papers respecting, 620, 621; letter from, to the Sec., 621, 622; ditto, to Gov. Wentworth, 622; Rev. Mr. Peters's letter respecting, 622-624; further papers, 625-640.
- Battle, Sussex, Eng., 10.
- Bates, Clamon, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Bates, Joseph, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Baxter, Mr. Richard, writings of, 23.
- Baylie, Joseph, forbidden to proceed in erection of place of worship in Newbury, 87; signs Newbury address, 94; signs bond, 104; signs petition, 107.
- Beach, Rev. John, preparing answer to a pamphlet attack on the Church, 486; referred to, 494, 495.
- Bearcroft, Rev. Dr. Philip. Letter of, to the Bp. of Oxford, 336-338; ditto, 338, 339; letter from, to Mr. Meadows, 375, 376; referred to, 413; letter from, to Dr. Miller, 444.
- Beaver, and other peltry from Nova Scotia, 11; trade in, 14; plentiful at Salem, 333.
- Bedford, Duke of. The Ship of War, referred to, 597.
- Belcher, Jonathan, Governor of Mass. Appointment of, referred to, 253, 254; offers land for church at South End, Boston, 268, 269; letter from, to Bp. of London, 270, 271; memorial to, from Commissary Price, 272, 273; letter from, to Bp. of London, 292, 293; petition of David Shaw to, 311, 312; reflections upon, 319; referred to, 337, 339, 340, 341, 372, 449.
- Belcher, Josiah, signs Braintree address, 220.
- Belcher, Samuel, Congregational minister at Newbury, referred to, 109, 111.
- Bellingham, Mr. Richard, to attend upon His Majesty, 38, 39.
- Bennet College, Cambridge, Eng., referred to, 518.
- Bennett, Mr. Cornelius, catechist, 504.
- Bennett, Rev. Joseph, of Halifax, referred to, 611.
- Berkeley, Dean, "preached before the College at Newport," 266; referred to, 371.
- Bernard, Mr., referred to, 496.
- Berriman, Rev. Dr. William, referred to, 157.
- Berwick-upon-Tweed referred to, 181.
- Beveridge, Mr. Archdeacon. Letters to, 72, 73, 75, 76; works of, referred to, 136.
- Bilboa, 16.
- Bingham, Rev. Joseph. Writings of, referred to, 158.
- Bishop. Need of a, urged, 143, 175, 178, 226, 264, 433, 592; no hope of a, 444; schemes for appointment of, 519; appeal of N. E. clergy for, 531, 532.
- Bissett, Rev. George, referred to, 598.

Black, Rev. Mr., written to by Checkley, 245.

Blackwell, Rev. Robert, Missionary at Gloster and Waterford, dismissed from the service of the Ven. Society, 602, 609.

Boston referred to, 2, 3, 8, 9; description of, 10; corporation of, 11; Governor of, 15; the mart town of the West Indies, 17; ministers of, how paid, 22; account of delivery of King's letter to the magistrates of, 24-31; people of, persecute the Quakers, 41; grand revolt at, 43; large and well-peopled, 46; transactions in, referred to, 50, 51; particular account of the late revolution at, 53-64; conduct of clergymen at, 65, 66; Rev. George Keith at, 72; letter from members of the Church in, 74, 75; society formed in, for the suppression of disorders, 70; endeavors of Episcopal ministers of, at Newbury, 109. "A levelling spirit in," 122; stores at Winter Harbor to be transmitted to, 124; observations on, 126. "Prospect" of, by Mr. William Price, 229, 230. Teaching Elders of, Overseers of Harvard College, 212, 214, 216, 235, 257, 258, 260, 261; the United Vestries of, to the Sec., 334, 335; freest from the Whitefield infatuation, 362; Sir Harry Frankland's account of state of religion in, 423-425; three churches at, 429; city of, mortified at acquittal of soldiers who caused the massacre, 555; besieged, 580; evacuated, 586.

Bours, Rev. Peter. Notice of, 446; letter from, to the Sec., 456, 457; ditto, 467.

Bradstreet, Mr. Simon, a magistrate, referred to, 21, 33.

Bradstreet, Rev. Dudley, referred to, 91; letter respecting, 98, 99.

Braintree. Rev. Mr. Miles's sermon at, 72, 73; desire for a minister at, 83; answer of the Church at, 84, 85; referred to, 89; letter of missionary at, 91, 93; memorial concerning, 95; letters respecting, 95, 97; papers respecting Church at, 205-207; address from Church at, 208, 209; ditto, 220; ditto, 221; trouble at, 97; library at, 136; referred to in Dr. Cutler's letter, 230; Church at, referred to, 250; communicants of, arrested, 251, 252; condition of, 289, 290; no need of missionary aid at, 302; state of, 326; kept clear from disorders occasioned by enthusiasm, 371; churchwardens of, to the Sec., 406, 407; state of, 443; referred to, 491, 492, 493; political state of Church at, 542, 543, 544, 547; condition of mission at, 556, 558, 563, 564, 565, 566, 572, 573, 581, 584, 588-594; state of mission at, 516, 517, 521, 525, 535, 536, 582, 583; referred to, 605.

Brattle, Thomas, M.A., Treasurer of Harvard College, 68.

Brattle, William, M.A., Fellow of Harvard College, 68.

Brattle, Major, referred to, 273.

Bray, Dr. Thomas, Commissary of Maryland, referred to, 75, 302.

Bray, John, signs Scituate petition, 320.

Breynton, Rev. John, D.D., referred to, 552, 586, 611.

Briant, David, signs Scituate petition, 321.

Bridger, John, Esq. (in the text, "Bridges," by a clerical error), referred to, 86, 127; memorial of, 99-110; letter from, to the Sec., 131, 132; letter from, to Rev. Mr. Lucas, 132; referred to, 133; letter from, to the Sec., 134; referred to, 136, 232.

Bridge, Mrs., referred to, 344, 345.

Bridge, Rev. Christopher, recommended to the Abp. of Canterbury, 74, 75; animadversions upon, 76; letter from, to the Secretary, 79, 80; ditto, 81; referred to, 84, 247, 248, 344, 345.

Bridge, Rev. Christopher (son of above), desired recommendation to the Society, 317.

Bridgewater. Churchmen at, 310; applications from, referred to, 335; state of Church at, 455, 458, 465, 493, 513, 577, 589; services at, 530, 531, 583; Churchmen at, 564, 565.

Brimfield, Mass., referred to, 311, 312, 331.

Bristol, Lord Bishop of, referred to, 453.

Bristol, Rhode Island. Church people imprisoned for not paying rates toward support of Dissenting minister of, 154; referred to, 208; church at, referred to, 250; no need of missionary aid at, 302.

Britton, David, referred to, 304; signs Salem address, 306.

Brockwell, Rev. Charles, removes from Scituate to Salem, 320; rude treatment of, 322; complaints against, made by Scituate wardens, 327, 328; references to, 331; letter from, to the Secretary, 332; ditto, 333; ditto, 383; ditto, 384-387; referred to, 398, 399, 402, 428; letter from, to the Bishop of London, 441, 442; letter from, to the same, 447, 448; referred to, 450.

Bromfield, Mr. Edward. Letter from, 76-79.

Bromfield, Mr. Thomas. Letter to, 76-79.

Brooks, Benjamin, imprisoned, 431.

Brooks, Mr., "near the Maypole in the Strand," London, 91.

Browne, Joshua, signs Newbury petition, 86, 107; forbidden to proceed in erection of place of worship, 87, 101; signs address to Ven. Society, 94; referred to, 102; signs bond, 104, 105; referred to, 106; signs memorial, 111; signs remonstrance, 113.

- Brown, Joshua, Jr., signs Newbury address, 94; signs petition, 107.
- Browne, Rev. Arthur, signs letters of clergy, 292, 541; ditto, Amesbury petition, 473; referred to, 395, 407, 416, 505.
- Browne, Rev. Daniel, of Connecticut, referred to, 290.
- Browne, Rev. Isaac, of Connecticut, recommended to the Ven. Society, 290.
- Browne, Rev. Marmaduke, signs letter of clergy, 541; referred to, 466.
- Brown, Capt. John, of Swansea. Letter from, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, 72, 73; "dead," 93, 94.
- Brown, Mr., of Medford, parishioner at Cambridge, 502.
- Brown, Thomas, signs Newbury address, 94; signs bond, 104; signs petition, 107; signs memorial, 111; imprisoned, 112.
- Brown, Tristram, signs Newbury address, 94; signs bond, 104; signs petition, 107.
- Brunswick, New Jersey. Mission at, referred to, 534.
- Buck, Isaac, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Buckoz, Richard, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Bull, Bishop. Nelson's Life of, 589.
- Bull, Henry, Churchwarden at Newport, R. I., signs letter to Secretary, 155.
- Bullivant, Justice Benjamin, taken into custody, 56; released, 61.
- Burditt, Henry, signs Scituate petition, 320.
- Burial Office obnoxious, 133.
- Burnet, Gov. William, referred to, 259, 260.
- Burt, Abel, of Taunton, referred to, 342, 343.
- Byfield, "a wicked man named," referred to, 342, 343.
- Byfield, Mr. Nathaniel. Account of the late Revolution referred to, 62; referred to, 206.
- Byles, Rev. Mather, D.D., recommended for Orders, 536, 537; letter from, to the Secretary, 544, 545; ditto, 556, 557; signs letter to the Secretary, 565; letter from, to the Secretary, 579, 580; referred to, 586; letter from, to the Secretary, 587, 588; ditto, 610, 611.
- Calley, Capt. James, of Marblehead, referred to, 114, 136, 262.
- Calley, Capt. John, of Marblehead, referred to, 114.
- Cambridge. Adjournment of General Assembly to, 122; colleges in, 22, 65-67, 68; mission at, 452, 453, 457, 463, 464, 466, 473, 474, 491, 492, 497, 500-502, 541, 569, 581; Teaching Elders of, Overseers of Harvard College, 212, 214, 216, 235, 257; University of, referred to, 453.
- Camp, Captain, referred to, 627.
- Canary Islands. Exports to, 16.
- Candish, Thomas, of Marblehead, 114.
- Caner, Rev. Henry, D.D., recommended to the Society, 222; references to, in Gov. Shirley's letter, 408, 410, 411; referred to, 425, 428, 443; letter from, to the Secretary, 446; ditto, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, 453, 454; letter to, from the Archbishop, 453; referred to, 454; letter from, to the Secretary, 459-461; ditto, 462, 463; ditto, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, 471; from Archbishop to, 474-476; referred to, 476, 477; letter of, to the Archbishop, 482-489; ditto, 489-491; ditto, to the Secretary, 492, 493; letter from the Archbishop to, 494-497; letter from, to the Archbishop, 497, 498; ditto, 499, 503-505; ditto, to the Secretary, 513, 514; ditto, 518, 519; ditto, 522, 523; referred to, 524, 526, 528; signs letters of clergy, 532, 541, 565; referred to, 534, 557, 563; letter from, to the Secretary, 578, 579; ditto, 580, 581; ditto, 583, 584; ditto, 585, 586; referred to, 602, 603.
- Caner, Rev. Richard, referred to, 410.
- Canons. Violation of, at Marblehead, 130, 131; Newbury people frightened by, 133.
- Captain Tom, a praying Indian, taken and hanged, 14.
- Carter, James, signs Scituate petition, 320.
- Castle William. Committee of Mass. House of Representatives visit, 124. *Vide* "The Castle."
- Castor, Mr. Nathaniel, of Newbury, referred to, 376.
- Catechetical Lecture proposed by Gov. Shirley, 401, 402, 403; referred to, 411, 414, 419, 420, 427, 428.
- Catechising. Observance of, 148, 150, 152.
- Chamberlain, Alexander. Vestryman, Christ Church, Boston, 454.
- Chandler, Rev. Thomas Bradbury, referred to, 623.
- Chapman, Mr., referred to, 627.
- Charles II. Letter from, to the General Court of Massachusetts, 33-35; answer of, to a petition, 35-37; injunction from, to the Governor and Council of Massachusetts, 37-39; referred to, 41, 52.
- Charles River referred to, 45.
- Charlestown referred to, 8, 9; shipbuilding at, 17; teaching elders of Overseers of Harvard College, 212, 214, 216, 235, 257; ferry referred to, 217, 257.
- Chauncy, Charles, D.D. Sermon by, on Presbyterian ordination, printed, 489; Abp. of Canterbury on, 495.
- Checkley, Rev. John. Petition of, 138; action of council respecting the "Short and Easie Method," published by, 142; Lt.-Gov. Dummer's account of publication of said work, 146; letter from Rev. Mr. Harris respecting, 156-162; referred to, 201;

- "that turbulent person," 245, 246; letter from, to Bp. of London, 250-252; referred to, 267; troublesome temper of, 323, 324; letter from, to the Sec., 378.
- Cheeseman, George, signs Braintree address, 209; ditto, 221.
- Cherner, Elia, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Christ Church, Boston. First service in, 142, 143; answers to queries addressed to ministers of, 147-149; the prospect of the building of, a motive of the conversion of Dr. Cutler, 157; notices of, 159, 160, 161; state of, 162-164; account of, 229, 230; referred to, 269, 270; Rev. Mather Byles invited to, 536; wardens of, to the Sec., 537-539; state of, 544, 545; controversy with Dr. Byles, 556, 557; implacable temper among proprietors of, 579, 580; action of, 587; Mr. Parker's preaching in, 601. Spire built and ring of bells proposed, 368; books presented to, 405; state of, 417, 418, 420, 421, 423, 424, 439, 440, 441, 449, 454; churchwardens of, to the Sec., 520; choice of minister, 522, 523; wardens of, to the Sec., 526-529; "greatly suffers," 530; referred to, 534, 535.
- Christ Church, Cambridge. List of parishioners of, 1763, 502.
- Christian, Rev. Mr., an "Irish Minister," 267.
- Christmas Day. Observance of, illegal, 6.
- Church, Col., of New Bristol, referred to, 95.
- Church of England. Days appointed by, not to be observed, 6; a Fellow of Harvard College removed for not renouncing the, 23; first settlers professed members of, 50; members of, made prisoners, 52, 53, 56; members of, continue sufferers, 61; threats against those belonging to the, 61, 62; but one minister of, north of Virginia in 1693-4, 65; members of, sued, 97, sneers at, 98; people instructed in doctrines of, 105; petition in favor of, 107, etc.
- Church members alone admitted freemen, 2; no evil seen in, 5; answer to queries respecting the number of, 7, 8; enriched by sale of arms to Indians, 14; persons of, not hazarded in Indian war, 15; spoilt by their religion, 47; hypocrisy of, 48, 49.
- Church school. Proposal for establishing a, in Boston, 371, 372.
- Chapman, Mr., referred to, 627.
- Clapp, Captain, 9.
- Claremont, N. H. Mission at, referred to, 618, 619.
- Clark, Capt., of the ship Duke of Bedford, 597, 598.
- Clarke, Mayor Thomas, a magistrate, 21.
- Clarke, Rev. Richard, of Conn., referred to, 607.
- Clark, Rev. William. Letter from, to the Sec., 548; ditto, 550, 551; ditto, 552, 553; ditto, 570-572; referred to, 573, 578, 581, 583, 600; address of, 591, 592; letter from, to the Sec., 574, 578; ditto, 593-596; ditto, 596, 598; referred to, 602, 606; letter from, to the Sec., 607, 608; ditto, 611-613; referred to, 630.
- Clark, Joseph, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Clergy exempt from taxation, 18; incline to His Majesty's Government, 21.
- Cleverly, John, signs answer of Church in Braintree, 85; Churchwarden, 226.
- Chingman, Mr. John, Churchwarden at Braintree. Letter from Wm. Vesey and, to the Sec., 406, 407.
- Clinton, Gen. Kindness of, to refugee clergy, 605.
- Cobden, Dr., referred to, 519.
- Cobisceconte (or Gardnerstown). Church at, 562.
- Cockram, Captain John (of Fort William and Mary, Newcastle, N. H.), referred to, 630.
- Coddington, William, signs "Arbella Letter," 242.
- Cod Fishery, 11, 12.
- Coducot, John, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Coffin, Daniel, signs Amesbury petition, 470.
- Cohansie, New Jersey. Services at, 297.
- Colburn, Samuel, of Dedham. Will of, 450, 451, 516, 517, 536; petition to Judge of Probate respecting, 567, 568, 574-577.
- Colden, Abraham, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Colman, Benjamin, D.D. Letter of, to Bp. of London in favor of Rev. Mr. Harris, 249; ditto, enclosing letter from Hampshire Co. ministers, 302, 303; referred to, 331, 334, 346, 348, 399, 403.
- Commencement at Harvard College referred to, 72.
- Commissaries. Queries to be answered by, 153, 154.
- Commissary. Proposed powers of, 459-461.
- Commissioners, Royal, to New England, 36, 37, 38, 39.
- Commodities of New England, 16, 17, 46.
- Common Prayer. Book of, use of to be allowed, 34.
- Compton, Henry, Lord Bishop of London. Letters to, from Vestry, etc., at Boston, 82; referred to, 159, 345.
- Confirmation. Candidate for, recommended to the Bp. of London, 358, 359.
- "Conforming to the Church of England." "The real advantages of," a pamphlet, referred to, 475, 476, 485, 486.
- Congregational Churches recognized by Massachusetts laws, 237-239.
- Connecticut referred to, 10, 15, 20, 29, 40, 44, etc.; preaching of Whitefield in, 347; in a lamentable

- scene of disorder, 351; Bibles laid aside in, 353; dreadful disorders in, 360; state of Church in, 408, 409; list of churches in, 1748, 429, 430.
- Connecticut River. Overflows of, 43.
- Convention, Annual, of Church of England Clergy referred to, 386, 524; advantage of an Annual, 460; letter from the clergy in, 530, 532; ditto, 541; ditto, 565.
- Coinage. Massachusetts, 4.
- Cooke, John, signs address to Archbishop of Canterbury, 75.
- Cooke, Mr., Speaker of the Mass. House of Representatives, 123.
- Cook, Lord. Authority of, quoted, 42, 45.
- Cooper, Mr., referred to, 346.
- Cooper, Myles, LL.D., referred to, 623.
- Coram, Thomas. Petition of, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, 64-67; letter of, to the Secretary, 342-345; reference to, 362, 385.
- Corn Husking. Sins committed in, 46.
- Cornwall, Captain, referred to, 247.
- Cossit, Rev. Ranna, referred to, 608, 618, 619.
- Cotton, John, Registrar of Probate, 452.
- Cotton, Mr., Dissenting Minister at Bristol. Church people imprisoned for not paying rates to, 154.
- Council. Governor and the, Executive Power of Massachusetts Bay, 2, 3.
- County Courts. Functions of, 3.
- Courts of Assistants, how constituted, 3.
- Coventry, Mr. Secretary Henry, referred to, 25, 30.
- Coweset, Rhode Island, referred to, 314.
- Cradock, Mr., "going to England," 294.
- Cradock, Mr. Matthew, first Governor of Massachusetts, 32.
- Cradock, George, signs letter from United Vestries of Boston, 335.
- Cranston, Gov., of Rhode Island, referred to, 201.
- Creed. Bishop Pearson on the, in the Library at Marblehead, 136.
- Creeds. Treatise upon, by Rev. Nathan Prince, 384, 391-394.
- Creese, Thomas, signs letter to Archbishop of Canterbury, 75.
- Crocker, John, Churchwarden at Newbury, signs letter to the Secretary, 407; signs address of Vestry of Newburyport to the Society, 426.
- Cromwell, Oliver, 9.
- Cross. Sign of the, "abominated" at Newbury, 133; considered idolatry, 514.
- Croswell, Andrew, "enthusiastic teacher," 447.
- Cudworth's Intellectual System. A copy of, referred to, 633.
- Cushing, John, referred to, 172, 206.
- Customs in New England, 18, 19, 20.
- Cutler, Joseph, Warden of St. Paul's, Newburyport. Letter from, to the Secretary, 637, 638.
- Cutler, Rev. John (son of Rev. Dr. Timothy Cutler), desired recommendation to the Society, 317; referred to, 348.
- Cutler, Rev. Timothy, D.D. Letter from, to the Secretary, 142-144; answers of, to queries respecting state of Church, 147-149; referred to, 153; letter from Rev. Mr. Harris respecting, 156-162; letter from, to the Secretary, 162-165; memorial of, respecting a Synod, 170, 171, 173-175; signs letter to Bishop of London, 176; ditto, to the Secretary, 178; newspaper extract respecting, 179, 180; representation of, to the Lieut.-Governor, 182, 183; letter from, to the Secretary, 184, 185; action of Council respecting, 186; referred to, 188; petition of, 191-200; account of steps taken on the petition of, 201, 202; letter from, to the Secretary, 205; ditto, 210, 211; memorial of, respecting overseership of Harvard College, 212-214; papers relating to the same, 214-219; letter from, to the Secretary, 222, 223; signs letter to Secretary, 227; letter from, to Gen. Nicholson, 227, 228; letter from, to the Secretary, 228-232; letter from, to Gen. Nicholson, 234, 235; answer to memorial of, 235-241; answer of, 241-243; action on memorial of, 244, 245; referred to, 247; letter from, to Bishop of London, 253, 254; ditto, to the Secretary, 256; ditto, to Overseers of Harvard College, 257-259; ditto, to the Bishop of London, 259-261; ditto, to the Secretary, 263; ditto, to Capt. Delapp, 264-266; referred to, 267, 269, 270; letter from, to the Secretary, 273, 274; referred to, 274, 281, 283, 284, 285; letter from, to the Secretary, 290, 291; signs letters to the Society, 292; letter from, to the Secretary, 295, 296; ditto, 297, 298; referred to, 303; letter from, to the Secretary, 307; ditto, 315; referred to, 317; letter from, to the Secretary, 321, 322; ditto, 329, 330; ditto, to the Bishop of London, 330, 331; ditto, to the Secretary, 335, 336; ditto, 439, 440, 441; referred to, 441; ditto, to the Bishop of London, 345-348; ditto, to the Secretary, 348-350; ditto, to the Bishop of London, 350-352; ditto, to the Secretary, 354, 355; ditto, 357, 358; ditto, 359, 360; ditto, 362, 363; ditto, 366-368; ditto, 369, 370; ditto, to the Archbishop of

- Canterbury, 377; ditto, to the Secretary, 380; ditto, 382; ditto, 387, 388; ditto, 394, 395; ditto, 396; referred to, 400, 401, 413; letter of, to the Secretary, 404, 405; ditto, 417-419; ditto, 419, 420; ditto, 420, 421; ditto, 427, 428; ditto, 433; ditto, 439, 440; ditto, 440, 441; ditto, 444, 445; ditto, 445; referred to, 449, 456; unable to discharge duties of his office, 454; referred to, 520, 522, 524, 528, 529, 536.
- Daillé, Rev. Peter, recommended to the Ven. Society, 80, 81.
- Dalton, Capt., referred to, 415.
- Dammon, Lieut., referred to, 183.
- Danforth, Mr. Surveyor, of Cambridge, referred to, 217.
- Danforth, John, M.A., Fellow of Harvard College, 68.
- Danforth, Mr. Thomas, a magistrate, 21; Treasurer of Harvard College, 218.
- Danforth, Rev. Mr., referred to, 173.
- Danforth, Samuel, M.A., Fellow of Harvard College, 218.
- Daniel, John, signs Braintree address, 220.
- Dartmouth, Lord, addressed; referred to, 101; memorial to, 102, 103.
- Davenport, "One," "a very troublesome person," 362, 363.
- Davenport, Rev. Addington, recommended for Orders, 290; referred to, 292; letter from, to the Secretary, 308-310; referred to, 323, 324; successor appointed, 398; deceased, 399, 400.
- Davis, Ephraim, signs Newbury bond, 104.
- Davison, Nathaniel, signs Newbury petition, 94.
- Davis, Nicholas, signs Newbury bond, 104.
- Deane, Mr., referred to, 415.
- Deacon. Use of the word in England compared with that in New England, 236.
- Deblois, Mr. Gilbert, referred to, 588, 608.
- Decalogue. Bishop Andrewes on the, in the Library at Marblehead, 136.
- Dechain, Rev. Mr. Donation from, to Christ Church, Boston, 405, 418, 419.
- Declaration of Archbishops and Bishops respecting administration of Baptism, referred to, 158, 167.
- Dedham. Services at, 263, 291; Christmas services at, 295; Baptisms at, 298; administration of Sacraments at, 370; town of, referred to, 433; will of Samuel Colburn of, 450, 451, 536, 567, 568, 574-577; church at, opened, 465; need of missionary, 492, 493; state of, 516, 517, 525; church at, 532, 533, 535, 536, 548, 550, 551, 552, 553, 558-561; petition of members of, 567, 568; referred to, 570; trouble respecting the Colburn bequest, 574-577; referred to, 600.
- Deists. The Short and Easie Method with the. Action of Council respecting publication of, 142; notices of the publication of, 146, 156-159.
- Delafaye, Charles, Secretary of the Lords Justices, 186, 187; letter from, 187, 188; ditto, 188; ditto, 189, 190.
- Delapp, Capt. John. Letter to, from Rev. Dr. Cutler, 264-266.
- De Laune, Thomas. A Plea for Nonconformists by, reprinted, 489, 542.
- Delis, Simon, signs Scituate petition, 320; warden at Scituate, 328.
- Denison, Major Daniel, referred to, 21.
- Denniman, Moses, signs Braintree address, 220.
- Derby, Conn. Church Mission at, referred to, 395, 408, 409.
- Dighton. Churchmen in, 564.
- Dillingham, Melitiah, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Diocese of London. Colonies in America annexed to, 171, 174.
- Dissenting Gentleman's Answer to Rev. Mr. White's Letters, reprinted, 592.
- Dissenting interest in Boston suffering from enthusiasm, 366, 367.
- Dolly, William, parishioner of Christ Church, Cambridge, 502.
- Dorchester. Powder-mill at, 10; Teaching Elders of, Overseers of Harvard College, 212, 214, 216, 235, 257.
- Douay. College at, referred to, 245.
- Dover, New Hampshire. Rev. George Keith's visit to, 72.
- Dowse, Nathaniel, of Charlestown, parishioner at Cambridge, 502.
- Drought, Great, in New England, referred to, 434, 437.
- Drunkenness among the Indians, 13.
- Dudley, Mr. Joseph, a magistrate, referred to, 21, 137; letter from, to Archbishop of Canterbury, 74, 75; ditto, to the Secretary, 80, 81; signs letter to Bishop of London, 82; referred to, 83, 86, 87; letter from Secretary of Ven. Society to, 96; answer of, 97, 98; referred to, 101, 106, 343, 344; petition to, 107; letter from, 108.
- Dudley, Paul, M.A., Fellow of Harvard College, 68; referred to, 273; Lecture established by, at Harvard College, 489, 490.
- Dudley, Thomas, signs the "Arbella Letter," 242.

- Dudley, William, Speaker of the House of Representatives, 244, 245.
- Dutch. Government of Massachusetts friendly to, 12; removal of the, 37.
- Dutton, "One," an Anabaptist, 405.
- Dummer, Lieut.-Gov. William. Memorial of Rev. Henry Harris addressed to, and action thereon, 144, 145; letter from, to the Secretary, 146, 147; referred to, 156; memorial addressed to, 170, 171; address to, from the reverend ministers, 172, 173; memorial presented to, 174, 175; Dr. Cutler's representation to, 182, 183; referred to, 186, 201; letter of, 205, 206; referred to, 212, 213; memorial to, 214-216; references to, 235, 244, 245, 260, 505.
- Dunbar, Lieut.-Gov., a "surety" for a child, 288.
- Dunster, Henry, President of Harvard College, referred to, 217, 218.
- Dyer, Gyles, signs address to Archbishop of Canterbury, 75.
- Dyre, Barrat, attests deed of gift, 375.
- Dyre, Elizabeth, attests deed of gift, 375.
- Easter-term. Last Wednesday of, the election day in Massachusetts Bay, 2.
- Eager, Rev. Thomas, Missionary at Braintree. Letter from, to the Sec., 91-93; conduct of, referred to, 95; complaints of, referred to, 96; "rude life" of, 97.
- Earthquake in New England, 289; felt at Newbury, 364; at Salem, 383.
- Eastern Indians. French missions among, 365.
- Eaton, Samuel, M.A., Fellow of Harvard College, 218.
- Ecclesiastical government, 21, 22, 48, 49, 65.
- Edson, Josiah, signs Scituate petition, 320.
- Edinburgh University. Recommendations from, in favor of Rev. Mr. Hooper, 400.
- Edwards, Jonathan, Scribe of Associated Ministers of Hampshire Co., Mass., 301.
- Ellis, James, of Cambridge, imprisoned for refusing to pay rates to Dissenting minister, 265, 285.
- Ellis, Matthew, "a Churchman," imprisoned, 311; petition of, to the Ven. Society, 317, 318.
- Elvins, "One," a baker, an exhorter, 354.
- Endicott, Gov., not well affected to His Majesty, 37; signs letter to Abp. of Canterbury, 75.
- Eneisdon, "One," master of a powder mill at Dorchester, 10.
- England, Church of. Plot against the, 112, 113.
- Epidemic disease. Instructions for treatment of, published, 77.
- Episcopal ordination. Comments of associated ministers of Hampshire Co., Mass., upon, 300.
- Established Church. Worship of, decried as heathenish, etc., 50. (*Vide* England, Church of).
- Excise tax, 19.
- Exchange Tavern, Boston. Meetings at, 144, 145.
- Eyre (or Eayr), John, signs Newbury petition, 94, 106; signs bond, 104.
- Fairfax, Mr. Removal of, to Virginia, 304.
- Fairfield, Conn. Mr. Caner recommended for the mission at, 222; Church mission at, referred to, 395, 408, 410, 411, 421.
- Fairweather, Capt. John, referred to, 61.
- Falmouth, Maine, referred to, 581, 583, 584; state of Church at, 599.
- Faneuill, Benjamin, parishioner of Christ Church, Cambridge, 502.
- Fanning, Edmund, LL.D., Lt.-Gov. of Nova Scotia, recommended for membership of the S. P. G., 626.
- Farnham, Col., a Newburyport loyalist, 629, 630.
- Fast, public, voted by Mass. House of Representatives, 122.
- Fayerweather, Rev. Samuel, signs letter of N. E. clergy, 532; referred to, 600, 615.
- Felt, Eben, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Fever and ague in Connecticut, 43.
- Fifth Commandment. Woful breach of, assigned as a reason for the Indian war, 13, 14.
- Fines, Charles, signs the "Arbella Letter," 242.
- "Flying Post." The (newspaper), referred to, 179.
- Flynt, Henry, attests document, 241, 259.
- Follansbee, Thomas, signs Newbury petition, 94.
- Form of Commission, 4.
- Fort Mary, Winter Harbor. Stores at, removed, 124.
- Foster, John, in command of a company at the Boston "Revolution," 56, 58; referred to, 63.
- Foura, William, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Foxcroft, Justice Francis, taken into custody, 56; signs address to Abp. of Canterbury, 75.
- Frankland, Sir Harry. Letter from, about state of religion in Boston, 423-425.
- Franklin, Benjamin, referred to, 634.
- Freeman. No one not a Church member admitted to be a, 2.
- Free schools in every township in New England, 65.
- French Congregation in Boston, no convenient place to meet in, 74; not able to support their minister, 80, 81.

- French. Correspondence between the Massachusetts Government and the, 11, 12.
- French Missionaries in Maine, 365.
- French Prophets. The, referred to, 353.
- French Protestants. Settlement of, 42.
- French translations of practical treatises, 77.
- French War referred to, 457.
- Friendly Association. The, of Pennsylvania, referred to, 479, 480.
- Frink, Rev. Samuel. Recommendation of, for Orders, 499; refused mission at Rutland, 509.
- Frye, Col. Peter, referred to, 627; letter from, to the Sec., 628, 629.
- Gahow, Edward, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Gazette. The Boston (newspaper), referred to, 179.
- Gardner, Col., gives evidence of Mr. Bass's disloyalty, 602, 603.
- Gardner, Dr. Sylvester, referred to, 373; benefactor of the Church in Maine, 562.
- George, Archimedes, Esq., a benefactor of the Dedham Church, 559.
- George, Capt. John, of the Rose Frigate, seized, 56.
- Georgetown, Maine. Mission at, established, 531; state of Church at, 1788, 599.
- Gibbons, John, "One," an apothecary, 267; removal of, to Boston, 304; signs letter from united vestries of Boston to the Sec., 335.
- Gibbs, Rev. William, referred to, 373, 380, 432, 491.
- Gibson, Edmund, D.D., Lord Bishop of London. Letter from, to Rev. Mr. Myles, 166, 167; letter to, from Rev. Mr. Mossom, 168-170; the N. E. clergy to, 175, 176; letter from, to Duke of Newcastle, 179; ditto, 180, 181; ditto, 184; letter to, 186, 187; referred to, 188; letter to, from Rev. Messrs. Harris and Mossom, 200-202.
- Gillman, Mr., an enthusiast teacher, 387.
- Gladley, Cerdey, signs Scituate petition, 320.
- Glebes. Purchase of, desirable, 361; importance of securing, 409.
- Goddard, Capt., referred to, 273.
- Godfathers, godmothers, etc., abominated at Newbury, 133.
- Godliness of members of the Church of England asserted, 486.
- Goffe, William (the Regicide), received in Mass., 6.
- Good Friday. Observance of, 118, 150.
- Gookin, Daniel, receives and entertains the Regicides, 6.
- Gorges, Mr. Petition of, 25, 26, 29, 30.
- Graham, James, taken into custody, 57, 58, 59.
- Grainger, Mr., a writing-school master in Boston, 231.
- Graves, Mr. Thomas, removed from his Fellowship at Harvard College, Cambridge, 23.
- Graves, Rev. John, referred to, 426, 462; letter from, to the Secretary, 536, 537; referred to 554, 612, 613, 615.
- Graves, Rev. Matthew, referred to, 426, 554, 695.
- Gray, Eliphalet, of Dedham, referred to, 451.
- Greaton, Rev. James, referred to, 454; wardens of Christ Church, Boston, respecting, 520, 526-529; Dr. Caner's commendation of, 522, 523; Wardens of Christ Church, Boston, respecting, 526-529; signs letter of clergy, 532; resignation of, 534, 535; referred to, 537, 538.
- Greene, Thomas, Esq. Legacy of, to Trinity Church, Boston, 510; sermon at funeral of, referred to, 511.
- Grenville, Nova Scotia, referred to, 553.
- Griffith, Mr., "an impudent impostor," 518, 519.
- Groton. No need of missionary at, 302.
- Guinea. Slaves brought from, 8; ships sent to, 17.
- Guy, Rev. William. Letter from, to the Sec., 129.
- Hadden, Samuel, signs Braintree address, 221.
- Hale, Mr. Samuel, referred to, 629, 630, 640; letter from, to the Sec., 633, 634.
- Halifax. Churchmen at, 310; referred to, 552, 553; loyalists fleeing to, 581, 586, 597; referred to, 590, 611.
- Hall, Rev. Mr., Secretary to Bp. Compton, 345.
- Hammond, Dr., on the New Testament, in library at Marblehead, 136.
- Hampshire County, Massachusetts. Letter from the associated ministers of, to the Bp. of London, 299-301; Dr. Colman's letter accompanying, 302, 303.
- Hampton. Rev. George Keith's visit to, 72.
- Hanover. Churchmen at, imprisoned, 309; threatened, 310; petition of Churchmen at Scituate and, 320 321; mission at, 493.
- Hanse Towns, in Germany. Exports to, 16.
- Harris, B., Churchwarden at Newbury, 379.
- Harris, Mr. Notice of a, 27, 28.
- Harris, Rev. Henry, referred to, 90; visits Newbury, 105; reports respecting Church at Newbury, 108; instructions to, 115, 116; referred to, 136; memorial of, 144, 145; account of memorial of, and action thereupon, 145-147; unhappy conduct of, referred to, 155; letter from, to Bp. of London, 156-162; Dr. Cutler's complaint against, 161-165; letter from, to Bp. of London, 200-202; acted as Overseer of Harvard College, 210, 229, 258, 260;

- referred to, 227, 234; letter from, to the Bishop of London, 245, 246; ditto, 246-248.
- Harrison, Rev. Mr., referred to, 134.
- Hart, Thomas, collector, referred to, 431.
- Hartford. Account of, 43.
- Hartford Gaol. Churchmen committed to, 431.
- Harvard College. Answers to queries respecting, 21-23; "famous," 47; petition of Thomas Coram respecting, 64-67; act for incorporating, 67-71; Ven. Society willing to encourage young students at, 70; authority to grant degrees conferred upon, 70; application of graduate of, for Orders, 135; Dr. Cutler's letter to the Sec. respecting overseership of, 210, 211; memorial of Dr. Cutler and Mr. Myles relating to the same, 212-214; memorial to the Lt.-Gov. respecting the same, 214-216; orders of General Court relating to, 216-219; overseership of, referred to in letter of clergy, 226; ditto, in Dr. Cutler's letter, 231, 232; ditto, 234, 235; answer of the Overseers of, 235-241; reply of Dr. Cutler and others, 241-243; action respecting, 244, 245; referred to, 254; letters of Dr. Cutler to the Overseers of, 257-259; letter of the same to the Bp. of London respecting, 259-261; ditto, 330, 331; scholars at, faulted by Whitefield, 347; deficient in classic learning, 371; not much danger of Church students being influenced to dissent in, 372; Fellow and Professor of, applying for recommendation to the Soc., 384, 391-394; letter from President of, to the Sec., 430; a seminary of schism, 441; referred to, 443-452, 453; Dudleian Lecture established at, 489, 490; loss of library by fire, 512.
- Harvard, Mr. John, referred to, 22, 65.
- Harwood, Rev. Thomas, Lecturer at the King's Chapel. Letter from, to the Bp. of London, 266-269; referred to, 270, 271; signs letter of N. E. clergy to the Sec., 292; referred to, 294.
- Haskins, William, attests memorial, 126.
- Hatch, Isaac, signs Scituate petition, 320.
- Hatch, Thomas, signs Scituate petition, 320.
- Hatton, Rev. George, "a very worthless man," 65, 66.
- Hathorne, Major William, a magistrate, 21.
- Hayden, Jonathan, signs Braintree address, 220.
- Hebrew taught at Harvard College, 23.
- Hebron, Conn. Church mission at, referred to, 331, 408, 430.
- Hewes, John, signs Newbury bond, 104.
- Hickes, Rev. Dr. George, referred to, 158.
- Hicks, Rev. Mr., chaplain of the Eltham man of war, referred to, 397.
- Hickox, John, imprisoned, 431.
- Hill, Richard, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Hinckley, Gov. Thomas, 42.
- Hind, Rev. Dr., referred to, 607, 608.
- Hinds, Caleb, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Hoar, Dr. Leonard, President of Harvard College, 23.
- Hoare, Messrs., referred to, 608, 632.
- Hobart, Nehemiah, M.A., Fellow of Harvard College, 68.
- Hobby, Sir Charles. Notice of, 75, 76.
- Holland. Exports to, 16.
- Holloway, Thomas, signs Scituate petition, 320.
- Honeyman, Rev. James, referred to, 75, 95; signs letter to the Sec., 155; signs address to Bp. of London, 176; signs letter to the Sec., 178; petition of, with others, to King in Council, 191-200; referred to, 201; signs letter of N. E. clergy to the Sec., 227; referred to, 373.
- Holyoke, Edward, D.D., President of Harvard College. Letter from, to the Sec., 430.
- Hooper, Rev. William, going to England for Orders, 398; Gov. Shirley's recommendation of, 398-402; referred to, 403, 411, 412; letter from, to the Sec., 413-415; referred to, 428; letter to, respecting Mr. W. Walter, 506-508; referred to, 509; letter from, to the Abp. of Canterbury, 510, 511.
- Hopkinton. Church at, contemplated, 313, 314; Com. Price's accounts of, 316, 317, 322, 323, 325, 331, 333, 334; reference to, by the united vestries of Boston, 334, 335; church built at, 337; references to, in Com. Price's letters, 340, 341, 352, 361, 362, 381, 383, 384, 397, 403; a discredit to the Society, 414; Church at, 429; opposition at, 431; state of mission at, 438, 439; services at, 464.
- Housatonick. Indian mission at, 483, 484.
- House, David, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- House of Commons. Gift from the Speaker of, to Church at Salem, 385.
- Howe, Sir William, makes provision for refugee clergy, 604, 605.
- Hughes, Gov., of Nova Scotia, referred to, 611.
- Humphries, Henry, of Marblehead, 114.
- Huntingdon. Church at, referred to, 609.
- Huse, William, signs Newbury petition, 94, 107; signs bond, 104; referred to, 112.
- Hutchinson, Gov. Thomas, referred to, 452, 567, 568, 622, 623.
- Hymns sung in a procession by the Independent Enthusiasts, 362.

- Ignatius, St. Epistles of. Attempt to invalidate the evidence of, 490.
- Indecott, John, signs letter to Abp. of Canterbury, 75.
- Independency. "Paganizing," 50, 51.
- "Independent." The term, repudiated, 238.
- Independents. Course of the, at Newbury, 109, 112.
- Indian Corn, the staff of the land, 46.
- Indians. Trade with French and, 11, 12; supplied with arms and ammunition from Fort Albany, 12; late war with, 12-15; incursions of the, in Maine, 44; work of evangelizing, referred to, 47, 53, 54; plan for securing, to the British interest, 66; proposal of Rev. Mr. Harwood to labor among, 268, 271.
- Indians. New England Society for Propagating Church knowledge among, proposed, 472, 475, 476, 477; objection to, 477-480, 482-489; action respecting, 497.
- Induction required by the missionary at Newbury, 415-417, 425, 426.
- Inglis, Rev. Charles, D.D., referred to, 607, 614.
- Inman, Mr. Ralph, of Cambridge, referred to, 502, 600.
- Ipswich. Shipbuilding at, 17; referred to, 110; disorders at, 383, 387.
- Itinerant Missionary. Checkley's petition for appointment of, 138.
- Ivers, Thomas, warden of Christ Church, Boston, 454, 529, 538.
- Jackson, Bartholomew, of Marblehead, 114.
- Jackson, George, of Marblehead, 114.
- Jacobites. Non-jurors and, referred to, 156, 157, 159, 160, 201, 247, 249.
- Jaffray, George. Declaration of, respecting Rev. Mr. Bass's loyalty, 620, 621; referred to, 629, 630.
- James, Benjamin, signs Scituate petition, 320.
- Jamaica. Exportations from New England to, 16.
- James the First referred to, 27, 33, 34.
- James the Second referred to, 52.
- Jamaica (Salisbury). Service at, 128.
- Janverin. Captain, referred to, 136.
- Jayne. One, an enthusiast at Marblehead, 553, 554.
- Jeffries, Mr., referred to, 630.
- Jekyll, John. Churchwarden, Boston, 116.
- Jenkins, Lewis, warden of St. Paul's, Newburyport, 638.
- Jenkins, Robert, signs remonstrance to the Soc., 520.
- Jennings, Benjamin, of Charlestown, parishioner at Cambridge, 502.
- Jewet (or Juet) (Jewett). Justice, of Newbury, referred to, 88, 109, 110.
- Jones, Dr., a Newburyport loyalist, 637.
- Johnson, Charles, Clerk of Ch. at Marblehead, "sets up for an expounder and preacher of the Gospel," 130, 131.
- Johnson, Isaac, signs the "Arbella Letter," 242.
- Johnston, Jo., signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Johnson, Rev. Mr., Commissary of Barbadoes, at Marblehead, 303.
- Johnson, Rev. Samuel, D.D. Arrival of, referred to, 142; signs address to Bp. of London, 176; petition of, with others, to King in Council, 191-200; signs letter of N. E. clergy to Secretary, 227; referred to, 408; referred to, 496, 627.
- Johnson, Sir William, referred to, 480.
- Keith, Rev. George. Extract from a letter respecting, 72, 73.
- Kennebec. Mission at, 458, 483, 498.
- Kennett, Dr. White, Bishop of Peterborough, referred to, 302.
- Kilby, Mr., referred to, 414.
- King's (Bishop) treatise on the Common Prayer referred to, 73, 90, 105, 161.
- Kingsbury, Ezekiel, of Dedham, referred to, 450, 451, 568, 574, 576.
- King's (or Queen's) Chapel, in Boston. Windows of, broken, etc., 50; letter from Gov. and members of the Church of, 74, 75; vestry of, to Bp. of London, 82; referred to, 105; no diminution of attendance at, on opening of Christ Church, 143; sermon preached at, referred to, 145-147; "thronged and crowded," 160; referred to, 246, 247, 248, 249; Indians at, 268; referred to, 269; new church to be built in place of, 362; referred to, 401, 403, 408, 410, 411, 414, 419, 423; taken down, 467; reference to, 449, 450, 471, 524; wealthier part of, removed, 584; referred to, 586, 601.
- King William and Queen Anne referred to, 64.
- Kneeland, Rev. Ebenezer, referred to, 627.
- Kittery. Church built at, 321; Church at, 395, 429.
- La Bourne, Mons., Governor of Acadie, 11, 12.
- Lady-day appointed as a fast by Gov. Belcher, 270.
- Lake, Lancelot, signs letter to Abp. of Canterbury, 75.
- Lambton, Rev. John, missionary at Newbury. Letter from, to Gov. Nicholson, 87, 88; ditto, 88; ditto, 89; ditto, to the Secretary, 89-90; referred to, 91; address from, to Ven. Society, 93, 94; referred to, 97.
- Laud, Abp. Comp. between, and Abp. Secker, referred to, 540.

- Laurence, Rev. Roger, referred to, 158.
- Law suits. Tax on, 18.
- Lawton, Christopher Jacob. Deed of gift from, to the Soc., 375.
- Lee, Joseph, parishioner of Christ Church, Cambridge, 502.
- Leete, Gov. William, "a worthy person," 24.
- Lechmere, Richard, parishioner of Christ Church, Cambridge, 502.
- Leicester, Worcester Co., Mass. Deed of land in, for the use of the Church, 375.
- Leigh, Essex, Eng. Living of, referred to, 471.
- Leonard, Mr., of Taunton, referred to, 343.
- Leverett, Gov. John, 4, 5, 9, 11, 21, 25; Fellow of Harvard College, 68.
- Leward Islands. Exports to, 41.
- Lewis, Ezekiel, referred to, 273.
- Lexington. Battle of, 580, 581.
- Liberty of conscience to be allowed, 34.
- Lidget, Lt.-Col. Charles, taken into custody, 57; released, 61.
- Litchfield, Conn. Church Mission at, referred to, 408, 429.
- Little Compton referred to, 92, 93, 95, 129.
- Little, Oliss, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- London. Bishop of, referred to, 50, 75, 76, 79, 81; letter to, from Vestry of Boston, 82; referred to, 83; letter to, from Church at Braintree, 84, 85; referred to, 96; letter to, from Rev. G. Rawlins, 98, 99; referred to, 99; memorial addressed to, 100-102, 103; referred to, 107, 108; instruction of, to Rev. Henry Harris, 115, 116; referred to, 129, 131, 135, 140, 144, 145, 146; queries of, to be answered by the ministers, 147-152; queries of, addressed to Commissaries, 153, 156; referred to, 247; inveighed bitterly against at Salem, 540.
- Lord's Day, observance of. Efforts to secure, 77; "free from former profanations," 224; act for the better observance of, 230; referred to, 293.
- Long, Abiel, signs address from Newbury to Ven. Soc., 94.
- Long, Joseph, Warden of Queen Anne's Chapel, Newbury, 469.
- Loyalists. Treatment of, at Dedham, 593, 595, 596, 597.
- Lucas, Rev. Henry, of Newburg. Letter from, to the Secretary S. P. G., 115; ditto, 117-119; ditto, 127, 128; letter to, from Mr. John Bridger, 132; letter from, to the Secretary, 132, 133; death of, announced, 134.
- Lunt, Skipper, forbidden to proceed in erection of place of worship in Newbury, 87, 101; signs Newbury address, 94; signs bond, 104.
- Lyde, Edward, signs address to Archbishop of Canterbury, 75.
- Lynn. Rev. George Keith's visit to, 72.
- Lynde, Benjamin, referred to, 172, 206, 273.
- Lyons, Rev. John, of Taunton, "gone for England," 513, 514; referred to, 530, 531; signs letters of clergy, 532, 541.
- Marblehead referred to, 9; petition of people of, 124; petition of, 139-141; referred to, 233, 235; Church at, address of, to Gen. Nicholson, 113, 114; difficulties in the way of the, 116, 117; address of Vestry of, to the Secretary of the Ven. Society, 126, 127; founders of, reduced to low ebb, 128; Vestry of, to the Society, 130; obstructions to ministerial duty at, 130, 131; state of Church at, 136-138; petition respecting, etc., 139-141; queries respecting, 149-151; letter from the Secretary respecting, 165; letter from Rev. Mr. Pigot respecting removal to, 223, 224; Church at, referred to, 250; condition of, 253, 262, 288; no need of missionary aid at, 302; state of Church at, 303, 304; referred to, 305; suffered from removals, 314; state of, 371, 379, 390; resignation of Rev. Mr. Malcom, 435; letter from Vestry to the Secretary, 436; notice of, 446; state of Church at, 456, 457, 467; appointment of Rev. Mr. Weeks to mission at, 511; state of Church at, 539.
- Macsparran, Rev. James, D.D., referred to, 136; signs address to the Bishop of London, 176; petition of, to the King, 191-200; signs letter of N. E. clergy to the Secretary, 227, 292; referred to, 312, 313, 330; scheme of, approved, 361; letter from, to the Secretary, 373; labors of, in behalf of Narragansett Indians, referred to, 483.
- Madagascar. Slaves brought from, 8; eight ships sent to, 17.
- Madeira Islands. Exports to, 16.
- Maduit, Mr., agent for Massachusetts, 509.
- Mahon, Daniel, Warden of Christ Church, Boston, 538.
- Maine. Number of inhabitants in Massachusetts, including, 8; comprised within the bounds of Massachusetts, 10, 11; correspondence with the people of, 12; people of, desire a General Governor, 20; complaints from, 29; account of Province of, 40, 44; referred to, 40; masts found in, 43, 44; incursions of Indians in, 44; claimed by Massachusetts,

- 45; woods in the Province of, 122, 123; visit of Rev. Mr. Roe to Churchmen in, 364, 365.
- Malbone, Godfrey, Churchwarden at Newport, R. I., signs letter to Secretary, 155.
- Malcom, Rev. Alexander. Letter from, to the Secretary, 371; ditto, 379; ditto, 390; ditto, to the Bishop of London, 412, 413; resignation of, 435; letter from, to the Secretary, 435; referred to, 436.
- Manning, Jacob, signs Salem address, 306.
- Maquot Indians, 12.
- Mapletoft, Dr. Works of, referred to, 136.
- Marriage to be performed by a magistrate, 6; laws relating to, a discouragement to the missionaries, 155.
- March, Capt. Hugh, opposes erection of church at Newbury, 87, 101.
- Marshfield. Churchmen of, persecuted, 310; letter from Church at, 421, 422; church at, finished, 422; state of Trinity Church at, 455, 458, 465, 493, 513, 530, 545, 546, 548, 561, 589, 600.
- Martha's Vineyard. Indian Mission at, 484.
- Martyn, Samuel, of Marblehead, 114.
- Marquand, Peter, signs Braintree address, 209.
- Maryland. Exports to, 16.
- Mason, John, Esq., referred to, 9, 25, 26, 27, 28-31.
- Master of Arts. No degree above, given at Harvard College, 23.
- Magaw, Rev. Samuel, dismissed from the service of the Ven. Society for disloyalty, 609.
- Massachusetts Government. List of churches in, 1748, 429.
- Masts. Trees for, in Maine and New Hampshire, 43, 44; none in Massachusetts, 46.
- Matthews, Caleb, imprisoned, 431.
- Mather, Cotton, Fellow of Harvard College, 68; signs address praying for the meeting of a Synod, 173; hearers of, referred to, 50.
- Mather, Increase, President of Harvard College, 68.
- Mather, Samuel, M.A., Fellow of Harvard College, 218.
- Maurice, Mr. Secretary William. (*Vide* Morris.)
- Maurice's River, N. J. Services at, 297.
- Mayhew, Jonathan, D.D., referred to, 475, 481, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 508, 509.
- Meadows, Mr. John. Letter to, from Rev. Dr. Bearcroft, 375, 376.
- Medford, Mass., referred to, 311.
- Mendon, Mass. Services at, 298.
- Mercenary motives charged upon Episcopal converts, 301.
- Merrett, Mr. John. Controversy with Rev. Mr. Graves referred to, 462; referred to, 464.
- Merrill, Abraham, referred to, 102; signs bond, 104, 105; signs petition, 107; referred to, 109; signs remonstrance, 113.
- Merrill, John, summoned before a Justice to pay a rate, 88; imprisoned, 89; signs Newbury petition, 94, 107; signs bond, 104; signs memorial, 111.
- Merrimack River referred to, 45; land on, to be settled on the Newbury Church, 105.
- Messervé (Messerve), Mr. George, Collector at Portsmouth, N. H., referred to, 629, 630.
- Methodism. Confusions of, 439; prevails at Newbury, 512, 513.
- McDaniel, Mr. Hugh, opposed to Rev. Mr. Greaton, 528.
- McGilchrist, Rev. William. Letter from, to the Secretary, 406; referred to, 415, 445, 446; letter from, to the Secretary, 456; ditto, 466; ditto, 503; ditto, 514, 515; ditto, 519; ditto, 524; signs letters of clergy, 532, 541; letter from, to the Secretary, 540; ditto, 546, 547; ditto, 555; ditto, 563; referred to, 599, 600.
- McNeal, Mr., referred to, 385.
- Middlesex County, Mass., referred to, 10, 67, 68.
- Middleborough. Services at, 530, 531.
- Miller, Rev. Ebenezer, D.D. Address of Churchmen in Braintree in favor of, 208, 209; papers presented by, to Bp. of London, 220, 221; referred to, 251; letter from, to the Bishop of London, 252; ditto, to the Sec. 289, 290; signs letter of N. E. clergy to the Sec., 292; letter from, to the Sec., 326; letter from, to the Sec., 360; ditto, 389; commendation of, 407; referred to, 428; letter from, to the Sec., 442, 443; ditto, 443; letter to, 444; letter from, to the Sec., 465, 466; illness of, 491; death of, 492; funeral of, referred to, 497; reflection upon, 500, 503; referred to, 516, 574; Synod in Connecticut referred to, 360.
- Miller, Mr. Mr. Bass sends letter by, 603.
- Miller, William. Affidavit of, respecting Rev. Mr. Bass, 624, 625.
- Mills, Mr., Schoolmaster at Boston, 149, 230, 231.
- Mitchell, Jonathan, M.A., Fellow of Harvard College, 208.
- Mieux, Rev. Richard. Letters of Orders of, used by an impostor, 518, 519.
- Ministers in New England ordained by the people, 6; free from taxation, 18; answers to queries respecting, 21, 22; government managed by, 45.
- Mohawk Indians, 12, 54; mission among, 484.

- Mohawk Sachems attend King's Chapel, 268.
- Moody, Major, suspended, 124, 125.
- Morland, William, warden of St. Paul's, Newburyport, 620.
- Morley and Montegale. Baronies of, claim of Rev. George Pigot to the, 262.
- Mornuet, Isaac, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Morris, Rev. Theophilus. Complaints against, 374.
- Morice, Rev. William, D.D. Letter from, to Rev. Mr. Bass, 634, 640.
- Morris, Col. Lewis. Letter from, to Archdeacon Beveridge, 72, 73.
- Morris (or Maurice). Mr. Secretary William, 35, 37, 39.
- Morrison, Capt. Testimony of, respecting Rev. Mr. Bass, 622, 623, 625, 626.
- Morton, Charles, Vice-president of Harvard College, 68.
- Mossom, Rev. David. Letter from, to the Secretary, 134, 135; ditto, 136-138; petition of, to Governor Shute, 139; order of Gov. upon petition of, 138; petition to justices of Salem, 140, 141; answers of, to queries addressed by Bp. of London, 149-151; referred to, 153; letter to, from the Secretary, 165; letter from, to Bp. of London, 168-170; ditto, 200-202; "gone to Virginia," 221; referred to, 227, 234, 245; letter from, to the Sec., 254, 256; referred to, 288.
- Mount Hope, 13.
- Mrs. Temple and family, of Charlestown, parishioners at Cambridge, 502.
- Murray, Mr., referred to, 400.
- Myles, Mrs., referred to, 344.
- Myles, Rev. Samuel. Extract from a letter from, 72, 73; labors of, at Swanzy, 73, 74; letter from, to Dr. Beveridge, 75, 76; ditto, 80; referred to, 81; letter from, to the Secretary, 83; referred to, 84; memorial from, 95, 96; referred to, 136, 145; letter from, to Bp. of London, 253, 254; referred to, 155, 161, 163; signs statement respecting Rev. Mr. Harris, 164; letter to, from Bp. of London, 166, 167; referred to, 168; memorial of, 170, 171, 173-175; referred to, 176, 185, 188; petition of, with others, to King in Council, 191-200; memorial of Dr. Cutler and, respecting overseership of Harvard College, 212-214; ditto, to Lt.-Gov. Dummer, 214-216; referred to, 220; church of, too small for congregation, 229; memorial of, referred to, 235; answer of Overseers to, 235-241; answer of, 241-243; action upon memorial of, 244, 245; "confined to his house by sickness," 245; referred to, 246, 247, 248, 249, 259, 260, 344, 345, 411, 416.
- Nabenos, John (or Johnson), signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Narragansett country. Account of, 40, 42, 43; claimed by Massachusetts, 45; Rev. Chrstr. Bridge ordered to remove to, 79, 80; residence at, in winter, undesirable, 129; memorial of vestry of, referred to, 228, 235; Church at, 391; Church at, 395, 429.
- Narragansett Indians. Efforts for the proselyting of the, 225; mission among, account of, 482, 483.
- Navy. Trees for masts for the English, 43, 44.
- Natick. Indian mission at, 484.
- Needham. Church family residing in, 363.
- Nelson, John, in command of a company during the "Revolution" at Boston, 56; appointed in command of the fort, 58; cashiered for civility to Sir Edmund Andros, 60; signs letter to Archbishop of Canterbury, 75.
- Negroes. Impediments to instructing, 326; queries concerning, referred to, 336; benefactions for, 338; conversion of, referred to, 341; two baptized, 369, 370.
- New Bristol referred to, 95.
- Newbury. Church at, petition for protection in building the, 96; Act of General Court respecting, 87; letter from Rev. Mr. Lambton with reference to, 87, 88; ditto, 88; ditto, 89, 90; ditto, from Gov. Nicholson, 91; address from, 93, 94; state of the, 99-108; case of the Churchmen at, 109, 110; memorial from, 111; remonstrance from, 112, 113; ornaments, vestments, and books of, stolen, 115; church broken open, 117, 118; account of foundation of, 127, 128; acknowledgment of bell presented to, 131, 132; letters respecting, 132, 133, 134; referred to, 137; proceedings at, 141; queries respecting, and answers, 151, 152; growth of Church at, 203, 204; account of, 232, 233; Church at, referred to, 250; condition of, 288, 289; no need of missionary aid at, 302; results of Methodism in, 364, 368, 369; dissatisfaction in, 374; free from contagion of enthusiasm, 377; churchwardens of, to the Secretary, 379; referred to, 383; two Churches at, 395; Churchwardens of, to the Secretary, 407; state of the Church at, 512, 513, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621.
- Newburyport. Vestry of, to the Society, 425, 426; Church at, 429; state of, 431; drought and severe weather at, 434, 437; referred to, 441, 442, 455; intrusion of dissension at, 467, 468; Churchwardens of Queen's Chapel in, to the Society, 468, 469; state of Church at, 599.
- New Cambridge, in Farmington, N. E. Letter from Wardens of Church in, to the Society, 432.

Newcastle, Duke of. Letter from Bishop of London to, 179; ditto, 180, 181; ditto, 184; referred to, 186.

Newcastle, on the Piscataqua River, 630.

New College at Cambridge, Mass., referred to, 22, 65.

New England. "The Present State of, by Mr. Randolph," 1-24; answer to query respecting the legislative and executive powers of the Government of, 1-5; laws and ordinances in force in, contrary to those of England, 5-7; number of Church members, etc., in, 7, 8; number of horse and foot, etc., in, 8, 9; castles and forts in, 9, 10; reported boundaries and contents of land in, 10, 11; correspondence with the French and the Government of New York, 11, 12; cause of war with the Indians, 13-15; commodities, etc., of, 16-18; taxes and fines, etc., imposed in, 18-20; people, how affected to the Government of England, etc., 20, 21; present state of Ecclesiastical Government, Universities, etc., 21-24; reception and treatment of Royal Commissioners sent to, 36, 37-39; account of the Colonies and Provinces of, 39-53.

New Haven. College at, 65; Church interest at, 143, 144; mission at, referred to, 534; church built at, 321.

New Hampshire. Number of inhabitants in Massachusetts, including, 8; included in Massachusetts, 10, 11; correspondence with people of, 12; people of, desire a general Governor, 20; complaints from, 28; account of, 40, 42, 43; list of churches in, 1748, 429.

New Jersey. College to be established in, 65.

"New Lights." Proceedings of, at Newbury, 368, 376, 377; at Salem and at Hopkinton, 383; referred to, 406.

New London. Church built at, 321; dissatisfaction in the Church at, 374; referred to, 395; Church at, 395, 430.

Newman, Mr., referred to, 84, 85, 270.

Newport, on Rhode Island. Address of the N. E. clergy assembled at, to the Bishop of London, 175, 176; letter from clergy assembled at, to the Secretary, 177, 178; Church at, referred to, 227; Dean Berkeley preaches before clergy at, 266; no need of missionary aid at, 302; referred to, 466, 600.

Newton. Attorney-General, referred to, 344.

Newton, Thomas, signs letter to Archbishop of Canterbury, 75; Churchwarden, 116.

Newtown, Conn. Church built at, 321; referred to, 395.

New York. Government of, 11, 12; correspondence with, 12; ammunition sent to, 27.

"News"]Letter." The Boston (newspaper), extracts from, 179, 180; reference to, 182, 183, 186.

Nevis. Exports to, 16.

Nicene Creed referred to, 336.

Nicholas, Mr. Ed., 35.

Nicholson, Gov. Francis, referred to, 63; letters to, from Rev. John Lambton, 87, 88, 89, 91; referred to, 90, 95, 97; memorial to, 99-110; ditto, 111; remonstrance to, 112, 113; Church at Marblehead to, 113, 114; referred to, 120; address to, from Church members in Braintree, 208, 209; Dr. Cutler's letter to, 227, 228.

Nicholls, Rev. Robert Boucher, invited to Salem, 563.

Ninaagret, Charles Augustus, an Indian Sachem. Efforts for the proselyting of, 225.

Nonconformists. De Laune's Plea for, reprinted, 489, 542.

Non-importation Agreement broken, 555.

Non-jurors and Jacobites referred to, 156, 157, 159, 160, 167.

Northampton Enthusiasts. Notices of, 345-348.

Northbury. Church at, 395, 429.

Norfolk County, Mass., referred to, 10.

North Groton, Conn. Church built at, 321, 429.

Norton, John, referred to, 33; letter to, from Mr. Randolph, 25-31.

Norwalk, Conn. Church Mission at, referred to, 408, 410, 429.

Notitia Parochialis. Form of, referred to, 488.

Nova Scotia, 11, 99.

Oakes, Urian, President of Harvard College, 23.

Oath of a stranger in Massachusetts, 7; of an inhabitant, 7.

Obaldiston, Richard, D.D., Bishop of London. Letter from, concerning the N. E. Society, 476, 477.

Offertory at Newbury referred to, 102.

Ogle, Sir Challoner, referred to, 470.

Old Church in Boston referred to, 50.

Oliver, Daniel, referred to, 172.

Oly, Ephraim, signs Scituate petition, 321.

Ordeway, John, forbidden to proceed in erection of place of worship, 87, 101.

Ordination. Liberty of, 237; manner of, 300.

Ornaments, vestments, and books of Church at Newbury asked for, 103; stolen, 115.

Orphan House, Georgia. Collection for, 347.

Ositaway, Daniel, signs Newbury petition, 94; signs bond, 104.

Otis, David, signs Scituate petition, 321.

- Otis, Job, signs Scituate petition, 321.
 Otis, Job, Jr., signs Scituate petition, 321.
 Oulton, John, of Marblehead, referred to, 114, 262.
 Owen, Dr. John. Writings of, 23.
- Packer, Capt., referred to, 619.
 Pain, Samuel, signs Braintree address, 221.
 Palmer, John, taken into custody, 57, 59.
 Palmer, Samuel, signs Scituate petition, 321.
 Papists released by the revolutionists in Boston (1689), 61; liberty of conscience withheld from, 251; number of, in Boston, 363; zeal of, for proselyting Indians, 365, 366.
 Parker, the Rev. Samuel, D.D. (afterward second Bishop of Massachusetts), referred to, 601, 612, 615, 619, 623, 629, 632, 634, 639.
 "Passes for ships" to be had from the Governor of Massachusetts, 5.
 Pearce, Rev. Dr., of St. Martin's, London, referred to, 267.
 Pearson, Bishop, "On the Creed," in the Library at Marblehead, 136; "Vindication of the Epistles of St. Ignatius," by, referred to, 490.
 Pemaquid, Maine, referred to, 45, 60.
 Pembroke. Churchmen at, 310, 320; Mission at, 493.
 Pennsylvania Quakers. Case of, referred to, 336, 338.
 Penn, William, courted by the Massachusetts authorities, 52.
 Peters, Bemsleie, of Hebron, Conn., referred to, 628.
 Peters, Father, referred to, 52.
 Peters, Rev. Samuel, LL.D., referred to, 579, 602; letter from, to the Secretary, 622-624; ditto, 625, 626; ditto, 627, 628; ditto, 629, 630; ditto, 630, 631.
 Philip. The Sachem, referred to, 12, 13, 15.
 Phillips, George, signs the "Arbella Letter," 242.
 Phillips, Rev. Francis (of Conn. and Penn.), referred to, 128.
 Phipps, David, parishioner of Christ Church, Cambridge, 502.
 Phips, Spencer, referred to, 206.
 Phoenix, the Ship. A chaplain of, the first missionary at Newbury, 94.
 Piercy, Lord, at the Battle of Lexington, 580, 581.
 Pierson, Rev. John, of New Jersey, recommended to the Ven. Society, 290; letter from, to the Secretary, 296, 297.
 Pigeon, John, Warden of Christ Church, Boston, 454, 526.
 Pigot, Rev. George, signs address to the Bishop of London, 176; petition of, and others, 191-200; referred to, 201; letter from, to the Secretary, 223, 224; signs letter of the clergy, 227; letter from, to the Secretary, 253; ditto, 262; ditto, 303, 304; referred to, 306.
 Pike, Capt., referred to, 11.
 Pipestave's Hill, Newbury, referred to, 106, 127; meeting-house at, referred to, 431.
 Pipon, Ensign, refuses to surrender the "Castle," 58, 59; released, 61.
 Piscataqua, New Hampshire. Services at, 288; referred to, 466.
 Piscataqua River referred to, 9, 28.
 Pitt, William Ben., signs Scituate petition, 321.
 Plant, Rev. Matthias. Letter from, to the Secretary, 141; answers to queries respecting state of Church, 151, 152; referred to, 153; signs address to Bishop of London, 176; petition of, with others, to King in Council, 191-200; referred to, 201; letter from, to the Secretary, 203, 204; referred to, 205, 206; letter of, to the Secretary, 207, 208; conduct of, toward other clergy of N. E., 227, 228; letter from, to the Secretary, 232, 233; referred to, 234; letter from, to the Secretary, 288, 289; signs letter of N. E. Clergy to the Secretary, 292; letter from, to the Secretary, 364; ditto, 368; ditto, 369; complaints against, 374, 407; letter from, to the Secretary, 415-417; referred to, 425, 426; letter from, to the Secretary, 431; ditto, 434; referred to, 441, 442, 443.
 Plaxton, Hon. George, Treasurer of Barbadoes, 304; signs Salem petition, 306.
 Plymouth Colony referred to, 10, 15, 20, 29, 39; account of, 40, 41, 42, 45.
 Pollen, Rev. Thomas, settled at Jamaica, L. I., 466.
 Poll Tax in Massachusetts, 18, 20.
 Popple, Mr., referred to, 274, 285, 286.
 Porteous, Beilby, D.D. (Bishop of London). Sermon of, referred to, 627.
 Porter, Mr. Samuel (lawyer at Salem), referred to, 630.
 Portland, Duke of, referred to, 470, 471.
 Portsmouth referred to, 8; shipbuilding at, 17; complaints from people of, 28, 29; destitute of public worship, 44; Church at, 395, 429; referred to, 579, 580, 589, 599.
 Portugal. Exports to, from New England, 16.
 Potter, Archbishop. Letter to, in favor of Robert Auchmuty, Esq., 318, 319; ditto, from Com. Price, 328, 329.
 Povey, Lieut.-Gov. Thomas, signs letter to Archbishop of Canterbury, 75.

- Pownalboro, Maine. State of Mission at, 561, 562, 599.
- "Praying Indians." Cruel and barbarous enemies of the English, 14.
- "Predestination. Dialogues respecting," published, 156, 157.
- Presbyterian Ordination. Dr. Chauncy's sermon on the validity of, referred to, 489, 490.
- Price, Mr. William. "Prospect of Boston," by, 229, 230; signs letter from United Vestries to the Secretary, 335.
- Price, Rev. Roger, Commissary. Notices of, 266, 267, 268; the manners of, complained of, 270, 271; memorial of, to the Governor, 272, 273; signs letter of N. E. Clergy to the Secretary, 292; letter from, to the Bishop of London, 293-295; ditto, 313, 314; ditto, 315-317; ditto, to the Secretary, 322, 323; ditto, to the Bishop of London, 323, 324; ditto, to the Secretary, 325; ditto, 325, 326; ditto, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, 328, 329; ditto, to the Secretary, 331, 332; ditto, to the Bishop of London, 333, 334; memorial of, referred to, 337; letter from, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, 339, 340; ditto, to the Bishop of London, 340, 341; ditto, to the Secretary, 341; ditto, 352; interview of, with Whitefield, 346; letter of, to the Secretary, 361, 362; ditto, 374; deed to, in trust, 375; referred to, 378; letter of, to the Secretary, 380-382; ditto, 383, 384; ditto, 395, 396; ditto, 397; ditto, to the Bishop of London, 398; Gov. Shirley's account of, 403; ditto, 410; opposition of, to Mr. Hooper, 412, 413, 414; referred to, 393, 416, 421, 425, 426; letter from, to the Secretary, 431; ditto, 434; ditto, 438, 439; ditto, 446; ditto, 470, 471.
- Prince, Rev. Nathan, Fellow of Harvard College. Opposition to recommendation of, 384, 386; letter from, to the Society, 391-394.
- Prince, Rev. Thomas, the New England Antiquary. Letter from, to Dr. Avery, 448-450.
- "Prohibited Degrees." Table of, referred to, 405.
- Protestant Dissenters. Invalidity of Baptism by, asserted, 158.
- Providence, Rhode Island, referred to, 223, 228, 235; Church at, 395, 429; Dissenting minister sent to, 483.
- Public worship. Efforts to secure attendance upon, 77.
- Punishment of offenders by Massachusetts laws, 3, 4.
- Puritans referred to, 167.
- Pyncheon, Mr. John, a magistrate, 21, 38, 39.
- Quakers. The sufferance of, assigned as an occasion for God's suffering the Indian war, 14; indulgence not to be shown to, 34; the "grandees" of Rhode Island, 40; persecutions of, 41; plundered, 42; a sort of Canaanites, 45; wheat blasted at, time of cruelty to, 46; laws respecting, referred to, 272, 273, 278.
- Quakers in Pennsylvania. Case of, referred to, 336, 338; relief granted to, in Massachusetts, 339, 340, 341.
- Quebec. Loyalists fleeing to, 581.
- Queen's Chapel at Newbury, 86, 87, 88, 89; "a handsome building," 90; memorial of J. Bridger respecting, 99-110; referred to, 127; broken into, 467, 468; remonstrance of wardens of, 468, 469.
- Quincy, Edmund, referred to, 206.
- Quincy, John, Speaker of the House of Representatives, referred to, 273.
- Randall, Caleb, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Randel, Joshua, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Randolph, Edmund. "The Present State of New England," by, 1-24; narrative of the delivery of the King's letters to the magistrates of Boston, by, 25-31; further paper illustrating "the present state," 31-39; account of the colonies and provinces of New England, by, 39-53; referred to in particular account of the late revolution at Boston, 53-64. *Vide* notes and additional papers for further references and documents.
- Ratcliffe, Rev. Robert, Chaplain to Sir Edmund Andros, not permitted to visit him when in custody, 60.
- Rate. Payment of a, required at law, 88.
- Ravenscroft, Captain Samuel, taken into custody, 56.
- Rawlins, Rev. Gershom. Letter from, to the Bp. of London, 98, 99.
- Read, Ebenezer, of Woburn, parishioner at Cambridge, 502.
- Read, George, of Woburn, parishioner at Cambridge, 502.
- Read, Seth, of Woburn, parishioner at Cambridge, 502.
- Read, Swithen, of Woburn, parishioner at Cambridge, 502.
- Read, John, signs answer to Overseers of Harvard College, 243.
- Rehoboth. Churchmen at, taxed for support of dissenting worship, 265.
- Remington, Jonathan, referred to, 273.
- Revenue. Disposal of, 19, 20.

- Revolution. The, in Boston (1689), referred to, 39-49 ;
 "A particular account of the late," 53-64. *Vide*
 notes and additional papers.
- Rhode Island. Account of, 40, 41 ; referred to, 39, 45 ;
 Gov. and Council of, support petition of Indians for
 a missionary, 483 ; a "fertile soil of Heresy and
 Schism," 225 ; list of churches in, 1748, 429.
- Richards, Joseph, of Dedham, witnesses will of S. Col-
 burn, 451, 452.
- Richards, Samuel, referred to, 450, 451.
- Richards, Timothy, signs will of S. Colburn, 451, 452.
- Robinson, Bp. John, referred to, 159.
- Roe, Daniel, imprisoned, 431.
- Roe, Rev. Stephen. Letter from, to Secretary, 364-366 ;
 Com. Price's comments on, 380, 381 ; notices of, in
 Gov. Shirley's letter to the Sec., 399, 400, 401.
- Rogers, Isaac, signs Newbury petition, 94.
- Rogers, John, signs bond, 104.
- Rogers, "Mr.," of Ipswich, a follower of Whitefield,
 354, 387.
- Rogers, Robert, signs Newbury petition, 94, 107 ; signs
 bond, 104.
- Rose Frigate, the, referred to, 56, 58, 63, 64.
- Roxbury. Teaching Elders of, Overseers of Harvard
 College, 212, 214, 216.
- Royall, Col., referred to, 484, 494, 503.
- Royall, Mrs., of Medford, parishioner at Cambridge,
 502.
- Russell, Mr. James, a magistrate, 21.
- Rutland, Vt. Mission at, 499, 509.
- Ryland, Samuel, parishioner of Christ Church, Cam-
 bridge, 502.
- Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Persons of good and
 honest lives and conversations to be admitted to, 34 ;
 three-fourths of the country never participate in, 51.
- Sagomis, Philip, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Saint George's River, Maine. Communicants at, 365.
- Salem referred to, 8 ; shipbuilding at, 17 ; petition to
 justices of, 140, 141 ; monthly lecture at, 262 ; no
 need of mission at, 302 ; application of people of,
 303-306 ; church built at, 321 ; large congregation
 at, 322 ; church at, referred to, 337, 429 ; earth-
 quake at, 383 ; state of Church at, 384-387, 388,
 389, 395, 406, 429, 456, 514, 515, 524, 540 ; politi-
 cal excitement at, 540 ; number of baptisms in town
 of, 1768, 547 ; Church silently increasing, 555 ;
 Church widened, 563 ; condition of, 599, 600.
- Salem, New Jersey. Account of mission at, 296, 297.
- Salisbury, Bishop of. Sermon of, referred to, 51.
- Salisbury. Shipbuilding at, 17 ; Rev. George Keith
 preaches in, 72 ; service at Jamaica, in the town of,
 128.
- Salter, Mr. Testimony of, respecting disloyalty of Mr.
 Bass, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626.
- Saltonstall, Richard, signs the "Arbella Letter," 242.
- Sanders, John, signs Braintree address, 220.
- Sandys, Lord, referred to, 494.
- Sanford, "Mr.," referred to, 294.
- Sansom, "Mr.," referred to, 627.
- Sawyer, John, signs Newbury bond, 104.
- Sawyer, Joshua, signs bond, 104 ; signs petition, 107.
- Sawyer, Joseph, signs bond, 104.
- Sawyer, Samuel, signs Newbury address, 94 ; signs
 bond, 104 ; signs memorial, 111 ; signs remon-
 strance, 113.
- Scituate. Account of service at, 179, 180, 182, 183,
 185 ; services at, 289, 290 ; state of mission at, 308-
 310 ; petition from inhabitants of, 320, 321 ; ill
 treatment of Rev. Mr. Brockwell at, 322 ; Church-
 wardens of, to the Secretary, 327, 328 ; Dr. Cut-
 ler's intercession for, 329, 330 ; referred to, 335, 337 ;
 Church at, 395 ; referred to, 421 ; Church at, 429 ;
 state of St. Andrew's Church at, 455, 458, 465, 493,
 513, 523, 530, 545, 546, 548, 561, 583, 585, 588,
 600, 689.
- Scotland. Society in, for support of missions among
 Indians, 484, 498, 503.
- Seabury, Rev. Samuel, recommended to the Ven. Soc.,
 256 ; signs letter of N. E. clergy to the Secretary,
 292.
- Searle, Thomas, of Marblehead, referred to, 114.
- Secker, Thomas, D.D., Abp. of Canterbury. Letter
 from, to Dr. Caner, 474-476 ; ditto, 494-497 ; letters
 to, *vide* Caner, Henry ; Smith, William.
- Sergeant, Rev. Winwood, referred to, 530 ; signs letters
 of clergy, 532, 541 ; letter from, to the Secretary,
 543 ; ditto, 569 ; referred to, 581, 587, 595, 600,
 603, 608, 633.
- Sewell, Dr. Joseph, referred to, 403.
- Sewell, Rev. Mr., referred to, 173.
- Shaw, David. Petition of, 311, 312.
- Shaw, Francis, Vestryman Christ Church, Boston, 454,
 527, 529.
- Shaw, Rev. William, of Marblehead. Letter of, to the
 Secretary, 116, 117 ; ditto, 128, 129 ; memorial
 from, 130, 131 ; referred to, 136.
- Shepherd, "Mr.," "Teacher of Lynn," 59.
- Shepherd's "Sound Believer" commended by Whitefield,
 347.

- Sheriff, Col., referred to, 604.
- Sherlock, Bishop, referred to, 471.
- Sherren, Thomas, parishioner of Christ Church, Cambridge, 502.
- Shillaber, "Mr." Extreme old age of, 304.
- Shirley, Gov. William, a member of the Church of England, 340; letter from, to the Secretary, 371, 372; Com. Price's comments upon, 380, 381; letter from, to the Secretary, 398-402; ditto, 403, 404; ditto, 408-411; referred to, 414.
- Shipbuilding in New England. Notice of, 64.
- Shrimpton, Samuel, takes part in the Boston Revolution of 1689, 57, 58.
- Shute, Gov. Samuel. Memorial of, 121-126; referred to, 130, 137; petition to, 139; order of, upon Mr. Mossom's petition, 140; letter from, to the Bishop of London, referred to, 145, 157; reference to, 159, 165.
- Silvester, Richard, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Silvester, William, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Simpson, Mr. Jonathan, recommended for Confirmation, 358, 359.
- Simsbury, Conn. Glebe purchased at, 374; notice of, 380; Church at, 430.
- Skelton, Mr., of Woburn, parishioner at Cambridge, 502.
- Slackom, George, of Marblehead, referred to, 114.
- Slaves in New England referred to, 8; none in Plymouth and Connecticut, 23; instruction of, 231, 233.
- Small-pox in Boston. Notices of, 443, 444.
- Smith, Col., "of the 10th Regiment," referred to, 580.
- Smith, Dr., physician at Newburyport, referred to, 616.
- Smith, Major John. Hospitality of, 42.
- Smith, Rev. Mr., of the Bahamas, desired at Salem, 304, 305.
- Smith, Rev. William, D.D., Provost of College and Academy of Philadelphia. Letter from, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, 477-481.
- Society for the Propagation of Religion. Account of, 76-79.
- Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts willing to encourage young students at Harvard College, 79, 80; Rev. Peter Daillé recommended to, 80, 81; letters to the Secretary, 83, 89, 90, 91, 91-93; address to, from Newbury, 93, 94; Secretary of, to Gov. Dudley, 96; Gov. Dudley to Secretary of, 97, 98; references to, 98, 99, 100, 106, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 127, 129, 130, 131, 132, *et saepe*.
- Southack, Cyprian, signs address to Archbishop of Canterbury, 75.
- South Meeting-house in Boston referred to, 50.
- Soldiers in New England referred to, 8, 9.
- Spain. Exports to, from Massachusetts, 16.
- Spanish. Translations of Practical Treatises into, 77.
- Speckman, William, signs letter of United Vestries of Boston to the Secretary, 335.
- Sprague, Richard, referred to, 311, 312, 318.
- Spy Pond. Alarm of Indians at, 55.
- Stamford, Conn. Church Mission at, referred to, 408, 410, 429.
- Stamp Duties. Disorders arising from the requirement of, referred to, 521, 522.
- St. Andrew's Day. Service on, 289, 290.
- St. Ann's Parish, Jamaica, 470.
- Star, Comfort, M.A., Fellow of Harvard College, 218.
- State of Religion in New England (1727). Notice of the, 224, 226.
- St. Christopher. Exports to, from Massachusetts, 16.
- Sterling, Capt. James, referred to, 144, 145, 164.
- Steward, one, "a Surgeon," 267.
- St. George's Parish, South Carolina. Application for, 135.
- Stockbridge, Benjamin, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Stockbridge, Micah, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Stockbridge, Thomas, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Stockbridge Indians. Mission to the, 483, 484.
- Stoddard's "Safety of Appearing in the Righteousness of Christ," commended by Whitefield, 347.
- Stoughton. Service at, 465; need of missionary, 492, 493; referred to, 516, 517, 525; Church at, 532, 533, 535, 559, 566, 567, 570-572, 573, 577.
- Stoughton, Israel. Executors of, referred to, 217.
- Stoughton, Mr. William, a magistrate, 21; opposed to schemes of independence, 49; founder of Stoughton Hall, Cambridge, 65; approves act establishing Harvard College, 71.
- Stowell, Joseph, of Dedham, witnesses S. Colburn's will, 451, 452.
- Stratford, Conn., referred to, 223, 228, 233; no need of missionary aid at, 302.
- Stukely, Capt., reprimanded by Bishop Compton, 247.
- Styles, Ezra, D.D., President of Yale College. Sermon by, referred to, 490, 495, 496, 504, 505.
- Sudbury. Church services at, 359, 367; communicant living in, 363.
- Suffolk County, Mass., 10.
- Surplice. Church at Newbury not supplied with a, 152.
- Swallow Man of War, referred to, 470.

- Swanzey. Letter from, petitioning for a clergyman, 73, 74; minister for, desired, 83; visited by Rev. Thos. Eager, 92, 93; referred to, 96.
- Symonds, Lieut.-Gov. Samuel, referred to, 21.
- Symonds, Mr., of Woburn, a parishioner at Cambridge, 502.
- Symsbury, Conn. Mission at, referred to, 489, 496.
- Synod. Memorial respecting a proposed, 170, 171; address of the reverend ministers praying for a, 172, 173; letter of Bishop of London respecting, 179; ditto, 180, 181; ditto, 184; legal opinions respecting, 186-190; petition of clergy respecting, 191-200; failure of, referred to, 252; opposition to, referred to, 301, 505.
- Synod of 1646. Massachusetts, 238, 239.
- Synods. The attempt to call, the occasion of vacating the Charter of the Massachusetts Colony, 275.
- Taalmon, John, of Marblehead, referred to, 114.
- Tailer, Lieut.-Gov. William, signs letter to Archbishop of Canterbury, 75; letter from, to the Secretary, 120; referred to, 126; referred to, 206, 207, 227, 228, 234, 235.
- Taunton. Churchmen at, 331; applications of, referred to, 335, 383; gift of land to Church at, 342-345 (*vide* 362); request service of a clergyman, 360; referred to, 383, 513, 514; Church at, 395, 429; mission at, 522, 530, 531, 564, 572.
- Talbot, C. P. Yorke and. Opinion of, respecting grievances complained of by N. E. clergy, 274-288.
- Talbot, Rev. John, referred to, 84.
- Taylor, Lieut.-Gov. William, attends King's Chapel, 268. *Vide* Tailer, Lieut.-Gov. William.
- Tanniatt, Thomas, churchwarden at Newbury. Letter from, to the Secretary, 407.
- Taxes in New England, 18, 19, 20.
- "Teaching Elders." Ministers of Church of England owned as, 210, 215, 216, 226, 235, 236; New England use of the phrase, 236-241; argument respecting meaning of, 241-243.
- Tea. Destruction of, in Boston, referred to, 569.
- Temple, Mr. Robert, of Boston, referred to, 160.
- Temple, Mr. Robert, of Medford, parishioner at Cambridge, 502.
- Tennent, Rev. Gilbert, visit of, to Boston, 355, 356.
- Thacher, Peter, M.A., Fellow of Harvard College, 68.
- Thaxter, Samuel, referred to, 206.
- Thayer, Rev. Mr., referred to, 173.
- The "Castle" (in Boston Harbor) described, 9; referred to, 53, 56, 57, 58, 59, 61, 63. *Vide* "Castle William."
- Thomas, John, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Thompson, Mrs., of Medford, parishioner at Cambridge, 502.
- Thompson, Rev. Ebenezer. Services of, in the church in Marshfield, 421, 422; letter from, to the Secretary, 422, 423; ditto, 455; ditto, 458; ditto, 465; ditto, 493; ditto, 513; ditto, 523; ditto, 530; signs letters of clergy, 532, 541; letter from, to the Secretary, 545, 546; ditto, 548; ditto, 561; referred to, 564, 581; death of, referred to, 583, 585, 589, 590, 591.
- Tiffany, Recompine, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Tillotson, Archbishop. Works of, in Library at Marblehead, 136.
- Titcomb, Penuel, forbidden to proceed in erection of place of worship, 87, 101.
- Tiverton, "near Rhode Island." People of, petition for a minister, 95; referred to, 129.
- Tomlinson, Mr., referred to, 414.
- Thompson, Samuel, signs Braintree address, 220.
- Toppan, Christopher, Dissenting teacher at Newbury, 376, 377.
- Torrey, Joseph, Dissenting minister at Narragansett, 482, 483.
- Torrey, Samuel, M.A., Fellow of Harvard College, 68.
- Tory, David, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Tory, Will., signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Touzell, John, signs Salem address, 306.
- Townsend, Captain, received Sir Edmund Andros in custody, 57.
- Townsend, Penn., referred to, 71.
- Tracey, John, Warden of St. Paul's, Newburyport, 620.
- Tracey, Mr., referred to, 639.
- Trade and Plantations. Committee for. Report on "the Present State of New England" made to, 1-24.
- Tranberry, Rev. Mr., a Swedish missionary of New Jersey. Services by, referred to, 296.
- Trecothick, Mr., of Cambridge, Mass., 474, 491.
- Trenton, New Jersey. Mission at, 534.
- Tressey, Captain. *Vide* Turfrey, Capt. Geo.
- "Trial of Mr. Whitefield's Spirit." The, referred to, 358.
- Trinity Church, Boston. Movement for founding, 268, 269; referred to, 324, 331, 332; Rev. Mr. Hooper appointed to, 398, 399, 400; welcome of Mr. Hooper by the people of, 413, 414; account of, 424; referred to, 447; legacy to, from Thomas Greene, 510, 511; "still open," 601.

Trinity College, Dublin, referred to, 319.
 Troutbeck, Rev. John, referred to, 454, 602; signs letter of clergy, 532, 541.
 Tuney, John, signs Scituate petition, 321.
 Turfrey, Capt. George, taken into custody, 57, 58, 59; released, 61; signs address to Archbishop of Canterbury, 75.
 Turner, Dr., of Braintree, presented by Grand Jury, 221.
 Turner, Henry, signs Braintree address, 209; ditto, 221.
 Turtles referred to, 431.
 Tyler, Samuel, attests documents, 241.
 Tyng, Mr., referred to, 11, 21.

Uniformity. Act of. Extent of, 181.
 Usher, John, Agent of Massachusetts, purchases title of Province of Maine, 45; referred to, 58.
 Usher, Rev. John. Memorial from, 135; referred to, 141; refuses to sign address of clergy to Bishop of London, 176; signs letter of N. E. clergy to the Secretary, 292, 532; referred to, 227, 234.
 Vassall, John, parishioner of Christ Church, Cambridge, 502.
 Vassall, Henry, parishioner of Christ Church, Cambridge, 502.
 Vaux, Mr. George, referred to, 394.
 Vesey, Benjamin, signs address from Braintree, 209; ditto, 221.
 Vesey, John, of Braintree, referred to, 206; signs address, 209; ditto, 220, 221.
 Vesey, Mr. William, signs answer of Church in Braintree, 85, referred to, 92, 136, 220; letter from, to the Sec., 406, 407.
 Vesey, Rev. William, of New York, referred to, 84; referred to, 92.
 Vesey, Solomon, signs Braintree address, 220.
 Vickers (or Vichny), Fige, signs Scituate petition, 321.
 Viets, Rev. Roger, of Conn., referred to, 489, 496, 608.
 Vining, B., collector at Salem, 304; signs Salem address, 306.
 Virginia. Exportations to, from New England, 16.
 Wadsworth, Benjamin, M.A., Fellow of Harvard College, 68.
 Walter, Nehemiah, M.A., Fellow of Harvard College, 68.
 Walter, Rev. William, D.D. Mr. Barnard's letter respecting, 506-508; referred to, 510, 511; signs letter of clergy, 532, 541; referred to, 602, 604,

607; letter from, to the Secretary, 608-610; ditto, 613-615; ditto, 515, 616; ditto, 618, 619.
 Warthen, George, Warden Queen Anne's Chapel, Newbury, 469.
 Warwick. Man-of-war, 413.
 Warwick, Rhode Island. Church built at, 321; mission at, referred to, 395, 429.
 Washington, "Mr." (Gen. George), referred to, 614.
 Waterbury, Conn. Mission at, referred to, 408, 429.
 Waterhouse, David, in command of a company at the Boston "Revolution," 1689, 56, 58; referred to, 62.
 Waterhouse, George, referred to, 630.
 Watertown. Teaching Elders of, Overseers of Harvard College, 212, 214, 216, 235, 237.
 Wearing of long hair and periwigs, etc., assigned as a reason for the Indian war, 13, 14.
 Weaver, Josiah, signs Newbury address, 94.
 Weeks, Rev. Joshua Wingate. Letter from, to the Secretary, 511; ditto, 515; ditto, 517, 518; ditto, 524; signs letters of clergy, 532, 541; letter from, to the Secretary, 539; ditto, 546; ditto, 549, 550; ditto, 551; ditto, 553, 554; "popular," 555; referred to, 362; "fled," 581, 587; state of Church in 1778, by, 599-601; referred to, 546, 547, 602, 603, 604, 611, 614, 616, 630, 632.
 Welsh, Joseph, parishioner of Christ Church, Cambridge, 502.
 Welton, Dr. Robert (non-juring bishop). Notice of, 178.
 Wells, Mr., referred to, 273.
 Welch, Thomas, signs Scituate petition, 320.
 Wentworth, Gov. John, of New Hampshire, retires to Boston, 587; referred to, 622; letter from, to the Secretary, 629.
 Wentworth, Mark Henry. Declaration of, respecting Rev. Mr. Bass's loyalty, 620, 621; referred to, 629.
 Wesleys. The, expected in Boston, 356, 357.
 Westerly, Rhode Island. Application from, 291, 292; Church at, 395, 429.
 West Indies. Boston the mart town of the, 17.
 West, John, taken into custody, 57, 58, 59.
 Weymouth, Lord, written to respecting Church affairs at Newbury, 103.
 Whalley, Edward (the regicide), received in Massachusetts, 6.
 Wheeler, Rev. William Willard, recommended for Orders, 531; referred to, 532, 533, 536; signs letter of clergy, 541.
 Whig, "The Independent," referred to, 230, 274.

- White, Benjamin, signs Braintree address, 220.
- White, Captain William, taken into custody, 56.
- White, Daniel, signs Marshfield petition, 422.
- White, John, M.A., Fellow of Harvard College, 68.
- White, Samuel. Declaration of, respecting Rev. Mr. Bass, 625.
- Whitefield, Rev. George, "the occasion of much debate and inquiry," 340; Dr. Cutler's account of, 345-348; ditto, 349, 350; ditto, 350-352; Com. Price's account of, 352; Rev. Mr. Brockwell's ditto, 353, 354; Dr. Cutler's further account of, 355; Rev. Mr. Brockwell's ditto, 356, 357; Dr. Cutler's ditto, 357, 358, 359, 360; references to, 362, 371, 379, 380, 382, 388, 389, 392, 395, 396, 397, 404, 406, 419, 424; at Marblehead, 551, 553, 554.
- Whitehall referred to, 37, 39.
- Wickwack, William, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Widdaw, coast of Africa. Chaplaincy at, 470.
- Wigglesworth, Michael, M.A., Fellow of Harvard College, 68.
- Willard, Josiah, attests action of Council, etc., 142, 145, 171, 175, 186, 206, 207, 244, 245, 273.
- Willard, Mr. Samuel. Declaration of, respecting Independency, 50, 51; Fellow of Harvard College, 68, 71; President of said College, 72; "Body of Divinity," by, commended by Whitefield, 347.
- Williams (Bp.). Lawfulness of worshipping God in the Common Prayer, referred to, 105, 161.
- Williams, Jonathan, referred to, 634.
- Williams, Mr., Schoolmaster in Boston, referred to, 269.
- Williams, Rev. Mr., referred to, 173.
- Williams, Richard, signs Newbury address, 94; signs bond, 104; signs Newbury petition, 107.
- Williams, William, Moderator of associated ministers of Hampshire Co., Mass.; letter from, to Bp. of London, 299-301.
- Williamson, Mr. Secretary, 26.
- Wills, William, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Winslow, Governor Josiah. Indians surrender to, 15; popular, 24; interview of, with Mr. Randolph, 29.
- Winslow, Rev. Edward. Letter from, to the Secretary, 516, 517; ditto, 521, 522; ditto, 525; signs letters of clergy, 532, 541; letter from, to the Secretary, 532, 533; ditto, 542; ditto, 543, 544; ditto, 547; referred to, 548; letter from, to the Secretary, 556; ditto, 558; ditto, 563, 564; ditto, 564, 565; ditto, 572, 573; referred to, 570, 574, 577, 581; letter from, to the Secretary, 382, 583; ditto, 584, 585; ditto, 588-591; referred to, 595; letter from, to the Secretary, 604-606; referred to, 607, 608, 612.
- Wing, Samuel, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Winter Harbor. Stores at, removed to Boston, 124.
- Winthrop, Dr. Waite, takes part in the Revolution of 1689, 51.
- Winthrop, Gov. John, signs the "Arbella Letter," 242.
- Winthrop, Mr. William, of New London, 616.
- Wishart, Mr., recommends Rev. Mr. Hooper, 400.
- Wiswall, Rev. John, of Maine, taken prisoner and escaped, 581; going to England, 583, 584; referred to, 587, 603.
- Withcomb, John, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- Woodbury, Mr., an enthusiast, 387.
- Woodman, Dea. Archelaus, referred to, 431.
- Wood, Rev. Thomas, of Halifax, referred to, 552, 553, 611.
- Woods, Rev. John, Chaplain of the Chester man-of-war, referred to, 398.
- Woodward, Ebenezer, signs Scituate petition, 320.
- Woolston, Thomas. Notice of, referred to, 274.
- Word of God. Offenders tried by, 6.
- Yale College, Conn., referred to, 65.
- Young, Joshua, signs Scituate petition, 321.
- York, Duke of. Report concerning, 26.
- Yorke, P. and C. Talbot. Opinions of, respecting grievances complained of by N. E. clergy, 274-288.
- York, Maine. Service at, 288.
- Yorkshire Co., Mass. Reference to, 10.

Perry Date Due

BOSTON COLLEGE



3 9031 01186452 7

DOES NOT CIRCULATE



